

BIBLIOTHÈQUE DU PARLEMENT
LIBRARY OF PARLIAMENT



3 2354 00183 655 3

DATE DUE

Canada. Parliament. Senate.
Special Committee on Poverty,
1969/70.
Proceedings.

J
103
H7
1969/70

3 2354 00183 655 3

P6 DATE

A1

v.4

AUG - 4 1975

AUG 10 1975
J. M. Marshall

J

103

H7

1969/70

P6

A1

v. 4



Second Session—Twenty-eighth Parliament

1969-70

THE SENATE OF CANADA

PROCEEDINGS OF THE SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON

POVERTY

The Honourable DAVID A. CROLL, *Chairman*

No. 61

TUESDAY, AUGUST 4, 1970

WITNESSES:

The Association of Professional Engineers of the Province of New Brunswick, Department of General Practice, Saint John General Hospital. Saint John Community Workers Association. The New Brunswick Association for the Advancement of Coloured People. Family Services, Saint John, Inc. New Brunswick Forest Extension Service. New Brunswick Federation of Woodlot Owners.

(See the MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS for the names of the witnesses who were heard by the committee.)

APPENDICES:

- "A"—Brief submitted by the Association of Professional Engineers of the Province of New Brunswick.
- "B"—Brief submitted by the Department of General Practice, Saint John General Hospital.
- "C"—Brief submitted by the Saint John Community Workers Association.
- "D"—Brief submitted by the New Brunswick Association for the Advancement of Coloured People.
- "E"—Brief submitted by the Family Services, Saint John, Inc.
- "F"—Brief submitted by the New Brunswick Forest Extension Service.
- "G"—Brief submitted by the New Brunswick Federation of Woodlot Owners.



Second Session—Twenty-eighth Parliament

1969-70

THE SENATE OF CANADA

MEMBERS OF THE

SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY

OF THE
SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE
ON

The Honourable David A. Croll, *Chairman*

The Honourable Senators:

- | | |
|---|-----------------------------|
| Bélisle | Hastings |
| Carter | Inman |
| Connolly (<i>Halifax North</i>) | Lefrançois |
| Cook | MacDonald (<i>Queens</i>) |
| Croll | McGrand |
| Eudes | Pearson |
| Everett | Quart |
| Fergusson | Roebuck |
| Fournier (<i>Madawaska-Restigouche</i> ,
<i>Deputy Chairman</i>) | Sparrow |

(18 Members)

(Quorum 6)

(See the MINUTES OR PROCEEDINGS for the names of the witnesses who were heard by the committee.)

APPENDICES:

- "A"—Brief submitted by the Association of Professional Engineers of the Province of New Brunswick.
- "B"—Brief submitted by the Department of General Practice, Saint John General Hospital.
- "C"—Brief submitted by the Saint John Community Workers Association.
- "D"—Brief submitted by the New Brunswick Association for the Advancement of Coloured People.
- "E"—Brief submitted by the Family Services, Saint John, Inc.
- "F"—Brief submitted by the New Brunswick Forest Extension Service.
- "G"—Brief submitted by the New Brunswick Federation of Woodlot Owners.

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Tuesday, October 28, 1969.

ORDERS OF REFERENCE

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Tuesday, October 28, 1969:

"The Honourable Senator Croll moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Roebuck:

That a Special Committee of the Senate be appointed to investigate and report upon all aspects of poverty in Canada, whether urban, rural, regional or otherwise, to define and elucidate the problem of poverty in Canada, and to recommend appropriate action to ensure the establishment of a more effective structure of remedial measures;

That the Committee have power to engage the services of such counsel, staff and technical advisors as may be necessary for the purpose of inquiry;

That the Committee have power to send for persons, papers and records, to examine witnesses, and to report from time to time;

That the Committee be authorized to print such papers and evidence from day to day as may be ordered by the Committee, to sit during sittings and adjournments of the Senate, and to adjourn from place to place;

That the evidence taken on the subject during the preceding session be referred to the Committee; and

That the Committee be composed of the Honourable Senators Bélisle, Carter, Cook, Croll, Eudes, Everett, Fergusson, Fournier (*Mada-waska-Restigouche*), Hastings, Inman, Lefrançois, McGrand, Pearson, Quart, Roebuck and Sparrow.

After debate,

In amendment, the Honourable Senator McDonald moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Burchill, that the motion be not now adopted, but that it be amended by striking out paragraph 4 thereof and substituting therefor the following:—

"That the Committee be authorized to print such papers and evidence from day to day as may be ordered by the Committee, to adjourn from place to place, and notwithstanding Rule 76 (4), to sit during sittings and adjournments of the Senate."

After debate, and

The question being put on the motion in amendment, it was—

Resolved in the affirmative.

The question being put on motion of the Honourable Senator Croll, seconded by the Honourable Senator Roebuck, as amended it was—

Resolved in the affirmative."

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Wednesday, October 29, 1969.

"With leave of the Senate,
The Honourable Senator McDonald moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Smith:

That the names of the Honourable Senators Connolly (*Halifax North*) and MacDonald (*Queens*) be added to the list of Senators serving on the Special Committee of the Senate appointed to investigate and report all aspects of poverty in Canada; and

That the name of the Honourable Senator Nichol be removed from the list of Senators serving on the said Special Committee.

The question being put on the motion, it was—
Resolved in the affirmative."

ROBERT FORTIER,
Clerk of the Senate.

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS

TUESDAY, August 4, 1970,
Y.M.C.A. Hall,
Saint John, New Brunswick.

Pursuant to adjournment and notice the Special Senate Committee on Poverty met this day at 9.00 a.m.

Present: The Honourable Senators Croll (*Chairman*), Fergusson, Fournier (*Madawaska-Restigouche*), Hastings, Inman, McGrand and Quart—(7).

In attendance: Mr. Frederick J. Joyce, Director.

The following witnesses were heard:

The Association of Professional Engineers of the Province of New Brunswick: Mr. William L. McNamara, P.Eng., Chairman, Briefs Committee; Mr. Claude MacKinnon, P.Eng.

Department of General Practice—Saint John General Hospital: Dr. H. Bruce Parlee, Chairman of submission.

Saint John Community Workers Association: Mr. Archibald Smith, Chairman of Submission; Mr. James Finnigan, President; Miss Bernardine Conlogue, Supervisor, Child Welfare Section, Department of Health and Welfare; Miss Catherine Gale, Executive Secretary, United Fund and Social Services of Greater Saint John; Mr. Henry E. Stegmayer, Executive Director, United Fund and Social Services of Greater Saint John.

At 11.45 a.m. the Committee adjourned until 2.00 p.m.

At 2.00 p.m. the Committee resumed.

Present: The Honourable Senators Croll (*Chairman*), Fergusson, Fournier (*Madawaska-Restigouche*), Hastings, Inman, McGrand and Quart—(7).

In attendance: Mr. Frederick J. Joyce, Director.

The following witnesses were heard:

The New Brunswick Association for the Advancement of Coloured People: Mr. Joseph Drummond, Executive Advisor and Past President; Mr. Fred Hodges, President, District Labour Council.

Family Services, Saint John, Inc.: Miss Florence Christie, Executive Director; Mrs. W. R. Forsyth, Member of the Board; Mrs. Marian J. Perkins, Field Representative, Department of Health and Welfare.

New Brunswick Forest Extension Service: Mr. J. B. Kelly; Mr. N. C. Bastin; Mr. J. Torunski.

At 5.05 p.m. the Committee adjourned.

On Wednesday, August 5, 1970, the Committee visited Bloomfield Junction, where they heard a brief presented by the Rev. William E. Hart, President of the New Brunswick Federation of Woodlot Owners.

Also present and heard: Mr. Gordon Fairweather, M.P.; Mr. C. B. Sherwood, M.L.A. (New Brunswick); Mr. Scarboro.

A brief report on the visit of the Committee immediately follows these proceedings.

The following briefs were ordered to be printed as appendices to these proceedings.

"A"—Brief submitted by the Association of Professional Engineers of the Province of New Brunswick.

"B"—Brief submitted by the Department of General Practice, Saint John General Hospital.

"C"—Brief submitted by the Saint John Community Workers Association.

"D"—Brief submitted by the New Brunswick Association for the Advancement of Coloured People.

"E"—Brief submitted by the Family Services, Saint John, Inc.

"F"—Brief submitted by the New Brunswick Forest Extension Service.

"G"—Brief submitted by the New Brunswick Federation of Woodlot Owners.

ATTEST:

Georges A. Coderre,
Clerk of the Committee.

VISIT TO BLOOMFIELD STATION

AUGUST 5, 1970

A brief was presented by Reverend W. E. Hart supported by Mr. Scowsbow dealing with the small woodlot farmer of rural New Brunswick. In addition to the members of the Committee, Gordon Fairweather, M.P. and Mr. Sherwood, M.L.A. were in attendance.

The following are the main points which came out of the presentation and discussion:

New Brunswick is 85 percent forest and the demand for pulp-wood by the year 2000 is estimated to be four times the current demand.

Between 1861 and 1961, the amount of cleared land that is reverting to forest is indicated by the fact that 15,826 acres were clear in 1861 in King's County, and in 1961, only 7,858 were clear. A woodlot must be greater than 600 acres to provide even a meagre income.

Large companies are buying up small woodlots (free-hold land). Reverend Hart believes that a small owner can produce and sell pulpwood cheaper than the large companies. However, the demand for pulp-wood is such that the large companies can use only their land to meet the demand, keep the mills fully busy, and hence, buy from the small woodlot operator at the company's price.

Pulp and paper companies are monopolies in buying and selling wood pulp. Of the crown land, 45 percent of the New Brunswick total, over 80 percent is leased to large pulp and paper companies. Even the 29 percent which has small holdings is not necessarily owned by small operators.

Reverend Hart on Sweden—Sweden has an efficient forestry industry because there are very strong forest owner associations. They export a finished product unlike New Brunswick. They have strong buying and selling cooperatives. They train wood cutters as a profession and provide full time employment unlike New Brunswick which has no trained wood cutters, and provides work for only six months of the year.

Mr. Sherwood suggested that the takeover of the small holdings by the big companies is on. He says that 30 percent of the New Brunswick economy is based upon agriculture, that people get off the land for purely economic reasons (the Swedish situation is different in that there is not as much inducement for the Swedes to leave the farm because the difference in income attainable in the cities and in the rural areas is not that much different).

Scowsbow is a farmer and is concerned with the exodus to the cities which he feels is basically caused by the large rise in agricultural productivity which has resulted in larger, more viable farm units. He says that farmers would be happier to be poor on their farms, than poor in the city.

As a solution to the exodus, he suggested machinery stations should be created where small farmers could rent machinery. In addition, he suggested that the Government, as part of its training program, train people to be better farmers.

During coffee, he was asked why they had not tried to create machinery cooperatives. His answer was that the farmers of New Brunswick are independent.

The following are the main points which came out of the presentation and discussion:

New Brunswick is 85 percent forest and the demand for pulp-wood by the year 2000 is estimated to be four times the current demand.

Between 1961 and 1967, the amount of cleared land that is reverting to forest is indicated by the fact that 35,000 acres were clear in 1961 in Kings County, and in 1967, only 7,858 were clear. A woodlot must be greater than 600 acres to provide even a meagre income.

Large companies are buying up small woodlots (five to ten acres). However, Hart believes that a small owner can produce and sell pulpwood cheaper than the large companies. However, the demand for pulp-wood is such that the large companies can use only their land to meet the demand, keep the mills fully busy, and hence buy from the small woodlot operator at the company's price.

Pulp and paper companies are monopolies in buying and selling wood pulp. Of the crown land, 45 percent of the New Brunswick total, over 80 percent is leased to large pulp and paper companies. Even the 28 percent which has small holdings is not necessarily owned by small operators.

Reverend Hart on Sweden—Sweden has an efficient forestry industry because there are very strong forest owner associations. They export a finished product unlike New Brunswick. They have strong buying and selling cooperatives. They train wood cutters as a profession and provide full time employment unlike New Brunswick which has no trained wood cutters, and provides work for only six months of the year.

Mr. Sparwood suggested that the takeover of the small holdings by the big companies is on. He says that 30 percent of the New Brunswick economy is based upon agriculture, that people get off the land for purely economic reasons (the Swedish situation is different in that there is not as much inducement for the Swedes to leave the farm because the difference in income attainable in the cities and in the rural areas is not that much different).

Snowbow is a farmer and is concerned with the exodus to the cities which he feels is basically caused by the huge rise in agricultural productivity which has resulted in larger, more viable farm units. He says that farmers would be happier to be poor on their farms, than poor in the city.

THE SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY

EVIDENCE

August 4, 1970,
Saint John, New Brunswick.

The Special Senate Committee on Poverty met this day at 9:00 a.m.

Senator David Croll: (*Chairman*) in the Chair.

The Chairman: I call the meeting to order. We have a brief this morning from the Association of Professional Engineers of the Province of New Brunswick. On my immediate right is Mr. W.L. McNamara. He is the principal in the consulting firm of A.B.I. Limited of Fredericton, and the chairman of the brief committee. Next to him is Mr. Claude McKinnon, a native of Glace Bay, Nova Scotia. He is employed as a building inspector for the metropolitan area of Greater Saint John.

Mr. McNamara would like to read his brief and he will begin now.

Mr. W. L. McNamara, Chairman of The Brief Committee, Association of Professional Engineers of New Brunswick: Mr. Chairman, Honourable Senators, ladies and gentlemen. For the benefit of the Committee Members following the brief I would like to start on page 2, saving the summary of conclusions and recommendations.

The Association of Professional Engineers of the Province of New Brunswick is the licensing and regulatory body of the professional engineering in the Province, whose members include employees of industry and governments, corporate executives, and private consultants. They presently number approximately 830 members. It is a participating member of the Canadian Council of Professional Engineers in cooperation with ten similar professional engineering associations of other Canadian provinces and territories. Through the Canadian Council of Professional Engineers mailing contact is available to all of the approximately 60,000 registered professional engineers in Canada. A number of local branches of The Association of Professional Engineers of the Province of New Brunswick operate in cooperation

with local branches of The Engineering Institute of Canada to conduct periodic meetings and discussions on topics of local interest.

As a profession directly involved in the application of capital assistance programs, and as a representative group of Canadian citizens, we wish to address certain brief remarks to this learned Committee for its consideration.

The Webster's New World Dictionary states "poverty" as the broadest term "implies a lack of the resources for reasonably comfortable living".

For our discussion we would define "poverty", as it applies to the family supporter, as "the lack of resources to provide the basic necessities for a healthy and reasonably comfortable life for one's dependents and oneself".

We suggest such lack of resources usually includes one or more of the following:

- (a) Lack of suitable education or training
- (b) Lack of employment opportunities utilizing available training and experience
- (c) Lack of mental initiative
- (d) Lack of physical capacity (such as the ill or physically handicapped)
- (e) Lack of mental capacity (mentally handicapped or mentally ill).

It is suggested that lack of income is one of the immediate symptoms of such lack of resources but lack of income by itself is a very inadequate definition of poverty. Through present assistance programs and education systems, education and training are rapidly becoming available to all, but the forms and circumstances do not always create sufficient incentives to induce the mental initiative for persons to take advantage of training opportunities.

Abnormal deficiencies in physical and mental capacities can obviously only be overcome to a limited degree, so it is suggested that such conditions will always require and deserve direct and continuing assistance from

the rest of the population. Government participation in the training and care of mentally and physically handicapped persons seems to have been quite callously minimal to date.

For discussion purposes we would divide assistance programs into two broad categories: "personal" (such as individuals or families), and "regional" (such as industrial incentives, low cost housing, etc.).

It is observed that present personal assistance schemes all seem to discourage a recipient from attempting to achieve personal income unless it is significantly above the level provided by the assistance.

He can therefore easily become "locked in" to a situation where his income earning ability falls steadily farther below the assistance allowance available.

The Association suggests that such assistance should instead foster and encourage personal initiative with "income incentives" which would reward and subsidize personal income on a diminishing scale which would phase out at some acceptable minimum income level. We feel the terms "negative income tax" or "guaranteed annual wage" for such assistance seem as inappropriate as would be the terms "negative corporation tax" or "guaranteed annual profit" for industrial assistance; however, it does seem appropriate that such a scheme be administered under the Income Tax Act to minimize administrative costs.

It is suggested that a program could be arranged to provide a fund for current monthly personal income assistance based on a formula similar to that used for installment tax payments by self-employed persons (i.e. based on the previous year's reported income). Such a fund could be readily incorporated into personal income tax returns for the current year.

Effective administration of such a program under the Income Tax Act would most likely require coordination through local Canada Manpower Centres for individual personal assistance in obtaining benefits.

I would like to vary from the written brief a little but at this point to add an up-to-date note of the dismay of our members regarding the apparent duplication of personal assistance schemes which tended to cloud the real purpose of each individual scheme and must surely be confusing to both the recipient and the donors as well and which adds tremendously to the administrative costs and there-

fore reducing the general effectiveness and productivity of the whole scheme.

An example of this on which our Canadian Council of Professional Engineers has already commented to the Federal Government is the proposal of the Unemployment Insurance scheme, with which we do not necessarily disagree in principle, but which appears to be coming another body of tax for the purpose of adding to more welfare systems and surely could be more efficiently incorporated into the general scheme as we have just outlined.

Regional assistance programs, based on specific planned objectives, tend to be more constructively coordinated. However, unless followed up with appropriate training programs, some industries so attracted result only in an influx of higher paid personnel most of whom were already employed. This causes a statistical improvement in average income in the area with little or no effect for the man "locked in" to the personal poverty situation except a higher cost of living and an even lower community status.

Avoidance of such situations requires the simultaneous analysis of manpower availability and trainability to ensure the maximum initial use of low-skilled labour combined with on-the-job training, and facilities for more advanced education and training for the succeeding generations. These considerations should be primary criteria for the selection of industries to receive government incentive assistance.

It is considered that training programs cannot be overstressed as the most effective means of alleviating poverty. Engineers of the Atlantic Area well know the frustration of suffering trained manpower shortages during general unemployment rates of over 10 per cent. No better utilization of assistance funds can be suggested than to provide training programs designed to upgrade unemployed persons to fill jobs being created by the industrial development.

Encouragement of individual "entrepreneurship" should not be lost in the race for "showplace" industries. Talented individuals, given minimum incentives and professional assistance, can often develop local industries which are not attractive to large corporations, but which provide relatively immediate returns to the community involved. The effect of such developments on community and individual spirit is obvious.

In summary this Association shares the belief that all Canadians have a right to a

healthy life in this prosperous and developing country. However, we also believe that, in return for that right, it is the duty and obligation of every citizen to contribute his efforts, within the limits of his abilities, to the maintenance and promotion of that prosperity, and conversely it is the responsibility of governments to ensure he is able to contribute.

Physically and mentally handicapped persons must be recognized as having the right to appropriate publicly financed training to allow them to make a useful contribution to society within their capabilities, of course.

Personal assistance schemes should recognize human nature and provide positive incentives for personal betterment. The administration of such schemes on a national scale could be through a joint effort of the Income Tax Department and Canada Manpower.

Regional and Industrial assistance should be more carefully related to utilization and appreciation of local human resources, and should be combined with simultaneous investment in training programs to ensure the success of that utilization.

Local individually owned businesses could be more effectively promoted by simplified application of existing industrial assistance programs, and by the provision of professional guidance to assist in obtaining such benefits.

Ladies and gentlemen: this Association stands ready to assist in any way possible with the development of programs for which its members may be especially qualified.

Some areas of such possible assistance include: the distribution of details of capital assistance schemes to the membership combined with talks by administrating personnel to ensure the understanding and success of the schemes.

Utilization of statistics on manpower availability to encourage design of new industrial facilities to provide the maximum opportunity to available manpower.

Advice on the content of technical training programs to best serve the prospective industries.

The Association of Professional Engineers of the Province of New Brunswick, its branches and its national affiliates, we feel quite sure are at the disposal of Governments for such assistance in the promotion of effective programs.

Thank you.

Senator Fournier: Mr. McNamara, what do you think should be done in our technical training program in our vocational schools that we are not doing?

Mr. McNamara: I think the technical training program in the province is an excellent start. What we are talking about primarily perhaps is a little more direct coordination between the industrial incentive schemes and the forms of technical training available.

Senator Fournier: In what way?

Mr. McNamara: I am not really sure how much contact is actually now going on in this regard, I must admit, but perhaps in setting up industrial incentives when an industry is being negotiated with for possible establishment in New Brunswick. I hope that some discussions will also take place with the technical training personnel in the province to determine the availability of training programs or to initiate training programs, if they are not already available.

Senator Fournier: To my knowledge there is quite a bit of this going on. An example is the Power Commission where they need so many engineers or power plant operators and so on. They usually specify what they want, and they do attempt to train them in that special line. The same thing happens in the pulp and paper industries, but perhaps it should be done on a larger scale. I would go along with you on that.

I believe also that people think that technical training produces trained engineers. It is not the same level. I think you understand that.

Mr. McNamara: That is correct.

Senator Fournier: There is a certain amount of confusion among the general public as to certain levels of schools. We have a technical training school. We have a trade training school. We have a vocational school, and a shop training school. They are altogether different as far as training is concerned. The great number of average people we see in shop training school are just from Grade 5 or 6 having done some manual work. They think it is a trade training school and it is not.

Senator Fergusson: Thank you, Mr. Chairman. I would like to thank Mr. McNamara and his associate for the work and time that they have spent on this brief, and I am sure we appreciate it very much.

The thing that particularly struck me, and that I would like to ask about, is on page 3 where you refer to defining poverty "as the lack of resources to provide the basic necessities", and among these lack of resources you list under (c) "Lack of mental initiative".

Then in the next paragraph you say there are lots of programs, "but the forms do not always create sufficient incentives to induce the mental initiative for persons to take advantage of training opportunities". Then in your recommendations you say:

Personal assistance schemes should recognize human nature and provide positive incentives for personal betterment.

Can you tell us something more definite? That is generalizing. Just how would you provide these incentives? What would they be? They are not in existence now. People want to help their families.

Mr. McNamara: That is quite true. A specific circumstance, I think, is the present situation where a family breadwinner is on welfare assistance, and if he is able to attain some casual income—whether it be by shovelling snow in winter for a day, or what have you—the tendency is for that to reduce the assistances available to him. That, we contend, is a direct negative incentive. In other words, he is told he must not work—not directly, but in effect.

Senator Fergusson: That is a disincentive to work.

Mr. McNamara: That is, in effect. He is told he must not work. That is a no, no; if he wants to get welfare. This, we suggest, is a negative incentive. Instead we would rather see an assistance scheme whereby we say "If you can earn \$10, we will match it."

Now, I realize that is an over-simplification and it is not quite that simple but something to that effect. We have not done a study and obviously are not qualified to hold up a scheme by which this can be carried through but something along that line is what we mean by providing a positive mental incentive.

In other words, the person who has some reason to want to assist in this in fact he can, just the same as if a person who is getting a certain amount of money by earning a wage, if he did casual labour he improves his position. The present situation, it seems to us, is that a person on welfare gets locked into that thing and unless he can somehow get a big

wage that brings him above that, it just is not worthwhile. Why bother?

Senator Fergusson: If he could make a living you would encourage him by giving him a bonus?

Mr. McNamara: Yes, within some reasonable limits. This principle, we feel, could be applied.

Senator Fergusson: There was just one other question I would like to ask. On page 3, Section 3.5 you say:

...Government participation in the training and care of mentally and physically handicapped persons seems to have been callously minimal to date.

Does that apply only to New Brunswick or do you feel that is all over Canada?

Mr. McNamara: Well, I am probably not qualified to comment for all over Canada. As far as I am aware a few provinces have, what might be considered, really adequate training and care facilities, government finance, for training of either physically or mentally handicapped persons.

There are institutions, government assisted, but as far as I am aware they are not locked into the education system.

Senator Fergusson: What I meant was: Was it a general statement, or did your brief apply to our province?

Mr. McNamara: We are most familiar with our province.

Senator Inman: I was very interested in this brief also and I find on page 2 you speak at (c):

Advice on the content of technical training programs to best serve prospective industries.

Has any effort been made in this Province?

Mr. McNamara: Yes, I would say there has been. The Association of Professional Engineers has been active in setting up an association for Certified Technicians and Technologists. We have had a committee assist in the setting up of that organization and we also have an Education Committee directly involved at that end and in the educational content of training schools, trade schools and technical schools.

That is in a general way. As far as I am aware, we have not been approached regarding specific industries for a specific area.

Senator Inman: Then on page 3—this is in the same area as the first—you say:

...but the forms do not always create sufficient incentives to induce the mental initiative for persons to take advantage of training opportunities.

In what way do you consider the forms of education and training deficient?

Mr. McNamara: Well, the circumstances to which I was referring were the lock-in circumstances to which I referred before.

The forms, I think, really refer to Senator Fournier's comment on the general public misinterpretation of the intent of the various training programs.

I am a little bit vague here, but I have had a very limited personal contact with some people who have taken advantage of the lower level training programs for people of Grade 4, 5 and 6 and in that sort of category, where they are actually paid a nominal sum, I believe, to attend trade schools to learn the rudiments of a trade.

It appears to me that the effect of this was that this was just another means of getting a little bit of supplementary income for a while. Some of them lived in areas where they could not possibly utilize the training they were getting and they were going back to those areas so it was simply a means of getting a little bit of money for a while without having to work too hard at the training.

Now, it seems to me that something is missed in these people. Whether the incentive is not there or whether it has not been explained to them, I do not know.

Senator Inman: Or are they trained for the wrong thing sometimes?

Mr. McNamara: This may be. Obviously there is no instant solution to this.

Senator Inman: I have just one further question, Mr. Chairman. I come from Prince Edward Island and I was interested in the last paragraph of the brief where you mentioned something about the smaller industries and local industries which are not affected by large corporations. Prince Edward Island, as you know, is a small place and it does not lend itself to very much great industry. I was wondering about what small industries you were thinking of?

Mr. McNamara: Well, you know, from our experience, and my personal experience in the consulting field, we see this first-hand

fairly often. There is a great tendency where a person is resident, and perhaps has a small industry, to take him for granted. The tendency, I think is to try to attract people to the province with incentives and sometimes I think this gets carried a little bit too far, where they provide more incentive and more assistance to the outside firm to come in than is readily made available to the local industry because he is here and he is going to stay here anyway. There is that sort of thing.

Senator Inman: That is exactly our situation. Thank you.

Senator McGrand: I would like to follow up Senator Fergusson's question. At the bottom of page 2 you have: "...implies a lack of the resources "for reasonably comfortable living." As you answered Senator Fergusson's question, you seemed to be dealing with human resources—unimproved or improved human resources. Now, employment comes largely from the development of the natural material resources of a province. I am not thinking just of Saint John; I am thinking of the entire Province.

Now, what do you have in mind when you think of New Brunswick as a whole, and the development of resources for the gainful employment of people?

Mr. McNamara: I do not think I have any clear-cut solution in mind. I think, sir, it has been my experience that human resources with the proper conditions can create wonders from very little natural resources.

Senator McGrand: Well, you are aware New Brunswick has tremendous natural undeveloped resources?

Mr. McNamara: I am, sir.

Senator McGrand: This is where I will put the emphasis. Senator Inman referred in her question to little industries in Prince Edward Island, and you sort of agreed with that. Now, what development of small industries from local resources can you think of in New Brunswick that would relieve this unemployment situation?

Mr. McNamara: The best example I can think of is the one my firm is presently involved with, a small wine operation in Havelock, New Brunswick, where a local man is expanding his plant at the result of assistance programs which took some considerable leg work to get on the rails, partly, I think, because he was a local man again; but this is

a local industry that is expanding and will employ local people in that local area.

Senator Fournier: What is the difference between an engineer and a professional engineer?

Mr. McNamara: He pays fees. He is legally entitled to call himself an engineer, for one thing. They pay fees, and the Association is the licensing body.

The term "engineering" of course is available to the stationary engineers by prior right. In other words they existed first and they continued to use the term, quite legally, as engineers.

Senator Fournier: Locomotive engineers?

Mr. McNamara: It tends to be a little bit confusing. We have used the term "Professional Engineers".

Senator Quart: Mr. McNamara, you mentioned in your brief on page 5:

Encouragement of individual 'entrepreneurship' should not be lost in the race for 'showplace' industries.

I notice you have a statement at great length of the expansion regarding small industries but these "showplace" industries do always seem to have a certain group. Banks are able to get a loan for them and create the show for the showplace industry; but on the other hand there are many individuals who, as you claim, have the initiative and knowledge and know-how but they have not the money, and they are in a certain class where the banks are afraid to give them a loan for a small industry, which would be very profitable for the area.

Would it be feasible at all in your mind for the government to set up some sort of loan system, as they do in the United States, for those individuals, or even to back them? I am not a business person but this thought just came to me. It would certainly facilitate the setting up of small industry. Do you think that would be feasible at all?

Mr. McNamara: Again, I can only speak from personal experience but it appears to me that the difference really between a small firm and a large firm is in the fact that a large firm can afford to hire professional assistance to go through the various channels to ensure them getting assistance.

The banks, I believe, are fairly amenable to lending money once a person has a commit-

ment for Federal or Provincial assistance funds. In other words, that becomes a part of the equity and it is a short-term proposition. There is something like that existing at the moment.

Senator Hastings: The I.D.B.

Senator Fournier: The Industrial Development Bank.

The Chairman: Mr. McNamara, suppose a man, qualified as to education and background, goes to the Manpower Department and says "I want to learn trade A", and the Manpower people say, "Well, in the area in which you are situated there are not too many openings for trade A", but he says, "That is what I want." At that moment the Manpower Department have not much choice, have they? He graduates from the class, and does very well so he is qualified. At that point he decides what he is going to do. Now, do you know any way at all in which we can be helpful to him in doing other than merely indicating where there is a possible opening, or possibilities for employment, and if he does not want to go there what should we do?

Mr. McNamara: Well, this is a very complicated but probably fairly common situation. Basically I think we feel that the system should be set up to provide the maximum flexibility for personal choice by the individual and if the incentives—if the results of this are simple enough and obvious enough we would put our faith in the choice of the individual to take advantage of those incentives.

If it can be made clear enough that taking another trade is to his advantage then in the long run and in the long haul there will be individual acceptance obviously so we feel the tendency would be to take advantage of the incentive that provides initiative.

The Chairman: Do you mean that at least we have got somebody trained for something, regardless of whether he is able to use that training immediately, or not? He may use it at a later date.

Mr. McNamara: Yes. But the basis of his choice in that trade might well be influenced if he can be made aware somehow before making that selection. There are various advantages it holds for him.

The Chairman: That, Mr. McNamara, is why they have counsellors in Manpower who attempt to influence and explain. Despite that

we have many people coming before us saying that people in their area are trained for occupations that do not exist or are not available. How do we overcome that? You are in business. How do we influence or overcome that?

Mr. McNamara: About the only other further clarification I can make on that on our points would be the fact that if an industry is set up in an area perhaps—if the trade openings are going to be created for that industry are made known then a campaign might be undertaken to have people trained specifically for employment in that industry. Frankly, I am a little out of my depth in this.

Senator Fournier: May I add a word to this from personal experience?

The Chairman: Yes, go ahead.

Senator Fournier: Take the example of a boy of 15 or 16 who wants to become a motor mechanic. That is all he dreams about; he just wants to be a motor mechanic. You may tell that boy, "There is no opening. You are going to take a job at very little pay. You should be a bricklayer", but he does not like any other trade but that of a motor mechanic. He would not be happy, and he would not be a very good bricklayer. He may take a course and fail, but in any event there is no opening. However, give him a good motor mechanic trade and he is going to find employment somewhere, if he is really convinced that is what he wants to do.

Mr. McNamara: Well, yes.

Senator Fournier: But, try to guide him in something he does not want and you will have trouble.

The Chairman: That is exactly the point I was making, senator, in saying the man took what he wanted. There was not an opening at that point and we are in no position to say you must go to such and such a place in order to find a position for yourself. We do not do it and so there is criticism of the Manpower Department. Have you any suggestions?

Mr. Claude McKinnon, Building Inspector, Association of Professional Engineers of New Brunswick: Mr. Chairman, I might say that you probably compound the situation when you tell Manpower, on the one hand, the people who create the job, that they must give a man a trade and then put him in an area, or at least he goes to the area that

cannot provide an opportunity and the employed people paying the salary because he is unable to work.

In a lot of cases—I am speaking more from information I have received—people will stay at one specific job in order to receive Unemployment Insurance knowing full well they cannot acquire that particular job in the area they are in. Or, even we will say in Saint John, there are a number of people not working here in Saint John that cannot acquire work they say they are looking for rather than say "I will take any sort of work".

The Chairman: Yes, but I think the provision is "suitable work". How many of those are there? We have heard that story, Mr. McKinnon, not only from you but from others of people who go to Manpower for the purpose of qualifying for Unemployment Insurance but it is infinitesimally small. Here and there you come across it, of course, but it is hard to find. They do exist but in the main 95 per cent of the people are trying to get a job and they find themselves in the position that we were discussing with Mr. McNamara at the present time. He has got his qualifications. As Senator Fournier said he has got what he wants. If he is not going to use it today, is he going to use it some other day?

Mr. McNamara: I would like to make another suggestion here between the youth coming out of the school system and learning a trade. I suggest this individual is rather more flexible in that he can probably travel where the job is available and this is an immediate example of the kind of initiative about which I am talking. This man is free. He can go where this opportunity is, in all probability.

A much more serious problem is the family man who looks up and down the community and suddenly finds his farm is no longer support for his family, or the job he held no longer exists. This is a problem. This is the man who does not want to move and I do not know the answer to that, I am afraid.

Senator Fournier: I have another question. This is my favourite question and I am very happy to ask the professional engineers this morning about it. Do you believe it takes a great while to take training in a barber shop to become a barber?

Mr. McNamara: Probably it does, having tried to cut my son's hair and not succeeding.

Senator Fournier: Think about it? Give me your reasons.

The Chairman: He did. He said he tried to cut his son's hair and did not succeed.

Senator Fournier: I want to hear your opinion on this. I am a firm believer in Manpower's requirements for some of the trades, but the standards are too high in some cases because in many cases it is possible to upgrade a boy or a man. It has been tried. Yet he is a Canadian citizen. He has got a family. He has to live. There are facilities. We know he will never become an expert in his line, but he would have some kind of trade. We close the door for him because he has only got Grade 12. He will never get Grade 13.

Mr. McNamara: Mr. McKinnon may be better qualified to comment on that than I am. It seems to me that any organization that is made up of human beings will tend to try to do something for those in the organization to operate as a closed door organization for personal purposes. We have these pressures within The Association of Professional Engineers. We are conscious of them and we try to avoid them. I am sure it is true of trade organizations as well. They are human too.

Mr. McKinnon: Just one thing, Mr. Chairman. I think probably the people that you are referring to as far as educational requirements, being a little bit higher, are more apt to be in the 30, 40, 50 year old range rather than a young person coming up because the educational requirements of the younger people today are much much more higher.

I think the people that are getting locked out, as Mr. McNamara referred to them, are the people in that category. They are the ones that are having the problem. I think they are also the ones that are being, if you can call it, phased out.

Once we get rid of that particular age group we are hoping the younger people coming along are going to do the job we want them to do. I think we are locking out everybody in the older age groups.

Senator Fournier: I think that is a good answer, but not all of it.

The Chairman: It makes a lot of sense.

Senator Quart: I have just one last question to follow up Senator Fournier's question. It has always been one of my pet questions too,

about Manpower not being able to deliver the goods. I have listened to your radio on many occasions since I have been here, but I have never heard, as we sometimes hear in Ottawa, the jobs available at Manpower. Do they publish any lists here of jobs available?

The Chairman: The same ad. goes on here. I heard it this morning and it is the same sort of ad. which goes on the air in Ottawa, except this morning they were advertising for a couple for whom they had jobs here. There were four or five jobs advertised on the CBC.

Senator Quart: Do you mean in the newspaper?

The Chairman: No, on the air.

Senator Quart: I must have been listening to another station.

The Chairman: It is a standard ad. that goes across the country.

Senator Hastings: I wonder if we could return to our educational discussion. Did you say there were 854 professional engineers in the province?

Mr. McNamara: I think it is somewhere in the order of 830.

Senator Hastings: How many have been licensed and registered in the last reporting period?

Mr. McNamara: I believe in the last two or three years the gain in membership is in the order of 40 to 60 per year.

Senator Hastings: Let us say in one year there were 50.

Mr. McNamara: Yes.

Senator Hastings: How many of those 50 received their basic training outside of Canada? In other words, how many would you say had taken their education and received their standards in another country, and by transfer came to your organization?

Mr. McNamara: I have no statistics, but just from being on the Council receiving these applications I would hazard a guess at probably less than 5 per cent. I think I am being liberal in allowing 5 per cent. It may be less than that, particularly in this area. The vast majority of our news members tend to be graduates of maritime universities.

Senator Hastings: I personally have received criticism that your education

requirements are far too high and you do, in fact, discriminate against the man who has just arrived in Canada and who has a status in his native country. He arrives in Canada and finds he cannot in any way be licensed or registered in your federal organization. I am not criticising you in particular.

Mr. McNamara: Well, we maintain a list of universities around the world. This work is carried on primarily by the Canada Council of Professional Engineers. They have a standing committee to do this work. These are universities whose standards are recognized automatically. A graduate of these universities with the experience requirement, which amounts to two years in engineering work, is automatically the same as a graduate of a Canadian university. There are universities in Canada and in the United States that are not recognized automatically. The graduates of those universities are required to prove their technical competence just the same as people from other countries.

Senator Hastings: As a Canadian?

Mr. McNamara: That is right.

Senator Hastings: In your brief, you say:

All Canadians have a right to a healthy life in this prosperous and developing country.

What do you mean by "healthy"? Do you mean keeping alive?

Mr. McNamara: Well, that, like the word "poverty" or "prosperity" is a relative term. I think every man almost has to define that for himself.

One, I suppose, can define it statistically by the health standards of the day which, again, varies as years go by. I imagine what is considered a reasonably healthy life today is quite different from a reasonable healthy life in 1920.

Senator Hastings: In other words, you are referring to physical and mental health?

Mr. McNamara: I am referring to physical and mental health. These, I think, cannot be separated from a person's financial well-being.

Senator Hastings: Does your Association believe that every Canadian has a right to sufficient resources to provide the basic necessities of life and a reasonably comfortable life for one's dependents and one's self?

Mr. McNamara: That is correct.

Mr. McKinnon: We use the word "resources" in its broadest sense.

Senator Hastings: He has a right.

Mr. McNamara: He has a right to the resources. In other words he should not be prevented from getting to the resources, and incentives should be such as to encourage him to get to the resources.

The Chairman: Mr. McNamara and Mr. McKinnon, for two reasons we are very thankful to you. When we started our hearings we sent out invitations to professional bodies and you are the first Professional Engineering body that accepted our invitation. We are very appreciative of that.

On top of that you travelled some distance to come here, and this morning you have made a contribution, and you have been helpful to us. In a quiet way you have said many things that needed saying from people who are in the field, and who are concerned and have the interest of the country at heart. The committee thanks both of you for your contribution this morning.

Mr. McNamara: Thank you very much.

The Chairman: We have a brief here from Dr. Bruce Parlee. He is Chief of the Department of General Practice at the Hospital. We do not see too many general practitioners as we go around the country but as was pointed out to me Dr. McGrand was a very general practitioner many years ago.

Dr. Parlee will read his brief and then we will put some questions to him.

Dr. H. Bruce Parlee, Chief of the Department of General Practice, Saint John Hospital: Mr. Chairman and Honourable Senators, my brief is very short, as you know, and I am basing it on the right of a person to live his life with dignity and possibly by changing his environment it will increase his chances to live that life.

I have been asked to report to you concerning poverty as seen through the eyes of a practising physician in this City. You will have had briefs in great detail concerning Education, Guidance, Intelligence, Disabilities, and Calamities as they affect the picture of poverty in our country. However, the aspect beyond all others with which a general practitioner is daily confronted is Environment

for we are called to see people in the very poorest of surroundings where the resulting depression, apathy and loss of human dignity are as much a part of the medical picture as the patient's illness.

People in poor housing feel lost, with nowhere to go but down. Recently I have seen families moved to new housing developments and can bear personal witness to the change in their appearance, attitude and self-determination. This has been remarkable. Their incentive to break the poverty cycle has been restored, and the re-establishment of their human dignity has reclaimed the individual as an integral part of his community.

All of the things listed in the first paragraph play a part, but the single factor which stands out over all others is that a change in environment—if only better housing—at least will restore their self-respect and their faith that they can cope with their lot. I believe the Declaration of Human Rights states that everyone is entitled to live his life with dignity. Give them this chance, and you have wiped out the worst aspect of poverty anywhere in the World.

The Chairman: Senator Fergusson, you are our latest housing expert, so will you take the witness?

Senator Fergusson: I am sorry. I think I had better wait and ask my questions later.

Senator Fournier: I will take a crack at him.

The Chairman: Go ahead.

Senator Fournier: There is not much in the brief itself, so I imagine it is wide open for questioning.

The Chairman: Yes, surely.

Senator Fournier: I agree with you, doctor in your remarks on housing and changing the environment. I think it is a good point. I suppose you do not believe that progress is fast enough. We are too slow in changing the environment and that includes housing and so on, in the City of Saint John and everywhere else in Canada?

Dr. Parlee: Yes, I would like to see things move much faster.

Senator Fournier: How would you do it? Is it a question of money? Who is going to pay for all the expenses?

Dr. Parlee: I think it is a question of money. I think the government has got to come forward and subsidize housing, and provide more low cost housing.

I think we are building, at least as I see it, some of these high-rise apartments that cost a great deal whereas they could perhaps put in component homes and things that are much cheaper. We have lots of room. There is a lot of territory around Saint John. There is land everywhere.

Senator Fournier: Even in the rocky hills?

Dr. Parlee: I used the term "in the rocky hills". I think they could expand out even into the smaller communities.

Senator Fournier: Trying to provide a decent home for every family?

Dr. Parlee: Yes, I think so. What we see, in making our calls to patients that live in very poor surroundings, is that there is no incentive for them to better themselves. The housing we have in developments is very good because they built in areas where there are lawns. There are wide streets. There are areas for children to get out. These people see something in front of them. Well, with their neighbours, they are going to keep up with the Jones's. They are going to keep their apartment looking nice.

Senator Fournier: It makes a difference to somebody when a family owns a home?

Dr. Parlee: Owns a home?

Senator Fournier: As against paying rent?

Dr. Parlee: No, I do not think it is necessary to own a home, as long as they have some place, or at least they have a room with windows in it.

Senator Fournier: I do not think you got my question. If we provide a home do you not think they have an incentive to keep it clean and paint it and it would be better than if they were just paying rent and it is up to the landlord to look after the home. The tenant says "I don't care if the window is broken or if the steps are rotten", and so on.

Dr. Parlee: No, I think you will paint it and keep it better if you own it.

The Chairman: Doctor, take a minute and speak to us about the environment, will you? When you started out you sort of said "I am not going to talk about education, guidance,

disability or other things. I am going to talk about environment." Can you express it in such a way that it lives before us?

Dr. Parlee: I think in a brief tour around our City in some of these areas you could see for yourself the homes that are old. They are run down. These are places in which people are asked to live because they have no place else to go and they cannot afford anything better. There is no place for their children to get out and play except perhaps they run three or four blocks away to a small area that the City has tried to fix up as a park or playground.

The Chairman: But, doctor, poverty is not confined to the south part of Saint John, about which we are talking, or any other place or area. In every city we find poverty here and there where it is least expected. There is no use in taking that as a total example.

Dr. Parlee: This is what we see in making house calls to people. They live in sub-basements. They have no proper plumbing. There is a bathroom maybe down the hall or somewhere upstairs. When you go into the bedroom there is no window in it but there is somebody sick in there.

I say move these people out of this area into a place where there are better surroundings and then they have a chance to try to do something for themselves.

What can a mother do in a home like that? She cannot do anything.

Senator Inman: Dr. Parlee, I was very interested to hear your experience in this field. I would like to ask you: How much service, if any, is provided for the poor who live in this province or even in Saint John?

The reason I ask you this is that this week we heard some people from, I think it was, Point Clair and they have a very active clinic up there for the poor people. Is there such a thing here?

Dr. Parlee: Yes, senator. We think it is probably unique in our province. We have a clinic in Saint John's Hospital that is open five days a week. I think there are 28 clinics in all. They run from the General Practice Clinic early in the morning to all the specialty clinics.

These are for what we call our medically indigent and they receive a card from the Department of Welfare. They are entitled to

attend these clinics at any time. Everything they get is free—all their investigation, their medical services, their doctors and their drugs are free—supplied by the hospital and I think there are roughly about 2,000 people attending these clinics.

Senator Inman: If they require house calls, is there any way that doctors make arrangements for this?

Dr. Parlee: House calls are getting to the point they are almost lost causes.

Senator Inman: In a lot of cases?

Dr. Parlee: Yes. In our field we still have about 30 general practitioners in our area and they do make house calls. It is not a question of "Can you pay or not?" The doctor still goes and with our out-door running 24-hour service and with general practitioners on call 24 hours a day, these people take advantage of bringing patients to this out-door clinic. Besides our clinic this is a 24-hour service.

Senator Quart: Doctor, you represent the Department of General Practice?

Dr. Parlee: Yes.

Senator Quart: Therefore you are a G.P.?

Dr. Parlee: That is correct.

Senator Quart: Now, would the medical profession not be a logical field to start a real protest against this living because you can frighten the public by saying it is not only very bad for the individuals who live in that environment and slum and so on and so forth, but it could start an epidemic.

Senator Fournier: You could even start one.

Senator Quart: If you called a press conference and said that it is a terrible thing, they would be more afraid of you than they would of another group because you have the know-how. That is a challenge for you now.

Dr. Parlee: Thank you.

The Chairman: That one he will not accept.

Senator Hastings: Dr. Parlee, with respect to the environment, you tell us that the change is remarkable. Was it just the change in environment that brought on this change of attitude, or was there something other than that?

Dr. Parlee: Oh, I daresay there are other contributing factors. I was thinking, when

I spoke of this, of one family in particular that I attended that lived in a sub-basement—I mentioned this before—where everything was bad. At a later date I was called to see this family and was surprised to hear they had moved to one of the new housing developments in our city. I went out and the change was, as I say, remarkable. The house was clean and the family was happy. The children had got out and tried to get jobs. They were going to school now. The father was making a better effort to watch his behaviour, which was before quite degrading, and they had some incentive to keep this place running.

With this family it just struck me, would it not be wonderful if you could move everybody out of these poor homes and put them in places like that, and they could all come alive.

Dr. Parlee: Yes, I am sure it is just one step.

Senator Hastings: But that is just one step.

Senator Hastings: There must have been other contributing factors.

Dr. Parlee: As I have said you could take all these things. You could go into education but this is just one step, I agree.

Senator Hastings: With regard to the change in environment, in another province I was talking to a father, 45 years old, with eight children. He was being encouraged to move to a centre of development, and the government would move him. I asked him "Are you going to move?", and he said, "No." I asked "Why?", and he said "Because if I went there I would have nothing." I said "Well, you have nothing here", and he said "Yes, but I would sooner be here and have nothing than there because I know where I am here."

I am asking you: Do you bodily move a man out of that environment where he is quite happy to be, and where he has grown up and where he knows he can exist?

Dr. Parlee: I do not know. I think it is just not the man. It is the wife and children who want this too. It just does not depend on him only.

Senator Hastings: By his answer he was used to this environment. He knew he could exist there and he just was not about to move. At the time it struck me that perhaps we would be damaging this man if we forced him to move.

Dr. Parlee: Yes, it is very possible.

The Chairman: Doctor, speaking of health, what are the out-patient facilities like in the city here?

Dr. Parlee: First of all we have one building that houses, I think, the clinics and this area is a new building which the people can attend and have excellent facilities in this clinic area.

Our Emergency area at the present time is being remodelled. Plans have been drawn for remodelling. I am talking about the General Hospital and we hope this will be underway very shortly. The facilities are good but we are crowded. By remodelling, we hope we will be able to remove most of the waste spaces.

The Chairman: Did you by any chance happen to read the brief of the Medical Association which was presented to this Committee?

Dr. Parlee: No.

The Chairman: It was a very good brief in which they made three observations, as I recall them. They said there was a lack of medical men in areas in Canada; out-patient departments were out-moded and needed renovation—some places have not been improved in 40 or 50 years and are totally inadequate—and hospitals were built for doctors not for patients.

These were the three observations. They were constructive observations and they were not hitting anybody. They were top men. Some of these observations apply here?

Dr. Parlee: To a certain extent, yes. Our government recently had appointed about a year ago the Lewellyn Weeks Commission to study the problem of the health needs of the Province of New Brunswick.

This brief is finished and it comprises two large volumes and it is being studied at the present time by medical personnel as well as the government and no doubt there will be a lot—at least I hope—some good things come out of this. Maybe it is not all good but at least good things, we hope, will come out of it.

We are told by members of the Department of Health they are stressing now ambulatory care, which is out-door facilities, and caring for convalescence at home.

The Chairman: There is one more thing I would like to ask you. Before the doctors appeared before us there appeared a group from Montreal who were called the "Store Front Group." Do you know what I mean by that?

Dr. Parlee: Yes.

The Chairman: There were young doctors and some students, just out or just about to be out, and they were carrying these sorts of services to the poor. Our schedule was not fixed in that way—it just so happened—and my own feeling was that the Medical Association totally approved of what they were doing.

Dr. Parlee: This is the group in Point Clair?

The Chairman: That is right. What is your view?

From the Floor: Point St. Charles.

The Chairman: Yes. What is your view on taking the service to the poor and to the needy? That is what they were doing, actually.

Dr. Parlee: I think that is fine if you can, but with the facilities that we have we just cannot do it.

The Chairman: Can you not, doctor? Saint John is a small city and we have been told time and again for the last two days you have an area at which you can point a finger—it is not so easy in other places—and have services available there on the store-front basis? Would it not be easier there than it is in other cities?

Dr. Parlee: Well, in a small way we have tried to do this because we have medical clinics set up throughout the City. There is a medical clinic in West Saint John. There is another one in the north end. This is comprised of anywhere from four to six doctors working in clinics. There is another clinic in East Saint John. These people are in private practice, of course, but the clinics are seeing private patients as well as welfare patients. They are not seeing indigent patients or the patients that attend the clinics.

The Chairman: No.

Dr. Parlee: They are divided out through the city.

The Chairman: How do you get paid at the moment for welfare patients?

Dr. Parlee: We have an agreement with the government whereby we accept a 30 per cent cut in our schedule of fees. We are paid 70 per cent of the schedule.

The Chairman: You are hoping for the full 100 per cent or 90 per cent?

Dr. Parlee: Well, we would like something better than that.

The Chairman: Are there any other questions?

Senator Fergusson: Dr. Parlee, I certainly agree with what you say about housing changing the attitude of people because I have seen it very recently myself. If people have a decent place to live in they respond to it. In the course of what you were saying I think you said that the government will probably have to supply more public housing.

Dr. Parlee: Yes.

Senator Fergusson: That is probably right but we have seen a great deal of this throughout Canada and one of the complaints from people who live in some of the public housing is, even though they are well housed, of the stigma that attaches to being in public housing. Even if you do have the physical conditions, if you have something like this that is irritating and bothering these people then this is another kind of poverty. It may not be financial poverty.

Can you think of any way by which the government could provide public housing which would eliminate that stigma? You see, the children have told us when they go to school it is thrown up at them that they are in public housing, and they are looked down upon.

Dr. Parlee: Really, I do not know, They should be required to pay a certain amount of rent according to their ability to pay.

Senator Fergusson: But the very fact that there is public assistance for their housing is often thrown up to them, and they consider it a stigma. We have found this in other places where we have visited public housing.

Dr. Parlee: I do not know if it would help to change the name. They used to call it the poor house. My own father spoke of that many times. I know of one where they changed the name and called it Sunset

Manor, or something like this, but it is still public housing, so I suppose in public housing if you change it or call it by another name, it would not help.

Senator Fergusson: Well, perhaps if it were not built the way it is it might be better. If it were a little more divided and perhaps among other houses people would not realize it is public housing. Do you think that could be?

Dr. Parlee: That is what I was saying.

Senator Fergusson: However, it may be too expensive for the government.

Dr. Parlee: Well, component homes can be built and put up very cheaply now.

Small communities, instead of assembling large apartments, comprised of small individual homes using these component homes that can be put up very quickly, could be established.

Senator Fergusson: You would almost have to put them in different localities.

Dr. Parlee: Of course.

Senator Fergusson: They could not be all together in any one place that points a finger at them.

Dr. Parlee: That is right.

Senator Fergusson: I just wondered if you had thought about how such housing could be built?

Senator McGrand: If you put up that type of housing would it not affect the real estate values of the other areas around?

The Chairman: Personally, I have heard that argument time and time again. I think it is a lot of hooey. For years I have heard that same thing and, of course, we have had people in the neighbourhood actually oppose the building of public housing. They do not know what they are opposing but they say "My boy doesn't want to play with that boy. He doesn't even know the boy." After they are there a short time they find they are the best of neighbours. I do not believe it.

Senator McGrand: That is not the statement I made.

The Chairman: You did not make a statement. You asked a question.

Senator McGrand: This is what I am talking about: In a certain area land is valuable,

and if you put this type of housing here and there over this area there is a tendency to downgrade the value of that land because people say to themselves "I do not want to live here". I think they pay more for the land than they pay for the house in a select area. Therefore, I would think you would get a lot of opposition from those who are in the real estate business. It is just a question of dollars and cents to the real estate people.

The Chairman: I agree with you that these people should not be segregated.

Senator McGrand: You have not answered the question I asked.

Dr. Parlee: I am sorry, I cannot answer that, senator.

The Chairman: Well, doctor, you gave us a very short brief this morning. I can assure you, for reasons I cannot state but which are very good reasons, that for us it had a thrust. Thank you, doctor, for coming before this committee.

The Chairman: The next brief is being submitted by the Saint John Community Workers Association and on my right is Mr. Archibald Smith, who is a Social Service Worker with the Department of Health and Welfare. He will make their submission.

Mr. Archibald Smith, Social Service Worker, Department of Health and Welfare: Mr. Chairman, Senators and ladies and gentlemen. The name of our Association is the Saint John Community Workers Association. The purpose of our Organization is to promote fellowship and understanding among the various agencies of the City. These include Health, Welfare, Educational, Justice and Recreation. Originally we had planned on making some startling remarks but in the last two days all the points that we had intended to bring up have been brought up.

We would like in our brief to stimulate conversation among you and give you some food for thought.

We found it most difficult to define the term "poverty" in this 20th Century due to the numerous connotations that are applicable to such a problem.

The other portion that we attempted to expand upon was that of deprivation. We feel that an individual who cannot participate fully and wholly in our Canadian Society because of economic inadequacies is in a form of poverty. To us poverty means substandards

of health, work efficiency, education, justice, child rearing, recreation, and it usually promotes a general deterioration of self esteem and respect of others, and thereby blocks an individual from reaching his potential and becoming a productive member of our Society.

It is our opinion that there is a definite need of reform within our present day system and society. We believe that all Canadians want to be a part of this change, and that all persons have a right to a full and normal existence. Therefore, our efforts must be directed with the utmost speed to re-integrating poverty stricken individuals into the normal experiences of community living. We feel we can no longer afford to allow individuals in our community to be isolated and segregated within the community setting. As an organization involved in community services we feel there is a drastic need of change in the following areas:

- (1) A definite need of attitudinal change among professionals as well as non-professional persons within the community setting.
 - (2) A complete re-examination of the community's working poor class.
 - (3) A more concentrated attack on the problems of and experienced by today's youth.
 - (4) More assistance offered to our elderly citizens in the realization of happiness and contentment.
 - (5) A more thorough integration of all community services, federal, provincial and private agencies.
 - (6) A complete revamping of the present cost sharing systems in health and welfare.
- (1) Attitude change will need to be brought about in three phases:
- (a) Change in the attitude of the professional
 - (b) Change in the attitude of the public in general, with focus on the business community
 - (c) Change in the attitude of the recipient
- (a) The professional must be willing to attack the whole problem, not just the segments of a problem. He must no longer limit himself to the specific area of an individual problem that is served by his organization, but rather he must strive for comprehensiveness of service to

the whole individual in relationship to the community.

(b) The attitude of the non-professional appears generally to be of a negative nature. This attitude is perhaps a direct result of his being inadequately informed of the poverty situation within his community and he therefore does not have a total awareness of the situation. This lack of awareness is perhaps an outgrowth of the apathetic attitude of non interested professionals and possibly even his own willingness to perceive isolated incidents as being the rule rather than the exception. Due to the lack of education and public awareness the non professional feels his money is being squandered on those too lazy to work and is unable or unwilling to understand how his taxes are being used, that is to reintegrate these individuals back into a productive role within the community thus in the long run relieving these monetary pressures on the remaining community.

(c) The attitude of the recipient, which is one that varies from that of demand to that of apathy and personal defeat, can be looked upon as the product of his environment. This is to say these attitudes stem from lack of those services which form the positive growth of an individual within his environment. The prime service lacking is that of educational training, both academic and technical. These in turn limit the parents' financial income, thus affecting his family's cultural development by stagnating their aspirations to achieve those goals which would allow them and their families to aspire to a higher level of living within the community.

(2) The Working Poor: It is our contention that the plight of the working poor is as it exists, perhaps the most disheartening of all the elements within our society. We feel this because it is this group, who although they have the desire to raise their self esteem and improve their conditions of living, are however unable to do so due to lack of educational and technical training. They find it difficult to maintain their existence due to the numerous frustrations they encounter in the matters of low wages, lack of proper medical attention, poor and inadequate housing and sporadic employment. It is this group of individuals who are most inclined to surrender in despair and turn to rely solely on government organized assistance programs such as Social

Assistance or Unemployment. To counteract this lack of work incentive we must take immediate studies in the following areas:

- (a) To have the minimum wage increased.
- (b) We must devise a new and more comprehensive system of service in the welfare program which will meet the needs of the working poor.
- (c) Provide adult education and technical training.
- (d) Provide a reasonable guarantee of medical care for all.
- (e) Improve the housing situation in both quality and quantity.
- (f) Devise a complete and comprehensive scheme to provide counselling by professionals in the areas of budgeting, family planning, and family living which would be readily available to all persons.

We feel that in attacking the problems in this area, we are waging the war on poverty on two fronts. First by upgrading the individuals in this area, we dispel any thoughts of relying on government services by creating an incentive to work and gain prosperity. Secondly, by increasing the employment quota we also invariably increase the tax dollars needed for more intensive programing in the more poverished areas of the community.

(3) Our Youth: Another area of vital concern in our present day society is that of today's youth, who in the majority of cases, are in some type of poverty when the term is taken in the context of our definition. In order to guarantee the continuation of our society we must assist these young persons to assume a productive and meaningful role within our society. To accomplish this a more concentrated approach must be taken in the following areas:—

- (a) Educational facilities
- (b) Counselling and guidance
- (c) Living accommodations for youth who cannot adapt to living in their own homes as well as transient youth
- (d) We must offer more assistance to the parents of our youth in helping to bridge the "generation gap" which often exhibits itself in family frustrations and family crisis situations. We feel that more active and concerned work in this area will help to alleviate some of the potential poverty cases in future years.

(4) The Elderly: In today's urban society we no longer find the strong large family unit that existed at the turn of the century. Today with people living in small homes or apartments the elderly person often finds themselves without true companionship when they need it most. Due to insufficient-fixed incomes their position in the community has become endangered. They encounter problems with housing, budgeting for vital necessities not to take into consideration entertainment or relaxation. The elderly citizen often finds himself alone and unable to make an adequate social adjustment to the new community role he must play. The senior citizens have bonded together to offer themselves some protection from the perils of the aged. However, those who are active and over 65 quite frequently refuse to accept their position and drift further away from their peers as their friends die thus finding themselves alone in a society foreign to them.

(5) Service: To provide the proper types of service to everyone we must discontinue to categorize these persons and their problems into little compartments, each of which is handled by a variety of agencies or organizations, but rather we must view our society and its problems as a whole. Our present day system allows us to freely shift the responsibilities of these persons from one agency to another, with no one agency willing to assist the family in all respects of their problems. We can no longer afford to tolerate the compounding of problems because we are too busy to provide the assistance needed immediately when the problem originates. We must attempt to locate the source of the problem, and not just patch it up.

If our goals are to be realized we must begin by integrating our services and coordinating our efforts at each of the various levels of government, and between the public and voluntary agencies within the community. A complete and thorough revamping of our outdated assistance service programs is needed to meet the requirements of our modern society. We must strive for more comprehensive service with the emphasis on prevention and promote the ideal of a better and just society for all.

(6) Cost Sharing: We feel the present system of federal assistance in the areas of Health and Welfare, known as the Cost Sharing Program, does have inequalities for economically deprived areas of this country. The present cost sharing program is not realistic to those

areas where unemployment is in excess of the national average. Unemployment can be controlled to some degree by the Federal Government and those areas where unemployment is higher than the national level will use community agencies to a greater degree, thus increasing the provincial cost of these agencies and increasing provincial expenditures. By increasing Provincial expenditures the tax payer feels the burden thus effecting those on limited or fixed incomes.

Recommendations: We realize of course that there are no immediate or spontaneous solutions to the existing problem of poverty. However, we feel that through long range planning and the continuous revision of our present systems we can alleviate many of the pressures caused by our inadequate services. We would suggest that the six major components of the poverty problem as we view it can be attacked in the following manners:

(1) Attitudes: The professional's attitude must change if he hopes to solicit acceptable responses from his clientele. The individual professional must endorse the "battle on poverty" from a community standpoint and not that of an individual agency or person. He must learn to use his imagination in utilizing the community resources.

The negative attitude of the non professional or lay man within the community should be combated by helping him to understand the poverty situation and those who are in it through the use of the news media and public relations, and thus by informing him of the use of his tax dollars and educating him in the long range benefits of such expenditures we might gain his support and assistance.

The recipient, for his part must be made fully aware of his right to assistance, of his ability to rise above his present situation through the services offered by the community resources. It is only through this awareness can he be motivated to appreciate his own capabilities thus breaking the endless poverty cycle.

(2) The Working Poor: To alleviate the pressures on the working poor and curtail any desire to give up in despair we must initiate immediate changes in the areas of training, income, and housing. By raising the minimum wage standards we place those individuals above the income level of welfare recipients thus creating a work incentive. Through utilization of subsidized social assistance programs we can encourage individuals to strive towards self efficiency, and becoming produc-

tive citizens within our community. As stated in the New Brunswick White Paper on Social Development, "There is evidence to indicate that some wage earners and their families would improve their conditions should they leave the work force and become recipients of social assistance." This factor alone should be reason enough for us to re-examine our system of service.

There must be steps taken to improve the crisis caused by lack of proper housing and provisions made to curtail abuse of the situation by landlords who take advantage of the opportunity to request ridiculous rates of rent for slum dwellings.

Our agencies must begin offering extensive service through group and individual counselling, including household budgeting. The basic unit of our society is the family and we must therefore strive to offer intensive counselling in the areas of family planning and assist in overcoming the complex problems which develop within the family setting.

We must strive to provide increased adult education and technical training to assist these individuals in the development of their skills and thus becoming self supporting in obtaining the goods and services needed by them to maintain themselves and their families.

(3) Youth: The problems encountered in attempting to deal with today's youth are, to say the least, complex and varied. The difficulty found in attempting to meet their needs is multiplied by the lack of adequate and proper facilities. We find that our educational facilities are inadequate to meet their needs and would strongly recommend a complete revamping of the present educational system with an emphasis placed on counselling and guidance to assist the "drop-out" as well as the participating student.

We must attempt to understand the "problem adolescent" and "hippie groups" and to assist them in finding solutions to their problems whether they be behavioral, emotional, or an inability to cope with the pressures of modern day society. We are obligated to at least try and understand the drug problem, keeping in mind that while a number make use of drugs in an attempt to expand his intellectual and emotional horizons there are also many who use them to escape from reality.

The term "generation gap" is more than just words, but rather it is indeed a fact. Increasingly more parents are experiencing

this problem and are absolutely unable to cope with it. We must offer extensive counselling services to both the youth and parents in an attempt to bridge this gap and maintain a reasonable standard of family living. For those who are unable to adjust to family living we must attempt to provide adequate housing facilities to meet their needs.

Due to a lack of employment we are finding an increasing number of transient youths wandering aimlessly throughout the country. We must provide adequate housing for them. We must initiate programs of training for future employment of those individuals as a means to help alleviate potential poverty cases in the future.

The magnitudes of the problems of our youth are demonstrated in the use of drugs, protests, and in the attempts of our young people to alienate themselves from society which seemingly ignores their needs. Unless we act immediately to their obvious request for help we will find the situation completely beyond our control.

(4) We are also of the opinion that greater consideration should be given to the elderly citizens of our community. Greater emphasis should be placed on the provision of low cost housing for these persons. The old age pension programs should be and must be reviewed and if necessary revised periodically to insure that at least a reasonable existence can be maintained on the amounts allotted. A government sponsored agency should be formed to promote the social aspects of the senior citizen's life and encourage membership to such activities. We should attempt to lessen the stigma of old age activities and promote the use of voluntary agencies to assist our elderly citizens to continue a productive role within the community setting.

In dealing with the problem of delivery of service we must keep utmost in our thinking that these services are a universal right of every citizen and in no way should take away from his dignity.

We feel that there must be co-ordination of efforts of all persons in an attempt to eliminate duplication of services among the various community agencies.

We would suggest that the concept of a team approach would be most beneficial to the clientele and enable us to provide a more comprehensive service with an emphasis on prevention.

We must co-ordinate the services offered by government agencies and community services

to provide the maximum service to those in need. To accomplish this we must develop a feeling of partnership and above all respect among the various professions.

To provide more equality in the cost sharing program we feel that if the government were to introduce a cost sharing program based upon the unemployment average for specific regions or zones, that all Canadians would benefit, particularly, the more economically deprived areas. We would suggest that in those areas where unemployment is greater than the national average that assistance be allotted in the same ratio. Likewise in areas where unemployment is less than the national average the assistance should correspond. We realize this suggestion fails to take into consideration those individuals in our Society who are employed, but in need of subsidized assistance, and suggest that these individuals be included in the fixed differential scale.

In summarizing; as a group concerned with the betterment and development of the whole community we feel we cannot tolerate the continuance of the present situation. We would ask that the recommendations of this report be given serious consideration by this Committee. We realize that the implementation of these changes and reforms cannot come overnight. However, we feel these changes cannot come too soon; but to ignore them further will only create more serious problems for the future. It is our desire to see that every individual in our Canadian society is insured of his rights of equality.

Thank you.

Senator Fournier: This brief has certainly a lot of material for discussion here. There is one point. You used some very strong words, it seems to me, in various places where you say that "you cannot tolerate". It seems to me that you are going to the extreme, and then you say "to ignore". Again this seems to be extreme.

Mr. Smith: In between that there is a compromise somewhere, a happy medium, yes.

Senator Fournier: Then you speak about the professional attitude in two or three different places. Does that professional attitude really exist, as you put in your brief?

Mr. Smith: I believe it does, yes. I think we have our own agencies and we are not willing to let go of any of our domain. We do not want to share the problem with other agen-

cies or request assistance from another agency.

I think this attitude of working on it from a private point of view or an individual point of view is wrong. I think we should contact other agencies and use other resources, frankly.

Senator Fournier: I should have asked it as the first question. Does the Saint John Community Workers Association go in the field? Is it a welfare community organization in a welfare association?

Mr. Smith: It is all the various social agencies in the community, AA, Health and Welfare, Nursing, and so on.

Senator Fournier: That is good enough. You also refer to a change in training programs to provide adult education and technical training. Do we not do that now?

Mr. Smith: We do it, but we do not have enough of it.

Senator Fournier: Is it a matter of buildings or facilities?

Mr. Smith: Facilities, for one thing.

Senator Fournier: In what way? What are we short of in the schools in Saint John?

Mr. Smith: I think they are not adequate to meet the adult problem which we have run across continuously and that is you need Grade 10 for, we will say, a motor mechanic.

Senator Fournier: To become a barber.

Mr. Smith: People may only have Grade 7 or 8. If they do not have Grade 10 they are out of luck. They cannot get any training.

Senator Fournier: The upgrading facilities do not achieve the purpose?

Mr. Smith: They do, but they are not the group of whom I am thinking. When I say adults, I am thinking of these children at 16 or 17 years of age. I have come across many cases of boys from reformatory training school who are just not capable of even taking a course and passing exams, and getting into it. Therefore, they are limited. They have no way of getting into it.

Senator Fournier: There are no facilities for them?

Mr. Smith: Not that I am aware of, no.

Senator Quart: Mr. Chairman, the first question I would like to ask Mr. Smith is: Does your Community Workers Association act as a coordinating council for the other community services in the area?

Mr. Smith: I will pass that on to a resource person, if I can, and ask Mr. Finigan, who is the president, to answer that.

Mr. James Finigan, President, Saint John Community Workers Association: Mr. Chairman, the Committee of the Workers Association actually is a group that meets constantly, at least once a month, and discusses problems and we have a luncheon meeting and one of the prime factors for that is the people who work in the field get to know each other.

In other words, when we talk about this we get to know this person. We have special speakers in the Lions with the work that we do. We also have periods when each agency describes what they can do so that other people in the community working with people realize that if they need a referral where they can get this referral.

Senator Quart: How many members have you? How many communities have you in the group?

Mr. Finigan: How many agencies?

Senator Quart: Agencies.

Mr. Finigan: Well, we have numerous agencies in Saint John—all health agencies, recreation and welfare. We even have a clergyman in our group.

Senator Quart: They all belong to your group?

Mr. Finigan: They all belong to our group.

Senator Quart: Approximately how many members would that entail?

Mr. Finigan: Well, it is hard to say the number of people. Possibly we usually have about 50 active members at a meeting.

Senator Quart: Have you a regular full time office?

Mr. Finigan: No, we do not have an office like an agency. It is just more or less...

Senator Quart: Getting together?

Mr. Finigan: You could say it is a social gathering of people to discuss problems and to understand problems in other agencies.

Senator Quart: And it is voluntary?

Mr. Finigan: It is all voluntary, yes.

Senator Quart: Do you charge any fee?

Mr. Finigan: Yes, we have a small fee we charge for membership.

Senator Quart: It keeps things working?

Mr. Finigan: Yes.

The Chairman: Mr. Finigan, one of your recommendations on page 2 is:

A more thorough integration of all community services, federal, provincial and private agencies.

Now, it occurs to me that if anyone can help do that it ought to be this group. What have you done?

Mr. Finigan: That is right, senator. I think actually what we are thinking in this particular portion of the brief is that for instance, the Social Welfare Department operates in one particular spot, and the other welfare divisions operate in another and Health in another. We are thinking of integration along the lines that these things would be all together which would result in better service and a better relationship between the agencies.

The Chairman: You are now mixing the private agencies with the public agencies. Is that what you say?

Mr. Finigan: Well, actually there would be a benefit even if the private agencies had their headquarters in fact right in the same building that we do because we are working with these agencies so constantly, like the Family Services of Saint John. They have a new Family Counsellor which refers cases to us and if they were right next door to us people could go right next door and obtain service there.

The Chairman: Yes, but Mr. Finigan, when most people think of integration of the services they do not think of having people sitting alongside of one another, but that some ought to be eliminated, and only some remain. That is the general opinion. I am not going to ask you what you think about that, but that is a general viewpoint.

Mr. Finigan: Well, it may be some people's general view. It is not mine.

The Chairman: No, I do not think so.

Mr. Finigan: I personally think that with so many different problems you have so many specialists in the field so therefore you cannot eliminate the professional service and Alcoholic Research service and some other person possibly is not experienced enough to handle that particular aspect of service that is necessary.

The Chairman: Is it not possible, Mr. Finigan, for all the services, perhaps with the exception of the Canada Pension Plan and Unemployment Insurance to be handled under the Canada Assistance Act, for any need that arises for any Canadian at any place in Canada?

Mr. Finigan: Do you mean, handled by one particular agency?

The Chairman: Yes.

Mr. Finigan: Yes, that is possible. In fact, in our department at the present time we are combining Welfare, Child Welfare and categorical pensions, and one worker handles the whole thing.

Senator Fergusson: I would like to refer to your statement about the elderly on pages 5 and 6. You say that things are more difficult for them than they used to be. There is no longer a strong family unit that takes care of the elderly people. Of course, they had larger homes and it was easier to keep them. Then you refer on page 11 to the fact that the old age pension should be reviewed, and then you continue with:

A government sponsored agency should be formed to promote the social aspects of the senior citizen's life and encourage membership to such activities.

I think somewhere you referred to housing for older people. Would you mind telling us, Mr. Smith, what housing there is for the older senior citizens in this area?

Also, last night we heard that the Recreation Department and some other agencies provided quite a lot of recreation for older citizens here. From your brief I gather you do not think there is enough. Would you enlarge on these two points, please?

Mr. Smith: Well, I am thinking more of the old age homes in Saint John. I do not know. I think if I were their age I would not want to be put into them.

I suppose it has good points to be with your own peer group but I find it hard to imagine

myself removed from the family and placed off with a group of individuals whom I do not know. I think there is need for us to provide counselling and guidance assistance to the old age group.

There is a lot of emphasis put on youth and put on family life. I do not know of any agency that is specialized in old age persons.

Senator Fergusson: Have you some of these smaller apartment houses which are built under limited dividend?

Mr. Smith: We have one on Brunswick Drive. This is strictly for old age. This is for elderly people—low income, I believe. It is a one-bedroom apartment. This is the same thing I was thinking of. This is what I had in mind, something that is not a dormitory type of thing but individual houses.

Senator Fergusson: This is what I had in mind. I wondered how many you had of this sort?

Mr. Smith: The only one I know of is the one on Brunswick Drive, and I do not believe that is only for elderly persons. I believe it is for widowers, and widows with one child.

Senator Fergusson: There are a number of cities where they have a great many of these and they really are for older people and they are built with older people in mind, you know, and with the facilities that would only be necessary for older people. I just wondered how many of these you had in Saint John.

Mr. Smith: That is the only one I know of unless Mr. Finigan knows of something.

Mr. Finigan: Mr. Chairman, outside of these apartments for elderly citizens in public housing, there is also 40 units in Crescent River Range district of the City. 20 were sponsored by the Rotary Club and 20 were sponsored by the Kiwanis Club. These are confined to just elderly couples for membership for residence there.

They also have in the Corporal Avenue district a certain number of small apartments for elderly citizens. There are plans now I understand, for about 100 additional units, which is in the planning stage right now.

Senator Fergusson: Where are they going to put those?

Mr. Finigan: I do not believe that they have decided yet but this in the planning stage to build more, but five or six years ago the

Rotary Club sponsored 20 elderly people and the Kiwanis Club sponsored 20 elderly people and this is going to be expanded now.

Senator Fergusson: What about recreation?

Mr. Smith: There are different organizations such as the Kiwanis Club and the Rotary Club who sponsor activities for elderly citizens. I do not think this is carried on continuously. I do not think this is a program that has any solid background to it. It is just a spontaneous sort of thing. It depends on the season of the year, sleigh-rides in the winter.

Senator Fergusson: There is no one building assigned to this?

Mr. Smith: Not that I know of.

Senator Fergusson: I know in Ottawa we have one called "The Good Companions." It is open every day and all day. People can go to it. I remember that Senator Croll and I both visited it. There are many others like that throughout Canada and I wondered if you had anything like that in Saint John.

Mr. Smith: I am not a very good resource man.

Senator Fergusson: I am sorry. It was just because you referred to the elderly in your brief.

Mr. Smith: I think this is quite a concern. I have always been concerned.

The Chairman: What do you mean when you say you are not a resource man?

Mr. Smith: Not on that point; I do not know too much about the elderly.

The Chairman: Let us see whether we understand each other. There was a textbook on the elderly resulting from a report made by a Senate Committee on which Senator Fergusson, Senator Inman, and Senator McGrand served, which is regarded by professionals as being one of the best in the country. Have you ever read it?

Mr. Smith: No, I have not.

The Chairman: How many social workers in the audience have ever read the textbook on the report on the Senate Committee on Aging?

Mr. Finigan: I cannot say I have read the whole book, but I have read excerpts from it.

The Chairman: That is all right. You have read it anyway. Is there anybody else?

Mr. Finigan: Miss Gale says that she has.

The Chairman: That is some help anyway.

Mr. Finigan: Do not ask them what they think.

The Chairman: I do not care what they think only that they have read it. If they had read the book they would not have come up with some of these statistics they are giving at the present time, because many of the answers are there. I hope we will have better luck with the report we make on Poverty than we did on Aging.

Senator Inman: On page 1, Mr. Smith, at the last paragraph, you say:

It is our opinion that there is a definite need of reform within our present day system and society.

What reforms do you suggest? What reforms would you like to see?

Mr. Smith: The biggest reform I would like to see is the changing of the service delivering. This is coming about. The White Paper on Social Development and Social Welfare covers this pretty thoroughly. This is what I had in mind when we wrote this phrase in or this sentence.

Senator Fournier: You were not thinking of the mail delivery?

Mr. Smith: No, that has gone. The stigma attached to social welfare recipients by means of the delivery of services we have, needs a drastic change here. We all realize this.

Senator Inman: Have you any suggestions as to how it could be changed?

Mr. Smith: For one thing we in our Department feel that the team approach to the problems is going to be a major factor. The individual worker has individual cases and he has a supervisor, of course, to rely upon, but in the new means we are going to be using, we will handle all aspects of the family problem, whether they are financial, counselling, teenage problems. There are lots of problems that we will have to refer to other agencies, of course, such as health and mental health and this sort of thing, but it will save duplication of services. Quite recently we pre-

pared statistics in our department, and 25 per cent of our cases are also being handled by Social Welfare.

The Chairman: Twenty five per cent of whose cases?

Mr. Smith: Of the Child Welfare.

The Chairman: They are also handled by Social Welfare. There is a duplication to that extent?

Mr. Smith: That is right. This is a waste of time and money. As a result we are not able to handle as many people.

The Chairman: If someone comes to your department, do you not ask them if they have been to another group and what has been done for them?

Mr. Smith: Definitely.

The Chairman: And if they say yes, how do you then get into it?

Mr. Smith: I would like to have Miss Conohue answer that.

Miss Bernadine Conohue, Supervisor, Child Welfare, Department of Health and Welfare: I am the Supervisor of Child Welfare, Department of Health and Welfare.

At the present time we are the section of the Department of Welfare operating with the Social Welfare Department, and our main focus is on the protection of children so in a case where Child Welfare and Social Welfare are both involved such as a situation in which there is a child or children in the family who are neglected or are potential neglects; we will go in with this sort of specialized service whereas the Social Welfare carries the financial responsibility and share the case with the Child Welfare.

But, with the integration of services, which is coming about in the fall, we hope a lot of this overlapping will be dispensed with.

Another hope we have is that with all workers handling all kinds of cases the case load on each worker should be a more satisfying job because it is a very difficult situation for a worker to have perhaps 150 or 200 cases of indigent families and in contrast another worker has 50 or 60 adoption cases or 100 adoption cases or married mothers cases in a specialized department. So, we really hope that the integrated services will be a

better thing, not only for the clients but also for the workers who are delivering the service.

The Chairman: I gather from what you are saying that the case loads you mention are normally that size?

Miss Conohue: Their case loads are like that.

Mr. Finigan: That is right.

The Chairman: They are as much as that?

Miss Conohue: Yes, 150 or 200 cases.

Mr. Finigan: And more.

The Chairman: To put it mildly, that is a surprisingly large number. I do not know why you call it a case load because no one would have any more time than just to look up and say "What is your name? What can I do for you?" With 150 cases, what advice could you give them?

Senator Inman: On page 10 you speak of the generation gap. How do you think this came about and also why do you think young people today reject family life as they seem to be doing? In your work you must meet a lot of these young people and hear them talk.

Mr. Smith: Well, the generation gap, I believe, is a form of lack of communication between parents and child from the early years. If you cannot talk to your child at age 6 or 7 or you will not talk to your child at age 6 or 7, when they get to be 16 or 17 they are not going to talk to you, and this is a problem that many parents are experiencing.

Senator Inman: Do you blame the parents for that?

Mr. Smith: I do. I think that we are just a little too busy to sit down and talk to them. When a child asks a question I think we should answer it. As I say, we expect this child to take advice from us. As they get a little older they feel they should not have to and they feel they are grown up. If they cannot in the early years obtain their advice then they are certainly not going to want it as they get a little older and as they become more intelligent.

I think that is what I was referring to as the generation gap, this lack of communication. The parents cannot understand the child and the child cannot understand the parents.

Senator Hastings: Mr. Chairman, I would like to continue this discussion of the generation gap with Mr. Smith, because I happen to be one of those parents who are experiencing this problem and are unable to cope with it. I have one 18 year old somewhere between Halifax and Calgary on the Trans-Canada Highway, and another 16 year old who would like to be with him but I had to forcibly detain him at home. The only one that will conform is a 10 year old daughter.

We had two witnesses yesterday who said, as you did, that parents cannot communicate. I am going to ask you: Can social workers communicate?

Mr. Smith: Absolutely not.

Senator Hastings: The boys said yesterday that youth can communicate with youth. Do you believe that?

Mr. Smith: They would like to think they can, yes.

Senator Hastings: Who can communicate with them?

Senator Quart: Grandmothers. The sociologists say that when everything else fails get the grandmother. She can get both sides of the gap together.

Mr. Smith: I feel we can communicate, senator, in so far as ours is not a personal thing. We are not looking at it from a personal viewpoint, and what might rile you about your son would not necessarily rile me. I might be able to see his point of view.

Senator Hastings: As to getting his hair cut?

Mr. Smith: I don't agree with that but it would not upset me as much as it would you.

We find the same difficulty in our agencies, trying to get to these kinds. We do not know what the answer is. I think whoever can come up with the answer will make himself a bundle. There is just no one simple solution to it.

Senator Hastings: The boys also said yesterday you have seven or eight drop-in centres in Saint John. It disturbs us to hear they are rejected by the young or poor children.

Mr. Smith: I know there are drop-in centres. I have never been to one. I would not say they are rejected by them. It may be.

Senator Hastings: They were advocating that youth could operate a drop-in centre much more successfully for youth than you or I or the establishment can.

Mr. Smith: Well, there are two types of youth. We have our rough-necks and we have the kids who are out looking to expand their intellectual horizons. If we do not have someone there to keep out the troublemakers I cannot see how these things could work. They are bound to fail without some sort of order and security. There are children there who are legitimate in their beliefs, but there are a lot of punks in the group.

Senator Hastings: You do not think that youth could administer their own centres?

Mr. Smith: Well, they have not done a very good job so far.

Senator Hastings: I just have one other observation. You mentioned the transient youth wandering aimlessly throughout the country, and that we must provide adequate housing for them. I want to say I have adequate housing for my son.

Mr. Smith: No, I do not mean adequate housing in his own home but if your son arrives here I think we should be prepared to look after him rather than letting him sleep on the railroad tracks.

Senator Hastings: I am afraid he may be arriving any day.

Senator Inman: Just to follow up on adequate housing for them, would that mean a type of hostel?

Mr. Smith: That is what we are referring to.

Senator Inman: They would certainly have to be very well supervised.

Mr. Smith: Well, that is it. You have on the one hand a 14 or a 15-year old girl who decides that she wants to see the world—very innocently she is going out to wander throughout the country—and on the other hand you have some 19-year old fellow who has other things in mind. I think we owe to this 14 or 15-year old girl some sort of protection.

Senator Inman: Yes. I visited many hostels in England, Ireland and Scotland, and they have to be so very well supervised. There is a place in Ottawa, the Church Hall, which was

given over to what I would call the hippy types. In the beginning they allowed a minister to be with them, and then finally they told him they did not want to see him. I was speaking to him and I said "Well, I would put the whole bunch of them out." There are some places where they do not go along too much with the idea of setting up these hostels. They would be more for the local group, but not transients.

I have one other observation. I wanted to ask you if, when you are inviting different agencies to your luncheons, you ever think of including the Kiwanis and the Rotary Clubs? They do pretty wonderful things.

Mr. Smith: I believe the organization will welcome anybody. We do call upon various groups in the community to come and speak to us and to tell us what they are doing in the community.

Senator Inman: Mr. Chairman, coming back to this generation gap, I quite agree with Senator Quart, and I am a grandmother too. I find I can communicate where perhaps others cannot, but, do you think that the manner of living today has something to do with this gap? In the old days every house was made to have an older person in it. I think the children miss that, and I think the older people miss that.

Mr. Smith: I think the basic unit of the society, which is the family, is gone. If it is not gone, then it is very close to gone.

Senator Inman: That is too bad because I cannot hardly remember a time when there was not a grandmother, or perhaps both a grandmother and a grandfather, or an elderly aunt or uncle, and there was communication between those older people and the children.

Mr. Smith: Well, the family set-up was different, but today the dad is out running around with the next guy's wife, and she is running around with the husband, and the kids are left at home, so this is very true.

Senator Inman: It is too bad but housing and everything is not geared to that sort of living.

Mr. Smith: The housing situation is bad if you have only one or two bedrooms.

Senator McGrand: New housing is not geared for it at all.

Mr. Smith: No, definitely not.

Senator McGrand: This thing came up time and time again before the Committee on Aging. I can remember Senator Fergusson and Senator Quart bringing up this question of houses with the grannie quarters, or a place for the grandfather and grandmother—the grannie flat. At that time we had heard a good deal of evidence that the reason why these families did not keep their aging parents with them was the objection of their children to the grandparents being around.

I quite agree with Senator Quart that the grandparents are the best referrees—or, the grandmother, I would say.

Senator Quart: I would say the grandfather too.

Senator McGrand: At about that time Arnold Toynbee—and we all recognize his ability—wrote an article on the decline of a different civilization throughout the history of the world. He said that the western civilization of today was the only civilization in history that put the old people out of their homes. He predicted dire consequences for society in the long run.

What is going to be the future of designing homes for old people? Is it going to be to further exclude and separate the old people from their immediate families and grandchildren, or will there be an attempt to put up something that will accommodate three generations?

Some of these old houses in Saint John, built a good many years ago, and which are now in the area of blight, were built to look after three generations. Should you restore them or should you build this type of housing that physically separates the families?

Mr. Smith: I definitely do not believe—and I do not think anybody here does—in segregation. I cannot understand why anybody would not want their parents in a home. This would be my own personal view. I can see if it was their mother-in-law, or something like that. This, I think, is part of the problem. You have two sets of families there. Who is coming in, who is going, and who is staying?

The Chairman: What Senator McGrand is saying is that nobody is staying. That is his point.

Mr. Smith: You cannot go from one extreme to the other. You cannot have the whole community in the home. You would have two sets of in-laws, his and hers, and a mother and father.

Senator McGrand: That very seldom happens. In North America's largest Chinatown, which is the most densely populated area of the United States, there is the least crime of any part of the United States. And that is in New York's Chinatown. It is the oldest person in the generation that makes the final decision when it comes to family problems.

Mr. Smith: With age goes wisdom.

Senator McGrand: That is right, but, you see, we have got away from that and all these social planners and this fantastic modernization does not seem to bring about any solution.

Mr. Smith: Has anybody told them? We tried to tell them about these planning problems, and the importance of the family unit.

Senator McGrand: The construction of homes is done by the real estate people and the construction industry.

Senator Fournier: The next generation will exclude parents. They will not be allowed in their home.

The Chairman: Getting back to your brief again, you talk about incentives to have the minimum wage increased. The minimum wage, I think, in this province is \$1.10 or \$1.15.

Mr. Smith: \$1.15.

The Chairman: Now, surely that is an important factor because the minimum wage at the federal level is \$1.65, and those who are hired on federal jobs get that even within the province, which is a good thing. But, what have you people locally done to improve the minimum wage standard which has such an effect on the working poor particularly.

Mr. Smith: I do not know if there is anybody in the audience that can answer that. I know I cannot. I have never done anything about it.

Mr. Finigan, do you know anything about this?

Mr. Finigan: Mr. Chairman, the minimum wage comes under the Department of Labour and they review it constantly, and I believe the trouble they have is that industry can only pay so much. I do not know if we need the type of industry that pays \$1.15—probably we do, but I think the Department of Labour bows to these industries. They say "Well, if you raise the minimum wage, we

will move out of the province." I think there is very little that we can possibly do ourselves although this has been discussed in the White Paper that the province has brought out. I think they are going to look at it along different lines, possibly along the lines of different occupations and different reasons.

I cannot see how we can do anything as citizens in the community unless we put pressure on the Department of Labour and have it raised. We also have to think along the line, "Are we going to lose this industry?"

The Chairman: Mr. Smith, you spoke about a change in attitudes. That, I would gather, is a pretty local matter?

Mr. Smith: Yes.

The Chairman: What have you done to help change the attitudes of both the receiver and the giver?

Mr. Smith: We have not done all that much actually, Mr. Chairman. As far as the receiver goes we are trying to inform these people this is a right as well as a privilege, but it is more a right, and we should in no way take away from their dignity.

There was a time when you went up with your hand behind your back and your head down. This day is going and increasingly more so. We have to keep promoting this idea.

I would like to get back to the second question, and that is as to work incentive. We put this in . . .

The Chairman: Put what in?

Mr. Smith: The work incentive when we brought up this point. We had in mind too the fact that the welfare recipient in many cases is better off financially than the fellow going out to work for 48 hours a week, so the fellow working is not going to work too long at that rate.

The Chairman: What do you suggest?

Mr. Smith: Well, we cannot take down the recipients rates because they are not enough as they are. Therefore we have to raise the minimum standards. There are no two ways about it.

The Chairman: You could subsidize the working poor.

Mr. Smith: You could subsidize them through social welfare, apparently, yes.

The Chairman: This is being done now in this province, and in almost every province of Canada to some extent at the moment, to keep the working poor off welfare.

Mr. Smith: As long as the person who is paying the man, the employer, is not abusing the social welfare.

The Chairman: That is part of the problem.

Mr. Smith: It is a very important part because I do not think the general public would allow—I know I would not—the paying out part of my taxes to subsidize the work problem you had.

The Chairman: We are assuming that when you are subsidizing, you are subsidizing people who are within the law. And if they are within the law you would do it and if they are paying starvation wages, you do not do it. There is no argument on that, but you say in the brief, speaking of the working poor:

It is this group of individuals who are most inclined to surrender in despair and turn to rely solely on government organized assistance programs such as Social Assistance or Unemployment.

The most startling figures we have are the ones from the City of Toronto and Mr. Anderson, who is in charge of Welfare, and a very capable man, told us that there were 30,000 persons in the City of Toronto who are working at their jobs and earning less than they could receive if they were on welfare. I am satisfied that the same thing is reflected here. There would be no difference here. It would be about the same thing so when you say that they are most inclined to surrender, I do not think that is right. There are some people who make up their minds they are not going to surrender and they do not, but when you bring in unemployment insurance, that is another matter entirely. Are you referring to unemployment insurance?

Mr. Smith: Yes.

The Chairman: The man pays for it. He has a right to it. He does not depend on you and me. He pays for it and the law says he can draw it for so many weeks at such and such a rate. We have no right to question that.

Mr. Smith: The point we are getting at here is that I still believe that if a man can get \$250 from Social Welfare and he can only get \$200 from his job, plus the fact that he

gets all medical care on Social Welfare, he is a fool if he does not take Social Welfare.

The Chairman: He is not a fool because for the last two days we have been listening to people here who have said constantly there is more to this whole business of life than a maintenance income and that sort of thing.

This man is fighting desperately to maintain the things that he values. On the other hand, we are to some extent responsible for putting him in that position. We can help him if we want to, and we do want to, and we ought to do it here in the Province.

Let me just ask you one more thing. In so far as services are concerned, which is a local matter, what have you people done in respect to improving the services to the people on welfare?

Mr. Smith: The latest thing that has come about, as I said, is the White Paper on the integration of services which is coming in in the fall. This is past the planning stage. It is ready to be implemented now. Through this we will be able to provide much more thorough service to welfare recipients as well as child welfare clients.

The Chairman: I think your supervisor indicated that there was some possible integration and improvement in services. I do not say this in a belittling way, but whenever we appear on the scene across the country we have good honest-to-goodness witnesses who come before us and say "Yes, we were just on the verge of doing this before you got here." We are getting that until it becomes a little uncomfortable. We do not like saying to people: "What did you do about this yesterday; what did you do about it the day before?" because that is not our approach. On the other hand it is bothering us.

Mr. Smith: Well, the thing is that there are so many different factors. One is that there is a new building going up and, therefore, we are going to be together. We have already introduced a new approach. We are drafting plans for this to finalize it. There is no use putting in something backwards. We are trying to make plans.

Instead of a family having possibly three workers, one is a Social Welfare worker, another one is the, another one handling a juvenile delinquent in the family and another one handling parents, we will have one worker handling all the problems within the area. Therefore you get to know the total family and the total problems of the family.

All these problems are related. The teenage delinquent as Senator Hastings mentioned—he may not be the cause of it but maybe his wife is the cause of it or the mother is the cause of it. All these things are inter-related.

Senator Hastings: I fully agree that the wife is the cause of all the trouble.

Mr. Smith, with respect to your previous remarks, we have had witness after witness from the Child Welfare group saying that time is running out for the studying of these problems, for White Papers and so forth; that we have got to start continuing research. We have got to start showing results.

I am saying "we", not "you", but they keep referring to the fact that time is running out. We just do not have it any longer.

Mr. Smith: Obviously it is, senator, when you see the drug abuse and student protests and the destruction of public properties. Obviously somebody is lacking something. There are no two ways about it.

Senator Hastings: You have been speaking about poverty and the poor. We have got to start showing results.

Mr. Smith: I agree.

The Chairman: Mr. Smith, you said something earlier. You are representing a social group here. The amount of subsidization in the Province of New Brunswick for the working poor is minimal, but some of it is being done. What I do not understand is why the social workers have not said to the authorities: Mr. Smith is earning \$200. He is working 48 hours a week. He has got a family of five. He just cannot get by. If he was on relief he would receive \$250. He is going to quit his job next week. We are going to have to pay him \$250. Why do we not give him \$50 in order to have him continue his job and perhaps help him upgrade himself?

I use those figures as an example. Why have not the social workers done that? Why have not the social workers gone to the authorities and said, "This will save you money".

Mr. Smith: The White Paper is the result of this. We have passed this information on, and it is recognized now. There is the matter of legislation too, of course.

The Chairman: Where is the particular reference in the White Paper? I have read it. I do not remember that but perhaps I missed something? Is it there some place?

Mr. Smith: What is that?

The Chairman: The reference that you made about assistance to the working poor in that sense.

Mr. Smith: I believe it is, yes.

The Chairman: Can you identify it? I do not remember it.

Mr. Finigan: Mr. Chairman, I do not think it says that in that particular area but the White Paper goes into the whole question of welfare and of economics, of levels of income, rates of pay and so on, and levels of education.

It does not go into the narrow definition of the question of the poor house but I think one must understand that New Brunswick has just recently moved into the wider concept of bringing services to all people and this has come about after 50 or 100 years of a sort of feudal existence, where the municipalities operated welfare programs and I think we are going through our growing pains at this particular time.

The Chairman: Yes, I am glad you mentioned that because of any subsidization that is made the Federal government pays 50 per cent. It may be difficult for you, of course, to pay the first 50 per cent. I know your problem, but you see, you have got to reach for that first 50 because you are saving, as was indicated, a vast sum of money.

Miss Gale, did you want to say something?

Miss Gale: You were asking the witness about why these social workers did not go to the government and speak about this kind of thing. You see, since the White Paper has been issued...

The Chairman: It was a task force.

Miss Gale: Yes. The Social Services Council organized a meeting in which we sort of simulated community programs over different segments of the community and we were asked to respond to the White Paper, which was done, and a lot of these recommendations have gone to the Provincial government. I just wanted to make that point.

The Chairman: I am glad you did because the White Paper is certainly a good beginning.

Mr. Stegmayer: I think, Mr. Chairman, the core of the White Paper is on page 30 and 31

which asks four specific questions. What the citizen is prepared to pay for the introduction of this program and I am lost for the other three, but I remember the first one. It is on page 30 or 31.

The Chairman: It is on page 29 which you are looking at. Of course, these are very important questions.

Mr. Stegmayer: They are the nub of the White Paper, sir.

The Chairman: Yes. Mr. Smith, on behalf of the Committee I want to thank you for coming here today. This is a good brief. It contains a great deal of material that is very useful to us and very interesting, and with the conversation we have had this morning we have some understanding of the problems that we did not have before, which is always very helpful.

I want to convey to your group the appreciation of the Senate Committee for the time and effort that you put into the preparation of your brief. Would you also tell them that when they have documents issued by the Senate of Canada they should read them.

Mr. Stegmayer: May I make one brief comment?

The Chairman: Yes.

Mr. Stegmayer: I think we should all thank the Committee because the kind of searching questions you have raised here will also stimulate our community to go further and become a little more active in things we might be doing. Thank you very much.

The meeting adjourned.

Upon resuming at 2.00 p.m.

The Chairman: We have a brief from The New Brunswick Association for the Advancement of Coloured People. Sitting on my right is Mr. Joseph Drummond, Executive Adviser and Past President, Vice-Chairman of the National Black Coalition of Canada, and Chairman of the Welfare Committee, and a native of the province.

Mr. Joseph S. Drummond, Executive Adviser and Past President, The New Brunswick Association for the Advancement of Coloured People: Thank you very much, Mr. Chairman and honourable members.

The New Brunswick Association for the Advancement of Coloured People in Saint

John, New Brunswick, are concerned with poverty as it affects the black minority in this particular area.

For the purpose of this brief we are not considering poverty brought on by a protracted illness, or the death of a supporting spouse, but rather we are concerned with the able-bodied workers who are willing to perform gainful employment at a decent wage and with the same chance of vertical mobility as their white co-workers. We are confronted with the man or woman who is prepared to perform useful work and can find no work available.

We believe that there are two main factors to the poverty problem—one is economic poverty; the other social poverty—both of which are dehumanizing. Combined at one and the same time they are fatal physically and psychologically. Black people in this area suffer from both.

The economic poverty is based on the function of the education system to train people to become useful members of society. Secondly, the resistance of employers to employ minority persons (in this case black) capable of performing all types of work. A brief on the educational system is being presented to you by the Council of Saint John Home and School Association. Thirdly, economic poverty is portrayed in this area by employers hiring blacks mostly in semi-skilled or unskilled positions causing the female partner to seek employment to complement her husband's wages or in some cases, because of the seasonal nature of his job, she must support the family for a number of months. In other cases, the black male is denied a job because of race. Although this is done in the most subtle manner imaginable, it happens. The family then becomes a matriarchy, not a patriarchy, as should be expected when the male is in the home. This in turn causes family disruption which signifies again poverty of the highest level.

This type of poverty manifests itself in many ways. Most would be classed as negative in this society, which uses western concepts for its value measurement, but since they involve non-whites nobody worries about it.

The most significant signs are alcoholism, drug use (both hard and soft), and violence against each other. This type of poverty was written about in the famous Monihan Report which only made one person rich and he was white. Black people are still poor as a result of this report.

Further, we feel that in the economic portion of this brief we should add the plain and bitter facts about Saint John. A list of Saint John metro-area Board of Trade lists a total to 58 firms employing 100 or more employees. Twenty-four of the listed firms do employ or have employed at some time black people, while 34 have never employed blacks in any capacity. In a total of 18,960 employees shown in January 1966 for the 58 employers, 88 were black people.

Looking a bit further again, we find that in a total of 264 employers shown in the area of industry, transportation, trade and services in the municipality of the County of Saint John, and employing from 10-100 employees, 36 do employ or have employed black people; 228 do not employ and have never employed blacks in any capacity.

We black people understandably have expressed our plain unvarnished views and deep concern in numerous surveys and interviews about the limited areas of employment, all seemingly to no avail. This society which educates its members to the "Protestant Ethic" with the exclusion of other ethics, most notably Afro-Canadians or Afro-Americans, find it hard to give gainful and meaningful employment to the products of this educational system. This exclusion, both socially and economically, signifies to us a form of "cultural genocide", which is a primary cause of poverty in our society as a whole, because it denies vertical mobility on the basis of individual ability because of race.

Some of the areas in which the absence or under-representation of black people is particularly conspicuous are as follows:

1. Public Transportation (1)
2. Banking, Trust and Finance Companies (0)
3. Real Estate (0)
4. Public Accounting (0)
5. Insurance (0)
6. Newspaper Publishing (0)
7. Telephone Communications (1)
8. Retail Sales (3)
9. Delivery Sales—Dairies, Bakeries (0)
10. Broadcasting—TV and Radio (0)

It is not unreasonable for one to expect that all levels of government should provide leadership in equal opportunity in employment. We have not found this to be the case.

In looking first to the City of Saint John, there appears to be more or less token acceptance of black people. We find one black stenographer, two policemen in a force of 175

policemen and three policewomen, and four labourers (plus two part time) under the umbrella of the corporation. It is particularly conspicuous that there has never been a black fireman or salvage corps man in a force of 196 employees.

Provincially, we find an appreciable number of blacks as male and female attendants at the provincial hospital. With the exception of the New Brunswick Liquor Commission (one sales clerk) there are no black people employed in any other branches or departments of the provincial Government in Saint John. This includes all the agencies with the exception of the New Brunswick Institute of Technology.

The federal Government has only given token acceptance to black people in the Department of Veterans Affairs, Department of Public Works and Department of Transport. It is incomprehensible and inexcusable that the Department of Manpower and Immigration office (employs 38) and the Department of National Revenue and the Canada Post Office do not employ any black people on a full time basis. Only two men are employed by the Department of Transport here in Saint John. It is a sad testimonial for Saint John when we find only four black women in all this city employed as stenographers. Not one other stenographer, secretary or typist, bank clerk or teller (and they are available), has been able to find an open door in Saint John's business world. Young black men and women have been passing through the educational system and moving on to Toronto, Montreal, Boston and New York because of the prevailing negative attitudes about employment in this area as it concerns the black minority.

The question or statement we then make, and it is to the point: How can we of the black minority expect economic justice when the "elite" of this city practise social injustice; i.e., golf clubs, curling clubs, various lodges such as the Elk, R.A.O.B., Masonic Order, Shriners, etc. Social poverty or social and cultural deprivation, call it what you may, it is there. Even our government pays lip service to this in holding social functions at clubs or lodges which exclude black people every day, either blatantly or subtly; i.e., "gentlemen's agreement".

We black people, in our quest for economic and social justice in Saint John are climbing a molasses mountain dressed in snow shoes while whites are riding the ski lift to the top. But we are on the march demanding a share in all that this country and city has to offer to

its citizens. A social and economic system that denies us less can, must and is to be challenged.

Poverty in itself can only be eliminated to a degree, by a different method of distribution. At the present time, the masses, unaware of it that they maybe, produce a high standard of living for the "elite", who are in essence the ruling class of our society. If this is so, we can envisage the resistance by this minority group that the status quo remain. Therefore co-operation will be needed in order that there be a more equitable distribution of goods produced by one society. We ask the committee if they have any views or desires to change this system?

Thank you.

Senator Fournier: Mr. Drummond, can you tell us what is the population of the black people in the City of Saint John?

Mr. Drummond: It fluctuates between 900 to 1,000 people. On births it goes up, but we have had a lot of deaths in our community and a lot of outward migration of our young people who, as I said, pass through the system.

Senator Fournier: Is the population increasing?

Mr. Drummond: No, it has decreased since the turn of the century. Up to 1926 we used to have a stable population of black people of about 4,500, who were visible blacks.

Senator Fournier: How long ago was it that you had 4,500?

Mr. Drummond: Forty-five hundred just before the war, then it started to drop, and drop, and drop.

Senator Fournier: How many are you now, approximately?

Mr. Drummond: Nine hundred to a thousand. Every time the plane or train goes out there are a couple on it.

Senator Fournier: How many families would that be?

Mr. Drummond: Roughly, that would be about 230 or 240 families. I am not a statistician and it is hard to try to get that.

Senator Fournier: Do you all reside in the one section of the city?

Mr. Drummond: No, we do not. We are spread out. The largest population areas are

the place where I live in the Crescent Valley area, the old Black River Road area, and the Spark Road area. Those are your largest population areas of black people within this city.

Senator Fournier: Would you know about the population of coloured people in the Fredericton area?

Mr. Drummond: Not offhand, not having lived there. Going up there all the time I would say about 300 to 400, roughly. That is a very rough figure, it could be give or take.

Senator Fournier: What about the schools? Are you all going to the same school? No separate schools?

Mr. Drummond: No; but the school is all geared to the white majority. We have been neglected, sadly neglected in the schools. It has been a calculated neglect. We have never learned anything about ourselves. When I came through the school system the only thing you saw concerning black people was Little Black Sambo. After we reacted and they took that out it left three lines in the history book: black people were slaves. They could sing and dance. They were happy.

That is no life at all, geared to the white majority. It is the same as Indians. I don't have the right to speak for Indians, but I do want my history. I had to learn from my grandmother that William Hall, V.C., was a black man and yet every other V.C. winner in Canada is well portrayed in the history books all across the country. I won't say this area alone.

Senator Fournier: I want to make a last remark here. Your list of employment in the industries—I am not going to use the word "shocking", but it does surprise me.

Mr. Drummond: It is no surprise for the black people.

Senator Fournier: The difficulties you have with employment and some of the employers here and the small number of coloured people that are employed, I deplore the situation, not knowing the facts. I hope some of my colleagues will enlarge on that.

Senator Hastings: Mr. Drummond, you indicated the migration of the black people from the Saint John area to the cities like Toronto and Montreal. Is that migration as a percentage greater or less than the ordinary

migration of the white people from the Maritimes to those areas?

Mr. Drummond: No. It is a great majority of our people who are leaving, not only young people, there are old people and also the middle-aged people who after their sons and daughters have gone on a lot say "Come with us. It is a little bit better up here." Away they go.

Senator Hastings: Is it a greater or lesser percentage than that of the whites who are doing the same?

Mr. Drummond: It would be about the same if we had the same numbers of population. It is about on a par.

Senator Hastings: Migration from the Maritimes is no greater for the black man than for the white man.

Mr. Drummond: We can't afford it though, because our community is so small. We want to keep the community here.

The Chairman: If they are leaving to improve their way of life, have you or I a right to say no? They want to move from here to there because they think they are improving themselves. What is wrong with that?

Mr. Drummond: We don't have the right to tell them no, but the only thing I would say is this has been our home here and most of us black people who are born in Saint John have been here for generation upon generation. I feel we should be able to earn a living in our home. I feel this very strongly that I should have the right to earn a living in my own home town as a born Afro-Canadian.

Senator Hastings: Not in Canada?

Mr. Drummond: I prefer to live in Saint John. I like Saint John. It has its bad points, but we stay and fight.

Senator Hastings: Are you the only group that are working in the interests of the black minority?

Mr. Drummond: No. There is another group here, I think it is called Probe, or something like that. We are the only group that brings things to the fore and stands up and tells it as it should be. In our welfare work our Association has members who go around and visit our elderly black citizens. We see they get food. We appear at the welfare office if they are afraid at the officialdom, we appear for

them and find out their rights and what they are entitled to. Also, we appear for the young people. We keep them in school. We have a scholarship in our Association which gives four black university students roughly \$600 a year. Last year we decided to take the children of one-parent families and try to keep them in school by giving them a small scholarship. These are children who are in the senior high school and that helps keep them in lunches and pants, or a dress for a girl, and they don't feel embarrassed when they go out. This is what we have done.

Senator Hastings: It has been recommended time and again that there has to be a change of attitude between the have and have-nots before we will ever come near a solution to this poverty problem. In your experience, sir, in the last 20 years, have you seen any change in attitude between the WASP and the black?

Mr. Drummond: WASP is a word I don't use any more. I keep up with the times, sir, but I won't use the other word.

The only change I have seen in this province is that we have a Human Rights Commission, of which I am a member, I am one of the commissioners. There have always been people who we can convert but unfortunately they are in the minorities always. Attitudes don't change and I don't think that I or anyone else should be in the business of trying to change attitudes because you cannot pass legislation to change what is in a man's mind. No, attitudes have not changed that much to me.

Senator Hastings: With respect to the education system, can you give me the percentage or the number that have gone through university?

Mr. Drummond: We have had, I figure, roughly about six who went through. I am speaking of our own blacks who are native-born here who went to U.N.B. and St. Thomas.

Senator Hastings: And high school?

Mr. Drummond: High school is quite a bit more than that. I would not say Saint John High School. Our kids are usually streamed to the vocational school. You have heard the brief from the Home and School Association. They are taught trades which are filled up already or are of no use to most of them. I heard somebody speak of the barber course. A lot of our kids are taught this trade and

there is no black barber shop here, not even a black barber in the city now. We used to have two. Some of them are taught the peripheral trade such as beauty culture and they can't get a job in a beauty parlour. Maybe one or two get a job, but for all the people taught the trade or profession, whatever you want to call it, the representation in the beauty shops is horrible. They are being taught your old trades of cook and domestic, that sort of thing.

Senator Hastings: Are there a sizable number in the Manpower retraining program?

Mr. Drummond: In the Technical Institute there was a sizable number last year.

Senator Hastings: I am saying "retraining", not "training".

Mr. Drummond: No, not with Manpower. You hear most of the complaints from the young blacks around here that there is no use going to Manpower, all they do is give you a song and a dance. I have seen the song and dance the counsellors give, and if I was in the employment field hunting a job of any description that would be the last place I would go.

The Chairman: You do know they place many people through Manpower. They have a record of many, many placements wherever they operate and being far from perfect they nevertheless do a very presentable job across the country. I don't know why it should be condemned so much here. We have heard criticism, but that is not generally the case.

Senator McGrand: Mr. Drummond is referring to the blacks?

The Chairman: No, he is generally covering Manpower for everybody.

Mr. Drummond: No, I am not, sir. I am just talking about the black people, if I may be excused to say that, sir. Black people and black youth and middle-aged, and of course the elderly blacks, it is no use of them going. I have gone myself with them trying to talk to these counsellors to send people who I know have been qualified either in the commercial field or the secretarial field or the typing field, and some who could be trained in banks as tellers. They say "We would love to send you. You know there is no discrimination here. The employer just told me the job is filled." As far as I am concerned it is the

horrible record this Manpower has right here. You can go to Fredericton and you can see black clerks in Fredericton. I don't know why it is impossible to do it here. They have not made any effort as far as I am concerned.

The Chairman: Who has not made any effort?

Mr. Drummond: The Manpower people.

The Chairman: Why would they make it in Fredericton, and not here?

Mr. Drummond: I can't answer that, sir. Perhaps my colleague, my brother Fred Hodges could answer that.

Mr. Fred Hodges: I don't stand for Manpower.

Senator Quart: Mr. Drummond, you mentioned that a number of coloured folks leave for lack of opportunity here. Do you hear from them that they are being better treated in the other parts of Canada to which they go?

Mr. Drummond: Well, far away fields always look greener. Even though there is the same discrimination, as far as I am concerned, that exists in Montreal and Toronto, at least you can get paid a little bit better for undergoing it. The dollar bill always helps. I have even met some in Atlanta when I was down there in the spring, two blacks from New Brunswick in of all the unlikely places—Atlanta, Georgia. They were there.

Senator Quart: The discrimination is dreadful. Do many of the coloured folks return here after they have been to greener pastures?

Mr. Drummond: Some return for visits and some don't return at all. Some come back having been unable to cope with the larger city life, the environment, and various things.

Senator Quart: I was very, very interested in what you said regarding the money that you give for scholarships. I don't know how you get it. How do you succeed in raising money? Is it through your own group?

Mr. Drummond: We have angels and also some of our own black people who do have a few cents and they all chip in and try and do it. Some people say the money comes from a communist source. I fail to see any coming from Russia, although I would accept it.

Senator Quart: You would accept communist angels?

Mr. Drummond: Yes.

Senator Quart: I think it is very regrettable that things are as they are.

Senator McGrand: Going back to the question of migration that Senator Hastings asked you about. He wanted to know if the migration rate among blacks was greater than the migration rate among whites. You gave the impression it was the same. If the black population of Saint John was 4,500 people some 50 years ago and is down now to 1,000, then the migration rate among blacks must have been higher than among whites.

Mr. Drummond: I realize I did give him that impression. Thank you, senator. It has been greater than whites.

We used to have a saying here in the black community of Saint John, and I think you almost used it yesterday. Every time over in Digby the boat blew all the people came on the underground railway and stayed here six months and when they heard the train blow that was the other part of the underground railway and they went to greener pastures and it was always full. In the days of the old Boston boat, that is when you really saw migration. The black people from here are going every day.

Senator McGrand: You were asked why they go to the larger cities. Of course, the larger the city the greater the turnover of opportunities and jobs, and naturally anybody who comes from here will perhaps do better in a large city. On the other hand, in Toronto and places like that we heard about so many people from the Maritimes, and that meant mostly the white people, who went to Toronto or to Montreal and they ended up on welfare. In no case was a black person mentioned as having gone on welfare.

In Montreal I asked the question as to the number who were on relief in Montreal and I asked "What about the Caribbean population?" I had heard there were people from the Caribbean there. The man who spoke said they only had one or two on relief. The impression I got from it was the black community in Montreal or in Toronto makes an effort to look after its people and not let them go on relief.

Mr. Drummond: This is what we call a soul concept, although I would have to disagree with part because there are a couple on welfare of our community who live in Toronto, but very small. I think it is very small in

regard to the numbers, in relationship to the numbers. It is true that the Caribbean community does help and it is true that some parts of the Canadian black community try to help each other from going on to welfare. That is why we call it the soul concept. It goes back to the thing of all for one and one for all.

Senator McGrand: You mentioned there were more people in Manpower in Fredericton than Saint John. You have that impression. I think you are perhaps a little optimistic. I would like to know how many blacks are employed there before I will agree they are getting any better treatment up there than they are getting here.

Senator Hastings: Were you not saying more employed in the Manpower office?

Mr. Drummond: That is the office of Manpower. They have two typists who are employed in the office in Fredericton, I saw them two weeks ago myself. There is one girl in the office of the Department of Justice. Again in Saint John we lag behind, yet we have an organization that goes out and tries to confront them.

Senator McGrand: There was a black girl working for the Department of Health 25 years ago and she got married and went to Boston.

Mr. Drummond: I have a good idea who you mean. I won't quote any name.

Senator Fergusson: There was a black stenographer that worked in the office of which I was in charge in Fredericton in the late forties. I suppose that would be about the same time. She did a wonderful job and we thought she was a wonderful employee.

I am interested in what Senator McGrand says about Fredericton. Do you feel there is any more consideration for the black people in Fredericton than there is in Saint John?

Mr. Drummond: I cannot speak for the white community in any place because I don't know their values. They are hard to keep tabs on, to tell you the truth, as far as I am concerned, and I believe in speaking my mind.

If there seems to be this attitude in Fredericton and the government offices, both federally and provincially, I think it should be carried all through the province wherever you find black people.

In our own welfare office I heard them speak of the task force in great glowing terms for two days now. I would like to take exception to these glowing terms because even though the task force is needed and the White Paper on Social Reform is needed, they neglected to have the black community or the Indian community as members of the task force. I don't mean the bourgeois blacks, but the blacks who know what it is like to stretch out a meal of Kraft dinner and bologna.

On the Welfare Appeal Board they do not have any blacks or Indians. I am not speaking for the Indians because I don't have that honour, but what does another man from Mount Pleasant know of the condition of the black man or woman who is down in the nitty-gritty when they come to appeal? They do not have the articulation to appeal and they are afraid of the red tape and officialdom. That is why I take great exception. Until they get people on there who represent the two communities then it is useless to us black people.

Senator McGrand: Are you a member of the Human Rights Commission?

Mr. Drummond: Yes.

The Chairman: As a matter of fact you have just brought in a report which the Council endorsed recommending that the matter of human rights be really enforced in this community rather than just tolerated.

Mr. Drummond: That is the Volunteer Committee. It is called the Mayors' Committee on Human Rights. I am vice chairman of that. My appointment is a provincial appointment. I am a Human Rights Commissioner.

The Chairman: I am talking about the Mayors' Committee.

Mr. Drummond: Yes. We just brought this in.

The Chairman: You said you don't understand the white man.

Mr. Drummond: The white community.

The Chairman: Now seven generations in Saint John of Drummonds and almost 15 years in the navy or in the forces, what don't you understand about your fellow man?

Mr. Drummond: I cannot understand some of their hypocritical ways, some of their two-faced manners. I have been here for many generations but you never know how to take

them. One day they are your friend and the next day there is a knife in your back and this has happened consistently, sir.

The Chairman: It happens to us whites, too.

Mr. Drummond: Yes. I can't understand their ways. Even though we think we know them I just don't understand them.

Senator Inman: What principally do you black people work at in this town? What do you really make a living at when you are working?

Mr. Drummond: In this community most people here work either at the CPR on the docks or over in the pulp and paper company, and the sugar refinery has been the principal employer ever since its erection. All you have to be is black and go there and you can almost get a job like that. There have been a few who broke through into the skilled fields, very, very few. Some who have have forgotten their roots in the black community and they become what we call black men in a white mask. They have completely forgotten their brothers and sisters who have not been able to break through.

Senator Inman: You find no discrimination in those industries you speak of?

Mr. Drummond: I will ask brother Hodges, down there. Perhaps he can answer.

Senator McGrand: You don't get the skilled trade at the sugar refinery. You get the manual labour.

Mr. Hodges: In the textile refinery since the Fair Employment Practices Act in the province they have been elevated to supervisory staff. In other places where the agreement does not have a seniority clause we have to battle for the supervisory staff. All companies have their prejudiced supervisors, after all they haven't been trained to recognize the fact that there are others in the community that have the right to certain jobs because of their ability and not because of their race or religious principles. We have yet to break them all down.

The Chairman: Mr. Hodges, as a labour man you would be the first to insist on seniority over colour or anything else, would you not?

Mr. Hodges: It is advantageous.

The Chairman: This is what you would do—you would insist upon seniority.

Mr. Hodges: As long as it is advantageous, yes, I would.

The Chairman: The contract would call for it.

Mr. Hodges: Well, seniority and all these things...

The Chairman: You mean they don't mean anything?

Mr. Hodges: As a lawyer, do they?

The Chairman: Of course they do. To me they do.

Mr. Hodges: I may say, senator, that we have lost quite a few arbitration cases on seniority.

The Chairman: I don't understand this view at all. It puzzles me to learn that there are people who enter into contracts and have no respect for them the minute they enter into them.

Mr. Hodges: Honourable people.

The Chairman: All people as I find them are honourable people. I find very few dishonourable ones.

Senator Hastings: Does this subtle discrimination or racism, as you have described it to us and as it exists in Saint John, exist only against the black people, or are there other groups suffering the same?

Mr. Drummond: We are the largest minority group who are non-white. I would assume that it would exist between, shall we say, the native peoples if they were here. I shall assume it would exist between the metis if they were here. It does exist against some other groups who accept it so long as it is not a physical thing. Saint John is not the only place it exists, it exists all through Canada.

Senator Hastings: I can only conclude by trying to answer your question. You asked the committee if we have any views or desires to change the system. I think the chairman of this committee has said many times in his report to the Senate that our purpose in being here is to change the system and eradicate poverty and anything that has contributed to poverty.

Mr. Drummond: We used to ask in a little song, sir, an old slavery spiritual: How long, oh lord, how long?

Senator Hastings: Did you hear me saying this morning we haven't got the time?

Mr. Drummond: I know that.

Senator Fergusson: I was interested in Mr. Drummond's talking about scholarships to help his students. Do you raise the money amongst yourselves or does anyone else contribute it? It seems to me that many people would be interested in helping if they knew about it.

Mr. Drummond: As a matter of confidence I am not allowed to say any names, but we do raise a little bit ourselves and I respect this person's confidence. They help us and they are not black.

A Miss Annette Hill, who died in Boston a number of years ago, has left to the black people who reside in the Maritimes and Ontario—you have to be black, male and Protestant—a scholarship worth \$1 million. It will be given to black males from all of the provinces except Newfoundland, the Prairies and British Columbia. This money was discovered by a new employee of student tuition who I guess was trained as a lawyer on the side. It is called the Annette S. Hill Scholarship and we are trying to get all the mechanics of trying to get at this money. It is tied up.

Senator Fergusson: You will probably have plenty of applicants for this.

Mr. Drummond: We have them already and we haven't even got the money yet.

Senator Fergusson: That is very interesting. I don't see why just males. I think that the women need an education too.

Mr. Drummond: Yes. It is only black Protestant males, and I am a Catholic one!

Senator Inman: Do you have many of your young people interested in furthering their education with these scholarships?

Mr. Drummond: Yes, they all are. Every young black around here realizes that in order to beat the system he has to get educated and even though it is their kind of education he must have that in order to get in to where he or she wants to get in and then he can develop his own intelligence after.

Senator Inman: Do you find among your young people the same generation gap?

Mr. Drummond: No, I don't find it. I am not hung up with the generation gap at all. My

grandmother when she said something that was it. Yes, there was a gap all right! I don't find the generation gap. I am not hung up on that.

Senator Inman: I think you people are very family conscious.

Mr. Drummond: We have to be in order to survive. This is how we have survived on the continent for 400 years by being family conscious. We haven't lived but we have survived 400 years.

Senator Inman: The white people could take a lesson from that.

Senator Quart: I come from the Province of Quebec. I am not French but I respect my co-citizens and I understand them very much. I have been across Canada many times and I think there is great discrimination against them in many cases, much more formerly than now. Don't be too discouraged, it may work out just as well.

You talk about Manpower and that there is not any communication between you and Manpower. Would it be better if Manpower had a coloured field worker who would go into the areas and talk with your people and give them confidence to come to Manpower? Would that be desirable?

Mr. Drummond: Thank you very much. I was wondering how I could shoot this one in. They did a pilot project in Halifax about two years ago and Manpower put an office on Gottingen Street and they took two black men from the community to work in the office. The black men were not trained social workers. The oldest one was my cousin. They went around and gathered up the applicants for jobs and took them to their jobs and they interceded with the managers. It was a wholly successful operation.

A report was written on it for the federal Government and that report has not been released to any black organization in Canada since it went to Ottawa. We would like to know where it is at. The Human Rights Commissions have asked for it and the National Black Coalition asked for it and the Black United Front has asked for it. We get nothing but pious platitudes.

Senator Quart: Don't accept the pious platitude. Use a bit of non-parliamentary language in your letters.

Senator Fournier: Was the report favourable?

Mr. Drummond: It was very favourable. So favourable it was only supposed to be a pilot project and it is still going and that is two years.

The Chairman: What report are you referring to?

Mr. Drummond: It is called the Manpower Centre on Gottingen Street in Halifax. It is situated in the heart of the black and white community there. There is an influx of new immigrants and stores and businesses on that street. We have never been able to get a copy of this report.

Senator Hastings: I have one supplementary question to ask. Are the French in this area discriminated against?

Mr. Drummond: I would like to answer your question, but I don't have the right to speak for another group. I am not speaking for all black people. I am only speaking for the NBAACP blacks.

The Chairman: And he has made it clear he is speaking for the people in this city because he does not speak for the blacks across the country.

Senator Hastings: He indicated at the time that discrimination did exist against the Métis.

The Chairman: If they were here there would be discrimination against them, I think he said.

Senator Hastings: The French are here.

Mr. Drummond: I couldn't say.

The Chairman: Let me say to you, Mr. Drummond, that this committee has had a very sad and uncomfortable hour, something that will trouble our conscience for a great deal of time. Discrimination in any form is reprehensible and it is more so in its present context. You can believe that, because most of us have had dealings with it a very long time.

I do not want to leave you without saying that if you have read the record of the Senate Committee on Poverty on July 25 you will know that I said on behalf of the committee: That there had been no change in the distribution of income in Canada for 20 years. That comes from the Economic Council. That means, in plain, ordinary English, that the rich got richer and the poor got poorer. That is just what it means. So the income distribu-

tion must be changed in order to correct the poverty situation. That is the crux of the whole business. How you do it is not the easiest thing in the world because somebody has got to give up something for somebody else. You have been through that all your life, and you know how easy it is to get people to give up things. It is the kind of approaches that you can make.

We are not here to tear down the system, but the system needs changes and modifications, and that is the purpose of our visit here; otherwise we would not have come. We could have learned all there was to learn sitting at home. We have heard here talk about a change in attitude that is necessary from the bottom and from the top. There are two changes that must come about, and that is not very easy either.

We have had responsible people come before us here who said that a man has a right to certain things, and one of his rights is a job, and if he has not got a job then the responsibility is upon the state or community to provide an alternative.

These are things that have to be weighed. We try to listen to the people and we have had a very good response in this city. We are trying to talk to them about their problem and we want them to talk to us about their problem. We can learn from them and we can get our message across to them, that they have got to get into the ball game in order to get some decent results. It is part of their problem. They are not the problem. They must help in the solution and without them we cannot solve it. We have to consider what we can afford and when we can afford it and how soon we can reach those goals. Those are our problems.

In 20 minutes you have given us a great big headache. Thank you.

We shall now hear the Family Services of Saint John. On my right is Miss Florence Christie, the Executive Director; and next to her is Mrs. W. R. Forsythe, a board member. Mrs. Christie will present the brief.

Miss Florence Christie, Executive Director, Family Services, Saint John: Thank you very much, Mr. Chairman. I am delighted to have this opportunity to present the views and recommendations of the Family Services. We are a private and non-sectarian family agency and our purpose is to do anything appropriate in the way of social service that will help to strengthen the family and family life generally.

Now from our experience over the years in trying to serve families and help them we know that poverty, particularly if it exists over a period of time, has a very adverse affect on family life. We realize that one cannot minimize the economic deprivation that the poor suffer, but we would like to stress in particular cultural deprivation and some of the psychological effects of poverty. We believe that these do more to handicap a person in improving his own situation and in being able to compete on fairly equitable terms with other people.

When it is not profitable for a person to decide to subscribe for a magazine or a newspaper, when it is not possible to supply hockey equipment for children, when it is not possible to go to a concert or a movie, or it may not be possible to let the children have some advantages that others more fortunate than they have; or if they do attempt to provide it it must be at a sacrifice of some of the basic needs; then parents really begin to know and experience the meaning of poverty and get that sense of having failed somehow that makes for people being disheartened and discouraged.

We tend too much in our society to group the poor together in a lump and we label them and we view them with some mistrust and we tend to alienate them. This kind of alienation is compounded by our housing situation. This tends to force people into living in certain areas of the city, or certain parts of the housing projects, and there it is very difficult for a family to maintain the privacy that is necessary to them, to maintain good standard, to maintain human dignity. To make matters even more difficult society places such a premium on material possessions and this contrast between the haves and have-nots is always emphasized day after day by the kind of TV and radio advertising that goes on all the time, along with the constant and seductive kind of pressures that come from finance companies, that come from firms. If parents cannot stand up to this then they slip into all kinds of difficulties and pressures by either having to keep up payment on possessions they have purchased, or the almost uneven struggle of trying to keep up payments on loans and if they miss a payment the interest mounts up.

They are also discriminated against in being the group that is hardest hit by the housing shortage and being the group that is hardest hit when prices rise and inflation

occurs, and when neither welfare benefits nor wages keep pace with the rising cost of living.

Now we have certain recommendations that we would like to discuss with you today that apply to the poor as a group. There are certain services and assistance that we feel would be beneficial to this whole group if this can be provided. Some of these you have heard before and we will have to re-emphasize them.

First of all, I would like to mention the great need for a system of organized legal aid that should be available. This group of poor, more than anyone else, do need this kind of protection. They are pretty ignorant of the law, fearful of the law, and they haven't any idea about their legal rights and the remedies and actions that are available to them.

In this regard too we see Family Courts, which is a resource for even a broader group, being especially needed for these families. The poor feel more comfortable in the more informal atmosphere of a Family Court. Many times the difficulties that they are going about are of a domestic nature or around support and here they do get the assistance that they need in a way that is not available through other courts.

We think too that Family Planning Clinics are very much needed and should be part of our general public health program, and that there should be public education with regard to this. We know of many families with a large number of children who really did not wish to have that size of family and they, along with others, should be able to avail themselves of facilities that would help them to space and be able to regulate the number of their children.

One need that gets overlooked sometimes is when the poor own property there should be some sort of plan that would make aid available to them for repairs so they could if at all possible remain in their own home.

We believe that day nurseries, day care or day facilities is a great need. I know this has been stressed by many groups. There are so many working mothers these days, many in this group we are talking about of necessity, who needs this kind of service and protection for their children. We feel from efforts to try to get this kind of facility established that it can only be established if there is government aid.

Perhaps here we come into the problem about the Canada Assistance Plan and the fact that this is a matching kind of arrange-

ment with 50 per cent having to come from the provinces, so we don't always succeed in getting the aid that has been made available because of the fact the province is not in a position to be able to put into effect these provisions.

We see Manpower training and retraining programs needing to be increased and we also hope that some lowering of the academic requirement can be achieved for some of the courses.

One need that we feel presents itself as a possible step in the near future is the increasing of family and youth allowances to help this group. This would help the larger families and is very much needed.

There are special services for the aged such as Meals on Wheels, homemaking services, day centres, that would make life much more bearable and secure and healthy for these older people. Again many private groups can only do it if there was some subsidization by the Government.

We feel very strongly that supplementary assistance should be made available to the working poor. Many of them through lack of education and no particular skills find it impossible to get employment that yields enough income to meet the needs of the larger families. We believe that minimum wages should be reviewed and revised upward and this, too, would help the working poor, and coming to the group who are already on welfare we urge that the benefits be increased. At the present the level of assistance is inadequate and this particularly applies to food, and we would like to see it granted in relation to the size of family and no maximum put on as is sometimes done on the total amount available to a family or on certain items of assistance.

We think that medicines and drugs subscribed by doctors should be provided free. In our own province the small participatory fee that recipients have to pay, even though it applies to just a few prescriptions, and there can be a waiver of it as well, it prevents hardship. It depends on the time of the month. If they have to get medicine after the first of the month, or after the family allowance day it is not too bad, but let it fall between and it presents all kinds of difficulties.

We feel too very strongly that if the incentive to work is going to be maintained at all there has to be a change that allows welfare recipients to keep some of their part-time earnings and be able to meet some of the real

needs they have and have a hope of improving their situation.

We also think benefits should be continued for a period when a welfare recipient does get employment, and that it should not be cut off before he has a chance to adjust to his situation.

We are concerned about the children of the poor. We feel somehow that many efforts should be focused on helping them. Somehow they have to be given a start in life that is much better than their parents enjoyed and therefore we very much advocate programs that would enrich the lives of these children and would foster their continuance at school and with their education.

We feel that until there is better communication and better attitudes between a number of groups that we won't be able to achieve the kind of situation that we want and we urge this between government and the poor and between the government and the general public. We feel a special effort needs to be made to educate the middle class so that they have some idea of what poverty means, and some of the indignities and discrimination that are being directed towards the poor. We single them out because any benefits or changes that are to be brought about can only be brought about if the majority has an understanding and really cares and is prepared to support it.

We think that some changes are needed very much in the kind of investigation procedure that goes on in welfare. Much of this is insincere, it is very demeaning and the thing that the poor object to most. We believe that some sort of self-declaration procedure would work very satisfactorily, particularly on the basis of establishing the continuing eligibility. If this were done time would be released to the personnel of the welfare department that could be very much better employed in having good communication with people and time to give more services which are needed very urgently.

Then our next point we feel very strongly about too, and that is that government aid should be made available for the appointment of community development workers in areas where there is a concentration of the poor. I am sure, Mr. Chairman, that you and the others have heard about some of the efforts that are being made in Saint John in the Crescent Valley area and in the south end. It seems to me this is one of the most hopeful aspects to get the low income families, including the poor, involved in self-help projects,

and in helping to get their own community developed to provide a more satisfactory and satisfying life for the residents.

Then we go on to commend you and the members of your committee upon the very fine job you are doing and we know that there will be some very important recommendations coming out. We did want to draw to your attention that we hope there will be correlation of the findings of your committee and a study of the White Paper on Taxation and on social welfare.

The Chairman: Thank you. Before we go on with our meeting I want to recognize a very distinguished member of the House of Commons with whom Senator Fournier and I served, and who is sitting in the back here. Thank you very much for coming, Mr. Bell.

Senator Fergusson: I would like to congratulate you and the Family Services for the excellent and comprehensive brief and the useful recommendations that they have presented to the group this afternoon. I would also like to congratulate the Family Services for having on their staff Miss Florence Christie, who is recognized as one of the outstanding social workers in Canada. I think it is most fortunate for Saint John to have her in this position. Certainly the brief shows that she has had a hand in preparing it and I think a great deal of the credit must go to Miss Christie, although I am sure Mrs. Forsythe and the members of the board have also made their contributions.

I am very glad they have specially stressed the psychological effect of poverty, while not overlooking how much the people are demoralized by economic deprivation. I think perhaps we have not had enough said to the committee about the psychological effect, and I think it is well to have this brought to our attention.

I would like to ask about your recommendation number seven. You speak of services to the aged, such as Meals on Wheels, the homemaker service, and day centres. I specially want to ask about the Meals on Wheels. Do you have that at all in Saint John?

Miss Christie: We do in a very limited way. One church has been providing it and the YWCA has until fairly recently also been doing it. We advocated it a lot and we do hope the groups will pick up on this because it is, as you know, a service that is very much needed and appreciated.

Senator Fergusson: It is one I am very much interested in. When you say they are doing it, are they doing it on a weekly or bi-weekly basis?

Miss Christie: A bi-weekly basis, Senator Fergusson.

Senator Fergusson: You say it should be subsidized by the Government. In many places they first start with volunteers, and in some other countries I have seen this done. The volunteers have so impressed the government that eventually the meals themselves have been paid for by the government and they still use the volunteers to do the delivery of the service, and things like that. Would you see that as something possible in New Brunswick?

Miss Christie: I would very much because the volunteers I think could handle that end of it very well. I think the service could be extended if they did have some financial help and might even start in some other places. It seems to have responded to certain individuals that have been thoroughly convinced of the need, and we have noticed sometimes when they move that there is a dropping-off of some of the interest of the others. It seems to need somebody that really sparks it and gives the others the incentive to carry it on. It does require, as you know, a good deal of organization and time on the part of key volunteers.

Senator Fergusson: I was very impressed in New Zealand with the people who were making the deliveries. They were the wives of doctors in the locality, and all of them were people who did no social work and had no interest in social work. This was something that appealed to them a great deal and they organized themselves. They were people who would mostly spend their spare time playing bridge or golf. Providing the Meals on Wheels and the contacts they made with the people to whom they were giving the service meant so much to them that if they were ill they did not want to give up their day for fear they would lose it, and they even coaxed their husbands to deliver that day for them.

I was wondering if this would work here and bring in many people who have not up to now shown an interest in that type of work. Senator McGrand mentioned young people looking for some way to make a contribution.

Miss Christie: I think there would be many ways young people could be brought into the plans for helping older people.

Senator Inman: I would like to endorse everything that Senator Fergusson said about the brief. I thought it was a most interesting brief and we are all interested in anything that concerns the family and children. On page 2 of the brief you mention:

Today's society has put such a premium on materialistic values that human values seem of secondary importance.

Thinking of TV's and advertising, do you consider that this is responsible for the unrest today in the people?

Miss Christie: Yes, I do.

Senator Inman: The pressures?

Miss Christie: The pressures of this kind of advertising. You see it so clearly if you are just in the shopping market. You see the youngsters wanting to have a certain type of cereal because it has certain premiums in it, and so on. As you talk with families you realize that this constant day-after-day presentation of how easy it is to get a car, a TV, or a trip that you pay for in four months—this is going on all the time. I think it causes a great deal of unrest and unease generally among families because the youngsters see this as being so easily possible and the parents are confronted with this.

Senator Inman: And this perhaps causes poverty because perhaps the parents go ahead.

Miss Christie: They go ahead and are in even more serious difficulties than contending with not having these various items.

The Chairman: May I ask a question? What you say is, of course, very true, but on the other hand does not that very same thing bring a sort of discipline into the home—the discipline of the child sitting around the table and seeing this, with the result is that the father feels he has an obligation and he cannot lie around and do nothing; he has to get out and dig.

Miss Christie: I think it does if the parents have enough strength and intelligence to be able to deal with it well. If they yield of course they get into trouble. What sometimes happens is parents tell the youngsters to keep quiet and the communication is gone. They

don't feel equal to coping with it and presenting it to their children. With others I think it can be a constructive thing and is handled that way.

I stress this very much, we do have a large number of poor families that are coping in quite a remarkable way on a very limited income and showing all sorts of ingenuity and helping their children so much with this kind of situation that has to be resolved for the better.

Senator Inman: In your recommendation number 11 you say that medicines and drugs prescribed by doctors should be provided free. I thought welfare people got them free.

Miss Christie: In this province they are given free, but they still have to pay a \$2 fee if it is an adult and a \$1 fee for each prescription if it is a child. If the family has more than two regular prescriptions a month from the same doctor there is a waiver of this fee. This seems a small amount but it is not small when things are so tight for families. Then when you get the situation of the low income family the only assistance there is the limited amount that they can secure through the out-patients department of the hospital.

Senator Inman: The reason I am asking you the question is that in several briefs it has been mentioned that the welfare people have the privilege of getting free drugs and medicines whereas the working poor, as we call them, do not.

Miss Christie: You know the cost of drugs. The prescription is paid but they have to pay in turn a small fee for each prescription.

Senator Inman: On page 5 of the brief under the heading "The Family Services' Groups for Children" you say:

The Family Services believes that much effort should be made to help the children of the poor to prevent the cycle of poverty and to give them a better start in life than their parents had. We recognize the importance of education for these children and the provision of some enriching influences which their parents cannot provide. We have begun experimenting of various approaches to help these children.

What approaches have you made and what results have you found?

Miss Christie: I have cited a few in the brief itself. This group of girls from 10 to 13,

which has now been meeting for over a year, are showing some results. I might say for all of these we don't anticipate we will see great results until it is for a period of some years.

When they first went to the home of our staff member who is the leader of the group they participated very little, they didn't know how to participate even in elections, and setting up meetings, and getting lunch, and clearing up after lunch, or any of those things. There has been a great change there and they are a much more responsible group already. If a member is sick they now automatically send a note and one member had to move out of the city and they were the ones that suggested a party. You see it in various small ways. We are hoping we will see it in the fact of our main goal, which is to help them continue on with their education and to respond to some of the chances that they have had that are not available to everybody. This will be revealed in a period of a few years. With the boys, who are younger, we see this in groups and the possibility of getting to know the male worker on our staff and relate to him. I don't think we will see much in the way of results for a matter of a few years.

Senator Inman: I was interested in the project you speak of at the top of page 6. I think you have answered the question by explaining this.

Miss Christie: Yes.

Senator Inman: More ambition towards getting more education. This is the group you are speaking of?

Miss Christie: It is hard to say. We hope it is there but we don't know.

Senator Fournier: Miss Christie, like the others I approve of your brief very much but for the next few minutes I want to be the black sheep of this committee. I understand your committee is the Family Services and you look after poor people, the children and the women, poor families. I congratulate you.

Miss Christie: We do a broader group than that, but we are particularly concerned with poor families.

Senator Fournier: What do you do to alleviate poverty in these homes? Do you do anything in regard to that, or do you keep on bringing the basket of food and money?

Miss Christie: No. We give some assistance. We help them with planning. We have

courses planned around cooking and that sort of thing to try and help them cope better with some of the problems of everyday living. Cooking classes or budgeting, it might be something of this kind. We work with them on an individual basis and then sometimes through special groups that we have set up to be helpful to them. We try to make them aware of various resources in the community they could use to their advantage. We try to keep abreast of all possible chances. We have various groups, as you know, that are referred to here, and we have volunteers who are very helpful possibly in providing transportation when they need to get to clinics, providing outings.

Senator Fournier: This is services. What do you do to eliminate poverty?

Miss Christie: No. You are quite right. We don't do anything, I am afraid, except try to change attitudes and take advantage of opportunities like this.

Senator Fournier: There is always a reason why certain families are poor. It could be lack of employment; it could be something by heritage; it could be due to environment or due to alcohol; it could be due to mismanagement and poor budgeting, which I understand you are doing something about. For every poor person there is some reason. What are you doing to eliminate some of these reasons?

Miss Christie: This is where we are trying to do it through individual counselling and help and support and encouragement with families. One of the reasons we have put the stress on children is we feel certain families who have been disadvantaged as a child and are still disadvantaged may not be able to respond and make some of the basic changes that are necessary. We therefore feel that it may be more useful to have a concentrated program on helping their children.

Senator Fournier: I understand what you are doing. I am not being critical, don't get me wrong. We often talk about the aged people and hear everybody has sympathy for the aged people. I agree with that. What would you do with the old drunk who has been drinking all his life and made a martyr of his wife and family who have no respect for him. He has drunk every penny, and then he ends up on public relief and he is still drinking. He gets paid \$75 or \$100 and three or four days later he is broke again. Are we going to give him \$100 every week to keep him like that?

I want to say this. Some of the members of the committee don't agree. There are more of these people than we think there are. It is not just one or two. There are a lot in Saint John and a lot in Fredericton, and a few in Edmundston. There are thousands in Montreal and Toronto. I sympathize with these people but what can we do with them?

Miss Christie: We turn to groups like A.A., Alcoholics Anonymous, if it is possible to have this person with the drinking problem get to the point where he will go. If he won't, we concentrate more on trying to help the family and do anything we can, but with a person who has been drinking for a long time unless there is some recognition on his part we are not very successful at all with alcoholics.

Senator Quari: Miss Christie, you mention here on page 5 of your brief: "For some years now our volunteers—" Am I to conclude from that "our" that you have a type of auxiliary of volunteers working with you, or do you just have individual volunteers to come and help you out?

Miss Christie: We have a group and Mrs. Forsythe was the one who started our volunteer committee, the services committee. We have quite a large group that have provided a whole range of services in different aspects of our work and we have found them very ready. As a matter of fact, they would like to be able to do more. One of our problems is that we don't have the time to give them any service training they need to go and to be of even greater help. They help in our preschool and they help in some of the communities out in Crescent Valley. They help with driving and they help provide the special needs of families. There is a long list.

Senator Quari: You say "Our volunteers have conducted a headstart kindergarten and a second one is planned for the fall."

Miss Christie: Mrs. Forsythe could give you some idea of the number of volunteers that were involved.

Mrs. Forsythe: We are really excited about the headstart project, and we are very fortunate that the teacher is a trained teacher who was a volunteer. We had it open for three days a week and it is for children who are to be prepared for school in the fall. We operate from October until May. She operates and she is there every day and she has three volunteers with her every day as helpers. These

children are sent to us from the various agencies and they are culturally deprived. They do need this badly. Many children have never had crayons before.

Senator Quari: Would you mention the age?

Mrs. Forsythe: They are all five years old, all to enter school in the fall. We have a prescribed curriculum they are to follow. There is some school work involved to prepare them for school. It is not just play. They also have play along with it and we provide a lunch of milk and crackers and give them cod liver oil. Mainly it is cultural.

Senator Quari: Is the luncheon free?

Mrs. Forsythe: Oh, yes. We charged in the beginning. We told them it would be 25 cents a week. We put a little box and told the mothers. We have volunteers who call on the families first and explain the whole project to them. We have a long list, a waiting list. We had 26 children last year and we really couldn't handle any more. We use the facilities of a church and we really couldn't handle any more.

Senator Quari: I suppose this group of girls of average intelligence might have been drop-outs, the ones from 10 to 13 years of age, and this group was formed with the hope of helping them to remain in school. You mentioned in your answer to Senator Inman that it was one of your staff that was a leader.

Miss Christie: Yes.

Senator Quari: Is it over and above her time? It would be almost on a volunteer basis?

Miss Christie: Yes. There is some compensation but not full compensation for her time. These youngsters are chosen from families where the older children that we have become interested in and felt had a potential to go on had dropped out of school in spite of what we have been trying to do. We thought this would be more effective way of trying to encourage them. This group meets on Saturday usually.

Senator Quari: And what young girl is not interested in fashions, models, and hairdressing, and all this. You have nurses, stenographers and lab technicians. I think it is wonderful. You have people from these particular jobs who come and talk to them, and they have contact. How many would you have?

Miss Christie: How many girls would we have?

Senator Quart: Yes.

Miss Christie: It varies. I think it is about ten in this group.

Senator Quart: Did it ever occur to your leader to form them into a Girl Guide company where they would benefit from leadership training, and camping, and working for the various badges.

Miss Christie: No; because we felt this was designed to meet a special purpose. These were girls who had not gone into Guide work. We felt this sort of thing should be tried out to see if it would meet the need.

Senator Quart: With your group of boys between six and 13 without a father in the home, did it ever occur to you to try and get them interested in Cubs or Scouts?

Miss Christie: Yes, but again we find among the most disadvantaged or poor that they are not comfortable in the regular established groups.

Senator Quart: Uniforms would not be a problem.

Miss Christie: I know. We have gone into this. It may be partly because their whole life is really not organized enough. They are not gotten off by their mothers to meetings. We found with both these groups in the beginning when they have to be picked up they have forgotten the date. There is certain disorganization. I think it makes it harder to fit into established groups. Also they feel sometimes that the groups are really designed more for the more fortunate level of boys and girls.

Senator Quart: Not always.

Miss Christie: I know. This is their feeling.

Senator Quart: Once they get into a uniform there is a sameness about it which works very well in many companies.

I want to congratulate you on this. This is one of my pet theories. This is under "Welfare Recipients", and you say:

When a welfare recipient does secure regular employment, benefits should continue for a period, possibly a month, to enable him to make some adjustment of his financial obligations.

I am sure someone else will pick this up.

Senator Fournier: Do you operate under a budget?

Miss Christie: Yes.

Senator Fournier: Is your budget sometimes a problem? Do you need more money to extend your services?

Miss Christie: Yes.

Senator Fergusson: Some of the things I thought of asking have been asked by other people. In your recommendation number 12 you say that welfare recipients should be allowed more part-time earnings. You elaborate on that in your brief, and you also say:

Present regulations must be changed to provide the incentive to work and to allow recipients to earn more from part-time employment.

Would you tell us what they are allowed to earn now?

Miss Christie: Twenty dollars a month, but if they earn \$20.01 it is not the one cent that is deducted, it is the \$20.01 that is deducted. Twenty dollars is the maximum they can get without any deductions, and these families find it very difficult to get along.

Senator Fergusson: That extra \$20 is not necessarily made by the wage earner? Is it anybody in the family? Suppose one of the children goes out?

Miss Christie: It is the wage earner.

Senator Fergusson: There would not be any objection to a child having a newspaper route?

Miss Christie: Oh, no.

Senator Fergusson: You speak of the middle class and in your recommendation number 15 you say:

Effort should be made to encourage more communication and changed attitudes.

Under (c) you say:

Education of the middle class to the situation of the poor.

Now do we really have a middle class in Canada? I presume I would belong to the middle class if there is a middle class.

Mrs. Forsythe: I feel strongly that there are people who are not at the poverty level and they don't really understand at all what these

people are going through and I do think they take great indignities, people at the poverty level. It is because other people honestly don't understand and I think there should be more education for the general public to know what their problems are.

Now we mentioned here that if a child wants to bring another child home for supper it is a real problem to that family. Nobody else realizes this. It seems to me there are so many ways that the rest of the world doesn't understand at all.

Miss Christie: They don't know that the families don't have enough to sit down, let alone the dishes, let alone the food. You just don't bring a youngster in. It presents a real crisis for the family.

Senator Fergusson: I can see this, but it seems to me from the things that we have heard that the people who have been really deprived and who have eventually got beyond what you call the middle class, have less sympathy than the people who have never gone through that experience. They think, "I was able to do this, why can't they?"

Miss Christie: Yes, I think that does happen.

Mrs. Forsythe: I grew up during the depression and we had a very difficult time at home but everybody else was in it, everybody was going through it, and you didn't have these pressures they are talking about, the affluent society and TV. We didn't see it. Nobody else had it.

The Chairman: It was not there and that is why you did not see it during the depression.

Mrs. Forsythe: We were all poor.

The Chairman: We were all poor, but today we are not all poor. This is what we are here for—to talk. Do you say that you do not understand the poverty-stricken people?

Mrs. Forsythe: No, I don't, except that I am on the Board of Family Services and hear these things and I am at Headstart and I see the children come. I am with the community camps where we send these children to camp and I see the children. I see the children come and the doctors are amazed and the nurses. Their teeth are all gone and they have to be pulled before they can go to camp. There is only one dentist in town. I see all these things but I don't think lots of people do and I don't think they understand. I feel fortunate that I

have been on the Board of Family Services and I am able to see it.

The Chairman: What can we do to get them into it? How do we get the message across?

Mrs. Forsythe: I don't know. I think it has to be really on a big scale. Maybe instead of some of the money going—I want it go to the poor too—but I think maybe if other people understand their problems they could put up with more. When we were poor we had hope. Everybody was poor and everybody was going through the depression but we had hope. This was only going to last a little while. I don't think the poor now have any hope.

The Chairman: How do we give them hope?

Mrs. Forsythe: I don't know. I don't know.

Senator Fergusson: Do you not think with the movement now amongst deprived people that they are coming to have hope of a better future?

Mrs. Forsythe: Yes. Now the Crescent Valley group, this is exciting, this is just great, and they need the encouragement. I think this is something all of us can learn from. Yes, I think they do.

Senator Fergusson: In your recommendation number 6 you say that substantial increases should be made in family and youth allowances. I would like you to say a little more about that. How much do you think it should be increased? I would like to introduce the subject by asking if you think that would be a better way of helping the deprived people than a guaranteed annual income, which is discussed so often and brought before us on so many occasions?

Miss Christie: May this be a personal opinion? To begin with I personally think the guaranteed annual income would be better and would distribute funds more evenly and get away from some of this patched and really inadequate and inefficient kind of system that we have.

We mentioned family allowances because we all agreed this is something that might be achieved much more quickly and might be more agreement about it. How much it should be raised I don't really have any idea at all. This is beyond me. Personally I would like to see the guaranteed annual income come in. I would like to see in the interim something

done about making much greater amounts available.

Senator Fergusson: I am sorry. I did not mean to embarrass you. I am glad to have your personal opinion.

The Chairman: We are delighted to have your personal opinion. I am going to follow it up. As a matter of fact, Senator Fergusson, both questions that you asked were on my list. I have another question: can you think of any good reason why I should be receiving the old age pension?

Miss Christie: You are getting down to universality.

The Chairman: You know that I have some income; that I am not on the poverty line. Why should I be drawing the old age pension?

Miss Christie: I can't answer it for you but if you are referring to why it should be given to everybody else regardless of need...

The Chairman: That is my question, in effect.

Miss Christie: Well, I would say from experience with friends and clients and so on that there are certain people that are poor and proud and who would not apply for old age.

The Chairman: Everybody has to apply, whether he has a million dollars or one dollar.

Miss Christie: I know that is the case. I think this was the reason why I felt the old age pension or security should be universal. There was a group of older people who felt very proud and very keenly. If it came to everybody it was acceptable in a way. It would not be if they had to apply individually.

The Chairman: They did apply individually. Let me give you the background on this. Originally when we passed this act there was a group in the country, my father included, who said "We are not going to take charity". There were thousands. So how could we deal with it? You couldn't tell them this was not charity. We convinced the Prime Minister, Mr. St. Laurent, to publicly apply for it, and we made it a news item. He made application publicly for the old age pension to show he wanted it the same as anybody else. That was

the end of our difficulties. As soon as he did, it was accepted, it was fair and just.

What I am trying to get from you is this: Originally when we put it into effect, we did it for administrative purposes. It was easier to do. Today we have a computer, so that is not the problem. We also worked on the theory there was retrieval. That is nonsense and you know it. We don't get it back. We get back very little of it. In the light of that, when we spend \$1.6 billion are we justified in spending that kind of money in that kind of way, or should we limit it to people with incomes under \$10,000 or \$7,500?

Miss Christie: I am forced to agree with you.

The Chairman: You are an authority, you know.

Senator Hastings: Mr. Chairman, I wish to explore for a moment the subject of alcoholism which was opened up by my colleague. He glanced over it fairly quickly. There seems to be a direct relationship between rampant alcoholism and poverty wherever we have gone. I wonder if you would care to tell me whether you think it is the cause of, or a symptom of, poverty?

Miss Christie: I don't think I think either. I don't know it is the cause of poverty. It results from poverty in families.

Senator Hastings: Or is it a symptom of poverty?

Miss Christie: No. I would not say it was a symptom of poverty. I am not really answering you one way or the other. I don't see it either as the cause or a symptom. I see it as a factor that contributes, a very serious factor that contributes to poverty, but not the cause of poverty.

Senator Hastings: One of the causes?

Miss Christie: Yes, I will go along with that.

Senator Hastings: I think it is a symptom of poverty. An individual, having been thrown into his role in poverty, his only outlook becomes alcohol. It becomes to him a symphony concert, a release. That is a symptom of poverty. With the rich it is a symptom of a poverty of a different kind. You say you work with A.A. Is there any other work being done in New Brunswick? Is there any division of alcoholism in the Department of Health?

Miss Christie: Yes. Mrs. Perkins could probably answer better than I. I know they do what they can. They usually use A.A.

Senator Hastings: Are there alcoholic rehabilitation centres or hospitals operated here?

Mrs. Perkins: I thought nobody would trot out the sacred cow. Nobody is allowed to touch on that subject of alcohol because it affects all of us too deeply. There is not anyone who has not seen the tragedy of alcoholism somewhere close in his family or in a friend, but we are reluctant to discuss it because of pride and how it will reflect on our own drinking. We found people in high places who themselves have a drinking problem are the ones who are most reluctant to co-operate with us in trying to bring it into the open how serious the problem of alcoholism is. It is very difficult to combat this public apathy, the stigma that is attached to alcoholism. The people in higher positions would prefer that this remain a problem of the poor when actually it affects all the levels of society.

The question you asked was as to what facilities are available in the area?

Senator Hastings: First of all, I asked is there an alcoholic foundation or division of the Department of Health?

Mrs. Perkins: Yes. We have an alcoholic addiction division. There are only two representatives in this area. Our main function is to give out information about alcoholism, provide information and counsel families and go to schools. There is a professed interest in drug addiction, but we don't get this support from the schools or the parents. They are not clamouring for any information about alcoholism.

Senator Hastings: My other question was: Is there an alcoholic hospital?

Mrs. Perkins: Yes, there is a clinic at the Provincial Hospital which will accommodate about 20 people.

Senator Hastings: Is that all in the Province of New Brunswick?

Mrs. Perkins: No, this is in Saint John. They come from Fredericton and some from Moncton, but these are mainly the people who are, of course, very very sick and require hospitalization.

We need so many things for alcoholics. We need a centre where people could go. They are hidden away where alcoholism belongs in the basement That is where we are relegated. We need a centre that people can go to freely to ask for information and there will be no stigma attached to it. It is an illness like something else that people are afflicted with high and low and the sooner we get that out in the open the more will be done. We should have a Senate committee on alcoholism to find out this. This would bring out why there are so many marriage breakdowns and juvenile delinquents, and divorces, and crimes, and mental breakdowns and suicides. You name it and alcoholism is the back of it. But no, we skirt around it and pretend it doesn't exist, and it makes me mad.

Senator Hastings: Thank you very much. I think we are all aware that 40 per cent of welfare costs can be attributed to alcoholism. I agree with you when you mention a sick man, and I think that perhaps would answer Senator Fournier's question: What do you do with the old drunk? What do we do with a man when he is mentally, emotionally, and physically sick? You look after him and treat him that way, and hope that you can motivate him to arrest his illness. You do not cut him off welfare. We do all we can through his relatives.

The Chairman: No-one suggested that.

Miss Christie, to you and Mrs. Forsythe I express our deep appreciation for the excellent brief. It is a humane understanding and appreciation of the problems that face these people. It has been most valuable to us and I assure you that the recommendations that you put forward will receive very serious consideration from us. On behalf of the committee, I thank you.

The Chairman: We have a brief from the New Brunswick Forest Extension Service. On my right is Mr. J. B. Kelly, from the Faculty of Forestry at the University of New Brunswick. Next to him is Mr. Bastin, an independent forestry consultant. Next to him is Mr. Torunski, who has been in the employ of the Forest Extension Service since May 1957. Mr. Kelly will speak on behalf of the group.

Mr. J. B. Kelly, Faculty of Forestry, University of New Brunswick: Thank you, Mr. Chairman. I must say it is a pleasure for us to have been afforded this opportunity to present a brief on the segment of poverty which

we think does concern this province. Now I am not going to read the brief, but I will take excerpts from it or discuss it as we go along.

There is no doubt in our mind at all that the woodlot in New Brunswick is a very important affair. Now we have not taken excerpts from previous or prior reports put out by other agencies. There are numbers and numbers of them. We are trying to present to you something factual and something that might be useful to all of us.

As we outlined to you, in the Forest Extension Service we have been in operation since about 1939 and under the present circumstances since about 1956. Our men, of course, are in constant contact with interested woodland owners within the province. They are in a position that they can assess both the incomes and standards of living of many owners of lands within this Province of New Brunswick.

Now our prime concern is, of course, to assist the woodlot owners to manage his asset and develop their property so it is going to be a continuing asset to him. This particular group of people own within this province some 4,500,000 acres. This is productive forest ground which, as your brief will tell you, is about 29 per cent of all the forested area within the province. The number of individual owners, as close as we can ascertain, is about 30,000 people. Together with their families this represents quite a proportion of the population of the province.

Now for us in forestry it is very well known (maybe some of you are not as well aware) the economy of the Province of New Brunswick is dependent to a very large degree on the wise use of its forest. Of all the provinces in Canada we have more ground-growing trees than any other province. As a matter of fact it is approximately 85 per cent in trees.

When we discussed the 29 per cent consisting of small woodlots this may be various types of ownership. You have your farm woodlot, which was recognized years ago. You also have lots which were formerly farms and they are no longer under cultivation. These two types of small woodlot ownership constitute really two separate and distinct problems and they are both, of course, related to the economic development of your province.

In the first case where your small woodlot is part of the overall farm operation, in the old days it was used probably sometimes as a bank, sometimes as a source of cash; but in

today's type of farming this is not possible. In many cases it is an uneconomic unit so the farmer has to decide whether he is going to use that particular ground or whether he is going to concentrate on something else. The old farm, which was not very large, is not the unit that can make a living for the man today either. He has very difficult problems.

In the second case where it was a woodlot which was formerly a part of a farm but is no longer operated as we understand farming, the ownerships here are many and varied. It is a real major problem within the province to get the woodlands into proper use.

Then we have another extreme, the owner who sells trees on the property, sells them probably to someone who is in the business of supplying one of our industries and the sales are made frequently at depressed prices. There is a historical background on this.

You have another class of ownership and that is acquisition of small woodlots by large industries. In most cases these enterprises have already large expensive holdings, some in the form of Crown lands and in most cases large reserved holdings of freehold. They are at the same time still buying and have bought considerable acreage of small freehold woodlands. This we feel is really to establish a reserve for themselves and it also helps to control the price that they pay for the raw product. We feel also it is not good business for the people of the province.

Now I am sure the committee is much more aware of the DBS statistics than I am, but within the agricultural statistics of 1969, Table 36, it showed that in 1931 34,025 census farms containing 2,432,570 acres. In 1966 this had decreased to 8,706 census farms and 973,888 acres. This means that 1,458,682 re-classified farm woodlots to small woodlots. A substantial part of this is now taken up by forest industries, owned by forest industries.

Now we did mention that within the classification of small woodlots there is some 4,500,000 acres. If we assume this land was worth \$30 an acre then you would have a capital amount of \$135 million. It is quite natural, I think, that the people who are residents of this province should expect some return from this very substantial investment. Unfortunately this is not really the case and we feel it is in most cases due to the low prices paid for the product. What happens really is by the time he finances cutting the wood and gets it to its destination he may make a reasonable wage, but the rest of his

money is spent and he is getting no return on his investment. Some parts of the province really are adversely affected, more so than others.

It has been estimated in 1968 the net annual returns in the form of wages on a 112 acre woodlot was \$162. This dollar figure is based on owner cutting and selling spruce, fir, pulpwood at the roadside at \$16 a cord for rough pulp. These figures were compiled from records within the province, the Department of Natural Resources, the Federal Forestry Service, the Dominion Bureau of Statistics.

Surprisingly enough the quantity of wood cut was necessarily limited by both demand and price. These two factors are affected by marketing which in our instance is under the direct control of the pulp and paper companies. When I say "our instance" I mean in this particular province. Supposing the demand had been stronger, we estimate the income would have been \$437.40. This would represent a substantial increase but it certainly is not an income on which a person could expect to maintain a family. If the owner received \$2 a cord more for his wood his income would have gone up to \$519.20. Again not much, but the comparisons would help you to see that both quantity and price have a very direct bearing on income from the farm woodlot.

We have outlined the problems as we see them and we think they appear to be as follows:

1. Lack of control of marketing of farm and forest products. This applies to both quantity and price as well as diversification of products.

2. Lack of the development of more sophisticated machinery and equipment to bring about cost reductions in wood harvesting operations.

3. Insufficient areas of forest under control to enable him to obtain and maintain a decent standard of living.

4. We have no organized custom cutting crews who would be available to harvest wood for the owners who have not the necessary facilities.

5. Business and trade schools to train woodworkers and youths in application of mechanized equipment and proper harvesting techniques.

6. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of forest land under his control.

We have listed some solutions, or what we think are possible solutions. They are in summary form only because it is not the time nor the place to go into them in depth.

We think it is imperative that the Government sponsor a system of marketing controls for primary forest products and it must be instituted without delay. It should have incorporated in it provisions ensuring maximum sustained growth for small forest properties. Much has been accomplished by the forest industries and the machinery manufacturers in the development and production of sophisticated wood harvesting equipment to up-date operating methods. However, within the area of the small operator very little, if anything, has been done. We suggest here there should be an encouragement of some sort and expansion of effort to facilitate the operations.

Provision already exists in New Brunswick to assist the small woodlot buyer to increase his holdings in order to make a living from his wood operation. This plan is very much in the initial stages. An appropriate arrangement should be made for its further development and expansion.

Successful consolidation of farm woodlots would constitute a big step in contributing to the lessening of poverty in the Province of New Brunswick.

A natural outgrowth of forest land consolidation is custom-cutting of woodlots. In many instances the owners are unable, for one reason or another, to do the work themselves. Quite a large percentage of our woodlands are in the possession of absentee owners. These lands could be managed to advantage if the harvesting operations were performed by capable custom-cutting crews. We also envisage the personnel of the custom-cutting crews would be recruited from men who had received special training in the trade schools. It seems paradoxical that a province whose economy is oriented to the forest there are no facilities for the training of forest workers. The trade schools provide courses for all sorts of trades except the one that should be of first importance to the province. By contrast the country of Sweden has recently extended its training for woodworkers from one year to a two-year course. It is also endeavouring to raise the status of the woodworker to that of other trades. A similar movement is long overdue in this province. It is our contention it would do much to raise many of the woodworkers above the poverty level.

Forest Extension Service has been doing a great amount of work with woodlands owners

to the limitation of our finances. We work in co-operation with the agricultural representatives, the natural resources personnel, and we attempt to provide assistance to a number of woodlot owners. However, with a greater emphasis and importance being placed on the role of the small woodlot proprietors, we feel the work of Forest Extension will have to be augmented.

As a member of Forest Extension Service I would like to say we are appreciative of this opportunity of presenting our views to the Special Senate Committee on Poverty.

Senator McGrand: I am very glad to have this opportunity to speak to these men who have done so much. For two days we have been discussing poverty in the City of Saint John, and we have been around the city, and we have seen these areas of blight that have crept up blocks by blocks, year by year, in certain parts of the city. In the Province of New Brunswick we have had a rural blight that has been going on for two generations. I am glad you are here because your brief covers every nook and cranny of the 15 counties of New Brunswick, and that is very important.

Now, there are a few questions I want to ask you before the others start. I was going to quote Professor Sultz' report on Primary Forest Products published in 1964. In one place he says:

However, if the woodlot is not improved it will remain a dedication to poverty.

That is rather strong language and it actively describes to me a very acute situation in rural New Brunswick.

Now from 1951 to 1961 I understand that 10,000 acres of farmland were abandoned yearly. That is in his report. I cannot understand why the abandoning of 10,000 acres a year in a province the size of New Brunswick means that there is something going on in the province. I can understand that some of the small farms were taken over to make large areas. I would like to know just what becomes of that farmland that becomes abandoned year by year.

I will call your attention to the statement in your brief which has something to do with it, perhaps. You say another class of ownership involves the acquisition of small woodlots by large forest industries. You go on to say: "In most cases they already have extensive interests in Crown lands." You say: "Small woodlots are bought to augment their reserves of

standing lumber." You go on: "In either case the influence is detrimental to the economy of the province."

Now, when these large companies buy up this land it goes out of the hands of the small owner into the hands of the larger corporation. In your opinion would you tell us what becomes of this land as those 10,000 acres a year pass out of cultivation into bush, and so on. Talk a little bit about that.

Mr. Kelly: Senator McGrand, would you allow Mr. Bastin to answer the question? He has recently been doing some work along these lines.

Mr. V. C. Bastin, Independent Forestry Consultant: I think that is a very sensible question, Senator McGrand.

The Chairman: Somewhere along the line I lost the question.

Mr. Bastin: The question refers to approximately 10,000 acres of farmland a year being abandoned and the percentage of this that is being acquired by the large industries. I think the senator's question was: What are the large industries doing with this land?

Now I would like to digress just for a minute and say the forest industries of New Brunswick have under their control, either through the licensing of Crown land or through ownership of large areas of freehold lands, large and small areas, approximately 61 per cent of the forest land of New Brunswick. Now tie this percentage of ownership in with the percentage of usage that is being made of the forest of New Brunswick and the figures are just about identical. Now this means that there is in effect some 39 per cent of the forest land of New Brunswick which is not being utilized to its full capacity. Now when the companies acquire this land it goes into their general holdings and this then, I think, aggravates the situation whereby the companies control enough land to supply wood fibre for their own industries, for their own use. As a consequence of this extent of ownership they don't really need to buy a stick of pulpwood anywhere. They have enough under their control. This is just aggravating the situation and it doesn't help the economy of the province.

Senator McGrand: It means they can offer a price on pulpwood to the farmer and if he says "I don't want to sell at that price", they say "We will get it off our own lands"?

Mr. Bastin: That is it.

Senator McGrand: The more of this 10,000 acres a year of land that passes into the hands of the large corporation, the less that stays in the hands of the small operator. You can see how the land resources of this province can end up in the hands of a monopoly. I do not know what is the cost of producing pulpwood. What does it cost to produce pulpwood at Fraser's, off their own ground? I have been told, but I have forgotten.

Mr. Bastin: Honestly I cannot answer that question. I will tell you why I can't answer it. I worked for many years for the company you named. It is natural to expect me to be able to answer the question.

Senator McGrand: Times have changed.

Mr. Bastin: Indeed. Each company has its own way of compiling its cost on wood. To attempt to compare the cost of one company's wood and the cost of another company's wood is just about impossible. The system of accounting is sufficiently flexible—I use the word "flexible" advisedly—so a company can present legally almost any picture it wants to of its wood cost.

I would like to say, senator, that my concern for the return that a small woodlot owner will get from his woodlot is that he will be paid at the same rate as organized labour is paid on the company lands plus the fringe benefit for his effort in cutting his wood, plus a reasonable stumpage return. This is what he has to get and this is what he is not getting now.

Senator McGrand: I was told the price of what it cost by a man who knows the business. I shall not mention his name. He gave me the impression that if they cut from their own Crown land it would cost them quite a lot, and if they could get it from the small woodlot owner at their price it is cheaper to do it that way. The small woodlot owner who has a farm with 110 or 115 acres of woodland and cuts his cord pulpwood every year gets about \$16 at the roadside, does he not?

Mr. Bastin: That was the price in 1968. In some parts of the province it is a little more and in others it is \$1 or \$2 less.

Senator McGrand: It is less now?

Mr. Bastin: I believe it is, yes.

Senator McGrand: It is going down instead of up?

Mr. Bastin: In the County of Kent pulpwood sold today at \$14 and \$15 a cord at the roadside.

Senator McGrand: That is worse than I thought. Now what is this fellow doing when he gets such a small price for his pulpwood? He is doing one of two things. He is either getting a day's pay and cutting his own wood for his stumpage, or he is selling his stumpage and doing the work or practically nothing.

Mr. Bastin: You have the situation assessed entirely correctly. I think it is mentioned in the brief.

Senator McGrand: I have been a long time studying this problem. Now, there is something I am interested in and I think you mentioned it. We were down in Halifax, Nova Scotia, and there was a wonderful report put out by the Dalhousie University on Poverty in Nova Scotia. They broke it down into two categories—Urban Poor, and what they called the Village of "Fringeville". They called it the farm poor and the non-farm rural poor. The casual workers who cut pulpwood and maybe help the farmer and work on the highway and are unemployed the rest of the time,—those below the poverty line—comprise 85 per cent of the people in Guysboro County, and 85 per cent in Inverness County. Even in the best counties in Nova Scotia it ran to about 72 per cent. I do not think conditions are any better in rural New Brunswick than Nova Scotia.

A lot of these people who are casual workers may own five acres of land where they live. They are not landowners. If a piece of land was up for sale, say 150 acres or 50 acres of wood, and one of these men wanted to buy it, then if a fund was set up by the government by which he could make a loan and buy this land he would have something to work at. It might be improved land but the chances are if he buys it that it is not improved land. He has the years of growth ahead of him, and it has got the possibility.

I would be prepared to pay that man for the work he does to improve that woodlot for himself because when he is doing that he is not only being occupied doing a useful task and it is better than being on welfare, but at the same time he is building up a national asset for the province with an improved woodlot.

I have often thought about that but you said something there that was rather new, the

acquisition of woodland. What is it that you have in mind there?

Mr. Bastin: Possibly you are referring to the program of the Fine Adjustment Board.

Senator McGrand: You just mentioned it.

Mr. Bastin: There is a program of land consolidation which comes under the Farm Adjustment Board and this program makes provisions for an individual to consolidate the control of woodland at actually very reasonable cost to him and the Government will buy the land and rent it to the individual. He will cut the wood on it and the wood he cuts he pays Crown stumpage. This, of course, is improving the forest of the province. This would have to be done under management, of course.

Senator McGrand: This is what they do in Holland when they clear a piece of the sea away. They do not sell it to the farmer; he rents it from them.

In his report Professor Sultz refers to the small woodlot owner as being in possession of 29 per cent of the forest area. He said that if this woodlot was given proper care, and if proper work was done on it to improve it, it would employ 300,000 man-days a year. I guess that is accurate; it is his estimate anyway. Someone else may estimate it at less, and maybe more, but the thing is this: Three hundred thousand man-days is a lot of employment, and if all the forest lands in New Brunswick were under proper development it would mean about a million man-days. If it were practical, we would have very little unemployment or poverty in New Brunswick.

Mr. Bastin: That is right. I agree with your figuring.

The Chairman: Why do we not do it?

Mr. Bastin: In all fairness the government of New Brunswick is doing whatever it can to foster expansion of the existing forest industries and also to bring in new forest industries. They are doing this and they are to be commended for it. They are not doing it fast enough. I am not critical of the government of New Brunswick because it is not being done fast enough. The very fact we are not utilizing all the forest that is going means there is room for more industry.

Senator McGrand: When you talk about the output of forest products, Sweden has 148,000

square miles and New Brunswick 28,000 square miles. It has three and a half times the acreage of forest land, but from that it produces ten times as much forest products as we do from the Province of New Brunswick. They must have a very extensive care of their forest; is that right?

Mr. Bastin: Yes, indeed they do have. Mind you when you are talking about Sweden I would like to make one point. I agree with what you said, this is so, but we have a more favourable cost of wood in New Brunswick than they do in Sweden. They practise all this forestry and they have been for generations and they are doing an excellent job growing trees, but it costs them more for their wood than it costs us.

Senator McGrand: Can you explain why that is?

Mr. Bastin: I think the reason is because of the fact they do practise forestry and forest management and treat the forest as a continuing crop. Maybe they have intensified their efforts too much and are spending too much.

Senator McGrand: I have been told they were spending a lot of money, gambling a lot of money, on this thing, but when you understand that three and a half times our forest area produces ten times the amount of product, it shows that we have a great potential in this province.

Mr. Bastin: We have. There is no doubt about that.

Senator McGrand: This province with Nova Scotia and the Gaspé could become the Sweden of North America.

Mr. Bastin: I agree.

Senator McGrand: And we would not be sitting around here talking about poverty in New Brunswick.

Mr. Bastin: We certainly would be better off.

Senator Inman: You say on page 6: "The effect of small woodlot operators is a contributing factor to poverty." What percentage would you say it does contribute to the poverty of New Brunswick?

Mr. Bastin: If I understand your question correctly, senator, it is to what extent or what percentage...

Senator Inman: You say it is a major factor in contributing to poverty. Would you give me some idea of the percentage it does contribute to poverty?

Mr. Bastin: I am sure I would not know to give an exact figure.

Senator Inman: You mentioned Manpower, and that there is no training in woodcutting. Has there been an effort for that to be put in the curriculum?

Senator McGrand: A rural vocational school.

Mr. Kelly: To some degree some training through Canada Manpower. It is industry oriented. It does not tie in with the owners of the woodlands that we have within the province and of course we feel that because it has such a potential there should be a more formal approach to it. It should be in some of the vocational or technical schools, but it isn't at the present time.

Senator Inman: Has any effort been made to have it put in?

Mr. Kelly: Again through industry some effort has been made but no real strong effort has been made to benefit the woodlot owner.

Senator Inman: I belong to Prince Edward Island and they do a bit of lumbering there. Sometimes I am concerned to see so much wood taken off, and I doubt if there is much of a program of reforestation taking place. I see a little, but not too much. How long does it take a woodlot that has been indiscriminately cut over to recover and be brought into production again? I presume, of course, that there had been some reforestation taking place. How long would it take that woodlot?

Mr. Kelly: Senator Inman, if you will permit I will ask Mr. Torunski to answer that. He is very much involved in that.

Mr. J. Torunski, Forest Extension Service: Senator Inman, might I ask if you are referring to New Brunswick or Prince Edward Island?

The Chairman: Does it make a difference?

Mr. Torunski: To some degree, yes.

The Chairman: Give both, then.

Mr. Torunski: I will refer to some conditions in Prince Edward Island. The first thing that must be understood is that what might

be called under some circumstances indiscriminate cutting is not necessarily indiscriminate cutting. Certain forest conditions lend themselves to clear cutting and the Maritime provinces as a whole are quite fortunate in comparison to other parts of Canada in that we do get natural regeneration. I would say under normal circumstances on the average farm woodlot that a forest cover is usually established within a period of five years. Now it may not be the exact type of forest cover that is wanted, or by certain European standards the finesse might not be there, but there is a forest cover usually established. There are exceptions. You get certain soil conditions under which planting is required.

Senator Inman: And in certain areas this would have a bearing?

Mr. Torunski: Yes. It also has a great bearing on your cutting pattern. I think one of the things that happened on Prince Edward Island in the late 1930s was they advocated a lot of thinning. This led to a lot of trees being blown down, which led to a lot of disheartenment with practising forestry. The same thing here in the province in the coastal areas where high winds are a contributing factor to the type of forestry being practised.

Senator Inman: I see. What about New Brunswick then?

Mr. Torunski: I would say about the same. I was referring to the Maritime provinces. Usually within a period of five years you have a forest cover established, but not on all conditions. There are exceptions to this.

Senator McGrand: You mentioned the price of pulpwood was about \$16, and in Kent it would sell for \$14. It seems to me that at about the close of the war pulpwood was about \$20 a cord to the farmer on the roadside.

Mr. Bastin: I think that is a bit of a high figure—\$20 a cord roadside. Maybe on the cars.

Senator McGrand: Yes, on the cars. The price of newsprint at that time was how much a ton? Was it \$65 a ton or something like that? Now it is up to what?

Mr. Bastin: \$110 or \$130, something like that.

Senator McGrand: It has doubled in that period and yet the primary producer is not

getting any more than he got then in spite of the fact that the cost of living and taxation and everything else has increased.

Now I want to go back to page 8, where you say:

In the intervening years the proprietors of small woodlots have been exploited first by the lumber industry and in more recent times by the pulp and paper companies.

I agree with this, but what can we do? This all adds up to poverty. It may not be actual dire poverty, but it is low income rather than poverty. These are the people who get fed up with rural New Brunswick and go to Toronto or other places looking for something better. Some come to Saint John and end up on welfare.

What are the first two or three major steps that you would take to rescue these people from something that is going to become worse as years go by?

Mr. Bastin: Doctor, I agree with everything you said. I think it is 100 per cent accurate. The question is: what is going to be done with it; or, what first steps should be taken to rectify the situation? I would say the first thing that has to be done is that all of the forest land in New Brunswick, whether Crown land or large freehold ownership or small freehold ownership, has got to be considered as one supply for our forest industries and that to take one particular forest industry and say the land that is in this area will be considered as land to supply wood for this industry whether or not it is Crown land or freehold land. I think that is the first step.

We have to have controlled marketing of the product of the wood fibre. Now hopefully this might be done as an off-shoot of having consolidation of the different kinds of wood-land ownerships.

There has got to be more co-operation amongst industry, provincial government and the primary producer.

I think I have gone far enough. If we did that then the price situation would certainly be improved.

Senator McGrand: It seems to me that if we keep on abandoning the land, and allowing the little people to own less of the land and the larger companies to own more, that if this goes on for the next 10 or 20 years, we shall end up as a province of landless people.

Mr. Bastin: That is exactly right. You may question this, but I think we will be reverting to the feudal system that prevailed so many years ago.

Senator McGrand: That is just what I had in mind, but I did not say it. I would like to talk about the relationships between the price of a cord of pulpwood, now and at the end of the war, and the price of newsprint, which has doubled. What has been done at the different levels to try and adjust that and to try to do something about it? Every time the pulp and paper workers demand more money, or they are going to go on strike, the paper companies get the price of newsprint up a little bit—a dollar or two a ton—but the price of pulpwood does not go up to the men doing the work.

Mr. Bastin: I think the reason we don't hear as much about it as we should is lack of organization on the part of the small producers. I should qualify that by saying there does exist in New Brunswick a Federation of Woodlot Owners.

Senator McGrand: How many members do they have?

Mr. Bastin: I couldn't answer that.

Senator McGrand: There are several. There is one in Charlotte County and one they call "The Southern".

Mr. Bastin: The southern New Brunswick group.

Senator McGrand: And Madawaska.

Mr. Bastin: That is a marketing board. And in Kent County there is also a marketing board.

Senator McGrand: Who set up this board?

Mr. Bastin: It is actually established under the Natural Products Control Act, the Department of Agriculture. If there is a request of a substantial majority of small woodlot owners for the establishment of a marketing board then a marketing board is set up.

Senator McGrand: That is why that is done?

Mr. Bastin: Yes.

Senator Inman: Why do the owners stay on these woodlots?

Mr. Bastin: Many of them do not. That is why we have abandoned farm woodlots that

we have today. In New Brunswick we are an independent group and we want to stay, many of us do want to stay on the land even though we stay there and slowly starve to death. It is a fact of life.

Senator Fergusson: It is one that the chairman finds hard to understand.

The Chairman: It is a little difficult, yes. That last statement shook me a little.

Senator McGrand: This is a very interesting subject to me and I appreciate very much the fact they have come down here. It is hard to separate the working poor from the welfare recipient and the people we are talking about in rural New Brunswick are working poor.

The Chairman: That is right.

Senator McGrand: It is only going to be a matter of time. They are now on the border of poverty, and they will sink below it, and now is the time to help.

The Chairman: Yes.

Senator Fergusson: I too appreciate the fact that the gentlemen have come down from Fredericton. I was interested in the suggestion about trade schools and training woodworkers. If we had such trade schools as they obviously have in Sweden to train forest workers, and graduated people from those schools, would this provide the organized custom-cutting crews, the lack of which is one of our problems according to your statement on page 7 of the brief? If it did provide these organized custom-cutting crews would there be enough work to keep them busy? We hear about trade schools, and then we have too many people to do the jobs that are available. Would there be plenty of opportunity for such people to get work if they could attend such a school?

Mr. Kelly: We feel that there would be, yes. It is a long, involved process, and takes time. It takes time to train a man, to hand pick a few as leaders of the custom-cutting crews. We feel there is a lot of sympathy to a venture such as this.

Senator Fergusson: Do you think that there are a lot of people who would want to take those courses?

Mr. Kelly: This would take a little bit of education and publicity because at the present time your woodworker is in the northern

part of the province and we have to take the stigma away and it has to become a recognized trade.

Senator McGrand: In Newfoundland they have this.

The Chairman: It is a different sort of cutting.

Senator Inman: Would it pay the small woodlot owner to hire them? Would they be expensive?

Mr. Kelly: Well, if the holdings were enlarged to the point that we have suggested...

Senator Fergusson: I saw them in operation at the International Paper Company in the Laurentians.

Senator McGrand: You can have the trained cutting crew working for the large company but the majority of the small woodlot owners who have 150 acres of woodland will be doing their own cutting for the most part.

Mr. Kelly: We have such a large percentage of absentee owners though.

Senator McGrand: Oh, yes, but I was not thinking of them.

Mr. Kelly: I am thinking of myself, if I own a woodlot.

The Chairman: Let me just say this to you, Mr. Kelly, Mr. Bastin, and Mr. Torunski: You are experts, and you have been very helpful in presenting the brief. We thank the doctor for interesting you in it, and for your accommodation to the committee in coming forward with something that is comparatively new to us, except to those who come from New Brunswick. We have three members of the committee who are very much interested and concerned.

You have given us something to look at in the record, and we will have to make some inquiries to find out why that situation exists. I am satisfied we shall have a better understanding of it when we do. On behalf of the committee I thank you for coming down. You came some distance, but it is all for a good cause. We appreciate it very much. Thank you.

Last night Mrs. Mary Jane Whipple presented a brief on behalf of the Crescent Valley Tenants Association. I do not think it was

APPENDIX "A"

Brief

To

THE SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON
POVERTY

May 1970

THE ASSOCIATION OF PROFESSIONAL
ENGINEERS

OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW BRUNSWICK
123 York St., Fredericton, N.B.

THE ASSOCIATION OF PROFESSIONAL
ENGINEERS

OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW BRUNSWICK

1. Summary of Conclusions and Recommendations

1.1 This Association shares the belief that all Canadians have a right to a healthy life in this prosperous and developing country. However, we also believe that, in return for that right, it is the duty and obligation of every citizen to contribute his efforts, within the limits of his abilities, to the maintenance and promotion of that prosperity.

1.2 Physically and mentally handicapped persons must be recognized as having the right to appropriate publicly financed training to allow them to make a useful contribution to society.

1.3 Personal assistance schemes should recognize human nature and provide positive incentives for personal betterment. The administration of such schemes on a national scale could be through a joint effort of the Income Tax Department and Canada Manpower.

1.4 Regional and Industrial assistance should be more carefully related to utilization of local human resources, and should be combined with simultaneous investment in training programs to ensure the success of that utilization.

1.5 Local individually owned businesses could be more effectively promoted by simplified application of existing industrial assistance programs, and by the provision of professional guidance to assist in obtaining such benefits.

1.6 This Association stands ready to assist in any way possible with the development of programs for which its members may be especially qualified.

Some areas of such possible assistance are:

(a) Distribution of details of capital assistance schemes to the membership combined with talks by administrating personnel to ensure the understanding and success of the schemes.

(b) Utilization of statistics on manpower availability to encourage design of new industrial facilities to provide the maximum opportunity to available manpower.

(c) Advice on the content of technical training programs to best serve prospective industries.

The Association of Professional Engineers of the Province of New Brunswick, its branches and its national affiliates are at the disposal of Governments for such assistance in the promotion of effective programs.

2. Preface

2.1 The Association of Professional Engineers of the Province of New Brunswick is the licensing and regulatory body of professional engineering in the Province, whose members include employees of industry and governments, corporate executives, and private consultants. It is a participating member of the Canadian Council of Professional Engineers in cooperation with ten similar professional engineering associations of other Canadian provinces and territories. Through the Canadian Council of Professional Engineers mailing contact is available to all of the approximately 60,000 registered professional engineers in Canada. A number of local branches of The Association of Professional Engineers of the Province of New Brunswick operate in cooperation with local branches of the Engineering Institute of Canada to conduct periodic meetings and discussions on topics of local interest.

2.2 As a profession directly involved in the application of capital assistance programs, and as a representative group of Canadian citizens, we wish to address certain brief remarks to this learned Committee for its consideration.

3. Definitions

3.1 The Webster's New World Dictionary states "poverty" as the broadest term "implies

a lack of the resources for reasonably comfortable living".

3.2 We would define "poverty", as it applies to the family supporter, as "the lack of resources to provide the basic necessities for a healthy and reasonably comfortable life for one's dependents and oneself".

3.3 Such lack of resources usually includes one or more of the following:

- (a) Lack of suitable education or training
- (b) Lack of employment opportunities utilizing available training and experience
- (c) Lack of mental initiative
- (d) Lack of physical capacity (physically handicapped)
- (e) Lack of mental capacity (mentally handicapped or mentally ill).

3.4 It is suggested that lack of income is one of the immediate symptoms of such lack of resources but lack of income by itself is a very inadequate definition of poverty. Through present assistance programs and education systems, education and training are rapidly becoming available to all, but the forms do not always create sufficient incentives to induce the mental initiative for persons to take advantage of training opportunities.

3.5 Abnormal deficiencies in physical and mental capacities can only be overcome to a limited degree, so it is suggested that such conditions will always require and deserve direct and continuing assistance from the rest of the population. Government participation in the training and care of mentally and physically handicapped persons seems to have been callously minimal to date.

4. Criteria for Assistance Programs

4.1 For discussion purposes we would divide assistance programs into two broad categories: "personal" (to individuals or families), and "regional" (industrial incentives, low cost housing, etc.).

4.2 (a) It is observed that present *personal assistance* schemes all seem to discourage a recipient from attempting to achieve personal income unless it is significantly above the level provided by the assistance. He can therefore become "locked in" to a situation where his income earning ability falls steadily farther below the assistance allowance available.

(b) The Association suggests that such assistance should instead foster personal initiative with "income incentives" which would reward and subsidize personal income on a diminishing scale which would phase out at some acceptable minimum income level. The terms "negative income tax" or "guaranteed annual wage" for such assistance seem as inappropriate as would be the terms "negative corporation tax" or "guaranteed annual profit" for industrial assistance; however, it does seem appropriate that such a scheme be administered under the Income Tax Act to minimize administrative costs.

(c) It is suggested that a program could be arranged to provide a fund for current monthly personal income assistance based on a formula similar to that used for installment tax payments by self-employed persons (i.e. based on the previous year's reported income). Such a fund could be readily incorporated into personal income tax returns for the current year.

(d) Effective administration of such a program under the Income Tax Act would most likely require coordination through local Canada Manpower Centres for individual personal assistance in obtaining benefits.

4.3 (a) *Regional assistance* programs, based on specific planned objectives, tend to be more constructively coordinated. However, unless followed up with appropriate training programs, some industries so attracted result only in an influx of higher paid personnel most of whom were already employed. This causes a statistical improvement in average income with little or no effect for the man "locked in" to the personal poverty situation except a higher cost of living and an even lower community status.

(b) Avoidance of such situations requires the simultaneous analysis of manpower availability and trainability to ensure the maximum initial use of low-skilled labour combined with on-the-job training, and facilities for more advanced education and training for the succeeding generations. These considerations should be primary criteria for the selection of industries to receive government incentive assistance.

4.4 It is considered that training programs cannot be overstressed as the most effective means of alleviating poverty. Engineers of the Atlantic Area well know the frustration of suffering trained manpower shortages during general unemployment rates of over 10 per cent. No better utilization of assistance funds can be suggested than to provide training programs designed to upgrade unemployed persons to fill jobs being created by industrial development.

4.5 Encouragement of individual "entrepreneurship" should not be lost in the race for "showplace" industries. Talented individuals, given minimum incentives and profes-

sional assistance, can often develop local industries which are not attractive to large corporations, but which provide relatively immediate returns to the community involved. The effect of such developments on community and individual spirit is obvious.

Respectfully submitted,

The Association of Professional Engineers of the Province of New Brunswick

W. L. McNamara, P. Eng.,
Chairman, Briefs Committee

R. D. Neill, P. Eng.,
President

APPENDIX "B"

Tuesday, Aug. 4, 1970.

BRIEF TO THE SENATE COMMISSION ON POVERTY

From: *The Department of General Practise, Saint John General Hospital*

I have been asked to report to you concerning poverty as seen through the eyes of a practising physician in this City. You will have had briefs in great detail concerning Education, Guidance, Intelligence, Disabilities and Calamities as they affect the picture of poverty in our country. However, the aspect beyond all others with which a general practitioner is daily confronted is Environment for we are called to see people in the very poorest of surroundings where the resulting depression, apathy and loss of human dignity are as much a part of the medical picture as the patient's illness.

People in poor housing feel lost, with nowhere to go but down. Recently I have seen

families moved to new housing developments and can bear personal witness to the change in their appearance, attitude and self-determination. It has been remarkable. Their incentive to break the poverty cycle has been restored, and the re-establishment of their human dignity has reclaimed the individual as an integral part of his community.

All of the things listed in the first paragraph play a part, but the single factor which stands out over all others is that a change in environment—if only better housing, at least—will restore their self-respect and their faith that they can cope with their lot. I believe the Declaration of Human Rights states that everyone is entitled to live his life with dignity. Give them this chance, and you have wiped out the worst aspect of poverty anywhere in the World.

H. BRUCE PARLEE, M.D., C.M., Chief, Department of General Practise.

APPENDIX "C"

BRIEF TO THE SPECIAL SENATE
COMMITTEE ON POVERTY

Submitted by the
Saint John Community Workers Association
August 1970

Introduction

The name of our organization is the Saint John Community Workers Association. The purpose of our organisation is to promote fellowship and understanding among the workers in the health, welfare, educational, justice and recreational fields; we present programmes or projects of interest in these separate fields.

We feel it is most difficult to define the term poverty in the 20th Century due to the numerous connotations that are applicable to such a term. The connotation we wish to expand upon is that of "deprivation". We feel that an individual who can not participate fully and totally in our Canadian Society because of economic inadequacies is in a form of poverty. To us poverty means substandards of health, work efficiency, education, justice, child rearing, recreation, and it usually promotes a general deterioration of self esteem and respect of others, and thereby blocks an individual from reaching his potential and becoming a productive member of our society.

It is our opinion that there is a definite need of reform within our present day system and society. We believe that all Canadians want to be a part of this change, and that all persons have a right to a full and normal existence. Therefore, our efforts must be directed with the utmost speed to re-integrating poverty stricken individuals into the normal experiences of community living. We feel we can no longer afford to allow individuals in our community to be isolated and segregated within the community setting. As an organization involved in community services we feel there is a drastic need of change in the following areas:

(1) A definite need of attitudinal change among professionals as well as non-professional persons within the community setting.

(2) A complete re-examination of the community's working poor class.

(3) A more concentrated attack on the problems of and experienced by today's youth.

(4) More assistance offered to our elderly citizens in the realization of happiness and contentment.

(5) A more thorough intergration of all community services, federal, provincial and private agencies.

(6) A complete revamping of the present cost sharing systems in health and welfare.

(1) Attitude change will need to be brought about in three phases:

(a) Change in the attitude of the professional

(b) Change in the attitude of the public in general, with focus on the business community

(c) Change in the attitude of the recipient

(a) The professional must be willing to attack the whole problem, not just the segments of a problem. He must no longer limit himself to the specific area of an individual problem that is served by his organization, but rather he must strive for comprehensiveness of service to the whole individual in relationship to the community.

(b) The attitude of the non-professional appears generally to be of a negative nature. This attitude is perhaps a direct result of his being inadequately informed of the poverty within his community and he therefore does not have a total awareness of the situation. This lack of awareness is perhaps an outgrowth of the apathetic attitude of non interested professionals and possibly even his own willingness to perceive isolated incidents as being the rule rather than the exception. Due to the lack of education and public awareness the non professional feels his money is being squandered on those too lazy to work and is unable or unwilling to understand how his taxes are being used, that is to reintegrate these individuals back into a productive role within the community thus in the long run relieving these monetary pressures on the remaining community.

(c) The attitude of the recipient, which is one that varies from that of demand to that of apathy and personal defeat, can be looked upon as the product of his environment. This is to say these attitudes stem from lack of those services which form the positive growth of an individual within his environment. The prime service lacking is that of educational training, both academic and technical. These in turn limit the parents' financial income, thus affecting his family's cultural development by stagnating their aspirations to achieve those goals which would allow them and their families to aspire to a higher level of living within the community.

(2) *The Working Poor*: It is our contention that the plight of the working poor is as it exists, perhaps the most disheartening of all the elements within our society. We feel this because it is this group, who although they have the desire to raise their self esteem and improve their conditions of living, are however unable to do so due to lack of educational and technical training. They find it difficult to maintain their existence due to the numerous frustrations they encounter in the matters of low wages, lack of proper medical attention, poor and inadequate housing and sporadic employment. It is this group of individuals who are most inclined to surrender in despair and turn to rely solely on government organized assistance programs such as Social Assistance or Unemployment. To counteract this lack of work incentive we must take immediate studies in the following areas:

- (a) To have the minimum wage increased.
- (b) We must devise a new and more comprehensive system of service in the welfare program which will meet the needs of the working poor.
- (c) Provide adult education and technical training.
- (d) Provide a reasonable guarantee of medical care for all.
- (e) Improve the housing situation in both quality and quantity.
- (f) Devise a complete and comprehensive scheme to provide counselling by professionals in the areas of budgeting, family planning, and family living which would be readily available to all persons.

We feel that in attacking the problems in this area, we are waging the war on poverty

on two fronts. First by upgrading the individuals in this area, we dispel any thoughts of relying on government services by creating an incentive to work and gain prosperity. Secondly by increasing the employment quota we also invariably increase the tax dollars needed for more intensive programing in the more poverished areas of the community.

(3) *Our Youth*: Another area of vital concern in our present day society is that of today's youth, who in the majority of cases, are in some type of poverty when the term is taken in the context of our definition. In order to guarantee the continuation of our society we must assist these young persons to assume a productive and meaningful role within our society. To accomplish this a more concentrated approach must be taken in the following areas:—

- (a) Educational facilities
- (b) Counselling and guidance
- (c) Living accommodations for youth who cannot adapt to living in their own homes as well as transient youth.
- (d) We must offer more assistance to the parents of our youth in helping to bridge the "generation gap" which often exhibits itself in family frustrations and family crisis situations. We feel that more active and concerned work in this area will help to alleviate some of the potential poverty cases in future years.

(4) *The Elderly*: In today's urban society we no longer find the strong large family unit that existed at the turn of the century. Today with people living in small homes or apartments the elderly person often finds themselves without true companionship when they need it most. Due to insufficient fixed incomes their position in the community has become endangered. They encounter problems with housing, budgeting for vital necessities not to take into consideration entertainment or relaxation. The elderly citizen often finds himself alone and unable to make an adequate social adjustment to the new community role he must play. The senior citizens have bonded together to offer themselves some protection from the perils of the aged. However, those who are active and over 65 quite frequently refuse to accept their position and drift further away from their peers as their friends die thus finding themselves alone in a society foreign to them.

(5) *Service*: To provide the proper types of service to everyone we must discontinue to

categorize these persons and their problems into little compartments, each of which is handled by a variety of agencies or organizations, but rather we must view our society and its problems as a whole. Our present day system allows us to freely shift the responsibilities of these persons from one agency to another, with no one agency willing to assist the family in all respects of their problems. We can no longer afford to tolerate the compounding of problems because we are too busy to provide the assistance needed immediately when the problem originates. We must attempt to locate the source of the problem, and not just patch it up.

If our goals are to be realized we must begin by integrating our services and coordinating our efforts at each of the various levels of government, and between the public and voluntary agencies within the community. A complete and thorough revamping of our outdated assistance service program is needed to meet the requirements of our modern society. We must strive for more comprehensive service with the emphasis on prevention and promote the ideal of a better and just society for all.

(6) *Cost Sharing*: We feel the present system of federal assistance in the areas of Health and Welfare, known as the Cost Sharing Program, does have inequalities for economically deprived areas of this country. The present cost sharing program is not realistic to those areas where unemployment is in excess of the national average. Unemployment can be controlled to some degree by the Federal Government and those areas where unemployment is higher than the national level will use community agencies to a greater degree, thus increasing the provincial cost of these agencies and increasing provincial expenditures. By increasing Provincial expenditures the tax payer feels the burden thus effecting those on limited or fixed incomes.

RECOMMENDATIONS

We realize of course that there are no immediate or spontaneous solutions to the existing problem of poverty. However, we feel that through long range planning and the continuous revision of our present systems we can alleviate many of the pressures caused by our inadequate services. We would suggest that the six major components of the poverty problem as we view it can be attacked in the following manners:-

(1) *Attitudes*: The professional's attitude must change if he hopes to solicit acceptable

responses from his clientele. The individual professional must endorse the "battle on poverty" from a community standpoint and not that of an individual agency or person. He must learn to use his imagination in utilizing the community resources.

The negative attitude of the non professional or lay man within the community should be combated by helping him to understand the poverty situation and those who are in it through the use of the news media and public relations, and thus by informing him of the use of his tax dollars and educating him in the long range benefits of such expenditures we might gain his support and assistance.

The recipient, for his part must be made fully aware of his right to assistance, of his ability to rise above his present situation through the services offered by the community resources. It is only through this awareness can be motivated to appreciate his own capabilities thus breaking the endless poverty cycle.

(2) *The Working Poor*: To alleviate the pressures on the working poor and curtail any desire to give up in despair we must initiate immediate changes in the areas of training, income, and housing. By raising the minimum wage standards we place these individuals above the income level of welfare recipients thus creating a work incentive. Through utilization of subsidized social assistance programs we can encourage individuals to strive towards self efficiency, and becoming productive citizens within our community. As stated in the New Brunswick White Paper on Social Development, "There is evidence to indicate that some wage earners and their families would improve their conditions should they leave the work force and become recipients of social assistance." This factor alone should be reason enough for us to re-examine our system of service.

There must be steps taken to improve the crisis caused by lack of proper housing and provisions made to curtail abuse of the situation by landlords who take advantage of the opportunity to request ridiculous rates of rent for slum dwellings.

Our agencies must begin offering extensive service through group and individual counselling, including household budgeting. The basic unit of our society is the family and we must therefore strive to offer intensive counselling in the areas of family planning and assist in overcoming the complex problems which develop within the family setting.

We must strive to provide increased adult education and technical training to assist these individuals in the development of their skills and thus becoming self supporting in obtaining the goods and services needed by them to maintain themselves and their families.

(3) *Youth*: The problems encountered in attempting to deal with today's youth are, to say the least, complex and varied. The difficulty found in attempting to meet their needs is multiplied by the lack of adequate and proper facilities. We find that our educational facilities are inadequate to meet their needs and would strongly recommend a complete revamping of the present educational system with an emphasis placed on counselling and guidance to assist the "drop-out" as well as the participating student.

We must attempt to understand the "problem adolescent" and "hippie groups" and to assist them in finding solutions to their problems whether they be behavioral, emotional, or an inability to cope with the pressures of modern day society. We are obligated to at least try and understand the drug problem, keeping in mind that while a number make use of drugs in an attempt to expand his intellectual and emotional horizons there are also a great number who use them to escape from reality.

The term "generation gap" is more than just words, but rather it is indeed a fact. Increasingly more parents are experiencing this problem and are absolutely unable to cope with the complex problems arising from it. We must offer extensive counselling services to both the youth and parents in an attempt to bridge this gap and maintain a reasonable standard of family living. For those who are unable to adjust to family living we must attempt to provide adequate housing facilities to meet their needs.

Due to lack of employment we are finding an increasing number of transient youths wandering aimlessly throughout the country. We must provide adequate housing for them. We must initiate programs of training for future employment of these individuals as a means to help alleviate potential poverty cases in future years.

The magnitudes of the problems of our youth are demonstrated in the use of drugs, protest, and in the attempts of our young people to alienate themselves from society which seemingly ignores their needs. Unless we act immediately to their obvious request

for help we will find the situation completely beyond our control.

(4) *Old Age*: We are of the opinion that greater consideration should be given to the elderly citizens of our community. Greater emphasis should be placed on the provision of low cost housing for these persons. The old age pension programs should be reviewed and if necessary revised periodically to insure that at least a reasonable existence can be maintained on the amounts allotted. A government sponsored agency should be formed to promote the social aspects of the senior citizen's life and encourage membership to such activities. We should attempt to lessen the stigma of these old age activities and promote the use of voluntary agencies to assist our elderly citizens to continue in a productive role within the community setting.

(5) *Service*: In dealing with the problem of delivery of service we must keep utmost in our thinking that these services are a universal right of every citizen and in no way should take away from his dignity.

We feel that there must be a co-ordination of efforts of all persons in an attempt to eliminate duplication of services among the various community agencies.

We would suggest that the concept of a team approach would be most beneficial to the clientele and enable us to provide a more comprehensive service with an emphasis on the prevention.

We must co-ordinate the services offered by government agencies and community services to provide the maximum service to those in need. To accomplish this we must develop a feeling of partnership and above all respect between the various professions.

(6) *Cost Sharing*: To provide more equality in the cost sharing program we feel that if the government were to introduce a cost sharing program based upon the unemployment averages for specific regions or zones, that all Canadians would benefit, particularly, the more economically deprived areas. We would suggest that in those areas where unemployment is greater than the national average that assistance be allotted in a similar ratio. Likewise in areas where unemployment is less than the national average the assistance should correspond. We realize this suggestion fails to take into consideration those individuals in our Society who are employed, but in need of subsidized assistance. We would suggest that these individuals be included in the fixed differential scale.

APPENDIX "D"

Brief on Poverty
as submitted to
THE SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY
by
**THE NEW BRUNSWICK ASSOCIATION
FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF COLOURED
PEOPLE**

Honourable Chairman and Members:

The New Brunswick Association for the Advancement of Coloured People in Saint John, New Brunswick, are concerned with poverty as it effects the Black Minority in this particular area.

For the purpose of this brief we are not considering poverty brought on by a protracted illness, or the death of a supporting spouse, but rather we are concerned with the able-bodied workers who are willing to perform gainful employment at a decent wage and with the same chance of vertical mobility as their White co-workers. We are confronted with the man or woman who is prepaid to perform useful work and can find no work available.

We believe that there are two main factors to the poverty problem—One is economic poverty; the other social poverty, both of which are dehumanizing. Combined at one and the same time they are fatal physically and psychologically. Black people in this area suffer from both.

The economic poverty is based on the function of the education system to train people to become useful members of society. Secondly, the resistance of employers to employ minority persons (in this case Black) capable of performing all types of work. A brief on the educational system is being presented to you by the Council of Saint John Home and School Association. Thirdly economic poverty is portrayed in this area by employers hiring Blacks mostly in semi-skilled or unskilled positions causing the female partner to seek employment to compliment her husbands wages or in some cases, because of the seasonal nature of his job she must support the family for a number of months. In other cases, the Black male is denied a job because of race. Although this is done in the most subtle manner imaginable, it happens. The family then becomes a Matriarchy, not a

Patriarchy, as should be expected when the male is in the home. This in turn causes family disruption which signifies again poverty of the highest level.

This type of poverty manifests itself in many ways. Most would be classed as negative in this society, which uses western concepts for its value measurement, but since they involve non-Whites nobody worries about it.

The most significant signs are alcoholism, drug use (both hard and soft), and violence against each other. This type of poverty was written about in the famous Monihan Report which only made one person rich and he was White. Black people are still poor as a result of this report.

Further, we feel that in the economic portion of this brief we should add the plain and bitter facts about Saint John. A list of Saint John metro-area Board of Trade lists a total to 58 firms employing 100 or more employees. Twenty-four of the listed firms do employ or have employed at sometime Black people, while 34 have never employed Blacks in any capacity. In a total of 18,960 employees shown in January 1966 for the 58 employers, 88 were Black people.

Looking a bit further again, we find that in a total of 264 employers shown in the area of industry transportation, trade and services in the Municipality of the County of Saint John, and employing from 10-100 employees, 36 do employ or have employed Black people; 228 do not employ and have never employed Blacks in any capacity.

We Black people understandably have expressed our plain unvarnished views and deep concern in numerous surveys and interviews about the limited areas of employment, all seemingly to no avail. This society which educates its members to the "Protestant Ethic" with the exclusion of other ethics, most notably Afro-Canadians or Afro-Americans, find it hard to give gainful and meaningful employment to the products of this educational system. This exclusion, both socially and economically signifies to us a form of "Cultural Genocide", which is a primary cause of poverty in our society as a whole, because it denies vertical mobility on the basis of individual ability because of race.

Some of the areas in which the absence or underrepresentation of Black people is particularly conspicuous are as follows:

1. Public Transportation (1)
2. Banking, Trust and Finance Companies (0)
3. Real Estate (0)
4. Public Accounting (0)
5. Insurance (0)
6. Newspaper Publishing (0)
7. Telephone Communications (1)
8. Retail Sales (3)
9. Delivery Sales—Dairies, Bakeries (0)
10. Broadcasting—TV and Radio (0)

It is not unreasonable for one to expect that all levels of government should provide leadership in equal opportunity in employment. We have not found this to be the case.

In looking first to the City of Saint John, there appears to be more or less token acceptance of Black people. We find one Black stenographer, 2 policemen in a force of 175 policemen and 3 policewomen, and 4 labourers (plus two part-time) under the umbrella of the Corporation. It is particularly conspicuous that there has never been a Black fireman or salvage corp man in a force of 196 employees.

Provincially, we find an appreciable number of Blacks as male and female attendants at the Provincial Hospital. With the exception of the New Brunswick Liquor Commission (one sales clerk) there are no Black people employed in any other branches or departments of the Provincial Government in Saint John. This includes all the agencies with the exception of the New Brunswick Institute of Technology.

The Federal Government has only given token acceptance to Black people in the Department of Veteran's Affairs, Public Works and Transport. It is incomprehensible and inexcusable that the Manpower and Immigration Office (employs 38) and the Department of National revenue and the Canada Post Office do not employ any Black people on a full-time basis. Only two men are employed by the Department of Transport here in Saint John. It is a sad testimonial for Saint John when we find only 4 Blackwomen in all this city employed as stenographers. Not one other stenographer, secretary or typist, bank clerk or teller, (and they are

available), has been able to find an open door in Saint John's business world. Young Black men and women have been passing through the educational system and moving on to Toronto, Montreal, Boston and New York because of the prevailing negative attitudes about employment in this area as it concerns the Black Minority.

The question or statement we then make, and it is to the point: How can we of the Black Minority expect economic justice when the "elite" of this City practise social injustice; i.e., golf clubs, curling clubs, various lodges such as the Elk, R.A.O.B., Masonic Order, Shriners, etc. Social poverty or social and cultural deprivation, call it what you may, it is there. Even our government pays lip service to this in holding social functions at clubs or lodges which exclude Black people everyday, either blatantly or subtly; i.e., "gentlemen's agreement".

We Black people, in our quest for economic and social justice in Saint John are climbing a molasses mountain dressed in snow shoes while Whites are riding the ski lift to the top. But we are on the march demanding a share in all that this country and city has to offer to its citizens. A social and economic system that denies us less Can, Must and Is to be challenged.

Poverty in itself can only be eliminated to a degree, by a different method of distribution. At the present time, the masses, unaware of it that they maybe, produce a high standard of living for the "elite", who are in essence the ruling class of our society. If this is so, we can envisage the resistance by this minority group that the "status quo" remain. Therefore co-operation will be needed in order that there be a more equitable distribution of goods produced by one society. We ask the Commission if they have any views or desires to change this system?

Thank You.

Joseph S. Drummond
Executive Advisor & Past President
N.B.A.A.C.P.

Vice-Chairman
National Black Coalition of Canada
Chairman of Welfare Committee
N.B.A.A.C.P.

5 Phillips Court
Saint John, N.B.

APPENDIX "E"

BRIEF
to
SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE

on
POVERTY
Submitted
by

FAMILY SERVICES, SAINT JOHN, INC.
11 Canterbury Street, Saint John, N.B.

August 4, 1970.

SUMMARY OF RECOMMENDATIONS

The Family Services, Saint John, Inc. recommends that:

1. A system of legal aid should be available to the poor and the establishment of Family Courts should be encouraged.
2. Family planning clinics should become a recognized part of the public health programme.
3. Some plan for assistance should be available to home owners for necessary repairs.
4. Government aid should be made available towards the establishment and support of Day Care facilities for children.
5. Manpower training and retraining programmes should be increased.
6. Substantial increases should be made in Family and Youth Allowances.
7. Special services for the aged, such as meals-on-wheels, homemaker service and day centres should be subsidized by the government.
8. Supplementary assistance should be provided for the working poor.
9. Minimum wages should be reviewed and revised upward.
10. Benefits to welfare recipients should be increased and given according to size of family rather than according to set maximums.
11. Medicines and drugs prescribed by doctors should be provided free.
12. Welfare recipients should be allowed more part-time earnings.
13. Benefits should be continued for a period when a welfare recipient secures regular employment.
14. Programmes for enriching the lives of the children of the poor and fostering the

continuation of their education, should be developed and supported.

15. Efforts should be made to encourage more communication and changed attitudes

- (a) between the poor and government
- (b) government and the general public
- (c) education of the middle class to the situation of the poor
- d) changes should be made to reduce the present costly investigation procedure to effect better communication, attitudes and service

16. Government aid should be available for the appointment of community development workers in areas where there is a concentration of the poor.

17. Correlation should be made of the findings coming out of the White Papers on Taxation and on Social Welfare with those of the Senate Committee on Poverty.

Submission to the Special
Senate Committee on Poverty

by

Family Services, Saint John, Inc.

The Family Services, Saint John, Inc., is a private, non-sectarian family service agency, established in 1967 by the amalgamation of the Catholic Welfare Bureau and the Family Service Association. Its purpose is to carry out appropriate services which will contribute to the preservation and strengthening of family life; services, wherever possible, which are of a preventive nature.

The Poor—Deprivation and Discrimination:

From our experience with families we know that poverty of a prolonged duration has very adverse effects on family life. While no one can minimize the impact of economic deprivation resulting from the inability to provide for basic needs, we wish to speak about cultural deprivation and some of the psychological effects of poverty. For the poor, going to a concert or movie, being able to let a child take guitar lessons, subscribing to a newspaper or magazine, buying a scout uniform or hockey equipment, or just letting a child have a friend in for supper, presents a dilemma. Frequently such desires have to be denied or some basic need sacrificed to meet

them. Cultural deprivation has a greater impact upon the individual's ability to improve his circumstances and to compete successfully than almost anything else.

The poor, and particularly the welfare recipients, tend to be lumped together in a group, labelled, viewed with mistrust and alienated. This alienation is compounded by the housing shortage and high rents which result in concentration of poor people in certain areas of the community and in public housing projects. This situation promotes a climate of poverty where privacy, good standards and human dignity are difficult to maintain and where poverty produces more poverty.

Today's society has put such a premium on materialistic values that human values seem of secondary importance. The gulf that exists between the haves and have-nots is constantly brought home to the poor who are daily confronted by advertizing over T.V. and radio and by the seductive pressures of finance companies and business firms. Parents are subject to further pressures from the pleas of their children. Social workers are familiar with the predicaments of families who cannot resist and who get caught up in the difficulties of unwise installment buying or the repayment of loans.

Certain inequities also contribute to the poor's sense of alienation. They are the ones who are hardest hit by the present housing situation. The provision for drugs and prescribed medicines presents serious problems for welfare recipients and, except for limited help through hospital clinics, those on low income have no assistance at all.

Services and Assistance to Alleviate the Position of the Poor:

In this and most other provinces, there is no organized system of legal aid and consequently it is very difficult to secure legal counsel in civil and domestic matters. This need is particularly urgent, as there is great ignorance on the part of the poor as to their legal rights and of the remedies and action available to them. Family courts, which represent a most important resource for this group in particular, are still lacking in the great majority of cities in this country. Until governments take steps to provide this kind of protection for the poor, their rights as citizens are being denied.

There is a great need for family planning and we believe clinics for this purpose should

be part of the public health programme. At present few clinics have been established and little public education undertaken. Facilities should be developed to give all couples freedom of choice in the number and spacing of their children.

One need which is often overlooked is a plan for making available some assistance for necessary repairs to the poor who own their own homes. Neglect of repairs can result in serious deterioration of the property and may eventually necessitate the family moving out against their wishes, with a subsequent higher expenditure for rent.

Day care facilities should be available for the care of the children of working mothers and government must subsidize such enterprises. We have no public day care centres in this community and mothers who cannot afford to use private day nurseries often have to rely on make-shift arrangements they know are not satisfactory and which may break down unexpectedly. Adequate day care resources are a great aid to families, particularly one-parent families who wish to achieve independence.

Manpower training and retraining courses should be increased and efforts should be made to lower the academic qualifications for some of the courses.

As an immediate measure to alleviate the economic position of the poor we would recommend the upward revision of Family and Youth Allowances.

Programmes for the aged, such as meals-on-wheels, homemaker service, day centres, etc., are needed and would make life more enjoyable and secure for our older citizens. Like day care for children, these services could be provided under private auspices, if government grants and/or subsidies were available.

We in the Family Services, like many other voluntary agencies are concerned that there seems to be a retrenchment on the part of governments with regard to grants and other aid at a time when the partnership between government and private agencies is being stressed.

The Working Poor:

The Family Services has a special interest in the working poor who constitute almost 60 per cent of those we serve. The heads of these families are unable to earn an income adequate to the basic needs of their families because of low education and lack of any

skill, or because of the size of family or both. Frequently their income is less than welfare benefits and they have no provision for medical care or for any contingency.

They strive at great odds to maintain their dignity and independence rather than accept "welfare" because of the stigma that the public has attached to those on public aid. Most of the working poor only manage to exist by going into debt and the struggle to keep up their payments to their creditors adds to their general sense of insecurity and of being trapped permanently.

We believe that immediate steps should be taken to provide for supplementary assistance, and that minimum wages should be reviewed and revised upward.

Welfare Recipients:

Higher benefits must be paid to welfare recipients as present assistance levels, particularly for food, are inadequate. Maximums placed either on the total benefits a family may receive, or on such items as clothing, personal needs and household supplies, regardless of the size of family, discriminates against large families. Medicine and drugs prescribed by doctors should be provided free.

Present regulations must be changed to provide the incentive to work and to allow recipients to earn more from part-time employment. The poor need money for self-improvement and for emergencies. Recognition should also be given to the special needs of children, taking into consideration their age, the season of the year and their social development.

When a welfare recipient does secure regular employment, benefits should continue for a period, possibly a month, to enable him to make some adjustment of his financial obligations such as his rent or the claims of his creditors.

The Children of the Poor:

The worst effects of poverty, particularly prolonged poverty, are on children. Poor housing and over-crowding does not allow for privacy, or a place for one's own belongings and private possessions. There is no place to do homework undisturbed. Children are frequently handicapped or prevented from taking part in activities enjoyed by those who are more fortunate. The need of adolescents to be able to be one with their peer group in such important matters as dress or participation in their activities must often be denied.

Parents harrassed with worries and problems and aware of their inability to meet their children's needs, tend to avoid real communication with them since they see little hope of providing ameliorating influences in the lives of their children.

The Family Services' Groups for Children:

The Family Services believes that much effort should be made to help the children of the poor to prevent the cycle of poverty and to give them a better start in life than their parents had. We recognize the importance of education for these children and the provision of some enriching influences which their parents cannot provide. We have begun experimenting with various approaches to help these children.

For some years now our volunteers have conducted a headstart kindergarten and a second one is planned for the fall. This project has been helpful in preparing disadvantaged children for their adjustment to school life.

A group of girls of average intelligence and from 10 to 13 years of age was formed with the hope of helping them to remain in school, by introducing them to persons in various occupations which were within their scope, such as nurses, stenographers, hairdressers, lab technicians, etc. The "models" met with the girls, told them about their work, the pay and working conditions, what education and preparation were required and how they lived and so on. The group has become a club with officers who carry out their responsibilities. They have gone to plays, concerts and the opera and they have been introduced to the public library. The club meets in the home of the leader and have learned how to make inexpensive decorations and to serve lunch attractively and recently entertained their mothers at tea.

This experience has introduced them to a different kind of family living in a comfortable middle class home where life is more ordered and where they have had some relationship with the other members of the family.

Two groups of boys from 6 to 13, mostly boys without a father in the home, have been formed to provide them with a male figure with whom they can identify and to help develop constructive interests. There are outings and hikes and other activities. These youngsters are ones who are not yet ready to participate in the regular community organized groups.

In keeping with our concern to see that children get as much education as possible, we recognized the need for special help for children who are experiencing difficulties with certain subjects at school. We know that unless they get special assistance at this point, either at school or through tutorial service, the child is a potential drop-out. As we have pointed out before, there are children who need a place to do their homework and someone to supervise and assist and encourage them. Some programme to provide this type of service is required.

Need for More Communication and Changed Attitudes:

More communication between the poor, and in particular welfare recipients and the government, is needed, as well as between the government and the public. This is beginning to come about as welfare recipients are organizing and as they are being invited to express their views about their needs and about the welfare system, through their involvement in welfare conferences and meetings. They should be represented on Welfare Appeals and Advisory Boards where their participation would contribute to needed social change. Such involvement will help to reduce their feelings of being powerless to do anything about their situation and can lead to their participation in community affairs.

Government has an obligation to communicate with recipients of welfare assistance about welfare programmes, the benefits available, the conditions for eligibility and of their right of appeal, and to do so in simple, understandable language. This should be done both through the printed form and verbally.

A needed beginning is also being made to stimulate communication between government and the general public through the white paper procedure. The public is entitled to more and regular information from the government, statistics, a breakdown of categories of recipients and expenditures, trends and problems. This would establish the fact that the vast majority receiving assistance cannot work because of age, disability, sickness, death or desertion of the breadwinner or because of child care responsibilities and would dispel many common misconceptions.

It is difficult for the middle class to have any real conception of poverty. They hear of welfare abuses, of able-bodied men who appear content to sit back and accept welfare, and of unwise expenditure of benefits. They

know little of the indignities and stigma of being on welfare and of the feeling of being trapped and having little or no hope for the future.

While they are more sympathetic to the working poor, they tend to be critical of signs of comfort and amenities in the homes of the poor and put great stress on "worthiness". They have little knowledge of the poor who have strengths and capacities that have enabled them to face odds which would have crushed most people, manage their small incomes with great skill and ingenuity and give their children hope for the future.

Some educational programme is needed to help the middle class understand what poverty means and how it affects people. It is the majority that set limits and until the people of Canada care enough about eradicating poverty little will be done to efface it.

Closely related to the question of both attitudes and communication is the present investigation procedure for eligibility which is demeaning to the recipients. This procedure is costly and consumes the greater part of the time of the welfare personnel which could better be used for meaningful communication and services for clients. Studies have shown that only a small percentage of recipients falsify information. Regular self-declaration procedures have worked satisfactorily in other programmes such as D.V.A. This latter programme also affords a good example of communication with and attitudes towards clients.

Need for Community Development Workers:

The Family Services urges that government funds be made available for the appointment of community development workers in areas where there is a concentration of poor people to help them organize needed activities and projects.

We have had some successful experience in the Crescent Valley housing project during the past year during which we made a worker available and lent support and resource people to the residents. A teaching homemaker service, making use of resident women on welfare, had already been established by the local Housing Authority and this had given impetus to the formation of a head start kindergarten, and a number of community services such as tutoring for children and a grooming course for girls. Since the community worker has been working in the area, there has been a surge of activities, resulting in the securing of an additional

APPENDIX "F"

BRIEF

to the

SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON
POVERTYNew Brunswick Forest Extension Service,
Fredericton, N.B..

Introduction

The importance of small woodlots to the economy of New Brunswick has prompted the Forest Extension Service to prepare a brief dealing only with this particular aspect of the problem. The approach taken is entirely local and no attempt has been made to include other factors contributing to poverty either provincially or on a country-wide basis. The submission was prepared without collaboration with other departments of the provincial government.

An attempt has been made to deal with generalities rather than specifics. For this reason statistical data were avoided for the most part as well as details which are available in published reports dealing with New Brunswick forests. It is our conviction that the problems stated herein are very real and contribute in no small measure to the level of poverty which exists in New Brunswick today. It is not our intention to criticize what has taken place in the past or conditions which exist at the present time. The solutions suggested herein have been formulated with the hope that a new and more prosperous chapter will be written for the small woodlot owner. The personnel of the Forest Extension Service are in constant contact with small woodlot owners throughout the Province. Consequently, they are in a position to assess both the incomes and standards of living of the small proprietors of forest land.

The prime concern of the Forest Extension Service relates to assisting the small woodlot owners in the proper management and development of their property. This group owns some 4,500,000 acres of forest land in the province and this constitutes approximately twenty-nine per cent of the total forested area of the province. The number of individual owners is in the vicinity of 30,000 who, together with their families, represent an appreciable proportion of the province's population.

It is a well known and accepted fact that the economy of the Province of New Brunswick is dependent to a very large degree on the wise use of its forests. Of all the provinces of Canada, New Brunswick has the greatest proportion of forest land in relation to its total area.

Early in its history New Brunswick was settled under a system of government land grants. Each grantee was given approximately one hundred acres of land from which he was expected to eke out a living. He was able to do this by the combined operation of a farm and a woodlot. The products of the woodlot were sold in the early days to the lumber barons and in more recent times to the pulp and paper companies. Due to a superfluity of forest land under their control these buyers were able to purchase primary forest products from the woodlot owners at starvation prices. In effect a sort of feudal system in this regard has prevailed in New Brunswick, even to the present day. It is this situation which contributes in no small measure to the poverty of our province.

The aforementioned twenty-nine per cent of forest land which consists of small woodlots comprises both farm woodlots and also lots which were formerly farms but which are no longer under cultivation. These two types of small woodlot ownership constitute two separate and distinct problems related to the economic development of the province.

In the first instance the small woodlot is part of the overall farm operation. As such it represents a portion of what, in most cases, is an uneconomic unit. The problem of the owner making a living is compounded by the fact that the combined revenue derived from the operation of both the farm and the woodlot is insufficient to provide a decent standard of living.

The second case involves woodlots which were formerly part of the farm and are no longer operated in conjunction with an agricultural enterprise. These presently are under various types of ownership which unfortunately includes individuals who are making no use whatsoever of the forest land. At the other extreme are owners who sell their cutting privileges to opportunists who have no regard for the future of the forest. Such sales are frequently made at depressed prices.

Another class of ownership involves the acquisition of small woodlots by large forest industries. In most instances these enterprises have extensive holdings of Crown Land Licenses and in many cases they own large areas of freehold forest land. The small woodlots are bought to augment their reserve of standing timber or to provide a measure of control on the amount of money which will have to be paid for purchased wood fibre. In their case the influence is detrimental to the economy of the province.

Changes in the ownership of farm woodlots are chronicled in "Agricultural Statistics 1969", published by the New Brunswick Department of Agriculture and Rural Development. Table No. 36 lists the number of census farms and, amongst other things, the area of woodland connected with the census farms. In 1931 there were 34,025 census farms containing 2,432,570 acres of woodland. By 1966 the corresponding figures were 8,706 census farms and 973,888 acres of woodland. In that period some 1,458,682 acres were reclassified from farm woodlots to small woodlots. A substantial portion of this last figure constitutes some of the ownership listed in the previous paragraphs.

As mentioned earlier in this brief the small woodlots of the province comprise some 4,500,000 acres. With an assumed value of \$30.00 an acre they represent a capital amount of \$135,000,000. It is natural to expect that such an amount of principal should provide a very substantial income. Unfortunately, such is not the case due to the low prices which are paid for pulpwood. In most instances these prices are totally used to pay the costs of landing the wood at delivery points. Consequently, there is nothing remaining to pay a normal return on the investment. In other words there is an asset in New Brunswick valued at \$135,000,000 which is producing no returns. Such a situation must be a major factor in contributing towards poverty in our province.

It is a fact that some sections of the province are more adversely affected than others. This is due principally to their geographical location with regard to existing mills but such is not always the case. The Forest Extension Service is doing excellent work in assisting woodlot owners in the management of their property. However, the situation with regard to pulpwood marketing is beyond its field of endeavour. It can do nothing to influence the prices paid for primary forest products.

It has been estimated that, in 1968, the net annual returns in the form of wages from the average 112 acre woodlot were \$162.00. This dollar figure is based on the owner cutting and selling spruce and fir pulpwood at a delivered roadside price of \$16.00 per rough cord. The amount of wood cut was computed from figures compiled by the New Brunswick Department of Natural Resources in co-operation with the Federal Forestry Service and the Dominion Bureau of Statistics. The quantity of wood cut was necessarily limited by both demand and price. These two factors are, of course, a function of marketing which is under the direct control of the pulp and paper companies.

If market conditions had been such that the owner of an average woodlot could have sold all of the wood that the ground was capable of producing in 1968 his net income would have been \$437.40. While this represents a substantial increase over the \$162.00 figure it nevertheless falls far short of providing an adequate income. As a matter of interest if the owner had also received a price increase of \$2.00 per cord his net income would have been \$519.40. The comparisons serve to illustrate the appreciable bearing which both quantity and price have on the net returns from a farm woodlot.

The content of the foregoing shows clearly, (1) the impracticability of an individual attempting to derive an appreciable portion of his living costs from a farm woodlot under present circumstances and, (2) the effect of small woodlot operation on the economy of the province. Unfortunately it has been a major factor in contributing to poverty.

Despite the work of the New Brunswick Forest Development Commission, the Royal Commission on Primary Forest Products and the Atlantic Development Board the situation remains the same and there is no improvement in the status of the small woodlot owner. In fact, if the proposed Capital Gains Tax is instituted it can only result in the deterioration of the position of the proprietor of a small woodlot.

Problems

The principal problems confronting the small woodlot owner appear to be as follows:

1. The inadequate control of the marketing of primary forest products. This applies to both quantity and price as well as the diversification of products.
2. Lack of the development of more sophisticated machinery and equipment

to bring about cost reductions in wood harvesting operations.

3. Insufficient areas of forest land under his control to enable him to obtain and maintain a decent standard of living.

4. No organized custom cutting crews who would be available to harvest wood for owners who have not the necessary facilities.

5. The absence of trade school courses to train woods workers in the use and application of mechanized equipment and proper harvesting techniques.

6. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of forest land under his control.

Suggested Solutions

In suggesting solutions for the six problems listed above cognizance is taken of the fact that they will not be solved overnight by some ready-made formulae. The unsatisfactory situation of the small woodlot owners has prevailed since the days of early settlement in the province. In fact, restrictions on the small woodlot owner date back to the "Broad Arrow" policy of 1729 when the large white pine trees were reserved for the use of His Majesty's navy. In the intervening years the proprietors of small woodlots have been exploited first by the lumber industry and in more recent times by the pulp and paper companies. Some owners have given up trying to wrest a living from their small forest holdings and have sold out. Others retain ownership of the land but earn their livelihood by some other means. Those who continue to operate their woodlots are, for the most part, independent individualists. Their thinking is not geared either to government controls or forest co-operatives. They are not organized and consequently cannot speak with one voice. If they are to continue in their role of proprietors of small woodlots they must receive assistance. Any aid given to them will be well justified since, in the very near future, New Brunswick will have need of all of its forest resources, small woodlots represent twenty-nine per cent of the forested area of the Province.

The following suggested solutions are presented in summary form only. Their enlargement and development are not appropriate in this submission but can be provided as required.

1. It is imperative that a government sponsored system of marketing controls for pri-

mary forest products be instituted without delay. It should have incorporated in it provisions ensuring maximum sustained growth on the small forest properties.

2. Much has been accomplished by both the Forest Industries and the machinery manufacturers in the development and production of sophisticated wood harvesting equipment to up date operating methods. However, very little has been done in this regard to make available similar equipment which can be adapted to the requirements of the small operator. Consequently, it is suggested that there should be an expansion of effort in the development of machinery for the small operator so that he can produce wood in competition with the large companies.

3. Provision already exists in New Brunswick to assist the small woodlot proprietor to increase his holdings in order to make a living from his woods operations. This plan is very much in the embryo stage and appropriate arrangements should be made for its further development expansion. The successful consolidation of farm woodlots will constitute a big step in contributing to the lessening of poverty in New Brunswick.

4. A natural outgrowth of forest land consolidation is the custom cutting of woodlots. In many instances their owners are unable, for one reason or another, to do the work themselves. A relatively large percentage of small woodlots are in the hands of absentee owners. Their lands could be managed to advantage if the harvesting operations were performed by capable custom cutting crews. Such crews could be organized by the consolidated woodlot owner who would use them on his own operations as well as to harvest wood for others.

5. It is envisaged that the personnel in these custom cutting crews would be recruited from men who had received special training at a trade school. It seems paradoxical that, in a province whose economy is oriented to the forests, there are no facilities for the training of forest workers. Our trade schools provide courses for all sorts of trades except the one which should be of first importance to the province. By contrast the country of Sweden has recently extended its training of woods workers from a one year to a two year course. It is also endeavouring to raise the status of the woods worker to that of the other trades. A similar movement is long overdue in this province. It is our conviction that it would do much to raise many of our woods workers above the poverty level.

6. The Forest Extension Service is doing excellent work up to the limitation of its finances. In co-operation with Agriculture Representatives and Natural Resources personnel it is able to provide much appreciated assistance to a number of woodlot owners. However, with greater emphasis and importance being placed on the role of the small woodlot proprietors the work of the Forest Extension Service will be substantially increased. Consequently, provision will have

to be made to permit the necessary expansion of services.

The Forest Extension Service is appreciative of the opportunity of presenting its views to the Special Senate Committee on Poverty. We trust that some of the thoughts expressed herein will contribute to the alleviation of poverty in New Brunswick and possibly in other parts of our country. We wish the members of the Committee and associated personnel every success in the worthwhile assignment they have undertaken.

The following suggested solutions are presented in the hope that they will be of some assistance to the Special Senate Committee on Poverty. It is suggested that the following be considered:

1. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

2. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

3. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

4. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

5. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

6. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

7. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

8. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

9. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

10. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

11. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

12. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

13. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

14. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

15. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

16. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

17. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

18. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

19. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

20. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

to be made to permit the necessary expansion of services.

The Forest Extension Service is appreciative of the opportunity of presenting its views to the Special Senate Committee on Poverty. We trust that some of the thoughts expressed herein will contribute to the alleviation of poverty in New Brunswick and possibly in other parts of our country. We wish the members of the Committee and associated personnel every success in the worthwhile assignment they have undertaken.

The following suggested solutions are presented in the hope that they will be of some assistance to the Special Senate Committee on Poverty. It is suggested that the following be considered:

1. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

2. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

3. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

4. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

5. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

6. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

7. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

8. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

9. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

10. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

11. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

12. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

13. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

14. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

15. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

16. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

17. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

18. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

19. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

20. The need for increased assistance in the development and improvement of the woodlot and the small woodlot owner should be given the highest priority.

APPENDIX "G"

BIOGRAPHY

William E. Hart,
President
New Brunswick Federation of Woodlot
Owners

I should introduce myself to the Members of the Senate Committee. I am known to Senators F. A. McGrand and Muriel Ferguson, both from New Brunswick, and to Senator Chesley Carter, my Roommate at King's College, Halifax, but not to the other fifteen Members of the Committee on Poverty. I am a Priest of the Anglican Church of Canada. All my Ministry has been served in rural New Brunswick, first for three and a half years at Doaktown on the Miramichi in the Central part of the Province, and since January, 1937, as Rector of the Parishes of Norton and Springfield in King's County in Southern New Brunswick. It is my strong conviction that the Church, and I as an official of the Church, should have an active concern for the welfare of the people. This concern should include the economic sphere, that the people should have a good income so that they can live above the poverty level.

RURAL POVERTY AND FOREST
UNDERDEVELOPMENT

in
NEW BRUNSWICK

(Prepared for the Special Senate Committee on Poverty)

According to a recent revelation, about 60,000 people in our small Province, that is, almost one tenth of our population were receiving Welfare Assistance and others are living off Unemployment Insurance.

That there is poverty in rural New Brunswick no one will deny. That this poverty can be alleviated by the full development of our forest resources will be the main argument of this brief.

God has given us, who live in the Province of New Brunswick, a valuable renewable natural resource in our forests. Our Province is better suited to the growing of trees than to any other crop. The world demand for forest products is increasing at an amazing rate (if the present trend continues, the world demand by the year 2000 will be about four

times the present world demand). We are located near the large market in the north-eastern part of the United States and on the Atlantic Seaboard we are across the Ocean from another large market in Western Europe.

When the white man first came to our Province, it was practically 100 per cent forest covered. It is still 85 per cent forest covered. Our economy is to a great extent based on our forests. I have been advocating that we should proclaim to all of Canada that New Brunswick is the Forest Province but no one seems interested.

Anyone familiar with rural New Brunswick will agree with these statements, that nearly every farm has its wood lot, that often the acreage in the woodlot exceeds that of the cleared land, that throughout this Province pulp wood brings into farm homes more income than any other product. In this Province, many men have left farming, and not a few are engaged in the year round cutting of pulp wood. I do not know anything that would so lift our rural economy as to raise the price of pulpwood to a fair and adequate level, with the benefit being shared between the woodlot owners, the pulp wood cutters and the truckdrivers who transport it to the mills.

That which led me to take up the woodlot owners' cause was the fact that my two older sons who were then lumbering on their own, received the starvation price of \$15,00 per cord of unpeeled wood delivered to the mill. Fortunately for them, their operation was within twenty miles of the mill.

I have been active in the formation of the Southern New Brunswick Woodlot Owners Association organized in February 1962, and the New Brunswick Federation of Woodlot Owners organized in September 1965, and composed of seven regional associations one of which seems to have ceased to function.

I think that, perhaps, we have been making some progress. The Provincial Government has given a grant of \$15,000 to the Southern New Brunswick Woodlot Owners Association and with this we employ the part time services of a professional forester. At the request of the provincial federation to the Cabinet, a special committee has been set up to try to work out a fair and orderly system for the

marketing of the products of the wood lot and this committee has made its report. It is being urgently brought to the attention of the Provincial Government that wood lot owners have not been getting a fair deal.

In the course of my activities on behalf of the Woodlot Owners, I have been in correspondence with Senator F. A. McGrand. He suggested to me that if I had a legitimate beef with solid recommendations that I present a brief to the Senate Committee on Poverty. As I thought about this, I began to realize more and more that to write this brief was the logical and necessary thing for me to do.

First, I would like to direct our attention to the following sentence in the 1964 Royal Commission Report on Primary Forest Products in New Brunswick (Professor L. R. Seheult). "However if the woodlot is not improved, it will remain a dedication to poverty".

I ask that the section under the title "Increasing the Productivity of Small Holdings" on pages 75 to 78 of this report including recommendation 11 be circulated as supporting material to my brief and I suggest that it be read at this point before continuing with the balance of my brief. There is other material in this 1964 Royal Commission Report that is of value to those who would decrease rural poverty in New Brunswick through increasing the total value of our forest industry by an overall plan involving all sectors.

On the small holdings in this Province the average volume of cubic feet of wood per acre, is 874, that is about ten cords. They are heavily overcut. On the other hand, the average volume on the large holdings and crown lands is about half as much again 1368 and 1340 cubic feet. "of 6.95 million acres of productive crown forest land in New Brunswick, pulp and paper companies lease 5.7 million acres, 82 per cent. Of a reported annual cut of 2.16 million cunits, these same companies in 1965 cut an estimated 1.07 million cunits, about 50 per cent of the allowable cut". What an appalling waste!

The last quotation is from a report recently sent me by R. E. G. Fairweather, M.P. for Fundy Royal, "Forestry in the Atlantic Provinces" the first report of a series initiated by the Atlantic Development Board to examine important aspects of the economy of the Atlantic Region. This forestry report seems to me to be a true, factual, independent, and

unbiased statement of the situation as it exists.

For the sake of brevity, I intend to base the balance of this brief largely on the following two paragraphs from this report. Nova Scotia and New Brunswick are here considered together. (From page 1.68)

"The basic problem is well known. The size and condition of most woodlots and their shifting ownership are such that, in general, they do not constitute economic units; as a result, the woodlots and their owners tend to be locked into reciprocal states of mismanagement and poverty. In general they have fallen outside the orbit of progress and have little force in the market place. In contrast, the woodlot owners in Québec, with supporting legislation have been able to secure much higher prices for their wood—about 25 to 35 per cent higher than the prices prevailing prior to the establishment of marketing associations. (Pulpwood Producers Marketing Associations have been established under the Québec Agricultural Marketing Act, C.34 Statutes of Québec 1963).

"There are forest extension services in both New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, but they have not been supported adequately and probably cannot cope with such a deep-seated problem. This view is reinforced by the fact that there is no adequate or convincing policy in either province which defines the desirable objectives and means of obtaining them. The result is a multiplicity of forces acting on the situation, some federal, some provincial, some of them effective. As a result progress is slow, perhaps too slow for the forces which are overtaking uneconomic woodlots: The inability to achieve adequate gains in productivity to keep competitive and to prevent the transfer of ownership to large corporations."

That the woodlots and their owners in our province tend to be locked into reciprocal states of mismanagement and poverty is a harsh true statement. The objective of good forest management is to produce on a given lot of land in a given time as large a volume as possible of high quality wood. This takes desire, knowledge, time and money. But if a man is hard pressed to make a day by day livelihood from his impoverished woodlot, while he may have desire and the knowledge, he does not have the time or the money to expend on forest management for increased returns from his woodlot to be realized many years later. Another cause of poverty for the woodlot operator is the low price he receives

for his pulp wood delivered to the mill. The woodlot operators all together, may supply a large part of the wood going to any mill, yet he has no say in the price he is to receive, in the words of the report "he has little force in the market place."

He is weak because he is unorganized. At the McMillan Rothsay Newsprint Mill in East Saint John, the minimum wage in the mill is \$2.68 per hour and there are various fringe benefits and the assurance of year round employment. This mill is unionized and if it is felt that one member of the union is not getting a fair deal according to the terms of the contract all the members refuse to work until the dispute is settled. This company also operates a saw mill at Penobsquis about fifty miles from Saint John. This mill has no union and the wage for many of the workmen is \$1.40 per hour. If one man does not want to work for this wage, another man will take the job. Likewise, with the men who supply pulpwood to the mill, if he does not want to take the price the mill offers, he does not sell to that mill. In union, and in unions, there is strength. Free enterprise works best when the two parties in any transaction are of somewhat equal strength; if one is much stronger than the other the probability is that the weaker will be exploited.

I am a firm believer in a fair price, that is a price sufficient for the man who has something to sell to receive a fair remuneration for his investment and his labor. For pulp the price for the wood itself should not be less than \$5.00 a cord and I have it from an experienced woodman that to hire the work done, to cut a cord, forward it to a truck road, truck it to a mill (this cost varies with distance) and to pay unemployment insurance and workmen's compensation comes to \$18 a cord. This adds up to \$24.00 for a cord of unpeeled wood delivered to the mill. The price being paid at one Saint John mill is \$21 and at the other \$20.50. The highest price being paid in this province is \$22.50 at the mill at Edmundston. The same company at its Newcastle Mill was paying \$20.00. The difference of \$2.50 a cord is not because the wood delivered to the Edmundston mill is that much better but that the woodlot owners there have a stronger bargaining through their Madawaska Forest Products Marketing Board.

I have it on good authority that the average price paid to woodlot owners in the Province of Quebec is \$27.60 which is \$5.10 above the highest price in our province, and over \$7

higher than our average price. The Report of the Atlantic Development Board as quoted earlier attributes the higher prices in Quebec to recent legislation. Quoting this again "In contrast (to the poverty stricken state of woodlot owners in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia) the woodlot owners in Quebec with supporting legislation, the Quebec Agricultural Marketing Act, have been able to secure much higher prices for their wood—about 25 to 35 per cent higher than the prices prevailing prior to the establishment of marketing boards."

I have this Quebec Agricultural Marketing Act before me and will briefly sum up its main provisions. Farm products includes forest products. Under this act an organization to supervise, coordinate and improve the marketing of farm products is established under the name of Quebec Agricultural Marketing Board. It shall consist of not more than seven members all appointed by the Lieutenant-Governor in Council. The general functions of the Board include (a) to assist in coordinating the various operations involved in the marketing of farm products in a manner as advantageous as possible to the producers, but with due regard for the legitimate interests of the consumers. Ten or more interested producers may apply to the Board for the approval of a joint plan for the marketing in the Province of a farm product derived from a designated area or intended for a specific purpose or a particular purchaser. When the draft of the joint plan has been approved by two thirds of the voters after at least one half of the interested producers have voted, the Board shall cause to be published in the Quebec Official Gazette every plan so approved. Thereafter, every person engaged in the marketing of such product shall then be bound to negotiate with the producers' board for the fixing of a selling price or a minimum selling price for such product and for the carrying out of any other conditions or provisions of such plan. Failing agreement between producers and purchasers, the Board at the request of one of the parties shall appoint a conciliator who shall confer with each of the parties with a view to reaching an agreement. The conciliator shall report to the Board within fourteen days. If the report establishes that agreement has not been possible the Board shall order the dispute to be arbitrated. Arbitration decisions shall be final and obligatory.

I have no first hand knowledge of how all this works out in the Province of Quebec. I have heard it severely criticized. According to the report of the Atlantic Development which I have been quoting it is this legislation which makes for the sharp contrast between the woodlot owners in Quebec and their counterparts in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia.

Quebec also has the controversial Bill 41, an Act respecting the price of pulpwood sold by farmers and settlers. The Minister of Lands and Forests may order that a study be made by an official appointed by him, on the conditions of sale of pulpwood cut by farmers and settlers on wooded lands which they are exploiting.

The Lieutenant-Governor in Council may make regulations, (a) to govern the purchase by any trader of pulpwood cut by farmers or settlers or on their land; (b) to fix the kinds and quantities of such pulpwood that a trader shall purchase within a stated period, having regard to the supplies required for the normal operation of his business during such period; (c) to determine the methods of measuring such pulpwood, and to ensure that they are carried out; (d) to fix the price that a trader who purchases such pulpwood shall pay.

In both acts provision is made for provincial authorities to have legal access to all books and records.

It seems to me that in Quebec the government is much more on the side of the woodlot owners than in our province, that thereby the price they receive for the pulpwood is consequently higher than in our province. I do not know the cost to the companies of wood from land under their own control (these figures are hard to come by) but if there is too great a disparity between the cost to the companies of wood bought from woodlot owners and wood from their own holdings or crown land then the small, poor, weak, unorganized woodlot owners are being exploited. It seems to me that in Quebec the provincial government has intervened on behalf of the people whom they were elected to serve.

There is a way in which pulp and paper companies on the one hand, and woodlot owners on the other, can cooperate to their mutual advantage. Green wood with the sap still in it is of much more value to the pulp and paper industry than dried out old wood. The green wood will turn out more of a better product at a smaller cost. It is much to the advantage of the mills to have as much as

possible an even year round flow of green wood delivered to the mills as required. Woodlot owner associations could help regulate this even flow. Pulpwood is cut and left piled for perhaps two years or even more and with the present high rate of interest this must add considerably to its cost. With better organization and under the conditions prevalent in southern New Brunswick perhaps 75 per cent of the wood could go through the mills as sap-filled wood; this would be a good goal to aim at. Green wood is much heavier than dry wood and the costs of trucking it are higher. Under a system providing for an even year round delivery of green wood the companies should and could (and would?) pay a considerably higher price per cord than they are now paying.

The discussion has been largely centered on pulpwood. Spruce and fir as pulpwood is by far our largest market for forest products. But it is not the only market and we should reach out for markets that will utilize every species of tree growing in our forests, spruce, fir, pine, hemlock, cedar, tamarack, maple, birch, white and yellow birch, and poplar, to name the principal species.

I ask you to turn with me to a consideration of the second paragraph of the Atlantic Development Board Report under review. That "there is no adequate and convincing policy in either province (N.B. and N.S.) which defines the desirable objectives and means of obtaining them" is a strong blast condemning the lack of leadership in this matter of the governments of these two provinces. I put it up to the government of New Brunswick (and the same could be done with preceding governments): You know the poverty problem facing many hard-working people who look to the woodlots for their living; have you a sound, adequate, comprehensive program to help lift them out of their distressing situation?

In fairness to the government it should be mentioned that there has been recent legislation setting up the Farm Adjustment Board to enable farmers to borrow money at a low rate of interest to enable them to have a more viable unit of operation. This money may be used for buildings, machinery, livestock, or land including woodland. Before the loan is approved the Board must be assured that the proposed project is sound and the applicant a responsible person. Very little use has as yet been made of this provision for the purchase of woodland.

I have in mind a three-fold goal:

(1) The maximum development of our forest potential.

(2) The maximum utilization of our forest resources.

(3) For the maximum benefit of the people of our province.

(1) Our objective should be to seek to grow on all the forest lands of our province on a sustained yield basis as much wood of a high quality as possible. Steps towards fulfilling this objective are as follows: The planting of spruce trees on the estimated 300,000 acres of abandoned old fields many of them now growing up in alders; if with time to recuperate and good management the annual cut on farm woodlots can be increased from 14 cubic feet to 40 cubic feet per year (85 cubic feet equals one cord) then by all means let us get on with the job; the government should urge the large companies to practice good long term silviculture; the government must have and enforce a firm policy for the good management of the Crown lands it holds in trust for the people (Crown land comprises 45 per cent of the area of our province).

(2) The situation has been that we had so much more wood than we were using that there was felt little need for practicing good forest management. It was cheaper, with greater profits for shareholders, to exploit untouched virgin forests, than to spend money on forest management. But the situation is rapidly changing. In recent years we have seen new pulp and paper mills erected at Newcastle, South Nelson, East Saint John with expansions to existing mills and there is now under construction a mill at Nackawic, at St. George an expansion at East Saint John and very recently the doubling of the capacity of the large pulp mill at the mouth of the Saint John River has been announced. Our provincial government has done much to encourage and help the establishment of these wood using mills. One of the best features is that some of the new mills are set up to utilize low grade hardwoods of which we have an oversupply and for which we have had very little demand. This over all increased demand should result in increased prices for the products of our woodlots.

(3) In the Province of Quebec company officials feel that the government is too far on the side of the woodlot owners. In our province the feeling among woodlot owners is that our government is on the side of the companies against the people. One contentious issue

concerns the Crown lands, which belong to the people; there is abroad a suspicion that the government is making to the companies too great concessions in the terms concerning the use of Crown lands. For example, if the Crown land stumpage for hard wood to the new mill at Nackawic, remains at \$1.00 a cord, this so low stumpage will depress the price to the woodlot owners who help supply this mill will receive.

There are two groups of people involved when a new mill comes into operation, those who work in the mill and those who supply the wood to the mill. The mill workers, if they have a union, can well look after their own interests. There is not question in anyone's mind that the mill workers get a better deal from the companies than the woodlot owners. The woodlot owners do not control the supply of wood to the mills, for the companies can get their requirements from their own holdings or from the Crown land on which they operate. Is it unreasonable to ask that our government take necessary steps to ensure the price per cord received by the woodlot owners is closely related to the cost of wood the companies cut from Crown lands?

The relation of all this to the Senate Committee on Poverty may be summed up in the contrast in the figures below:

Present. 14 cords at \$21.00 per cord gives an income of \$294.00.

Future. If (1) with good management the 14 cords is increased to 40 cords and if (2) with increased demand and (3) some government support the price is increased to \$30.00 per cord the income to the woodlot owner will be increased from \$294.00 to \$1,200.00 with a four fold increase in income a man could live comfortably and be able to spend money on the building up of his woodlot.

Let us return again to the Atlantic Development Board report. The woodlots and their owners tend to be locked into reciprocal states of mismanagement and poverty in spite of the multiplicity of forces acting on the situation some federal, some provincial, some arising within the group of woodlot owners—but none of them effective. I will agree that these various forces have been weak and ineffective. But I will not agree that they must remain so. It could be that this brief for the Senate Committee on Poverty, which Dr. McGrand, suggested that I write, could provide the impetus to start a concerted, sustained and effective attack on the twin prob-

lems, rural poverty and forestry underdevelopment in New Brunswick.

I think that the woodlot owners' movement in Nova Scotia is stronger than in our province. There, as in our province, there had been dissatisfaction over the price of pulp wood. The (MacSween) Royal Commission on Pulpwood Prices was set up to enquire into this question. Its principle recommendations was that the woodlot owners should be organized and they are being organized. With government funds and under the direction of the Extension Department of St. Francis Xavier University three field men have been at work for over three years. Seventeen County or regional associations have been formed and in late 1969 a provincial organization has been organized. Over one hundred men from all parts of the province attended the first annual meeting January 31st, 1970. Organized they can do much more for themselves than 49,500 individual unorganized woodlot owners.

By man's greed and cruelty, carelessness and stupidity many species of birds and animals have become extinct; have disappeared forever from the face of the earth. It would be a sad day if we should wake up some morning and find the woodlot owner is no longer in our midst. If all the woodlots should be sold to large corporations then we would have no woodlot owners left. The lower the price the companies pay for wood the lower also the price at which they can buy the land on which the wood grows. As I see it, the report of the Atlantic Development Board is altogether too pessimistic. According to the report the forces trying to preserve woodlot owners are too slow for the forces which are overtaking uneconomic woodlots; the inability to achieve adequate gains in productivity to keep competitive and to prevent the transfer of ownership to large corporations. (These woodlots are not all equally uneconomic).

It would not be wise to try to save uneconomic woodlots as such. But they can be made economic. There are good managers among the woodlot owners. So that they might have more viable units of operation the Farm Adjustment Board, as mentioned earlier, is willing to help them buy more woodland. The board is looking for a professional forester to look after this part of its work.

The companies have bought much of our freehold land and most of this was at one time farm land. The value of an old farm lies not in buildings or cleared land but in the neglected woodlot and the wood growing on it. Every 100 acre lot bought by the compa-

nies makes their position that much stronger and that of the woodlot owners that much weaker. We have the feeling that when a big corporation buys a block of forest land that it is lost to the woodlot owners forever. In the area comprised in the Southern New Brunswick Woodlot Owners' Association, King's County east of the St. John River, and in Queen's County, the adjoining parishes of Wickham, Cambridge and Johnston and in St. John County; the parishes of Simmonds and St. Martins, the 2,800 woodlot owners still hold 66% of the private forest land.

We would like to slow down the transfer of forest land from the woodlot owners to the large companies. It would have been better for us if we had started taking preventive measures twenty years ago. The owner who operates his own woodlot and who is not too hard pressed in trying to keep the wolf from the door can manage his woodland better than a company which must depend on hired hands. The hired men have no attachment to the land where they may be working, (probably they will never see it again) but the woodlot owner operator looks to his own land for a continuing income. Too many of our woodlots are owned by non-residents or have passed into the hands of widows; good management must have good managers and there should be a system whereby ownership of forest land is directed towards efficient operators from among our own people. The corporations that have come in have no particular interest for the welfare of our people—their primary concern is the profits they take out. There is nothing wrong with this, the business world is based on the profit motive. But it would be better for the people of our province if they kept the control of our forest lands in their own hands and put the profits in their own pockets.

In New Brunswick vast sums are being spent for the building and operation of various trade and technical schools. But it seems strange indeed to me that in our Forest Province, so far as I know, there is no provision in all this program, for the training and education of woods workers or woodlot owners.

The following sentence is an extract from the Atlantic Development Board Report, "The lack of training in woods operations and woodlot management in the Atlantic Provinces stands in sharp contrast to the practice in such countries as Sweden where instruction and training in all aspects of forest work is the rule."

And the longer like quotation following is from the Seheult Report (page 73):

"If the situation in New Brunswick is compared to that in Sweden where the management of forests and the development of industries dependent to them is more advanced, there is a striking contrast in the range and depth of the educational and training effort. At the professional and technical levels one finds there the Royal College of Forestry, the State Master Ranger School and 8 "Schools of Forestry". At the level of the skilled workman, the main technical forestry training is organized by the 24 Provincial Boards of Private Forestry which have a number of schools, at least one in each province. These schools provide a basic one-year apprenticeship course for potential forest workers; woodlot owners and those who intend to go on to ranger school. A second course, giving more advanced work in forest management and logging techniques has also recently been started. The basic course is given to about 1,300 youths each year. There are, in addition, a large number of short courses on a variety of subjects, silviculture, scaling practice, machine operation and so on, lasting from a few days to five or six weeks. The forestry education given simultaneously at many agricultural schools also provides opportunities for the training of woodlot owners. Many companies also have regular training courses for their woodmen for training in logging techniques and machine operation."

"It is thus evident that the Swedish tradition of good forest management and their competitive ability in forestry is the result of a massive educational and training effort and the support of a variety of organizations for creating interest and promoting development."

In the Seheult Report there were many favorable references to the prosperous situation of the woodlot owners of Sweden. I wanted to see for myself what they had that we might have. I visited Sweden in October 1966 and was back again in wonderful Sweden in August 1969 and this time my wife came with me.

Sweden is more like New Brunswick than any other country in Europe. Both are northern areas, both are heavily forested. But there is a sharp striking contrast between the prosperity of Sweden, the most prosperous country in Europe, and the lack of prosperity in New Brunswick, certainly not the most prosperous province in Canada.

Sweden was not always rich. Out of a population of five million, one million left Sweden between 1850 and 1930 to make a better living in other countries. Here is a graphic picture of the bad old days for the peasant in rural Sweden; "His half-starved cattle with their ribs, so tragically sticking out; his wooden presence with shoulders always hunched as if beneath the weight of an oppressive existence to which their reply is evasion, ambiguity, cunning; his shivering, thin youths, stripped to the bone before the bewhiskered sergeant who is to weigh and measure them for military service; the helpless moment of bewildered despair before the coffin, which ends it all—from such a dire vision of poverty the whole of modern Sweden's in headlong flight."

The particular area described above is in the Province of Smaland which I visited on both trips. Smaland is now one of the most prosperous parts of prosperous Sweden. Smaland has the largest and most highly industrialized of their forest owners' associations. The members of this association, the S.S.S.F., have a highly diversified forest industry, pulp and paper mills, saw mills, prefabricated houses, paper bags. I think that their capital investment is over \$500,000,000 and this is under expert business management. The forest owners in Sweden have part of their income from their woodlot and another part from the processing plants which they own through their associations.

The forest owners' movement began in Sweden in the 1930s and I believe it has played a large part in the change over from distressing poverty to buoyant prosperity.

The following is a quotation from the introduction of "Our Forests" a brochure published in Sweden in May, 1964 by the National Federation of Swedish Forest Owners. (Over three hundred copies of "Our Forests" have been circulated in our province in English and French. The reaction is something like this. All this is amazing, and no doubt it is true in Sweden, but New Brunswick is not Sweden.) This is the quotation, "the Forest Owners' Associations consist of free entrepreneurs who through co-operative efforts have created resources for making effective use of their forest land. Our desire is to provide scope for both energetic personal initiative and for rational solution to mutual problems, and we are convinced that co-operative private forestry is a highly efficient form of enterprise."

Sweden has three and a half times the area in productive forest and ten times the annual cut. Their experts believe that the annual cut should be considerably increased to keep up the annual increment. The amount of wood cut per acre in Sweden is about three times that from New Brunswick. Why the contrast? The natural conditions such as climate and soil fertility are similar in their country and our province. The difference is in management and for a long time the Swedes have been practicing good forest managements and they are reaping the harvest.

For good management the place to start is with the seed. Good seeds come from good trees and in turn reproduce good trees. In New Brunswick the best trees are cut out and the repropagation comes from the poorer trees left. In Sweden one practice is to cut everything except the best trees which are left as seed trees. And when the ground is well seeded the seed trees are also harvested.

Another practice now more favored is the planting of good nursery stock from superior seed within a year after clear cutting. This produces an even age stand and with periodic thinnings trees of a high quality, tall and clean and straight, are grown. The result of starting a forest from good trees, periodic thinning, and other good forest management practices is more and better trees and more money left in the pockets of those who practice good forestry in their wood lands.

A recent significant development among the Swedish Forest Owners' Associations is the organization of what are called "Forestry Areas" and all the forest land of those in the area willing to co-operate is dealt with as one economic unit. This form of collaboration began in 1955 in the northern Province of Jamtland and my friend, Karl-Einar Bjorkhem, was the leading spirit in it. By 1965, this way of unified management with a unified labor pool had grown to comprise 3,750,000 acres and it is still growing. Suitable sizes for these Forestry Areas in the south of Sweden are from 10,000 to 20,000 acres.

"A Forestry Area is an organizationally united area, in which the owners have resolved to rationalize their operations by means of a more intensive co-operation. The Forest Owners' Association employs a person trained in forestry, a forest ranger who coordinates, plans and directs work within the area. In addition, essential servicing resources are made available to the area. Forestry workers can be employed on an annual

basis—a proceeding that is otherwise generally beyond the resources of an individual owner, since the area of his property is too small."

Two concepts which underlie the new Swedish prosperity are co-operation and rationalization. If those who have some mutual interest band together in co-operation, they can attempt projects and accomplish results which they could only dream about as separate individuals. To rationalize in New Sweden has a particular significance which I will try to explain, as follows: there may be a better way of doing what you have always been doing in the old way—look for this new and better way and when you find it, use it.

I have not attempted to describe how they have been able to amass enough capital to launch their industrial enterprises and I will not go into this now. I have not told the full story of the Forest Owners' Associations in Sweden but, I think, sufficient has been written above to substantiate this affirmation, membership in these associations have brought great financial benefits to the forest owners there. Does this follow, somewhat similar organizations adapted to the New Brunswick scene could bring somewhat similar financial benefits to the woodlot owners here. Let us rationalize on this in the Swedish manner. Perhaps the old ways we have been following are not the best ways; let us look for better ways, and when we find them, let us follow the new and better ways. And if someone has gone before and blazed a way before us and are ready to help us it is certainly easier and probably wiser wherever we can to follow in the trail they have blazed.

Before we leave amazing Sweden, I would have you consider briefly with me the industrial peace which they have built up since 1938. I do not think that it oversimplifies the situation to assert these straight forward facts; prosperity depends on productivity and productivity depends on work. Therefore, that which keeps people from working the common cold and too common strike, lessens productivity and lowers the general level of prosperity. One of the strengths in Sweden is that the workmen on the one hand and the employers on the other each has its one strong overall organization.

The short table, following illuminates the *Stark contrast* in labor relations between Sweden on the one hand and Canada and the United States on the other.

Man days lost to Labor Conflicts in 1964

	Number in 1000s	Per 1000 population
Sweden	34	4.4
Canada	1,581	81.7
U.S.A.	22,900	119.2

Based on the last set of figures the number of man days lost per 1,000 population in Canada is 18.8 times that of Sweden and in the U.S.A. 27.1 times that of Sweden.

I am not a forester by profession nor am I an economist, and perhaps in some of my hopeful assumptions I could be caught out way off base. But in this part of my argument I have the support of a leading authority on union-management relations, professor Ray Brookbank of Dalhousie University. One of the most valuable newspaper items in my collection is under the heading "Urges Development of Swedish System in Labour Relations." Professor Brookbank's speech seems to be well reported in the Telegraph Journal of Saint John and a copy is enclosed as part of this brief, Appendix "B". I refer to the conclusion of his address that we send people to Sweden to see for themselves. "Don't talk about it—send people."

I have been advocating for some time that we send people to see what we can learn from the Forest Owners' Movement in Sweden which, in time, can be adapted to New Brunswick. It would be, in my opinion, government money well spent to send knowledgeable observers to spend some time in that enlightened country so that we might transplant this Swedish development, or a large part of it, to our shores. I know it works against my argument but still it should be emphasized that in Sweden the forest own have worked out a solution to their problems themselves not looking to the government for assistance, or special favors. But in our country, we know that individual enterprises ask for and receive valuable concessions, which is in effect, taking money out of the pockets of taxpayers and putting it into the pockets of share-holders. So, I think, it is quite fair for woodlot owners to ask the government to help make them stronger so that they can stand up to the big corporations and demand a larger piece of the pie. And, of course, it would be good to have a larger pie to divide.

In Canada, the present trend in government policy is the encouragement of growth centers. I think the idea is industry should be built up where the people are and then more people will locate here the new industry is.

Throughout the world the problems of the 1970s will very largely be the problems of oversized cities. Is it wise, is it natural to try to compact too many people into too tight a mass? Megalopolitis, big city sickness, increases the problems of crime, of pollution and of traffic congestion. Neighbourliness is much more a part of life in the small city community than in the big city. Is not the country or the small town, when a good school is made accessible, a better place to bring up children, than the big city?

Dr. McGrand spent many years of his life as a country Doctor in Queens and Sunbury Counties, New Brunswick. (Doctor, were they not the best years?) He and I agree that the country life is the better life. Of course, it is nice to live near the city, to have close at hand the advantages the city offers, I am fortunate that I live twenty-five miles and on the new highway 35 minutes away from Saint John. For over 30 years I have lived in Christ Church Rectory with trees and space around me and overlooking the Kennebecasis River. I would not trade this for any of the rectories in Saint John.

But I am not advocating that people live in the country in abject poverty. A man should live near where his work is, where he can make a good living for himself and his family. oh, how fortunate are (or rather should be) the rural people of our Forest Province! If, as prognosticated the world demand for forest products will soon increase furdold, and if with good management the annual cut from our 85 per cent forest covered province could in time be increased say threefold how much of the financial blessing will flow into the pockets of the rural people among whom I have been serving?

What I am here advocating to the Special Senate Committee on Poverty and to anyone else who may read this brief is a positive approach to the problem. In rural New Brunswick prosperity can be built up and poverty thereby banished, (A) by the full development of our forest potential, (B) by the full utilization of our forest resources and, (C) whatever we may do in a revitalized program let us do it with this as our primary objective the fullest possible benefit of the people of the Province of New Brunswick.

Christ Church Rectory, Bloomfield Station, New Brunswick.

William E. Hart, President, Southern New Brunswick, Woodlot Owners' Association, President, N.B. Federation of Woodlot Owners. April 10, 1970.



Second Session—Twenty-eighth Parliament

1969-70

THE SENATE OF CANADA

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE

ON

POVERTY

The Honourable DAVID A. CROLL, *Chairman*

No. 62

WEDNESDAY, AUGUST 5, 1970

WITNESSES:

MONCTON AND EAST END BOYS' CLUB. Moncton Lions Club
(Senior Citizens' Association).

(See the MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS for the names of the
witnesses who were heard by the committee.)

ROBERT PORTIER,
Clerk of the Senate.

APPENDICES:

- "A"—Brief submitted by the Boys' Club of Canada.
- "B"—Brief submitted by the Moncton Lions Club.



MEMBERS OF THE
SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY

The Honourable David A. Croll, *Chairman*

The Honourable Senators:

Bélisle	Fergusson	MacDonald (<i>Queens</i>)
Carter	Fournier (<i>Madawaska-Restigouche</i> ,	McGrand
Connolly (<i>Halifax North</i>)	<i>Deputy Chairman</i>)	Pearson
Cook	Hastings	Quart
Croll	Inman	Roebuck
Eudes	Lefrançois	Sparrow
Everett		

(18 Members)

(Quorum 6)

The Honourable DAVID A. CROLL, *Chairman*

No. 82

WEDNESDAY, AUGUST 5, 1970

WITNESSES:

MONCTON AND EAST END BOYS' CLUB, Moncton Lions Club
(Senior Citizens' Association)
(See the MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS for the names of the
witnesses who were heard by the committee.)

APPENDICES:

"A"—Brief submitted by the Boys' Club of Canada.
"B"—Brief submitted by the Moncton Lions Club.

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Wednesday, October 28, 1969.

ORDERS OF REFERENCE

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Tuesday, October 28, 1969:

“The Honourable Senator Croll moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Roebuck:

That a Special Committee of the Senate be appointed to investigate and report upon all aspects of poverty in Canada, whether urban, rural, regional or otherwise, to define and elucidate the problem of poverty in Canada, and to recommend appropriate action to ensure the establishment of a more effective structure of remedial measures;

That the Committee have power to engage the services of such counsel, staff and technical advisors as may be necessary for the purpose of the inquiry;

That the Committee have power to send for persons, papers and records, to examine witnesses, and to report from time to time;

That the Committee be authorized to print such papers and evidence from day to day as may be ordered by the Committee, to sit during sittings and adjournments of the Senate, and to adjourn from place to place;

That the evidence taken on the subject during the preceding session be referred to the Committee; and

That the Committee be composed of the Honourable Senators Bélisle, Carter, Cook, Croll, Eudes, Everett, Fergusson, Fournier (*Madawaska-Restigouche*), Hastings, Inman, Lefrançois, McGrand, Pearson, Quart, Roebuck and Sparrow.

After debate,

In amendment, the Honourable Senator McDonald moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Burchill, that the motion be not now adopted, but that it be amended by striking out paragraph 4 thereof and substituting therefor the following:—

“That the Committee be authorized to print such papers and evidence from day to day as may be ordered by the Committee, to adjourn from place to place, and notwithstanding Rule 76 (4), to sit during sittings and adjournments of the Senate.”

After debate, and—

The question being put on the motion in amendment, it was—
Resolved in the affirmative.

The question being put on the motion of the Honourable Senator Croll, seconded by the Honourable Senator Roebuck, as amended it was—
Resolved in the affirmative.”

ROBERT FORTIER,
Clerk of the Senate.

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Wednesday, October 29, 1969.

“With leave of the Senate,

The Honourable Senator McDonald moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Smith:

That the names of the Honourable Senators Connolly (*Halifax North*) and MacDonald (*Queens*) be added to the list of Senators serving on the Special Committee of the Senate appointed to investigate and report all aspects of poverty in Canada; and

That the name of the Honourable Senator Nichol be removed from the list of Senators serving on the said Special Committee.

The question being put on the motion, it was—
Resolved in the affirmative.”

ROBERT FORTIER,
Clerk of the Senate.

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS

Moncton, New Brunswick,
Lions Senior Citizens' Centre,
Wednesday, August 5, 1970.

Pursuant to adjournment and notice the Special Senate Committee on Poverty met this day at 7.00 p.m.

Present: The Honourable Senators: Croll (*Chairman*); Fergusson; Fournier (*Madawaska-Restigouche*); Inman, McGrand and Quart. (6)

Also present: The Honourable Senator Hervé J. Michaud.

In attendance: Mr. Frederick J. Joyce, Director.

The following witnesses were heard:

MONCTON AND EAST END BOYS' CLUB:

Mr. E. A. Cotton, Regional Director, Boys' Clubs of Canada;
Mr. Ronald Johnson, Executive Director, East End Boys' Club;
Mr. René Landry, Assistant Director;
Mr. K. H. Benne, Director of Training and Personnel;
Mr. L. Gorber;
Mr. Sylvio Savoie;
The Rev. Yvan Arsenault;
Mr. Adolphe Cormier;
Mrs. Helen Crocker.

MONCTON LIONS CLUB (SENIOR CITIZENS' ASSOCIATION):

Mr. Hugh Reardon, President, Lions Club;
Miss Leola McKay, President, Senior Citizens' Centre;
Mr. John Gayne, President, New Brunswick Senior Citizens' Federation.

FROM THE FLOOR:

Mr. Hans Durstling;
Mrs. Ida Eagle;
Miss Helen Steeve;
Mrs. Nathan Fielder, President, Local Council of Women.

The brief presented by the Boys' Club of Canada and that of the Moncton Lions Club have been ordered to be printed as Appendix "A" and "B" respectively to these proceedings.

At 9.30 p.m. the Committee adjourned until Thursday, August 6, 1970, at 9.00 a.m.

ATTEST:

Georges A. Coderre,
Clerk of the Committee.

THE SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY

EVIDENCE

Wednesday, August 5, 1970,
Moncton, New Brunswick.

The Special Senate Committee on Poverty met this day at 7 p.m.

Senator David Croll (*Chairman*) in the Chair.

The Chairman: I will call the meeting to order. This is a meeting of the Special Senate Committee on Poverty which was established about a year and a half ago. We have been visiting all the provinces. We began this week by visiting the Province of New Brunswick. We have two more provinces yet to visit, and, strange as it may seem to you, this is the way we are using our summer holidays and we are enjoying it.

We are very fortunate to have with us, sitting on the far left, a man who is very well known to you, Senator Edward Fournier, who is the Vice-Chairman and who has been in the public life of this province for many years. Next to him is Senator Josie Quart from Quebec. On the far end is a very young friend, Senator Muriel Fergusson, and then really a friend of many years from New Brunswick and a former cabinet minister, Dr. McGrand, whom I am sure you remember.

Then Senator Inman of Prince Edward Island, and on my right is Mr. Fred Joyce, who is the director and does the co-ordinating and a great deal of work in order to be able to make our report at a later date. My name is David Croll.

We have spent a couple of days in New Brunswick, starting at Saint John. We had some very valuable presentations, which were constructive. There was a great deal of interest. The media covered it like a blanket and it was very clear that there was leadership in the community and there was concern and there was understanding of the problems, which is so vital to all of us.

Now, in making a study on poverty, I should say to you good people that this is the first time it has ever been attempted in the Dominion of Canada. We are not alone in that respect. It was not until a few years ago that they attempted it in the United States.

We are reaching out to the people. Some come to us for hearings in Ottawa. We come to those who cannot come to us. That is why we are here today. The participation that we are receiving is very heartening for the future for, whatever else may come,—and we think much will come—no one will ever be able to sweep the question of poverty under the rug. We have got across the message that this sears the nation and it is issue number one in this country, and it will so remain until such time as there is alleviation. Our worst sin, of course, is that we are indifferent to these people. That must for us come to an end.

We are looking forward to very valuable contributions being made in Moncton from the briefs we have already before us. We feel that we will benefit, the people of Moncton and the area will benefit, and the country will benefit.

I cannot close what I have to say without saying how gratified we are to know that the Lions Club of this city has made this building possible for the elderly. It is a great example, and we could not possibly come here without offering our congratulations.

Our first brief is to be presented by the Moncton Boys' Club. On my right is Mr. Ernie Cotton, Atlantic Regional Director, Boys' Clubs of Canada, and a former director of the Moncton Boys' Club. He will present his brief.

Before Mr. Cotton presents his brief, I should have mentioned that in coming here today from Saint John we stopped along the way at Hamilton to see the Reverend William E. Hart, who is the President of the New Brunswick Federation of Woodlot Owners. I think he is commonly referred to as the "plywood padre."

The special problem for consideration was the wood wealth of New Brunswick and its use for the benefit of the people of New Brunswick particularly; and the significant part of it was that in addition to the members of the Senate who were there, Mr. Gordon Fairweather, one of the Members of Parliament for this province, was there, and Mrs. Cyril Sherwood, MLA, was there, and it was an occasion to find the three levels of government represented in this little church along the way.

As usual, the ladies were more than good with the coffee and what goes with it, and I would like you to know it was one of the most pleasant visits that we have had in the last couple of days.

Mr. E. Cotton, Atlantic Regional Director, Boys' Clubs of Canada: Mr. Chairman, honourable senators, I should mention at the outset that this brief is being presented by our national organization, the Boys' Clubs of Canada, in cooperation with the Moncton Boys' Club. There is also another boy's club in this city known as the East End Boys' Club, who unfortunately—it was not anybody's fault—were not notified until the end of last week that they would have an opportunity to present a brief. We have accepted this with regret.

I am pleased to have with me this evening Mr. Rene Landry, who is here, and is the Assistant Director of the Moncton Boys' Club. Mr. Ron Johnson, who is here as Secretary of the Boys' Club Professional Association, and Mr. Len Thorbury, who is the Vice-President of the Moncton Boys' Club, and who was very much involved with the Moncton Boys' Club when it was built by the Kinsmen Club of this city.

Also present is Mr. Silvio Savoie, Vice-President of the East End Boys' Club, and visiting with us at this opportune time, sir, Mr. Karl Benny, Director of Training and Personnel for our national movement.

You may be asked the question: "What is the relationship between Boys' Clubs and poverty?" But there is, we feel, a very direct relationship as boys' clubs are unavoidably found in an area of cities or towns where there is.

Before any boys' club is established anywhere a community survey is carried out to determine the area in the city of greatest need. We have a motto in our organization, which is "Meeting the unmet needs of youth," and these needs are most often found in a slum or depressed area of a city or town.

The boys' club personnel we believe are very familiar with poverty and its many ramifications. Maybe we might highlight one or two points and follow with local observations.

On page 1 of the Boys' Club of Canada brief—I think there were 20 copies made available—I would like to draw attention to the paragraph towards the bottom of the page which states:

It is well recognized that poverty from whatever source it springs is the disruptive force that weakens and eventually destroys the basic family unit.

We would suggest the following recommendations: the first point is, too much welfare or

government assistance creates a lack of incentive, a lack of motivation. Two, this recommendation stresses the importance of voluntary and personal services in the involvement and operation of organizations for the well-being of society.

Three, business should be encouraged to assist welfare organizations through tax incentives.

Recommendations 4 and 5 recommend government action in the establishing of a committee on youth, with which we are familiar and which is now in operation, I understand; and a task force on sports. We encourage the co-operation of public and private programs having to do with youth.

In recommendation No. 6, we stress the importance of effective leadership of youth.

We urge this committee to set aside a section of its report to deal specifically with leadership, its recruitment and training and its place in our society and certainly we commend the work of the Fitness Council in supporting so generously the Boys' Club Training Seminars. Individual clubs and staff expend considerable time and expense attending these seminars with the resultant benefits obtained. These remarks highlight the brief of our national organization. Probably it might be in order to make a few remarks on the Moncton Boys' Club, its operation and the effect on the area of Moncton where it is situate.

It is highly unlikely that poverty will cease to exist in our time. If this statement is true then we must concern ourselves with helping those who will require help. This, we believe, is where the Boys' Clubs come into the picture. The boys' clubs work with youth from the age of seven to nineteen and sometimes beyond. The organization works with all youth, boys and girls. Girls' programs are led by female staff. This has to be.

The boys' clubs in Moncton, we believe it is safe to say, are well accepted by the community and derive considerable financial support from the Community Chest and the City of Moncton. The role of the boys' club is to create a home away from home. In many cases the environment is probably better than the home environment of 12 children and two adults living in three or four rooms.

It has been stated that to some degree poverty is a state of mind. The boys' clubs, through their recreational activities, which is but a part of the program, of course, attempt to overcome this state, and through their guidance activity attempt to guide our youth.

To illustrate the area of Moncton in which the boys' club is located—and I personally happen to be associated with this—conducted

a survey some few years ago and it showed that ninety-seven or ninety-eight per cent of the total membership did not belong to any other youth organization, and we assume because of lack of funds.

The fee at the Moncton Boys' Club for a year varies from 50 cents to \$1.50. The members of the club illustrate the many aspects of poverty, such as lack of proper dental and medical care, lack of a proper diet. Many of the youngsters quit school at Grade 6 or 8, lacking motivation and incentive to continue further.

An interesting sidelight at two local boys' clubs is the formation of parents' auxiliaries. Parents of members work together to help the boys' clubs and indirectly help themselves by being of service to others.

What then is the main purpose of our brief and what do we seek locally? We should say that poverty is relative and there will always be people in need of assistance. The boys' clubs do work with youth during its most receptive age when minds can be most strongly influenced, and we do feel very strongly that there will always be a need for our type of organization.

The operations locally are as effective as finances, facilities and personnel permit. With further assistance we could do more.

Our appeal is for increased assistance in either capital or operating expenses or leadership training along with the recommendations listed previously. We do thank you for permitting us to make our views known.

The Chairman: Senator Fergusson, Senator Fournier, and Senator Inman.

Senator Fergusson: Mr. Chairman, I would like to say how pleased we are to be here and how much we appreciate this presentation from the Boys' Clubs of Canada. They certainly are doing a tremendous amount of work and very good work, too.

One of the things that particularly interested me was the recommendation for a committee on youth to be created. You refer to this on page 2 of the brief, which I had, and again on page 5.

When I first read the brief I was not sure what you meant when you said "a committee on youth be created to further research and co-ordinate the efforts and activate legislation." I did not know at what level you expected this to be done. On page 5 you say:

Proposed or elected members of government and City Services and representatives of national youth.

Would you expect this to be at the national level? Would it be at the provincial or municipal level?

Mr. Cotton: This brief was submitted to our national office in Montreal, I think, in October of last year. At that time I do not think there was a committee on youth but since that date it certainly has been formed and has been operating or working across the country.

Senator Fergusson: This was written before that.

Mr. Cotton: This brief, as I say, was last October.

Senator Fergusson: I am sorry; I did not realize that. Anyway, there is another question I wanted to ask you about the girls' clubs. I did not know there were girls' clubs also in your association.

Mr. Cotton: Girls involved in boys' clubs' programs.

Senator Fergusson: Well, are there many of these clubs in which there are girls involved?

Mr. Cotton: A goodly number.

Senator Fergusson: Are they in Moncton?

Mr. Cotton: Two clubs in Moncton do have girls' programs in local boys' clubs.

Senator Fergusson: In how many other places in New Brunswick do you have boy's clubs?

Mr. Cotton: Saint John, New Brunswick; Bathurst, where last week a new club was opened; Newcastle, and the possibility of clubs where a request is made for assistance that are not fully activated.

Senator Fergusson: Do you get financial assistance from the United Appeal? How do you raise the money to carry on?

Mr. Cotton: Many clubs get assistance from the United Appeal. Some get assistance through organizations in the community.

Senator Fournier: Mr. Chairman, I would like to know more about these boys' and girls' clubs. How many members do you have in Moncton, roughly speaking?

Mr. Len Thorbury, Vice-President, Moncton Boys' Clubs: We probably have 800 members.

Senator Fournier: I understand you have two groups; boys and girls?

Mr. Thorbury: We have roughly half and half; boys and girls.

Senator Fournier: From what ages?

Mr. Thorbury: Seven to eighteen. The girls operate a program one day, the boys on two days. We have guided programs for teens, for boys' and girls' programs together.

Senator Fournier: Who makes the programs? Is that a national program or do you make your own?

Mr. Thorbury: Every individual club makes its own program for the needs of its community.

Senator Fournier: Do you accept everybody of every religion or race? There is no limitation?

Mr. Cotton: All boys' clubs are strictly non-sectarian.

Senator Fournier: Are there any local clubs here sponsoring any of your group like the Rotary or Kinsmen or some of these clubs?

Mr. Thorbury: The Kinsmen help us. They built the centre and our camp has been through the Kiwanis Boys' Club.

Senator Fournier: What do you mean by "camp"?

Mr. Thorbury: Our summer residential camp. We have camping all summer long.

Senator Fournier: Do you have any building of your own?

Mr. Thorbury: Yes. There is the camp building.

Senator Fournier: But in the city?

Mr. Thorbury: In the city we have built a building.

Senator Fournier: Mr. Chairman, I would like to follow up one statement in the brief at page 3 which was read by one of the witnesses:

Poverty from whatever source it springs is the disruptive force that weakens and eventually destroys the basic family unit.

I do not think you are quite true when you say that, sir, but could you elaborate on some of the sources? The reason I ask that is, if we are going to eliminate poverty, we have got to go to the source. You say "from whatever source." Would you mention some of the sources that cause poverty?

Mr. Cotton: May I direct that one to Mr. Benny?

Senator Fournier: I also want to say here, s'il y avait quelqu'un qui ne comprend pas l'anglais, vous pouvez vous exprimer en français, parce qu'on a pas d'objection.

Mr. Karl Benny, Director of Training and Personnel, Boys' Clubs of Canada: Poverty probably is

in economic terms, in social-cultural terms, in educational terms, and I think we have found deficiencies in most boys' club members in one or most instances in all of these areas.

Senator Fournier: Sir, that was not my question. I would like to know from what source it springs. Can you point out something; is it a lack of education, a lack of employment, heritage or environment?

Mr. Benny: I feel it is a combination of all of these. It is lack of education. It is a lack of financial support in the family. And it is probably environmental, passed on from the parents to boys' club members.

Senator Fournier: I am still not satisfied with your answer. I want to know something more specific because we are trying to find the facts. For every poor family there must be a reason and none of the reasons are the same. If you have a group of 25 poor people in an area they are not all poor for the same reason. One may be disability in the family. One may be lack of employment. One may be lack of education. One could be mismanagement on the part of the parents. They are not all the same.

Well, since I am not from the local situation, perhaps the two gentlemen who are here representing the two boys' clubs could comment.

Senator Fournier: The same thing is all across Canada. If you come from Montreal, we have the same situation in Montreal, Quebec, Winnipeg, or wherever you go.

Mr. Benny: Well, I do feel in our boys' clubs' membership we have members that have all of these problems, and I cannot say it is economically exclusively or it is culturally exclusively.

Senator Fournier: I will pass to somebody else, but I will come back later.

Senator Inman: Like Senator Fergusson I found this brief most interesting, and filled with a lot of good thoughts. I would like to speak first about the committee on youth. This would be a continuing committee, I presume?

Mr. Cotton: I understand the Secretary of State's Department is studying the need for youth across the country.

Senator Inman: On page 5 you say:

The home no longer fills the human needs met even a decade or so ago, the influence of the church has waned, the school has increased in importance but has it fully answered the question—'education for what?'

To what do you attribute this change in needs?

Mr. Cotton: The change?

Senator Inman: Well, the home no longer fills human needs, the influence of the church has waned and the school has increased in importance but it really has not taken the place of the home or church in the life of young people. To what do you attribute this?

Mr. Cotton: That is a hard question to answer.

Senator Inman: I know it is, but I do not know the answer.

Mr. Cotton: Maybe Mr. Thorbury might answer.

Mr. Silvio Savoie, East End Boys' Club: If I might make a comment?

The Chairman: Would you like to answer the question?

Mr. Savoie: I would like to have the question answered.

The Chairman: It is really difficult to read. Where are you, Senator Inman?

Senator Inman: I am on page 5, where it says:

The home no longer fills the human needs it met even a decade or so ago, the influence of the church has waned, the school has increased in importance but has it fully answered the question—'education for what?'

Now, even though education has been stepped up apparently it is not taking the place of the influence of the home or the church but neither the home nor the church has the influence it used to have on young people. I am asking: has anybody any thoughts on why this has occurred?

Mr. Savoie: Well, if I may say, I think our society has evolved to such a stage where there is a greater need for social development, and I think the church does not have this social development as one of its prime priorities, and I think to answer this need of society the only club who can give to youth, or answer this need, is an institution such as the boys' club at an age, as mentioned in the brief, where the minds of the little boys and little girls are easily influenced.

I think socially they can achieve fulfilment which they will not achieve through channels such as the school because schools also have programs which are very specialized, and no longer have the same interest in the child as a boys' club would have.

Besides, a lot of these boys do not go to school because of lack of intelligence sometimes, sometimes a physical or mental disabili-

ty, and for a whole lot of reasons, and I think that perhaps the boys' club will in the future be called upon to fulfill the need which all children and juveniles have, which they did not have in the past.

I think that if boys' clubs are given the necessary tools to fulfill their various projects, they will be able to reach the minds of the small children in a way that no one else can.

Senator Inman: I am concerned about the home and church losing its influence. Now, you work with young people and have you ever heard them express why this is, why they do not feel the home influence as we used to when we were young?

What I am concerned about is where the home and church have lost this influence on young people. Do they ever talk about that?

Mr. Savoie: I think it is a fact that the church is losing some of its grasp on youth perhaps, and the home also, because it simply cannot fulfill the need that is required.

The social need of a young child cannot be fulfilled by the church institution. They have programs but I do not think it is their primary duty and concern to reach the individuals about whom we are concerned, not at the same level or the same way.

It is the same with the home. All the parents are not adequately suited to fill all the needs of their children, social and everything else. I think there is a basic need for the work the boys' clubs are doing and only they can provide some of the answers.

I do not know if I have answered your question.

Senator Inman: Well, I guess you have answered as well as any of us could probably.

Mr. Savoie: I think perhaps to get to the source of the cause of poverty that the Honourable Senator Fournier was trying to get at is a most difficult question to answer and probably one of the issues with which your commission is faced; that is, to find the root or the cause of poverty.

There are many sources and they can vary from place to place. They can be social reasons; they can be economic; they can be reasons of family or mental deficiencies, physical infirmities. They can be widespread. But to define poverty or the source of poverty with one word is a difficult thing.

Senator Fournier: We know that.

Senator Inman: One more question, Mr. Chairman.

The Chairman: Was it something else on that point?

Mr. Cotton: I was just wondering. We have one of the boys' clubs' leaders here, Father Arsenault. I do not know if he would care to comment.

The Chairman: Would you like to comment on the question, Father Arsenault?

Father Arsenault, Boys' Clubs' of Canada: Yes, Mr. Chairman. With regard to the question being asked as to whether or not the church as well as the home is losing its influence, I think that most of all there used to be institutions such as these were quite independent from one another and they exercised their authority separately, independently and quite satisfactorily.

I think today we have to have as much cooperation as possible between the church, school and the home, otherwise we are wasting our time. Discovering that the aim of education is to develop a mature and responsible human being, people who are responsible to themselves and also to the community, and inasmuch as the home can give value to the child or to the people who live there and inasmuch as the church can give value to the people who are members of this church, and inasmuch as the school is able to give values, then we have an institution which is worthwhile, which is being of service to the individual as well as to the community.

I wonder up to what point the church and the home are really fulfilling this educational and this value role today again especially with young people.

The reason I say this is that when you think of a church, you think mostly of the building or institution. When you think of the home, I think we are getting to a point where we think more or less the same thing. We spend very little time at home and when we do, often enough it is either to sleep or to read or to watch TV and not to meet the people who live with us, not to exercise a human value. I think the school is instrumental in giving out quite a bit of information but only secondary information, and this, to me, is unfortunate. Perhaps we have the same problem in the church.

I appreciate the value of clubs such as the boys' clubs, having been a part of it first-hand. I realize to what point they can be of help to our young people and precisely because they work with people in the community and accept them as they are.

Now, a final point, and this is the question as to monetary values. I wonder if we are not limiting poverty to a question of money, and I think there is poverty in a far more demanding

state, and that is poverty of the human being, poverty of the individual, and we know of people who are in dire need today of help and understanding on the human level much more than on the financial level.

The Chairman: Father, I think I should make it clear, now you have raised the point, that this committee is not limiting poverty to the economic level but thinks that the economic level is very, very important.

You have another question, Senator Inman?

Senator Inman: Along with that question . . .

Senator Fergusson: I am sorry to interrupt, but as long as we are on this, I have a further question. On page 4, where Senator Inman was quoting, the last words are "education for what?" which is in the brief.

I would like to ask you if you think we are giving the students today the wrong kind of education.

We have had this brought before us on other occasions. We are placing too much stress on academic education and not enough on educating people for the life they are going to have to live, and could somebody comment on that? When you ask a question "education for what?" are we giving them the right kind of education?

Mr. Benny: I do feel very definitely, as you have said, that there is relatively little learning for life but I would like to add one more point, and that is that the methodology of teaching is relatively unmotivated to young people. It is a matter of memorizing facts but it is not a matter of a desire to want to find out and search and seek for themselves.

I think in some of these areas a number of boys' clubs have been rather successful.

Senator Inman: In connection with that question I asked, Mr. Cotton mentioned about the parents' auxiliaries. Now, will having parents' auxiliaries involved with these young people bring them closer together?

Mr. Cotton: The president of one of the parents' auxiliaries of the local club is here. Maybe he could answer that.

The Chairman: Your name, please?

Mr. Adolphe Fournier, Member, Parents' Auxiliary, Boys' Clubs of Canada: Adolphe Fournier. The parents' auxiliary is composed of a group of men that got together. Our sons are all going to the boys' clubs and we got organized and we started having bingos every Sunday from September to May. We put all the money in the bank. We bought stuff for the children,

like sweaters and hockey equipment, and stuff for the winter and the summertime.

We took the boys to camp. We have about 30 couples in our group. The children really liked that. We took them to the bingo and showed them what to do. They help us quite a bit and they sell cards. We show them what to do and they do a lot for us, too.

We started making lists and they helped us. They do a lot of work for us and we pay for their camp, the bus and all that, and really they are doing a very good job.

Senator Fournier: Why could you not work with the boys' association without having a parents' club?

Senator Inman: On the top of page 5, the first paragraph, you say:

In the firm belief that most 'welfare' plans have originated through the interest and support of voluntary effort, we urge that this great force for good be encouraged, recognized and capitalized upon for the ongoing benefit of society.

Are you suggesting perhaps less government involvement and more voluntary involvement would be more satisfactory? Would it be more personal?

Mr. Benny: One of the boys' clubs' mottos is "To help boys help themselves," and we find in this area we are more successful than if we hand it to the boys, and this point is based on that principle. We would rather teach a boy and motivate a boy to do it himself than to give it to him, whether it might be learning or material things, and so that is what we refer to here, to try not to foster a hand-out society but to develop the pride and skill to do it for oneself.

The Chairman: Remember, Senator Inman, the motto that they used for giving help to under-developed countries: "Teach a man to fish; don't give him a fish."

Senator Inman: Yes.

Senator Quart: Well, Mr. Chairman, and gentlemen of the boys' club, I am very interested in the boys' club, and I have been at some of the boys' clubs' camps sponsored by the Kiwanis, and I have been a Divisional Commissioner of the Girl Guides for many years, and on the National Executive.

Referring to your programs, you say that each club arranges for its own programs, but surely your national council establishes some sort of guidelines for you to follow, do they not?

Mr. Cotton: The national organization offers program ideas but we believe that the ongoing

daily program of a boys' club must be geared to the needs of boys. If the boys do not want all baseball or all hockey, why should these be the only programs in operation? So very often interest finders are sent out or distributed to find out what the boys actually want to do in their club.

Senator Quart: Have you trouble finding leaders? How do you group your boys? How many in a group, about; thirty-five or forty? Do you separate them into groups?

Mr. Cotton: What do you mean by that?

Senator Quart: Well, something like the patrol system of the scouts.

Mr. Cotton: No, we do not follow the scouts at all. We divide them among age groups. They are midgets, juniors, intermediate and seniors.

Senator Quart: By age. You have not any special proficiency badges, for instance, for a nature study or things of this type, or is it purely sports?

Mr. Len Johnson, Secretary, Moncton Boys' Club: Sports and recreation are the only things we use to guide the boys. We have what we call a boys' council for both clubs. There are a number of clubs that have boys' councils and they themselves have their executive and their president and so on, and they meet with the staff and they make the programs.

A boy is chosen, if he is an outstanding boy, as boy of the year. I believe the Boys of Canada do have badges (I stand to be corrected); there are some of them in town that do. A boy would be recognized and could be chosen as boy of the month or boy of the year at the end of the year.

If I might I would like to answer Senator Fournier's question a while ago. At the East End Boys' Club we have 423 members (that is, boys and girls).

Senator Quart: And your leaders, like everyone else, sometimes need a refresher course. Do you ever exchange leaders with leaders of other cities, or have others come to your groups?

Mr. René Landry, Assistant Director, Moncton Boys' Club: We have one boy right now who is in Vancouver at a camp course. We have another at a boys' camp club in Vancouver. He is doing part of their program as a leader. Hopefully he will come into our program next year and bring out new ideas which he has had an opportunity to learn this year.

Senator Quart: You have not any special uniform?

Mr. Landry: No.

Senator Quart: You recommend certain things for a camp but you have not any special uniform?

Mr. Landry: No.

Senator Quart: Do you encourage or recommend names for inter-provincial visits of your group to exchange visits with other provinces?

Mr. Landry: Oh, yes, very much, senator. This year the East End Boys' Club went to Montreal to visit approximately three boys' camps in Montreal and finances were received from the Secretary of State's office and the parents' auxiliaries of the East End Boys' Club in Moncton, and I understand at the same time there was a group from the Moncton Boys' Club.

I believe in this evening's paper there were four girls and boys, and they are going to Camp Chicbucto, which is 300 miles from Montreal, to take a major study course which has been sponsored by citizens.

Senator Quart: Because I think this is really the only hope for national unity, if our young people visit each other's provinces.

One last question because I am sure I could go on with this ad infinitum. Have you ever applied to the Income Tax Department for exemption for grants, or for any tax exemption?

Mr. Savoie: Yes, we have. I personally made an application on behalf of the East End Boys' Club. The East End Boys' Club was established three years ago.

Mr. Johnson: It was incorporated in 1966 in the east end.

Mr. Savoie: Incorporation took place in 1966.

Mr. Johnson: At the beginning of 1967.

Mr. Savoie: This application was made and it has gone through and has been accepted. Donations from various firms in town, for instance, are exempt for income tax purposes.

Senator Quart: You see, I am very interested in youth. In fact, I have almost a boys' club of grandsons. I have 23 grandchildren.

The Chairman: Mr. Savoie, you are a young man; you are active. You are in a position to answer this question. What has changed more, the home or the child, since you were a boy—and that cannot be very long ago?

Mr. Savoie: I think a change in the child will bring a change in the home and vice versa. I think both have changed since I was a child. I

think our whole society has changed, and I feel it will probably change some more.

I think society is constantly changing and we have to be able to meet the demands that these changes bring about. I think society is always in a state of evolution.

The Chairman: Mr. Savoie, the change in society, as you know and we know, is that the boy is somewhat more alienated than he was from the home. That is the point we are getting at. Tell me, how has that happened?

Mr. Savoie: Well, urbanization for one thing, I think. I was born and brought up in the country, and since then I have moved to the city. My profession demands it. And my children therefore will not have the same needs I had when I was a child. These are changes which...

The Chairman: Mr. Savoie, let us talk about that as applicable to the urban areas. Let us leave the rural areas alone. I will admit what you say. Let us talk about the urban areas. You have been around urban areas long enough. How does this alienation apply to the urban areas between the home and the child, as you know it in your daily practice of law?

Mr. Savoie: I think there are more demands on children today than there were years ago, even speaking strictly of urban society. I think everybody, as far as that is concerned, is being called upon to get more involved in society as a whole and not to find all the answers inside the home.

I think there has been an involvement of the individual outside of the home because the home itself cannot give to a man his complete fulfilment. He has to be involved with mankind as a whole. I think that is a need that has been brought about more in the last decade. Have I answered your question?

The Chairman: Mr. Savoie, you have been very helpful.

There is a lady in the back who wished to speak. Give us your name, madam.

Mrs. Helen Crocker: I say greetings to Senator Fergusson and Senator Quart. I know of their involvement in the Girl Guide movement.

Mr. Savoie has mentioned the working mother. I think this has had a great deal to do with the change in the home and the change in the child and in the life of the child in the home. For this reason, since this is a boys' club presentation, I would like to stress more use of our boys' clubs for day nurseries for the working mothers; that we get the child at an earlier age, the three-year-old age at least, and this would help fill the gap where many mothers

have to work in order to get a little bit above the poverty level.

The Chairman: I can tell you this. You said you were a friend of Senator Fergusson. Well, Senator Fergusson, Senator Inman and Senator Quart have made a special point to study that very important problem of the female head of a family. That is what you are talking about?

Mrs. Crocker: That is right.

The Chairman: There are 165,000 of them in this country, and 350,000 children of various ages. That is half-a-million people, and that is causing us a great deal of concern. We are striving desperately to see what we can do for that particular family who need help far beyond what is needed by a man in a house. Do not worry about our groping. We have been prodded enough and we are all concerned about that.

Mrs. Crocker: I realize this is a boys' club presentation but I believe we could be making more use of our boys' club during the daytime by having day nurseries or kindergartens for the working mothers' children since business is not going to provide it for them and since the government is not going to provide it for them.

I know the East End Boys' Club does support and give room for a welfare kindergarten. I think we should be using our facilities to more advantage in this respect.

Senator Quart: Mrs. Crocker is a good Guider.

Mrs. Crocker: Yes, I am.

Senator McGrand: Besides camping and sports, what sort of programs do you carry on as a continuous thing towards developing the cultural side of people?

Now, about ten years ago Mrs. Hugh John Fleming founded the Kindness Club. That I think has spread around the world. It is well-established on five continents. I know there was a Kindness Club in Moncton. I wonder if it is still here.

Mr. Cotton: I do not know.

Senator Fergusson: There is just one other question I would like to ask. There is great stress put on the subject of leadership and the necessity for getting leaders and training and recruiting them. Then on page 6 you ask the question:

How do we enhance the profession of youth leadership and where do we find the facilities for adequately training?

And then at the bottom you say:

We strongly urge the Senate Committee on Poverty to set aside a section of its report to deal specifically with 'leadership,' its recruitment, training and its place in our society.

Have you any suggestions to give us as to what we should do for that? We would like some ideas?

Mr. Benny: I might be able to make a few comments relative to this. I can do this very briefly. In an historical sense many boys' clubs in their inception are based on athletic activities but times have changed and the evolution of boys' clubs in various cities come along and the typical leader who says; "I like to play ping-pong" or "I like to play basketball" is no longer adequately prepared to be a leader in a boys' club.

So we are gradually getting away in our training with our leaders from the skill areas and placing almost exclusively our emphasis on human relations, group work and working with people. The skills will come easy if a person has the aptitude and the motivation to want to work with people.

Also the backbone of the leadership of every boys' club is the volunteer leader. Although we have a core of professional part-time paid staff working in boys' club work, the backbone is the volunteer leader; so we are stressing with our full-time professional staff again the human relations aspect because the skill people are easily obtainable in every community in volunteer leadership.

Perhaps this will shed a little bit of light on what we are trying to get at.

Senator Fergusson: I heard you say that skill people are easily available. I thought there might be difficulty in finding them.

Mr. Benny: I find that most boys' clubs that are engaged in the crafts or in art activities or sport activities do find some parents and do find some leaders in the community who are willing to help them. We need the leadership that in turn works with the volunteer leaders to train them for their jobs.

Senator Fergusson: They must be trained for that.

Mr. Benny: Yes; and so we are trying to get away, and we are getting away, from the area where boys' clubs strictly hire a person as a staff member because he is a basketball player or because he is a good athlete. We need a lot more than that in today's boys' club.

The Chairman: With that, let me say to you and to all the members—I could not say it

perhaps any better than Mr. Benny said it—that you have made a most valuable contribution to the committee. Your emphasis on the young in this day and age is very useful and very necessary, and good for the community and good for the young.

For your most valuable services in preparing the brief and bringing these very competent witnesses before us, and some of your other people, we thank you sincerely.

Mr. Cotton: Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

The Chairman: I have neglected to call attention to a very distinguished gentleman who joined us by invitation, which I extended to him, Senator Michaud who is sitting next to Senator Fournier. We welcome him and I asked him to come and sit with us and participate and I am glad to see him here.

Sitting on my right is Mr. Hugh Reardon, President of the Lions Club. We have your brief on the Senior Citizens Federation and also from the Moncton Lions Club Incorporated. I will ask him to speak to the briefs and introduce those persons who are with him to speak on some of the problems we will be hearing from time to time.

Mr. Hugh Reardon, President of the Lions Club, Moncton: Mr. Chairman, Honourable Senators of this Committee on Poverty, it is my pleasure to be here this evening and, as president of the Moncton Lions Club, to say that our membership feels it is a privilege for us to speak out on occasions such as this on behalf of the Senior Citizens and the elderly of our community.

Before proceeding to read the brief that we have presented as a club on this subject, I would like to introduce to you the president of the Senior Citizens Club that operates in this centre, Miss Leola Mackay. She'll be reading a brief from the Senior Citizens themselves later and I also would like to introduce the executive director of this centre, who is also a Lion, by the way, Lion Jack Gayne.

At this time I would like to proceed to read the brief that the Moncton Lions Club would like to present today.

This is a submission of the Moncton Lions Club on poverty as it affects the senior citizens:

A very sincere welcome to Moncton and to the Lions Senior Citizens' Centre.

In my capacity as President of the Moncton Lions Club, the sponsors of the Senior Citizens' Club in Moncton and the operators of this centre, I am pleased to appear before this Senate Committee on behalf of our Club membership and to express our views on poverty as it affects the Senior Citizen.

As a Club, we are very much aware of the many aspects of Poverty and have seen, in company with many other organizations in our city, the devastating effect poverty can have on the Senior Citizen. It has been with deep concern that we along with others have noted the struggle some of our elderly must make to eke out an existence while the rest of society passes them by.

There is no doubt that you will be receiving Briefs from Social Workers and other groups covering in depth the plight of the totally poor which includes a high percentage of our elderly citizens.

However, it is not that particular aspect of poverty on which we will dwell today but rather we wish to stress the needs of the elderly, brought on by poverty, namely—The need to our elder citizen living on low income, to remain in the main stream of society, to remain a part of their community, or as an alternative they will, without assistance, retreat into personal seclusion of no use to themselves or society and we will all be poorer for it.

THE PAST:

Over the past few years we have heard a lot about the elderly and their needs. A special Committee of the Senate on Aging held hearings—There was a Canadian Conference on Aging held on a National level. Hundreds of Reports have been presented and thousands of words have been written.

This is all to the good, but surely by now, we must have an understanding of the needs of the Senior Citizen. It seems that what we need now, above all else is action.

The Moncton Lions Club, although limited in what it can do, recognized the need of the elderly to get together—some people would refer to it as "social belonging". We organized a Senior Citizens Club which from a very humble beginning (15 members initially) has grown to 600 and to the point that a Recreation or Activity Centre, such as the one in which we now are was required. The Moncton Lions Club built this Centre, at the cost of some \$400,000., when finished and totally furnished and dedicated it to the use and enjoyment of the Senior Citizens of the Greater Moncton Area. The Centre is in an ideal location as shown in attached EXHIBIT.

It is most important that here I make the point that, although we knocked on many doors, financial assistance from either Provincial or Federal Governments was not available. The stock answer in all cases was the same "no existing legislation that would permit such assistance".

As a Senate Committee, we would urge that this omission be noted.

I would also like to state, on behalf of the Moncton Lions Club, that it has only been through the generous assistance and hard work of the Senior Citizens themselves that we have been able to operate this Centre, while at the same time, attempt to reduce significantly the large mortgage that is carried on the Building.

Our Club considered that by building this Centre many things could be accomplished. For example:

- *Boredom could be replaced by activity.
- *New friends could be found to replace those who had passed away.
- *Uncommitted time could be turned into more meaningful activity.
- *New interests and new skills could be developed to replace trades of the past.
- *A lifetime of experience could be shared with others.
- *Senior citizens could help themselves instead of relying on others.

A good example of how Senior Citizens can and will help themselves, if given the means, is the formation of the New Brunswick Federation of Senior Citizens, a group which today will present a Brief to your Committee. This Federation had its beginning in this Centre. Senior Citizens from this Centre set out to form other Senior Citizens Clubs throughout the Province with a great degree of success. The Federation came into being as a natural result of these efforts. It has been our experience that if given a chance the Senior Citizen will not just sit around but will become very active in the area of self help.

We consider that the health of elderly people is most likely to be improved as a result of engaging in activities and in social contact with others.

We also consider that social contact and the activities that result from it will have the effect of postponing the time when some elderly people will be in need of institutional care.

Therefore, the emphasis in programs at this Centre has been both Preventive and Rehabilitative.

To this end the Centre was built and has been in operation just over one year.

THE STATED OBJECTIVES OF THE CENTRE ARE:

1. To help elderly persons to rediscover their own capacities, and to learn to use them so that in turn they may give service to others.

2. To focus on and encourage the healthy and maximum utilization of whatever strengths and resources the Centre participants can bring to the situation.

3. To sustain participants at the highest level of social and physical activity possible in view of progressively diminishing potentials.

4. To provide a place where Senior Citizens may find companionship, an opportunity to pursue their interests in educational, craft and recreation activities, and promote the good and welfare of the community.

5. To serve as a Demonstration Centre sharing the knowledge, skills and experience gained with other organizations, agencies and communities interested in developing services for older people.

6. To serve as one vital force to educate and alert the community to action on changing attitudes towards older people, and to creating appropriate services to meet their needs.

In addition to erecting this Centre, the Moncton Lions Club has been active in other areas of interest to Senior Citizens. Through our initiative and efforts a new \$2,000,000. 10 storey high rise apartment complex containing 166 living units is to be built immediately across the street from this Centre.

We, as a Club, foresaw the need, spearheaded the program, conducted a survey and pressed for action. Our objective was two-fold—FIRSTLY—Obtain a Senior Citizen Apartment Building for Moncton and—SECONDLY—to locate the Building in close proximity to this Centre.

The result of our efforts, supported at all times by the Senior Citizens themselves, is that the first sod for the apartment building will be turned within the next month and it will be in use within a year.

In appreciation for our efforts in obtaining such a building for Moncton, a first for the Province, the new high rise building will be named Lions Manor.

If you would like to know if poverty affects the senior citizen you would do well to read the message running through the hundreds of applications sent in by the elderly of Moncton. The existence of this new low rental apartment complex will be a godsend to many.

THE FUTURE:

What has been said up until now is of the past, but, what of the future? We say, that the surface has only been scratched. Yes, we have helped a few, made many a little happier, provided 500 to 600 elderly a place to go when things get rough. But what of the future and

what of the hundreds of elderly we cannot reach due to lack of funds?

We submit that they will suffer poverty of mind and soul if not of body, if contact is not made with them.

A Centre such as this, if provided with Government Grants, could meet a lot of needs. The potential of service is unlimited. However, under our present budget our capabilities are limited indeed. But I can assure you that the need for service is great as can be determined from the following population figures based on a 1961 survey of the City of Moncton.

POPULATION OF MONCTON SHOWING OLDER AGE GROUPS:

Age Group							Total
<u>55-64</u>	<u>65-69</u>	<u>70-74</u>	<u>75-79</u>	<u>80-84</u>	<u>85+</u>	<u>65+</u>	
3,140	1,220	985	682	355	212	3,454	

The older population for the Greater Moncton Area reaches approximately 8,000, and it has been suggested that the number of Senior Citizens requiring the services offered by our Centre would reach 2,500. If poverty is to be tackled, this is a good place to start.

The "Meals on Wheels Program", presently operating through this Centre two days a week, could be expanded to reach the many elderly confined to their homes. If we did nothing else but answer this pressing need among our elderly, we could feel some satisfaction in our efforts to relieve the effects of poverty.

We consider that Aging should be the concern of all and that many citizens will give freely of their time and experience to assist the Senior Citizen if given the opportunity.

We consider that the Moncton Lions Club has shown the way in this community. However, we can only do so much for the Senior Citizens because in addition to senior citizens we have several other projects, Sea Cadets, Little League, Blind Bowling to name a few. Help of a major nature is required.

We urge you as members of a Committee bent on hearing the voice of the poor, to listen to the voice of our elderly as they call for assistance.

We urge you to press for financial assistance for centres such as this. Press for easy access to grants such as those offered under National Welfare and Physical Fitness programs but which appear to be non-existent when applied for by the elderly.

Grants are required to pay the salaries of competent personnel to operate a centre and establish programs that would benefit the elderly in the many areas that they need help. A Senior Citizens Centre should be the focal point for all programs and services.

In summary, we hear a lot about rights these days but not too much about the rights of the elderly, who have given the best part of their lives to society.

We consider that the elderly have a Social Right to the many benefits that the rest of society enjoys, but in particular to the benefits of companionship that a centre of this type can give. Assistance such as requested should, in our opinion, be high on the list of the social policies for Canada.

We concede that we owe something to our youth, who as yet have contributed little to society, but to the elderly who have contributed their lifetime, we owe a great debt.

The Moncton Lions Club considers that the time for repayment of that debt is now.

As a Senate Committee, you are capable of putting the wheels of government in motion to eliminate the kind of poverty we have spoken about today.

We ask for your concern, your support, and your continued pressure for action at all levels of government. Lack of action will breed further poverty.—May your efforts breed success.

Respectfully submitted, Hugh Reardon, President, Moncton Lions Club.

The Chairman: I will ask Miss Leola McKay to present her brief.

Miss Leola McKay, President, Senior Citizens Federation: Thank you, Mr. Chairman and other members of the Senate Committee, I would like to extend a hearty, hopeful welcome to the members of the Senate from our senior citizens of Moncton.

Your assignment for hearings on poverty is not an easy one and I am sure is very depressing, but we are most grateful that this time is being taken and only hope that with your return to Ottawa, you will have the determination to bend the ear of the leaders of our Country, to listen and do something for the benefit of our seniors.

As asked the Good Lord to send us a nice day today to welcome the Senators and He listened and sent us a perfect day—we ask you, our Senators to ask our Government to do something for our seniors—will they listen and send help?

On behalf of the senior citizens of Moncton and especially those of our Centre—a very warm welcome.

Now, I have an appeal here. As you know, this is a session on poverty and I could not afford to have enough copies made for everyone but a wealthy friend of mine has offered, if you wish to have my remarks, to make copies.

The Chairman: We would have made copies for you, if you had asked us. We have done it for others.

Miss McKay: Mr. Chairman and Members of the Senate, ladies and gentlemen, before presenting my brief, I would like first to take this opportunity, on behalf of the Senior Citizens of Moncton and especially those of the Lions Senior Citizens Centre, to express our thanks for the opportunity to bring to your attention, at least some of the hardships being faced today by our over growing number of senior citizens and with the hope that these comments will be placed in the proper hands to receive consideration and action to alleviate a condition which should not exist in our great country of Canada.

As we all realize, our senior citizens of today are a people almost forgotten, a senior is, in the minds of our younger generation, a person ready for a nursing home or a wheel chair, many of our seniors have met this fate long before anything like this should have taken place.

As you, Members of the Senate, can observe from your surroundings, the seniors of our Moncton Lions Senior Citizen Centre are an active group, busy in various activities to which they are talented. If it were not for our Moncton Lions our Centre would not be in existence today, this group of men, although small in number, have given our seniors a place to meet, work at their hobbies, form friendships, keep active, enjoy recreation within their means and bring some pleasure to seniors confined to nursing homes, through visits and little entertainments, and through our TV Down Memory Lane Programmes.

May I ask Senators—how much has our Government done to help our seniors? A small monthly pension, at the most a little over one hundred dollars a month (under four thousand a year is considered poverty).

How many of our representatives in Ottawa have sat down and figured how much they could do with this small pension to pay their rent, telephone (which is a necessity), food, ever soaring in price, in many cases heat and light, drugs (which most all seniors require), church and many other demands of the present day needs.

Many of our seniors could exist (not live), on this small pension if other concessions were made available to them such as low rental housing (which has been in the offing here since last March and which rumors keep seeping through that it will be started each month since then), one is lead to wonder if this is being held up for an election bait promise.

We need this housing now, many of our seniors are paying the highest of rents for miserable, cold in winter housing, some in small rooms with only four walls and little friendship. Many smaller towns and larger cities can obtain assistance to build low rental senior citizen homes, why cannot Moncton get some assistance from the government to build our high-rise apartments?

We, the seniors of Moncton, would ask the government to give conscientious thought and study to granting to the senior citizens a decent living pension, free or at least reduced prices on drugs, low rental housing; higher exemptions on taxes, at least an exemption of two thousand dollars; eliminate entirely the educational tax for seniors, they have already educated a family by paying for such education from their own pocket; a reduction in taxes for those owning and trying to hold their own homes, reduced bus fares; hearing aids and equipment necessary for same such as batteries, etc.; dentures (many seniors cannot afford these, with the result food is not properly masticated resulting in stomach disorders).

Moncton is in dire need of a nursing home for our seniors of this district. It has been my privilege to visit beautiful nursing homes in many smaller villages and towns in the province, why, with a population of over fifty thousand, is Moncton deprived of such a needed facility?

This is a necessity, not only for the older senior citizen, many of our younger seniors could be deprived of their health overnight and there is not a place in the city to accommodate them.

Granted we have private homes where some of our seniors are housed but they are unsupervised, no doctor in residence and no nurse on duty twenty-four hours.

Should a patient die during the night this would not be detected until morning, perhaps during their last hour they could have wanted some small favour, even if just not to be alone.

Why, Senators, cannot something be done for the seniors, we hear these days of the generation gap, in our days, as you no doubt can well recall, there was no such thing as a generation gap, we lived in happy homes, where children and parents were family.

Our seniors of today are the people who put the foundation under our city with sweat and toil of long hours, no forty hour a week was heard of, it was from dawn to dark, they were a proud people, happy to be in a good country, loved by all and carried their heads high to be one of a community growing for a future.

Why now should they be deprived of their right—a decent living pension, special concessions and a place in the sun. The majority of our seniors worked before pensions were thought of and anything they could have saved then would soon be devoured in today's ever sky rocketing prices, others who received pensions were on small wages thus receiving very small pensions. Our seniors of the future will not have these worries with the high wages of today, various pension plans now in effect and yet to come—these will be the fortunate seniors.

Senators—I would ask that you present this brief to the proper authorities, so that within a short time we will receive word that at last our present day seniors are being considered and something definite is taking place to assist them.

Do not place this aside for the next election promises, only to be again forgotten when the election is over.

Believe me, Senators, when you obtain definite help for our present day seniors, I guarantee when your prayers are said and you rest your head on your pillow at night, your dreams will be more peaceful.

Respectfully submitted, Miss L. McKay.”

Mr. Reardon: Mr. Jack Gayne, who is a director of the Lions Club.

Mr. Jack Gayne, Director of The Moncton Lions Club: Mr. Chairman, Members of the Senate Committee, ladies and gentlemen. First, as Director of this Centre, I would like to add my welcome to the ones by our King Lion and our President. I extend a special welcome to Senator Fergusson who is very interested in our Centre and who, in the past six years, has made every effort to assist me and the Senior Citizens of New Brunswick.

Through her kindness, I had the privilege of being hosted by her to a dinner in the House of Commons and I received the thrill of my life to be seated in the Senate while the House was in session. May I again say thank you. My sincere wish is that she will enjoy her stay and find it very productive.

Mr. Chairman, though I have never had the honour of meeting you before, I feel I have known you for quite some time, as I have quoted you many times in saying that “The Senior Citizens are the most unorganized group in Canada and the ones who need it the most.”

We, in New Brunswick, are trying to do something about this and in August, 1969, we organized the New Brunswick Senior Citizens Federation. I have had the honour of being the

first President of this Federation which consists of Senior Citizens from Petitcodiac, Sussex, Saint John, Fredericton, and Moncton.

We are affiliated with the National Pensioners and Senior Citizens Federation who I am pleased to say will be holding their 1970 Convention in this auditorium, September 25th and 26th.

The Brief being presented to you tonight is a copy of our Brief from the New Brunswick Federation Convention held in Saint John on June 24th and forwarded to our Provincial Government.

It is in turn a copy of some of the resolutions and recommendations from the 1967 New Brunswick Conference on Senior Citizens.

At that time, Senator Fergusson was Honorary Chairman and I was one of the resource people and it was felt that the resolutions had merit. I am sure that it was through the kind assistance of Senator Fergusson that these were printed.

As our convention still believes that they have merit we are again presenting some of the recommendations to our Government and to your committee and we hope that this time some action will be taken.

In the past few years it is seldom you see a picture in the paper of grandparents and their families featuring the grandparent as kind of a resource person. Personally, I feel that if there was a return to some of this thinking maybe our teenagers could hold their Rock Festivals because we would all be there. THIS IS POVERTY?

Exchange groups are able to share their knowledge with other parts of our country and I feel the labor class should be given the opportunity to share their knowledge with their class of people in other parts of our country. THIS IS POVERTY!

Our Provincial Government through their equal opportunity program have centralized their school system and supplied transportation to and from, for those attending. The Moncton Lions Club, with the assistance of the Senior Citizens, have centralized a Senior Citizens' Centre, second to none in New Brunswick, for the purpose of educating our Senior Citizens in a better life. There is no transportation for them. In fact, transportation for senior citizens is the problem all across Canada. THIS IS POVERTY!

Through the skills of many and the speed of outer space we have found out that the moon is not made of green cheese, but of rock. Yet, millions of people all over the world are starving and not only for food. IT SEEMS TO ME THIS IS POVERTY!

I retired from the Railroad at the age of 63 and at that time they presented me with the Golden Pass which represented fifty years of service with the company. With all the retired business men and women in New Brunswick the senior citizens depend on me as their spokesman. THIS IS POVERTY!

The National Pensioners and Senior Citizens Federation are trying to speak with one voice for the Senior Citizens of Canada, but we are something like our churches, we have many voices all trying to say the same thing.

As stated before, we require an organization to speak with one voice. First we should have some assistance to speed the process. THIS IS POVERTY!

Our Lord spoke with one voice many years ago. Some people are still listening and for those who listen there IS NO POVERTY.

The Chairman: Before I call on the senators to ask questions, I think I should set the record straight. Senator Fergusson, Senator McGrand, Senator Inman and myself sat for two years as members of the Special Senate Committee on Aging. Senator Fournier was not a member of the Senate when the committee was appointed.

Senator Fergusson: Senator Croll was the chairman.

The Chairman: And I am a little bit perplexed. My feathers are a little ruffled when I hear people say "We want action. We want action now," as though we were sitting here doing nothing.

If you will remember the recommendation made by that Committee was for a guaranteed income for all aged people—\$75.00, which the government raised to \$105.00 and subsequently now to \$111.00.

Now, that was the most vast, most far reaching recommendation, that had been made within any one's recollection and no one since has accepted the guaranteed income in the way that we recommended here at that time.

Everybody forgets about that. That is quite alright, but on the other hand it is well remembered that we here are not through now, if you take a look at us. I do not know whether they draw the old age security but I do and I do not think I make any secret about it. But we applied ourselves to that task, we made recommendations for nursing homes that are acceptable in the Province of British Columbia and acceptable in the the Province of Ontario but they are very expensive, and that is why the Province of New Brunswick cannot accept that as yet.

Some of the other provinces have not. We made recommendations to do these things.

The point I would like to make is that we took our task at that time very seriously and our report was considered to be one of the most progressive, or so it was declared by the Geriatric Society of America and in Canada, and many honours were given to us because of that report; so that I really say that to these groups who are here that we are serious about the task that we are undertaking.

We are experienced and we have a problem. We are listening and when we deal with poverty we have to deal with all the people in the country. We cannot say "do this for that group and do that for that group" and the worst mistake we can make is to say "we would like you to do something for the youth. We would like to do something for the female heads of families and something for the aged".

What we wanted to do is look at poverty in its entirety. We want them to do something that takes them all out of poverty and not here and there. This is our task and I think I should make that clear. With that in mind we will start the questioning. I have Senator Fergusson, Senator Fournier.

Senator Fergusson: Mr. Chairman, it is hard for me to find words to express adequately my admiration for the vision and the hard work that has been done by the Lions Club of Moncton which has resulted in this very wonderful Lions Senior Citizens' Centre. I wish there were more of these in New Brunswick and throughout Canada because they are serving a very great need.

I would like to thank Mr. Gayne for this very kind reference to me and if the Chairman has not already told you I was going to say that certainly I was interested in this area and so have most of the other senators sitting in this Committee and most of them sat on the Committee on the Aged and gave a great deal of time and thought to these problems.

But, through your centres here, you have made it possible for us older citizens to get together which, I think, is awfully important at any age, but perhaps it is even more important when you get older and many of your family have either left your home or have died. I cannot think of any greater service that can be done in a community than what you have done by providing this wonderful centre. I am sure you all realize how much of the leadership and hard work was done by Mr. Gayne, whom, I gather, from my association with the club has given a tremendous amount to bring this about.

There are a number of things that I would like to bring up as questions, but I know the others have probably a list of their own. One of my special interests is the "Meals on

Wheels," to which you referred, Mr. Reardon. I wonder if you would tell us a little bit about how it operates in Moncton, how long it has been opened and how many people you serve and what support you get for it.

Mr. Reardon: I would like to say that possibly I should refer this question to Mr. Gayne, who is our director and who is a little closer in contact with the problem than myself but may I preface these remarks by saying it is done mostly by church groups.

They come in here and use the Centre as a point from which to go out and help the needy. The reference in the Brief to this is just to point out that we are helping a very, very few people, maybe a dozen and a half or so at a time in one day. The need is so great, you know, we are just not doing anything.

It is a start. It is that first step and this is the message throughout this brief that all we have ever done here is just one step towards an end, and we need assistance. The senior citizens need assistance to help themselves.

I would like to refer back to the Chairman's remarks that we want action now. We do not mean to infer in any way that any committee or any conference—and we have sat in on quite a few conferences and offered our efforts towards having something good come out of them—we are not inferring in any way these conferences have been idle time or anything like this.

There has been a lot of effort put in them but I can see a lot of people out here, senior citizens, and I think they can vouch for it—who have been waiting seventy years for actions and it has been slow and what we are saying is that we would like to see action fast—maybe not as fast as some of the youth today. They want it now.

Everything is speeding up in this day and age but the services to the senior citizens is such—it likely applies to other segments of society—is slow and I would say this because of our dealings with senior citizens. We hear this story day after day, day after day.

With respect to your other question for "Meals On Wheels", I would ask Jack Gayne to briefly tell you about that.

Mr. Gayne: Well, I attended the first meeting of the "Meals On Wheels" and, as our president said, this was a church organization. All of the churches in Moncton took part. They started by serving about sixteen meals. Right now they are serving about twenty-four meals on Tuesdays and Thursdays from our Centre. Each church takes it for a month. One church will take it on a Tuesday and the next church will take it on a Thursday.

From The Floor: The I.O.D.E. also helps.

Mr. Gayne: Yes, the I.O.D.E. Chapters are very active in this. This is the way we work. They are trying to build it up so if they get the help they will run it every day.

Senator Fergusson: They could not have started at all if you had not provided a place from which they could serve.

Mr. Gayne: No, I would say they were working from the churches but they got so big they needed to centralize and it was an awful job to move all this paraphernalia to serve the meals, so we made provision for them to have the use of our kitchens and were very pleased to have the opportunity to do so.

Senator Fournier: Mr. Chairman, I want to join Senator Fergusson in congratulating the Lions Club for what they are doing in Moncton for the senior citizens and naturally this subject has interested a lot of people including everybody on this Committee, and I am not prepared to make a speech but I could speak a long time about the retiring age of people, but I would rather ask questions.

I may say one of the problems that retiring people face today is that they do not prepare for retirement and all of a sudden they find themselves out of a job, in a completely new world. They think they have lost contact with the world. They have lost all their friends. They have been working thirty-five or forty years in the same job with the same people and this is taken away all of a sudden. They are not prepared for that.

They drop into idleness and idleness will destroy physically and mentally any human being faster than anything else you can think of. That is all I will say for the moment. Now, I will ask some questions on your recommendations.

There is one that strikes me a little bit. On page three of your recommendations you say:

New interests and new skills should be developed to replace those of the past.

Now, I would assume here that you are dealing with retired people of about sixty-five, fully retired from a trade, pensioners and so on.

Why should they develop new skills to replace an old trade or in a new trade which they will never use? Why could they not adopt a hobby which they will use as something to play with, something that will take care of their physical and mental desires but not tie them up? If they want to go out for a walk after so many hours, they are not tied up to any project. They are not tied to a motor or a grinding wheel. Why learn a new trade which they will never use?

Mr. Reardon: I would like to say in answer to that question you will notice it starts out with "new interests". I would hope this would include the suggestion of new hobbies.

We have a few here in the Centre but again we are limited to what we can do here and they need volunteers to come in and give their time and learn crafts to the senior citizens for those that want it. We have taken surveys among the senior citizens and have developed a number of crafts or hobbies they would be interested in.

We would like volunteers from the city to come in and make them resource leaders in these particular crafts and help the senior citizens. This would come in under "new interests".

Under new skills, we just say this in the sense that I do not believe—I do not think I am wrong here—that anyone from the age he starts to get interested in life until the day he dies does not want to learn something new.

Now, I work for the railway now and when I retire I hope the first thing I do is go out and learn something else that I never had a chance to do during my lifetime as a railroader. I believe many other people are this way. I do not infer here that they are going to go out and work at this to raise money or to increase their income.

I would suggest though that a person retired—and they are retiring earlier all the time—even in my own company they are suggesting now that you get out fairly early. They are giving you incentives to get out at an early age. I might like to go out and take a course during the winter time on mechanics, to fool around with a car engine or something like that. I am sure other people would do the same thing. Women would get into something else.

This is a new skill, not as a means of earning a livelihood, but as a means of keeping a mind active because if we do not, then we go back into the boredom about which we spoke.

The Chairman: I can see you are going to be very active in that Lion Manor. You will have your time fully occupied.

Senator Inman: Mr. Chairman, I would like to join Senator Fergusson and Senator Fournier in paying tribute to the Lions Club, Mr. Gayne and others associated with them in making this beautiful centre available to the senior citizens. I am sure it must give them great happiness and help to make life easier for them.

I have two or three questions here. On page two, group one of your recommendations you speak of the day-care. Is this a new concept of day-care or—I have not heard of it being done

this way before—and do many of the senior citizens take advantage of this program?

Mr. Reardon: I believe that is a brief presented by Mr. Gayne's of the Federation of Senior Citizens.

Mr. Gayne: This was a resolution that came from the Conference on Aging and this is a suggestion. As far as I know this is as far as it has gone. It is a suggestion that it never got any further.

Senator Inman: It has not.

Mr. Gayne: No, and this is a good suggestion but this is as far as it has gone.

Senator Inman: Well, I think it is an excellent suggestion.

Mr. Gayne: It certainly was.

Senator Inman: You were speaking of these high-rise apartment houses. Have you any idea, what the rent will be for those apartments?

Mr. Reardon: I will answer that in that the rental here is going to be based on income and any deficit in operation will be subsidized by the three levels of government.

As I understand it, the major portion of the rentals charged here will be around \$32.50 a month and as I said earlier, this is going to be a godsend to many in the city.

We are starting with one and once this is started and into operation, we will immediately press for a second one because we have enough applications now for a second and a third one.

My hesitation in asking for or even mentioning a second one at this moment would be that we may lose the first one. At this point I think it is pretty safe to say that as soon as this is completed, we will ask for a second.

Senator Inman: At this point, could you tell me something about the facilities that will be in these apartments?

Mr. Reardon: In these apartments there are 166 living units. Every one of them are identical except the corner ones on the building. This is a large building. It is going to be situated right immediately across the street from here.

They have four rooms. There almost twenty by twenty, which is approximate. The whole area could be twenty-four and it is divided into an entrance hall with a clothes closet. Immediately right as you come in there is a bathroom. Just off the entrance way as you come in there is one bedroom and then there is a combined

living-room and kitchen with a small sort of divider inbetween. These are just four rooms.

As I understand it, there are various services that will be in there. All lights in the room will be down. There will be no ceiling lights. They will all be on the wall so no older person will have to be climbing up on a chair to replace a light bulb and fall.

There will be sockets to put in the electrical unit for your vacuum cleaner. It will all be waist-high so they will not have to bend over. The sockets or outlets are near the floor.

Each floor will have a Committee of senior citizens to look after that particular floor and they will call on their neighbours every day to see everything is going all right, to organize card parties and the like and we hope that there will be a large influx of these people right to the centre and use the facilities here.

Senator Inman: What about laundry facilities?

Mr. Reardon: There will be laundry facilities in the basement.

The Chairman: I will raise a point that is perhaps more important than laundry. Will it be gross income? Will it be net income? Will it be the income of the head of the family or will the children's income be included in fixing the rent?

Mr. Reardon: There will be no children.

The Chairman: No one thinks of the elderly.

Mr. Reardon: No family. I think this is why they deliberately make them small with one bedroom so that some of the wayward children do not come back and camp in with the father and mother.

The Chairman: What about gross or net income?

Mr. Reardon: I will assume that they will go towards the gross income which possibly could work to the detriment of some of the senior citizens if they happen to have a bank account or something else.

The Chairman: The Central Mortgage policy is to net income, not including the children. This is what have been told recently, so keep it in mind because this is the Central Mortgage policy anyway.

Mr. Reardon: Yes, they will be . . .

Senator Fergusson: I would like to know if these apartments are for couples or for a single person?

Mr. Reardon: Well, I believe that, as I understand it, at this time a lot of these things have

not got down to the basics yet although we have only got a matter of a month to do this. Again the Lions are only one part of this. We spearheaded the drive and we will also hope to be on the Board of Management that controls the Centre and have a say in the operating of it so it will not revert into a low income thing.

We would like to see it spread to different levels of income. So you get a real broad section of the city of the senior citizens.

On your question about couples or singles, I think this will go back to where the great need is. If there is one single person living in a big house in the city all alone I think that person will receive preference over another couple who could get along for another little while.

Senator Fergusson: What made me ask that question was in connection with one project of senior citizens housing the requirement has been to have only couples and when it turned out that one died, the other one had to leave and this caused great unhappiness.

That same group made arrangements subsequently to provide for some single apartments so the person, who is used to living there, would not necessarily have to leave when their spouse died.

Mr. Reardon: Well, we are aware of the senior citizen housing within this vicinity that it has its rules and I believe again it was one that worked to the detriment of the remaining party.

I think in this particular case—again if we are on the Board of Management, this will be one thing we will fight for very strongly.

The Chairman: Central Mortgage and Housing again will assist you because their recommendations provide that some of these be kept for single person residences. So we have met such problems.

Senator McGrand: What about the age limit? Can a person go in there at age sixty?

Mr. Reardon: I think they set the age at fifty-seven, over fifty-seven.

The Chairman: Over sixty-seven?

Mr. Reardon: Fifty-seven. Here again the permit will be given to the older person.

Senator Inman: I have one more question. On page three of this Federation Brief I am interested in this. On page three, group two at the very top of the page:

That all benefits and services available to senior citizens in New Brunswick provided by the Department of Health and Welfare be publicized and an information office,

apart from the Provincial office now established . . . and so on.

Do you suggest a personal counselling service and also by pamphlets? Do senior citizens generally not know what benefits are available?

Mr. Reardon: Well, I would say they do not and I think one of the other recommendations from the New Brunswick Conference on Senior Citizens was that all existing legislation but what now existed would come in later would be brought under one Senior Citizens Act. And, printed as such so that all people in organizations working with Senior Citizens would have a knowledge that was altogether.

If you start out to—and we found this in presenting briefs to the government before, it is a hard thing to find, information on the elderly. It is scattered everywhere and you have to go and search for it.

The Chairman: We covered this in Saint John pretty thoroughly. The Government of Newfoundland and Labrador issued a directory of services provided by the Department of Social Services and Rehabilitation. Everything is covered there; all allowances and every possible social measurement are covered there.

We recommend they do the same thing. They have done it in Alberta and other places. We think every citizen is entitled to the booklet. As a matter of fact we were of the impression that the people with whom we discussed it in Saint John were of that view so that will be covered to that extent.

Senator Fergusson: You will have to persuade the government to publish a column, Mr. Chairman.

The Chairman: No, persuade the government to publish this?

Senator Fergusson: Yes, I think so. I say it is not that easy to get a pamphlet published, you know. You have to put on quite a lot of pressure.

Mr. Gayne: My impression was—and I was speaking to Senator Fergusson—at the discussion at the conference on Aging this was brought up, and this was one of the ideas of these pamphlets but they were not published. I would receive one of these. It did not mean anything to me because I would read it and then put it in the drawer the same as we do with all the rest of the things so that the idea was we should centralize it and if we had centres like this, this is where the centre of information would be and you would not have to be reading it but you would get it by word of mouth. This is what we want.

Senator Inman: Personal contact.

Mr. Gayne: Yes.

The Chairman: It just occurs to me there are some young people in the audience who perhaps have views on what we oldsters here have been talking about. I see some here and I see some there. Do any of you young people have any ideas or views that you would like to express?

Mr. Hans Durstland: The focal point seems to be geriatrics but I would like to point out that there are more poor people than people on welfare. And old people. There are a lot of young people who have no money at all, who do not know where their next meal is coming from. They do not know where they are going to sleep, and this sort of thing. We would like to know whether you people are aware of that at all and whether you are aware of the magnitude of the problem, whether you have heard any representations already and whether you intend to make any sort of submission to the government about this.

For example, as far as I know, some high level cabinet minister made a snap decision to provide unemployed students with a job. As a result of their make-work project in it employs three hundred students cutting down three trees a day.

Now, if the government is going to go into some kind of work project, they might at least provide something a bit more highly useful than that.

Senator Fournier mentioned idleness as a most destructive vice but panhandling and hitch-hiking around and being dependent upon other people for your living is also not a very edifying occupation.

We would like to know whether you have heard anything from the government of what they plan to do about the large number of young people who are in effect living on the streets and so on and so forth, and whether the government is even aware of that problem.

I think Senator Fournier again mentioned hobbies and that is all very nice but a hobby is only a hobby. The fact that there are so many young people voluntarily unemployed, voluntarily poor, voluntarily transient, travelling around the country, sleeping in parks and benches and bus stops and so on, points out the fact that the jobs that are available are not very satisfying. There is either something wrong with the young people themselves or if there is something wrong with the nature of the jobs that compels young people to refuse to accept that sort of nine to five job.

For example, Paul Goodman in a drawing pointed out in 1954 if the organized system of

North America and Western European life continued unchanged, the result would almost be inevitably an entire generation of beatniks. We are the first representation of that generation of beatniks and does the government know this and will the government do anything about it.

Mr. Durstland: I don't know whether I can speak as a representative here. I will speak personally, only for myself. I had a job for quite some time with a local radio station which was an incredible insult to my intelligence.

Senator Fergusson: Mr. Chairman, may I point out that this Committee is not only interested in the elderly people. It just so happened that tonight the briefs have been presented to us have been really to do with older citizens, but we have had a great many briefs that speak about the problems of youth and we have as many people make presentations to us that have impressed us more than I can say.

I would assure you that your problems are very much in our minds and it is just because you happened to hear us on the subject of geriatrics or older people, it does not mean that we have our minds closed to your problems because you are very much in our minds and we are trying to find some solution.

The Chairman: Mr. Durstland, thank you very much for a very reasonable and logical presentation. I think you have got a point about the jobs. We are suffering from a lack of jobs in our country this year. We have had some bad luck in connection with our economy. We have been trying to solve, as you know, our problem with inflation. We have got ourselves into somewhat of a bind but the government is aware of the problem and trying desperately to do something about it.

Mr. McEachen, whose name should be well known to you, has been very active in attempting to define jobs for young people and help them by having available some accommodation across the country. As you know, a great number of our young people, because there are no jobs, are saying "I will see the land." That is not a bad idea, but they get a little hungry sometimes when doing it. However, these are some of the things that youth can do that we cannot do as well. But when you talk about jobs, there are jobs that are not available for older people too. This is unfortunate at this particular time, particularly in New Brunswick, but we think that situation will change and will change pretty quickly. I cannot say anymore than that to you.

The Chairman: I think I should tell you now, for your information, that one of the first things we did when we started on this committee a year and a half ago was to send people to the universities.

We thought to ourselves, "Here we are going to get some new ideas and new concepts." We sent them across the country to the universities and we found when they came back they said "There is no interest." Why was there no interest? They said, "There is no sex appeal in poverty so there is no interest at all."

Mr. Durstland: I am not interested in the number of jobs but in the quality.

The Chairman: Quality of jobs is a difficult thing to define, and skills are required for quality jobs. I do not know what skills a person has until such time as he proves it with his employer. That is what is in the man in this day and age and that is what you have to contend with. We on this committee are fully aware of it. This has been drummed into us time and time and time again. Believe me, we know what the problem is. It is going to be the solution that is going to be difficult.

Are there any other young people's groups who would like to speak?

Senator Fournier: Mr. Chairman, I would be very interested in talking with this group after this meeting is over.

Senator McGrand: What does he mean by quality of job. He mentioned cutting down three trees. What sort of job do you think would be suitable.

We did get some young people to appear before us in Vancouver. Yesterday in Saint John a couple of young people appeared and asked our views on the drop-in centre. We have had some young people from time to time but in the main it has not been of very great interest, but because they are not interested does not mean that we are not interested.

We are interested in them whether they are two years old or one year old or have had their education right up to the time they are able to look after themselves. So it is not without interest, but all things must come to an end.

Senator Fournier and some of the others will have a nice fatherly heart-to-heart talk with you right after this session is completed.

Senator Quart: May I just ask one question, but first I must echo—although time is of the essence, I know, the complimentary remarks and well meant remarks of my colleagues regarding the initiative taken by the Lions Club as well as all the wonderful volunteers who stood behind you, to get the building done.

Now, as regards the "Meals on Wheels" in other places, not particularly before our Committee, it has been mentioned that there are many occasions where elderly people, who could afford to pay for their meals and would pay for their meals while they are ill or for a certain period of time during the cold weather or something like this are not served. Do you cater to that type of person as well?

Mr. Reardon: Yes, we do.

Senator Quart: This is the I.O.D.E.?

Mrs. Crocker: In all the groups. The person who requests a meal will pay any amount they like to pay, a dollar. If they cannot afford anything they get it free. If they can afford a quarter, they take it. If they want to give a dollar, that is fine.

Senator Quart: Thank you very much.

Mrs. Helen Steeves: Excuse me. I happen to be one of those people who gets "Meals on Wheels" twice a week and I happen to have two of the worst things that could happen to anybody but they know I am able to get around they bring me "Meals on Wheels" and it helps my appetite.

Senator Quart: Maybe that is why you look so well.

The Chairman: Have you any objection to giving your name?

Mrs. Steeves: No, Helen Steeves. I am one of the Steeves clan and I get it there from the darling I.O.D.E. and the different churches.

Senator Quart: Do you have the Victorian Order of Nurses?

Mrs. Steeves: Yes, supervised by the V.O.N.

Female Speaker: The Council of Local Women are very much interested and involved in "Meals on Wheels".

Senator Fournier: In your brief on page six you have a table and I would like to review the figures. You have age group 55-64, 3140 and then from 65 to 69 you have a drop there of 1,220 and then it follows on. It seems to me that a drop between the first two groups is very high compared to the rest of the group. Are those two figures correct? There is a big drop there.

Mr. Reardon: These figures are exact but what the implication there is I couldn't tell you. We just take them from the yearbook.

The Chairman: I think you said they were taken from 1961. This is 1970. I think at that time you will find it was but the trend is somewhat changed. We have the exact figures.

Mr. Durstland: May I make one more point, Mr. Chairman?

The Chairman: Yes, go ahead.

Mr. Durstland: Somebody earlier mentioned a relatively direct quote: the young people feel that the senior citizens are ready for the wheelchair and old age homes.

We do not put our grandparents into the old age homes. It is our parents who do that.

The Chairman: Thank you very much, Mr. Durstland. That is a figure of speech, you know, but I am delighted to know that you say we don't. But not all people are like you.

Miss McKay: I think that remark was made—I made that remark and I did not refer to the teenage group. It is more the young senior citizen because when people had been invited to come down to our centre when they retire they say "oh, I am not old enough". I do not know where they are going to go because they cannot stay with the teenagers.

The Chairman: May I thank you people for coming because this is "people talking to people." That is what we have been doing across the country and finding out what is in their minds and what can we do. They have been so helpful to us and they have been very understanding. They have made our task not as difficult as some one here said it is. It has been a delight and a pleasure in doing the kind of work we are. The only worry we have is about the solution, but then everybody else has worries too.

On behalf of the committee I thank you. First, I congratulate you. I thanked you before we started. I do not know if you were here when we let you know how we felt about this building and what you are doing.

Our thanks to you, Mr. Reardon, Miss McKay and Mr. Gaynes.

Mr. Reardon: May I say one word here. In our Brief, and possibly through our talks at all times, I would like to make this statement: that always behind us we have the support of the Senior Citizens and then beyond that we have the support of many, many other groups or people belonging to other organizations. It would be impossible to list all the various organizations. One was brought out, the VON and the IODE.

APPENDIX "A"

BRIEF TO THE SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY

SUBMITTED BY BOYS' CLUBS OF CANADA

Preamble

Boys' Clubs of Canada is a national youth-serving organization incorporated by Federal Charter for the purpose of initiating the establishment and the programming of local autonomous Boys' Clubs to meet the unmet needs of disadvantaged youth. Presently there are 93 Boys' Clubs operating in 64 different Canadian communities, some in buildings created for the purpose and others in borrowed, leased or remodelled facilities. The annual operating budget of these clubs last year was \$1,900,000 provided mainly through United Appeal grants and Service Club support. Boys' Clubs of Canada is directed by a representative National Board and an Advisory Council comprised of outstanding citizens. The National President is Mr. J. C. Cushing, Montreal, Past Presidents are Alan D. McCall, Montreal, Trevor F. Moore, Toronto and Roger T. Hager of Vancouver, the National Director is Vernon F. McAdam. The headquarters of Boys' Clubs of Canada is located in Montreal with Regional Offices in Toronto, Vancouver, Calgary and Moncton.

Boys' Clubs of Canada appreciates the invitation of the Special Senate Committee on Poverty to present a Brief and, in doing so, it recognizes its limitations in attempting to scan the broad spectrum of poverty and in presenting a lengthy dissertation on its cause and cure. It will, however, address itself briefly to one facet of "poverty" as related to its work for the disadvantaged youth of our country, and that is the great need for adequate recognition of the simple but important factor of "Character Building for Citizenship" in the young, and the important part played by effective leadership.

It is well recognized that illness, unemployment, inadequate housing and illiteracy are major contributing causes of poverty and that, by the same token, much poverty and hardship are the end result of personal weakness, ignorance, lack of ambition and sense of responsibility.

To this end this Brief will recommend that:

(1) Actions planned or taken in assessing the problem of poverty and its cure be based upon the fundamental principles of free enterprise under which our economy operates.

(2) The interest and support of the voluntary effort be encouraged, recognized and capitalized upon for the benefit of society.

(3) Due consideration be given to the incentive for "tax relief" as opposed to "taxation" for some forms of welfare planning.

(4) A committee on youth be created to further the research, correlate the effort and activate legislation for the protection of the health and welfare of youth.

(5) The Committee recognize the important part played by leadership and set aside a section of its report to deal specifically with "leadership", its recruitment, training and its place in our society.

Our fledgling country's first major depression of its "industrial era" in the 1930's accentuated a need for "buying power" which resulted in somewhat hastily conceived welfare programmes, some with political implications, in succession: family allowances, unemployment insurance, old age pension and now medicare, with some thought on the "guaranteed annual income". Unquestionably some of these major welfare programmes have contributed immeasurably to the well-being of the citizens of our country. In addition to providing "purchasing power" more people have enjoyed a higher standard of living; the lot of the aged and opportunities for the young have been enhanced. Combined with the general raising of the school leaving age, increased opportunity for higher education, more adequate hospitalization for the sick, and a general recognition on the part of municipal and provincial governments of their responsibility in meeting many well-established welfare needs through tax funds, the lot of the poor, the needy and the less fortunate has improved.

The fact remains, however, that "poverty" is still a major problem not only for those so enmeshed but also for the concerned citizen and his elected leaders.

To eliminate poverty at the expense of the freedom of the individual, as is so apparent under the communistic form of government, is a travesty unacceptable to freedom loving citizens. In a free viable society, however, it is reasonable to assume that the non-productive citizen is a heavy load and when this comes about through poverty attributable to personal

shortcomings, weaknesses and indiscretions, it should be cause for concern calling for serious consideration and action.

By tradition in our country, measures of protection for its citizens through law and order have been the responsibility of the state; at the same time, plans and programmes for the well-being of the sick, the aged, the unfortunate and the destitute have originated primarily through the interest and the private support of the individual responding to the inherent desire to be "my brother's keeper". As programmes broadened and needs were recognized, state support by varying levels of government became the accepted practice. Particularly in the last half century have tremendous strides been made. We have travelled the road in this short period from private to state (tax) support of playgrounds, the indigent, the ill, the homeless child, the care of the delinquent minor and the handicapped, to mention only a few, with a multiplicity of federal protective programmes to prevent or to alleviate poverty. As the accepted standard of living has increased the state's acceptance or recognition of a "need" has led to the discovery of "new needs" and this has been good.

Possibly we have now reached the stage where it is wise and expedient to leave the hit and miss evolution of meeting welfare needs of the people to a planned programme of action, a "Charter for Change" for the advancement of the democratic ideal.

In the immediate future the needs of youth, the involvement of youth, the influencing of youth should be of major concern. The short term need is to recognize promptly and to set in motion programmes to counteract the work of the "activist" and his influence on our uncommitted youth. The long term needs involve the recognition by government at all levels of its "stake in and responsibility for" its young citizens who, as they grow into adulthood, become either productive or unproductive units in our society. Where the balance is on the plus side we have prosperity and contentment; however, when it veers to the minus side, the result is discontent which eventually leads to chaos. The young citizen should be taught at an early age that the price of democratic freedom is the acceptance of responsibility which will grow in importance as he grows in stature and in competence. We accept the family unit as the basis of our society. We encourage and protect this unit in a multiplicity of ways. Poverty, from whatever source it springs, is the main disruptive force that weakens and eventually destroys this basic family unit. To repeat an earlier observation, where this disruptive force is caused by human weakness the answer seems to us to be apparent.

The only power on earth that can change an individual is his personal desire to make that change. The answer then is to aid that individual, particularly during his formative years, to desire to make of his Godgiven power of life the best possible use as a productive unit of the society in which he lives. The power of example, the influence of leadership that provides the incentive to succeed, the desire to help, the will to live a full life may be intangible forces. We recognize, however, that where these are "good" they produce good results and where they are "bad" they work to the detriment of the individual and of society.

The well-known environmental factors that affect the growing individual are the home, the church, the school, industry and leisure. Gradually we have broadened the influence of government in all these areas. Today probably as never before in history has the "speed of change" accentuated the need for planned action. The home no longer fills the human needs it met even a decade or so ago, the influence of the church has waned, the school has increased in importance but has it fully answered the question—"Education for what?" The great industrial strides give strength to our economy and, at the same time, give to man greater leisure. How will he use it? Constructively only if he has acquired the desires and the rudimentary skills in his youth. To this point much of the training for leisure for all ages has stemmed from private initiative and through private support. Unquestionably it has been of a hit or miss nature and accepted for tax support mainly through expediency. In our opinion, if our form of society is to prevail, the lot of the individual must become the first concern of government and to this end Boys' Clubs of Canada humbly submit these recommendations for consideration.

(1) As a democracy with an economy based upon the general principles of free enterprise, in assessing the problem of "poverty" and its cure, we urge that actions planned or taken be based upon these fundamental principles of free enterprise. We deplore the growing trend toward a "welfare state" as we believe its effect, particularly upon the young, to be debilitating. Although we recognize on the simple basis of common decency that some human needs should, for both equality and economy, be met through state supported plans, we believe that the citizen during his productive years should be encouraged to recognize that individual rights are based upon the acceptance of corresponding individual responsibilities.

(2) In the firm belief that most "welfare" plans have originated through the interest and support of voluntary effort, we urge that this great force for good be encouraged, recognized and capitalized upon for the ongoing benefit of society. The basic principles of free enterprise; initiative, efficiency and economy, with their productive results, are equally important in "welfare" as in business or in government. The years of voluntary, dedicated, interested personal service and support that go into the evolution and operation of organizations created for the well-being of society should not be lost when their value is recognized to the extent that tax support accepts the responsibility. We urge the adoption of the principle of "joint acceptance" whereby the tax dollar be used in part with the voluntary dollar on a co-operative basis, thereby recognizing and encouraging the continuance of the volunteer effort which in many instances is beyond price.

(3) We believe in the principle of "tax relief incentives" as opposed to "taxation" for the creation and operation of some welfare plans. Wider acceptance of "charitable donations" deductions and added incentives for more generous "giving" would broaden the effectiveness of private welfare.

(4) We commend the government for its actions in recognizing hazards in the growing use or abuse of health destroying or morale weakening substances or influences and the protective measures being planned or taken with particular concern for the young. As an organization interested in youth we know that bad habits are much easier to prevent than they are to cure, we therefore urge the establishment of a permanent "Committee on Youth" composed of elected members of government, the civil service and representatives of national youth serving organizations to research, correlate effort and activate legislation for the protection of the health and welfare of our most valuable asset—our youth.

(5) We commend the action of the government in establishing the "Task Force on Sport", praise the content of its findings and recommendations and urge serious consideration of the section on "Facilities". The growing importance of leisure makes it imperative that every child has the opportunity, the physical facilities and the leadership required to develop in him the desire "to increase in wisdom and stature and in favour with God and man". Although we recognize the overriding

interest in spectator sport and the national desire for being amongst the winners when the flags are raised and the medals presented, recreation should cover the whole gamut from sport to cultural pursuits, each having its important place. These individual needs cannot be met by mass programmes. They call for a specialized approach and will be best met through the combined effort of the voluntary agency and the government.

(6) While recognizing that there are many approaches necessary in providing for the well-being of society, particularly for the less fortunate, i.e. proving the need, acquiring facilities, activating programmes and financing the effort, the most important factor is the recruiting, training and dedication of the leadership. We have already stressed the need for and importance of top-level policy-making leadership. Here we desire to emphasize the place of the professional worker with youth. The questions of particular concern to youth-serving organizations are:

(a) How do we enhance the profession of youth leadership to give it the prestige it warrants, the working conditions and remuneration it requires?

(b) Where do we find the facilities for adequately training and inspiring the individual who wants to dedicate his life to the service of youth?

(c) How do we set up safeguards to protect youth from the influence of leaderships that are destructive to the individual or to the society in which he lives?

If we are to face up to the problems of poverty that confront us, we believe that the most important single factor is the question of professional leadership—the contact between society that wants to aid and those who need it, the force that through its training, dedication and desire helps to mold the actions of others.

We commend the work of the Fitness and Amateur Sport Directorate Department of National Health and Welfare for its start on assistance for the training of workers in their field of endeavour and recommend that the effort be increased and broadened in its scope.

We strongly urge the Senate Committee on Poverty to set aside a section of its Report to deal specifically with "Leadership", its recruitment, training and its place in our society.

We also hope that out of this important study the Committee will present a plan broad enough to meet the needs, practical enough for implementation and interesting enough to catch the vision of all the people.

As an organization whose primary concern is for youth, we look for the day in this great country of ours when our children to the best of our ability will be assured of healthy bodies

and educated minds and will have the desire to use both for their personal advancement and for the well-being of the society in which they live.

Respectfully submitted,
BOYS' CLUBS OF CANADA

J. C. Cushing
National President

Vernon F. McAdam
National Director

6 Weredale Park,
Montreal 215, Que.

October 30th, 1969.

"APPENDIX "B"

A SUBMISSION
OF THE
MONCTON LIONS CLUB
ON
POVERTY — AS IT AFFECTS THE SENIOR CITIZEN

SUBMITTED BY
THE MONCTON LIONS CLUB
To
THE SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY

August 5, 1970

INDEX

Items

- The Past
- The Stated Objectives of the Centre
- The Future
- Population Statistics
- Appeal
- Summary

Mr. Chairman, Honourable Members of the Senate Committee on Poverty:

A very sincere welcome to Moncton and to the Lions Senior Citizens' Centre.

In my capacity as President of the Moncton Lions Club, the sponsors of the Senior Citizens' Club in Moncton and the operators of this centre, I am pleased to appear before this Senate Committee on behalf of our club membership and to express our views on poverty as it affects the senior citizen.

As a club, we are very much aware of the many aspects of poverty and have seen, in company with many other organizations in our city, the devastating affect poverty can have on the senior citizen. It has been with deep concern that we along with others, have noted the struggle some of our elderly must make to eke out an existence while the rest of society passes them by.

There is no doubt that you will be receiving briefs from social workers and other groups covering in depth the plight of the totally poor which includes a high percentage of our elderly citizens.

However, it is not that particular aspect of poverty on which we will dwell today but

rather we wish to stress the needs of the elderly, brought on by poverty, namely—the need of our elder citizen, living on low income, to remain in the mainstream of society, to remain a part of their community, or as an alternative they will, without assistance, retreat into personal seclusion of no use to themselves or society and we will all be poorer for it.

The Past:

Over the past few years we have heard a lot about the elderly and their needs. A Special Committee of the Senate on Aging held hearings—there was a Canadian Conference on Aging held on a national level. A New Brunswick Conference on Senior Citizens was also held, besides the many meetings and conferences held on a local level. Hundreds of reports have been presented and thousands of words have been written.

This is all to the good, but surely by now, we must have an understanding of the needs of the senior citizen. It seems that what we need now, above all else, is action.

The Moncton Lions Club, although limited in what it can do, recognized the need of the elderly to get together—some would refer to it as "social belonging". We organized a Senior Citizens Club which from a very humble beginning (15 members initially) has grown to 600 and to the point that a recreation or activity centre, such as the one in which we now stand, was required. The Moncton Lions Club built this centre, at the cost of some \$400,000., when finished and totally furnished and dedicated it to the use and enjoyment of the Senior Citizens of the Greater Moncton Area. The centre is in an ideal location as shown in attached Exhibit.

It is most important that here I make the point that, although we knocked on many doors, financial assistance from either provincial or federal governments was not available. The stock answer in all cases was the same "no existing legislation that would permit such assistance".

As a Senate Committee, we would urge that this omission be noted.

I would also like to state, on behalf of the Moncton Lions Club, that it has only been through the generous assistance and hard work of the senior citizens themselves that we have been able to operate this centre, while at the same time, attempt to reduce significantly the large mortgage that is carried on the building.

Our club considered that by building this centre many things could be accomplished. For example:

- *Boredom could be replaced by activity.
- *New friends could be found to replace those who had passed away.
- *Uncommitted time could be turned into more meaningful activity.
- *New interests and new skills could be developed to replace trades of the past.
- *A lifetime of experience could be shared with others.
- *Senior citizens could help themselves instead of relying on others.

A good example of how senior citizens can and will help themselves, if given the means, is the formation of the New Brunswick Federation of Senior Citizens, a group which today will present a brief to your committee. This federation had its beginning in this centre. Senior citizens from this centre set out to form other senior citizens clubs throughout the province with a great degree of success. The federation came into being as a natural result of these efforts. It has been our experience that if given a chance, the senior citizen will not just sit around but will become very active in the area of self help.

We consider that the health of elderly people is most likely to be improved as a result of engaging in activities and in social contact with others.

We also consider that social contact and the activities that result from it will have the effect of postponing the time when some elderly people will be in need of institutional care.

Therefore, the emphasis in programs at this Centre has been both preventive and rehabilitative.

To this end the centre was built and has been in operation just over one year.

The Stated Objectives of the Centre are:

1. To help elderly persons to rediscover their own capacities, and to learn to use them so that, in turn they may give service to others.
2. To focus on and encourage the healthy and maximum utilization of whatever strengths and resources the Centre participants can bring to the situation.
3. To sustain participants at the highest level of social and physical activity possible in view of progressively diminishing potentials.
4. To provide a place where senior citizens may find companionship and opportunity to pursue their interests in educational craft and recreation activities, and promote the good and welfare of the community.
5. To serve as a demonstration centre sharing the knowledge, skills and experience gained with other organizations, agencies and communities interested in developing services for older people.
6. To serve as one vital force to educate and alert the community to action on changing attitudes towards older people, and to creating appropriate services to meet their needs.

In addition to erecting this centre, the Moncton Lions Club has been active in other areas of interest to senior citizens. Through our initiative and efforts a new \$2,000,000. 10 storey high rise apartment complex, containing 166 living units is to be built immediately across the street from this centre.

We, as a club, foresaw the need, spearheaded the program, conducted a survey and pressed for action. Our objective was twofold:

Firstly—Obtain a senior citizen apartment building for Moncton and—

Secondly—To locate the building in close proximity to this centre.

The result of our efforts, supported at all times by the senior citizens themselves, is that the first sod for the apartment building will be turned within the next month and it will be in use within a year.

In appreciation for our efforts in obtaining such a building for Moncton, a first for the province, the new high rise building will be named Lions Manor.

If you would like to know if poverty affects the senior citizen you would do well to read the message running through the hundreds of applications sent in by the elderly of Moncton. The existence of this new low rental apartment complex will be a godsend to many.

The Future:

What has been said up until now is of the past—what of the future? We say, that the surface has only been scratched. Yes, we have helped a few, made many a little happier, provided 500 to 600 elderly a place to go when things get rough. But what of the future and what of the hundreds of elderly we cannot reach due to lack of funds.

We submit that they will suffer poverty of mind and soul if not of body, if contact is not made with them.

A centre such as this, if provided with government grants, could meet a lot of needs. The potential of service is unlimited, however, under our present budget our capabilities are limited indeed. But I can assure you that the need for service is great as can be determined from the following population figures based on a 1961 survey of the City of Moncton.

POPULATION OF MONCTON SHOWING OLDER AGE GROUPS

Age Group						Total
<u>55-64</u>	<u>65-69</u>	<u>70-74</u>	<u>75-79</u>	<u>80-84</u>	<u>85+</u>	<u>65+</u>
3,140	1,220	985	682	355	212	3,454

The older population for the Greater Moncton area reaches approximately 8,000, and it has been suggested that the number of senior citizens requiring the services offered by our Centre would reach 2,500. If poverty is to be tackled this is a good place to start.

The "Meals On Wheels Program" presently operating through this centre two days a week, could be expanded to reach the many elderly confined to their homes. If we did nothing else but answer this pressing need among our elderly, we could feel some satisfaction in our efforts to relieve the effects of poverty.

We consider that aging should be the concern of all and that many citizens will give freely of their time and experience to assist the senior citizen if given the opportunity.

We consider that the Moncton Lions Club has shown the way in this community. However, we can only do so much for the Senior Citizen because in addition to Senior Citizens we have several other projects, Sea Cadets, Little League, Blind Bowling to name a few. Help of major nature is required.

AN APPEAL

We urge you as members of a committee bent on hearing the voice of the poor, to listen to the voice of our elderly as they call for assistance.

We urge you to press for financial assistance for Centres such as this. Press for easy access to grants such as those offered under national welfare and physical fitness programs but which appear to be non-existent when applied for by the elderly.

Grants are required to pay the salaries of competent personnel to operate a Centre and establish Programs that would benefit the elderly in the many areas that they need help. A senior citizens centre should be the focal point for all programs and services.

SUMMARY

We hear a lot about rights these days but not too much about the rights of the elderly, who have given the best part of their lives to society.

We consider that the elderly have a Social Right to the many benefits that the rest of society enjoys, but in particular to the benefits of companionship that a centre of this type can give. Assistance such as requested should, in our opinion, be high on the list of the social policies for Canada.

We concede that we owe something to our youth, who as yet have contributed little to society, but to the elderly who have contributed their lifetime, we owe a great debt.

The Moncton Lions Club considers that the time for repayment of that debt is now.

As a Senate Committee, you are capable of putting the wheels of government in motion to eliminate the kind of poverty we have spoken about today.

We ask for your concern, your support, and your continued pressure for action at all levels of government. Lack of action will breed further poverty.—May your efforts breed success.

Respectfully submitted,

H. T. Reardon, President
Moncton Lions Club



Second Session—Twenty-eighth Parliament
1969-70

THE SENATE OF CANADA

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE

ON

POVERTY

The Honourable DAVID A. CROLL, *Chairman*

No. 63

THURSDAY, AUGUST 6, 1970

WITNESSES:

New Brunswick Federation of Labour. The Canadian Civil Liberties Association (Fredericton, N.B. Chapter). The Mysterious East. Greater Moncton Community Chest Inc. Conseil Régional d'Aménagement du Nord-Est (CRAN).

(See the MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS for the names of the witnesses who were heard by the committee.)

APPENDICES:

- "A"—Brief submitted by The New Brunswick Federation of Labour (C.L.C.).
- "B"—Brief submitted by The Canadian Civil Liberties Association, Fredericton, New Brunswick Chapter.
- "C"—Brief submitted by the Editors of *The Mysterious East*.
- "D"—Brief submitted by Greater Moncton Community Chest Inc.
- "E"—Brief submitted by Le Conseil Régional d'Aménagement du Nord-Est (CRAN).



Second Session—Twenty-eighth Parliament
1969-70

MEMBERS OF THE
SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY

The Honourable David A. Croll, *Chairman*

The Honourable Senators:

- | | |
|---|-----------------------------|
| Bélisle | Hastings |
| Carter | Inman |
| Connolly (<i>Halifax North</i>) | Lefrançois |
| Cook | MacDonald (<i>Queens</i>) |
| Croll | McGrand |
| Eudes | Pearson |
| Everett | Quart |
| Fergusson | Roebuck |
| Fournier (<i>Madawaska-Restigouche</i> ,
<i>Deputy Chairman</i>) | Sparrow |

(18 Members)

(Quorum 6)

THURSDAY, AUGUST 6, 1970

WITNESSES:

New Brunswick Federation of Labour, The Canadian Civil Liberties Association, Fredericton, N.B. Chapter, The Mysterious East, Greater Moncton Community Chest Inc, Conseil Régional d'Aménagement du Nord-Est (CRAN).

(See the MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS for the names of the witnesses who were heard by the committee.)

APPENDICES:

- "A"—Brief submitted by The New Brunswick Federation of Labour (C.L.C.).
- "B"—Brief submitted by The Canadian Civil Liberties Association, Fredericton, New Brunswick Chapter.
- "C"—Brief submitted by the Editors of The Mysterious East.
- "D"—Brief submitted by Greater Moncton Community Chest Inc.
- "E"—Brief submitted by Le Conseil Régional d'Aménagement du Nord-Est (CRAN).

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS
ORDERS OF REFERENCE

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Tuesday, October 28, 1969:

"The Honourable Senator Croll moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Roebuck:

That a Special Committee of the Senate be appointed to investigate and report upon all aspects of poverty in Canada, whether urban, rural, regional or otherwise, to define and elucidate the problem of poverty in Canada, and to recommend appropriate action to ensure the establishment of a more effective structure of remedial measures;

That the Committee have power to engage the services of such counsel, staff and technical advisors as may be necessary for the purpose of the inquiry;

That the Committee have power to send for persons, papers and records, to examine witnesses, and to report from time to time;

That the Committee be authorized to print such papers and evidence from day to day as may be ordered by the Committee, to sit during sittings and adjournments of the Senate, and to adjourn from place to place;

That the evidence taken on the subject during the preceding session be referred to the Committee; and

That the Committee be composed of the Honourable Senators Bélisle, Carter, Cook, Croll, Eudes, Everett, Fergusson, Fournier (*Mada-waska-Restigouche*), Hastings, Inman, Lefrançois, McGrand, Pearson, Quart, Roebuck and Sparrow.

After debate,

In amendment, the Honourable Senator McDonald moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Burchill, that the motion be not now adopted, but that it be amended by striking out paragraph 4 thereof and substituting therefor the following:—

"That the Committee be authorized to print such papers and evidence from day to day as may be ordered by the Committee, to adjourn from place to place, and notwithstanding Rule 76 (4), to sit during sittings and adjournments of the Senate."

After debate, and—

The question being put on the motion in amendment, it was—
Resolved in the affirmative.

The question being put on the motion of the Honourable Senator Croll, seconded by the Honourable Senator Roebuck, as amended it was—

Resolved in the affirmative."

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Wednesday, October 29, 1969.

"With leave of the Senate,

The Honourable Senator McDonald moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Smith:

That the names of the Honourable Senators Connolly (*Halifax North*) and MacDonald (*Queens*) be added to the list of Senators serving on the Special Committee of the Senate appointed to investigate and report all aspects of poverty in Canada; and

That the name of the Honourable Senator Nichol be removed from the list of Senators serving on the said Special Committee.

The question being put on the motion, it was—
Resolved in the affirmative."

ROBERT FORTIER,
Clerk of the Senate.

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS

Moncton, New Brunswick,
Lions Senior Citizens' Centre,
THURSDAY, August 6, 1970.

Pursuant to adjournment and notice the Special Senate Committee on Poverty met this day at 9.00 a.m.

Present: The Honourable Senators Croll (*Chairman*), Fergusson, Fournier (*Madawaska-Restigouche*), Inman, McGrand and Quart—(6).

In attendance: Mr. Frederick J. Joyce, Director.

The following witnesses were heard:

New Brunswick Federation of Labour: Mr. Gregory Murphy, Secretary-Treasurer; Mr. Frederick D. Hodges, Vice-President; Mr. Ed. Johnston, Director of Organization, Canadian Labour Congress.

The Canadian Civil Liberties Association (Fredericton, N.B. Chapter): Mr. Richard Bryan McDaniel.

The Mysterious East: Mr. Russell A. Hunt; Mr. Robert Campbell.

The Committee adjourned at 12 noon.

At 1.30 p.m. the Committee resumed.

Present: The Honourable Senators Croll (*Chairman*), Fergusson, Fournier (*Madawaska-Restigouche*), Inman, McGrand and Quart—(6).

In attendance: Mr. Frederick J. Joyce, Director.

The following witnesses were heard:

Greater Moncton Community Chest Inc.: Mrs. M. H. MacKee, Executive Director; Mr. E. K. Robb, Chairman, Budget and Admission Committee; Mr. R. S. Dickie, President and Campaign Chairman; Mr. E. A. Cotton, Regional Director, Boys' Clubs of Canada; Mr. Ronald Johnson, Executive Director, East End Boys' Club.

Conseil régional d'aménagement du Nord-Est (CRAN): Mr. André Boudreau.

A Sub-Committee made a visit to the Northeast coast of New Brunswick August 6-7, 1970. A report of this visit immediately follows these proceedings.

The following briefs were presented and ordered to be printed as appendices to these proceedings.

"A"—Brief submitted by The New Brunswick Federation of Labour (C.L.C.).

"B"—Brief submitted by The Canadian Civil Liberties Association, Fredericton, New Brunswick Chapter.

"C"—Brief submitted by the Editors of *The Mysterious East*.

"D"—Brief submitted by Greater Moncton Community Chest Inc.

"E"—Brief submitted by Le Conseil Régional d'Aménagement du Nord-Est (CRAN).

The Committee adjourned at 4.00 p.m.

ATTEST:

Georges A. Coderre,
Clerk of the Committee.

VISIT TO EAST COAST
NEW BRUNSWICK, AUGUST 7, 1970

A group of Senators and staff visited a number of locations in N.E. New Brunswick, talking with a large number of poor people in their own environment. Senators Fergusson, Quart and McGrand of the Special Senate Committee on Poverty, as well as Senator H. J. Michaud, Fred Joyce, Richard Lord and Robert McKenzie, the messenger, attended the tour. The tour was arranged by the staff of the Department of Health and Welfare in the Province of New Brunswick under the direction of Mr. Georgio Gaudet. The group left Moncton at 8:30 a.m. and returned that night at 11:15. In my opinion, it was an extremely valuable day, and probably the best tour that members of the Special Senate Committee on Poverty have participated in.

The group that I was with visited the following areas:

Buctouche—The home of K. C. Irving.

Senator Quart visited with a citizens group which outlined to her the problems of the fishermen in that area. The River Canaan is closed on their side to clam fishermen. It is open on the other side. The people in the area, 35 families, either fish for clams or commute to Moncton to work as labourers—with unemployment running at about 12 percent, most of them are unemployed and living on welfare. They cannot fish in the river, and another river where they fish lobsters has been converted to a conservation area where lobster fishing is not allowed. At the same time, in the same river, private lobster beds were granted to the Richard family. I am going to check with the Department of Fisheries to determine the reasons for the river being closed to clam fishermen. It is still open to swimming.

The second place we visited was a lumber camp operated on crown lands leased by Senator G. P. Burchill. The jobber who is cutting timber leases the rights to do this from Senator Burchill.

The camp is 25 miles northwest of Newcastle. It has in it, 35 cutters and stackers. The living accommodation is deplorable. There are 8 men to each hut which measure approximately 10' x 18'. There is no electricity, no running water. The men arrive early Monday morning, and stay until Friday night in these conditions. The only water supply they have is a stream of questionable purity across the road from their camp. A good wood cutter can cut 3 cords of wood per day, at \$7.00 per cord for \$21.00 a day for an 8 hour day. He supplies his own chain-saw which costs about \$400.00 with financing included. A chain-saw lasts one year and on the average, uses one chain per month at \$16.00 and \$1.00 worth of fuel per day. Doing some basic arithmetic, the following is what comes out:

Weekly Earnings	\$101.00		
Less Income Tax, Unemployment Insurance, etc.	21.00	=	\$ 80.00
Less Room and Board	12.00	=	68.00
Less Cost of Saw	24.00	=	44.00
Less Cost of Chain	4.00	=	40.00
Less Fuel for Saw	6.00	=	34.00
Less Transportation to and from home	4.00	=	\$ 30.00
			\$ 71.00

The net of \$30.00 per week for these small businessmen means that they are working for .75 an hour, living under conditions where prisoners would revolt.

The interesting part of the visit to the lumber camp was that many of the men spoken to had been there many years. They all knew they would be better off on welfare, and yet continue to work and live under what I would consider medieval conditions in 1970.

The conditions under which they live and work could easily be rectified through Provincial legislation. Some assistance could be rendered to make it easy for these men to get small business loans to finance the purchase of their chain-saws.

An ecological comment.

The method they use to cut and the waste that results virtually ensures that no trees of any size will grow where they cut for about 15 years.

Tracadie

The group moved to the Tracadie area to meet with the families of the wood workers. In general, I have personally never seen any worse living accommodation on the North American Continent. They are in about the same category as the accommodation in Whitehorse for the Indians in the marsh.

For example:

A family with 11 children and a male and female live in a one-room home which was no bigger than 14×20'. There was no water, no heat, and no electricity. Light was provided by a coal-oil lamp. The house has finally been condemned and the family is moving into better accommodation.

In the 11 years in which the family resided in this home, a Social Worker visited only twice. The home was immaculate; the children very well dressed and apparently in good health. Their only wish was better accommodation and a decent wage for cutting wood.

We visited a widow about 35 years of age with 6 children. Her husband was killed four years ago in a freak accident. She has been living for the 4 years under the most incredible conditions. She is living in a two-storey frame house with no windows upstairs, no beds upstairs for the children to sleep on. The downstairs consists of a very small living room, a very small bedroom, and a fire-trap for a kitchen. The floor in the kitchen had holes in it about 2 sq. ft. in area in two separate places. To note the condition of the home, one of the children fell through the floor from the second-storey to the first-storey onto the stove. The hole is still there.

Water was provided by a pump. The home was an absolute disaster. The woman in my opinion, was completely beaten, completely incapable of coping with her problem. The Welfare department wants her to stay there because they only have to pay \$10.00 a month rent. I personally would not be surprised if I read in the newspaper—Widow of 6 children commits suicide—She is obviously getting no rehabilitative help from anyone and lives in conditions that the society for the prevention of cruelty to animals would not allow. The woman is about 50 per cent better off now than she was 3 years ago. Three years ago the Provincial Government took over the responsibility for the ad-

ministration of welfare. There were, in this area, a number of relatively new and well-kept homes. Enquiring as to who lived there and what they did, it was determined that the husbands were working in Ontario while the families remained behind.

The last place the group visited was to the home of the president of the poor peoples association. She had basically only one desire. She wanted only that people be paid a decent wage for the work they did. She felt that it was immoral and unjust in a society such as Canada that there should be so many people who are working full time and still unable to provide themselves with a decent standard of living.

She suggested that the wages earned must be significantly increased and that legislation be changed to improve the working conditions of those who worked in the woods. She sounded a word-of-warning that time is running out, that the poor's needs must be recognized and action taken to work with them to help solve their problem.

In my opinion, the tour was exceptionally well organized. The people with whom the group talked with were humble, decent, and only wanted what they felt had been denied them. They did not want much.

Mr. Brown will present his report and the others will be ready to discuss questions.

Mr. Frederick D. Hodges, Vice-President, New Brunswick Federation of Labour, Mr. Chairman, honorable mention, I will say again.

Our President, Brother Paul LeBlanc, needs well deserved holiday and the VP in this case is on a matter and unable to be present. Therefore I am what is known as a substitute. The last time I was before you I should have the resources I have today. We have Brother Johnson, from St. John's, and Brother Murphy, the executive director, who belongs to the staff.

We would like to bring to your attention on page 1 a little bit about the membership of the Federation. The Federation has had, between since February 25, 1964, and is represented at 31 different unions with 123,000 members, by 23,000 members. And at that time we were district councils representing another 100,000 in our province. It is estimated we represent 113,000 union members and their families out of an estimated New Brunswick population of 625,000.

We will start at page 13.
New Brunswick Federation of Labour's Message

The Federation seriously respect the task that have undertaken and we fully realize that there is no single solution to poverty.

...and the growth of Canadian trade unionism has been something that has been achieved in this country rather than elsewhere.

Trade unions based on that in the early of the New Brunswick movement had to be building trade unions and working conditions. It was one of working unions and unions were right to form and to build unions. It was the creation of our workers' Canada through the eleven sections, one of which was among their chapters in the west and that of the people in 1911 with the representation and representation of the 14. It was a movement started, it couldn't just be one thing. It was the extreme thing. One thing to make up. It should be done in that that only 21 per cent of the work force in New Brunswick is organized, as compared with 30 per cent in Canada.

3. Minimum Wage Fixing: We are of the firm belief that people as human beings will do good to themselves and their families. Minimum wage legislation must provide workers with an incentive to work. Minimum wage rates should be established at a level that would establish a minimum standard of living for a family unit of husband, wife and two children. They should be adjusted upwards with the cost of living. Once a worker begins to make a contribution to the economy he will want to work more and

THE SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY

EVIDENCE

August 6, 1970.

Moncton, New Brunswick.

The Special Senate Committee on Poverty met this day at 9.00 a.m.

Senator David A. Croll (*Chairman*) in the Chair.

The Chairman: I will call the meeting to order. We have a submission today by the New Brunswick Federation of Labour, represented by Mr. Frederick D. Hodges, vice-president, and Mr. Gregory Murphy, secretary-treasurer. With them is Mr. Ed Johnston, director of the organization for the Atlantic Provinces, Canadian Labour Congress.

Mr. Hodges will present his brief and the others will be ready to answer questions.

Mr. Frederick D. Hodges, Vice-President, New Brunswick Federation of Labour: Mr. Chairman, honourable senators, I am here again.

Our President, Brother Paul LePage is on a well deserved holiday and the VP of this area is on a holiday and unable to be found. Therefore I am what is known as a pinch-hitter. The last time I was before you I didn't have the resources I have today. We have Brother Johnston from Cape Breton and Brother Murphy, the secretary-treasurer, who belongs to the area.

We would like to bring to your attention on page 1 a little bit about the formation of the Federation. The Federation has been existent since February 25, 1914, and it is composed of 41 different unions with 163 locals and roughly 25,000 members. Also affiliated are seven labour councils representing major communities in our province. It is estimated we represent 112,500 union members and their families out of an estimated New Brunswick population of 625,000.

We will start at page 13:
New Brunswick Federation of Labour's Views

Our Federation seriously respect the task you have undertaken and we fully realize that there is no simple solution to poverty.

We feel it will take the efforts of many people, groups, organizations and various government departments and agencies.

We sincerely hope that your recommendations will lead to a dedicated effort to make Canada a better place to live in for all Canadians.

In line with what we have just said, we would like to offer our views in those areas where we feel it would be of most benefit for the plight of the poor.

1. Encourage Collective Bargaining—Mr. William Mahoney, National Director of the United Steelworkers of America in an article that appeared in the *Toronto Daily Star* on February 6th said:

“...actually free collective bargaining and the growth of democratic trade unionism has been something that has been tolerated in this country rather than encouraged.”

Trade unionism found its start in the ranks of the poor. Legislation, employers and Labour relations boards are continuously placing roadblocks in the way of workers seeking their universal human right 'to form and to join trade unions for the protection of their interest'. Canada, through its eleven jurisdictions of labour must revamp their thinking in this area and think of the people, in line with the conventions and recommendations of the I.L.O. as a minimum standard. A country such as ours should be setting the example rather than trying to catch up. It should be borne in mind that only 21 per cent of the work force in New Brunswick is organized as compared with 30 per cent in Canada.

2. Minimum Wage-Fixing—We are of the firm belief that people as human beings still take pride in themselves and their families. Minimum wage legislation must provide workers with an incentive to work. Minimum wage rates should be established at a level that would maintain a suitable standard of living for a family unit of husband, wife and two children. They should be adjusted upwards with the cost-of-living. Once a worker begins to make a contribution to the economy he will want to seek ways and

means to improve his status to purchase those goods and services that will make living more enjoyable for his family.

3. Economic Development—We have focused some of our concern earlier on this question. The continuing out-migration of our people which was 35,127 between 1961-1966 (Second Annual Review, Atlantic Provinces Economic Council) represented over 80 per cent under 29 years of age. Thus, due to the tendency to migrate in the more productive age groups, there is an excess of those in the age groups who are unable to work because they are either too old or too young. This relatively larger number of dependents lowers the per capita income. With an expenditure over \$30 million planned for the caring of the province's 50,000 poor in 1970, we must make it our task to provide good paying jobs to keep our young people here and attract new immigrants to our region.

The expansion of existing industry coupled with the new industry we are able to attract to our province under the Regional Development Incentives Act will determine for us and our children whether or not, we are really a true partner of Confederation or an economic unit expected to fend for oneself.

4. Education—Our Federation respect the efforts being made by the New Brunswick Government to upgrade our school facilities, our teachers and finally our children. We are very much concerned though with the opportunities of those students that must venture to university under government loans and who have borrowed their maximum and are not able to continue their education. Also the handicap of leaving university and having to repay the loan, at a time when the individual is contemplating marriage or had married and is committed to further responsibilities of a young married couple. Realizing education is a provincial responsibility, we see no reason why the federal Government in co-operation with the provinces cannot undertake a program that will not deny to a student an opportunity to complete his education to the maximum of his ability without financial obstacles over his or her head.

We are concerned about adult education especially in the area under Manpower programs, where unemployed persons can have educational upgrading in order to give an individual an educational level that will allow him to pursue a trade or course at a trade school. It is our feeling that such programs should also include leadership training so that the unemployed person can assist himself in

other areas. Such programs are provided for management personnel under a heading such as supervisory training.

We are concerned about the use of the Memramcook Institute of Continuous Learning. The Institute, a new venture in adult education in New Brunswick is not being fully utilized for the role for which it was designed. We find the institution being used more and more by management for the training of their supervisory staffs while those in dire need of adult education are being neglected.

We are concerned about our New Brunswick universities and our New Brunswick professors in the role of leadership and adult education. Very little is being done in this area in comparison with what has taken place in our sister province, Nova Scotia at St. Francis Xavier University and Dalhousie University. Universities should not be regarded as monuments of stone and places of learning for our children. They must become involved in the total community about them.

5. Housing—Realizing that the family unit is the basic unit in our society, we must change our attitudes in making available housing to our citizenry. A task force and housing conferences have discussed this problem. It is said a person must earn \$8,500 in order to qualify for a NHA loan. Where does this leave those people in poverty? If people in poverty could acquire a home, the pride of such ownership will encourage them to improve their well-being to an even greater extent. More efforts must be made by governments to eliminate land speculation by land assembly. Moneys should be made available from the Canada Pension Plan and private pension plans at a better rate of interest for home mortgages. Mortgages could be extended for a longer period of time, e.g. up to 50 years, as in Australia. The setting of rents for low rental housing should be changed to give low-income workers some incentive to increase their incomes. Changes in the building code, new products and methods in building homes and the provision of services should be studied by government agencies or private industry. Municipalities should be encouraged to provide more residences for senior citizens.

6. Credit Unions and Co-operatives—These organizations founded among poor people are playing their role to some extent yet. It appears that such self-help groups are tolerated by government but not encouraged. We encourage our Eskimo people to do things

co-operatively but wherever there may be a conflict with 'free enterprise', nothing is done to encourage the development of co-operatives. Sometimes we feel the leaders of such social movements have lost sight of their real purpose. Governments should encourage the development of the credit union and co-operative movements by having specific government departments to encourage people with low incomes to organize and become members of such groups. Credit unions and co-operatives already established should be required to educate their members on consumer affairs and to make a sincere effort to help people on low incomes become members of their movement. The defenders of our free enterprise system should not oppose this type of self-help for those in poverty as they will soon become an asset to all in our society.

7. Present Social Security Programs—There are some responsible people that consider present social welfare legislation as 'free stuff'. Over 50 per cent of said moneys is raised by special taxes while another 30 per cent is from employee-employer contributions. Moneys raised for workmen's compensation, unemployment insurance, Canada Pension Plan, provincial hospitalization, provincial medical care and old age security are a form of prepaid insurance that places an unwarranted burden on the low income groups.

We support a complete review of our present social security programs with a view of greater co-ordination between all programs. It is hoped that said programs will be geared to the cost-of-living to assure those people on fixed incomes will not move further down economic scales. All private pension plans should have clauses to give retirees increases as the cost-of-living rises.

A greater liaison should be established between administrators of manpower, unemployment insurance and welfare agencies to assure each citizen that the most is being done when he or she is in distress.

8. Taxation—We urge a complete revamping of our taxation systems based on the Carter Commission Report. People should be allowed enough income to maintain oneself and family prior to being required to pay taxes. Serious consideration should be given to the negative income tax as suggested by Mr. Reuben Baetz, Executive Director of the Canadian Welfare Council.

Conclusion

Senators, your task is not an easy one. We do hope our submission will be of some value in your final conclusions.

May we leave with you the motto of the International Labour Organization which was founded in 1919 with Canada as a founding member, 'Poverty anywhere constitutes a danger to prosperity everywhere.'

The Chairman: Thank you, Mr. Hodges.

Senator Fournier: This is a union brief and it shows evidence of difference of opinion between management and employees. I would like to ask a few questions here. On page 12 you say:

That increased wages to employees will make management become more efficient either by new production techniques or better management.

At this point I will stop and say I think we are all aware that new production technique includes usually more push buttons and lay-offs.

Then you go on to say:

Workers cannot be expected to subsidize a weak management or an industry that is not viable by being paid inadequate wages or having poor working conditions.

Now again you mention weak management and inadequate wages. I don't disagree with that. What about management, even if we call it weak management, subsidizing a poor worker, a man who does not earn his money, whether it is \$2 or \$3? Do you think management should keep him? You have an employee who doesn't earn his money, for many reasons.

Mr. Ed Johnston, Director for the Atlantic Provinces, Canadian Labour Congress: First of all, if I might comment on that question. Number one, I don't think I would agree that efficient new technology in industry means more unemployment. I think one of the things we have to face is if our country is going to survive we have to introduce new technology and we have to introduce automation into industry.

To give you an example, in the Sydney steel industry—and I think this is a prime example of inefficient management in absentee ownership—where this industry, because of the situation that they have, was going right down the drain. This meant that the workers in the industry were not going to

have a job, the whole community was going to be dislocated and it had a definite effect not only in the city of Sydney where the industry was located, but in the whole general area that was providing services. Now good competent management has put industry back on its feet and it means the industry is going to survive and it means there are jobs there for the workers.

This is what we say when we are talking about good management. This is what good management can do. We think that good management, if they accept their responsibility, will not only be interested in that particular industry, but interested in extending the industry because the people who work there have an equity in it and have a responsibility to the community.

In so far as the question of a poor employee, we have run into this problem, this complaint from management on many occasions. When we are negotiating, for example, for garage mechanics we hear the employer saying "This guy is no good. He can't do his work. He is inefficient." The fact of the matter is the way the garage mechanic comes into his trade is through a training program that management has had some control over. We have continuously said to management "When you are selecting an employee to do a certain job he has a probationary period and if he is not going to make a good employee the time to weed him out is in the initial stages and not take advantage of cheap labour for one, two, three or five years, and then when you have to pay wages say he is not a good employee."

This is the kind of example of management just not being aware of the consequences of these kinds of actions.

Senator Fournier: I don't disagree with you. There are always two sides to the coin. In your first answer about management and the steel industry I am quite aware of what you said and I agree with you. On the other hand, I can tell you of a case in the Province of New Brunswick where some \$40 million will be used to expand an industry. Management has been changed; management is perfect as far as I am concerned. When the whole thing is completed it is going to lay off about 400 people. There is no use of us arguing, but I am still convinced that push button is a menace to labour. New technique is going to be more push buttons. In the pulp mills and in the sawmills where you have 40 men you

have five or six men pushing buttons and the whole mill is in operation.

Mr. Johnston: May I make a comment? I think too you have to recognize the fact that as the pulp mills become more automated, push buttons, if you will, as they push more products through the mill it means there are more people working in the woods operation and there are more people trucking to the mills more gas being burned and more tires being worn. It is in the ancillary areas where extra work may be generated. It is a build-up in the community. On that specific job it is true there may be some people dislocated.

I think when you were talking about the pulp industry that your committee should take into consideration the red book on *Automation Worker Displacement*, which was produced by the Dalhousie Institute of Public Affairs and which was inaugurated in the collective agreements in the Mersey Bowater pulp operations at Liverpool. They took care of the workers that might be displaced within the industry by automation worker displacement. I think it is something that should be spread or encouraged amongst other companies.

Senator Fournier: I will say there are a lot of theories in this situation that are not applicable. Sometimes what you read in the book and what takes place are different.

On page 14 you say:

It should be borne in mind that only 21 per cent of the work force in New Brunswick is organized as compared with 30 per cent in Canada.

I don't disagree with you, but there is a problem that young people are facing here. A man comes out of a trade school and he has a trade and he goes to industry and says "I want a job." Industry says "Yes, we would like to take you but we can't take you because you don't belong to the union." Then he goes to the union and the union says "We can't take you because John Joe is ahead of you. He had that job before so we can't take you. Industry has to take John Joe before it takes you."

This is taking place all over Canada. Now what do you do in a case like that? Aren't you setting a barrier in front of the young people looking for a job?

Mr. Johnston: I think if you were talking in those terms you would have to relate it to a specific industry. I don't think this is a general thing as far as industry is concerned in any

province in Canada. I think you will find in most collective agreements there may be a union shop provision where workers must belong to the union, but you would find very few sectors of industry where you must accept a unionized worker before you accept someone from the outside. You must be thinking of a particular sector rather than industry in general.

The Chairman: He is thinking of the building trade particularly.

Mr. Johnston: I think that in the building trade you have a different situation. You have a situation where it is very, very difficult. I think that most of you people who know anything about the buildup of organized labour in the construction industry will recognize that for many, many years it was quite impossible in many parts of Canada for workers in the construction industry to organize. This was probably one of the most abused groups of workers that we have worked with. Now that they have been able to organize to a fairly substantial degree they are attempting to protect their job security. I think that people in the construction industry are different entirely from people in normal manufacturing plants because they expect to travel from job to job and contractor to contractor. If they are going to maintain their job security in the industry they have to have a closed shop provision. I don't see anything wrong with the closed shop provision where an employer must hire a union man.

The Chairman: That is not the point. There is no thought about the closed shop provision. What you say is imminently true. What we have in mind is the boy who wants to be a carpenter or bricklayer or plumber and he finds that in making his application he is seldom accepted as part of the union—perhaps even less so than he was in another day.

Mr. Johnston: I don't think that would apply in the Atlantic region. The employer in most cases, practically in all cases I know of, is in charge of the apprenticeship program and if he takes an apprentice that is it.

Senator Fournier: I have one more question. I am going to talk about the plumbers and the electricians, who are a highly paid organization today, and when you have your fights and your deliberations and your bargaining periods. I have attended a lot of them and I used to fight you people most of the time. You have not approached this subject,

this apparently has been let behind and I think you are making a mistake.

When you are talking to the people and saying to the fellows "You get \$4.50 an hour and we are going to get you \$5" you should add "We are going to get you \$5 but you have to work, you have to put a little more push in it because the poor fellow has to pay."

Try to build them up a little bit. You are talking about incentive to work and the incentive to create something. I think in all the labour assemblies which I have attended that this concept has never been brought in by the union leaders. Tell the boys "O.K., we are going to give you the money but you have to produce a little more." This is completely taken out of the matter.

Mr. Hodges: I think, senator, that people produce just as much for \$1 an hour as for \$4 an hour. It is not the amount of money you get that makes you work harder. You cannot work any harder than your full capacity. It doesn't make any difference. I would work just as hard for one buck an hour as I do now.

Mr. Johnston: I think it is a two-way street. I think that management have a great deal of responsibility in this area. I know in one particular industry where we negotiate with an employer there has always been a demand for an operation on a piece work basis, a performance basis. In the last collective agreement that we signed with them we put in a provision for this type of operation where the worker would be paid extra the more work he would do. After we had it in the collective agreement, after management insisted on this through a number of collective agreements, when they finally had the opportunity to do something about it and where the workers had agreed if this is the type of thing that is going to make more money for workers and is better for management to go along with it, then the management said "Our operation is really not prepared for that yet. We have to do a lot of things before we can get into it." In many ways these are arguments or obstacles put out in opposition to labour demands.

I think if you have management on top of their operation that know what they are doing and people who have good relations with the workers they can get good production out of an employee.

One of the things we are concerned about is these people who go to university and take over on a construction job and all through their school activity they have never had any

amount of information given to them in respect to personnel relations and how unions operate and what is expected of them when they manage people on a job. I think this is a big mistake. This should be a prime instruction of people going through university.

Senator Inman: I find that this brief had a lot of material for thought and I want to congratulate those who compiled it. I think it is well worth thinking about.

On page 16 I notice you say you are concerned about adult education especially in the area under manpower. What change would you like to see in manpower apart from the leadership training that you speak of in the manpower programs? What other type of training do you think most important to upgrade the working man?

We hear that the people are trained in skills and when they are through there is no work of that kind in the area they live. What is your thinking on it?

Mr. Johnston: One of the areas that we were concerned about is the fact in the manpower training program it seems more or less of a filler in between jobs, or a place to put people to get them off the market for a limited period of time. We have had many cases where a worker might have the educational background to, say, go in for a provincial land surveyor, but the manpower program would not give him that kind of training although he might very well have the ability to go through it if it were limited to six or eight months. This is two years and he can't manage it.

The Chairman: Mr. Johnston, that was always a university program and it has never been given in the manner that you suggest. A surveyor usually requires about the same qualifications as the dental profession or some of the other professions.

Senator Inman: Engineering.

The Chairman: Engineering, yes.

Mr. Johnston: I think you will find in Lawrencetown, Nova Scotia, they had a provincial land surveying course and the people who had not finished university were able to qualify as provincial land surveyors. I think another thing you will find in studying the labour force, and I am only talking about the Atlantic region area that I know best, you will find that many people work at menial jobs in industry who have one or two years of university and who need very little additional

training or university education to qualify them to take some of the top jobs and leave the way open for other people to assume the jobs they are holding down.

The Chairman: You are not suggesting that Manpower go into university courses?

Mr. Johnston: I don't think this is a university course.

Senator Inman: Do you think that the curriculum in vocational schools in specific localities should be changed and that there should not be the same program all over Canada but it should be changed to take in things particular to that area? For instance, a vocational school in an agricultural country might mean a lot different training than one in an industrial area.

Mr. Johnston: I think the training should be geared to the type of work the individual feels qualified to do or capable of doing. Getting back to the Manpower thing, you will find in studying this question that people have been put into barber schools who are 45 to 50 years old and who would never make barbers and there is really no reason for them being there. There are many people who are slotted into courses.

Senator McGrand: They are requesting to go there.

Mr. Johnston: They are requesting upgrading and training, but when they go to Manpower they say "This is all that we have. We don't have the facilities to give you what you are looking for." It is like going into the army and wanting to be a truck driver and they tell you there is no opening for a truck driver and you will have to be an infantry man. It is this kind of operation. We feel the facilities have to be expanded.

Senator Quart: I am all in favour of labour federations and trade unions. I think you perform a very useful function. When you prepare briefs like this brief do you consult your branches by questionnaire or meetings in order to have the opinion of the majority of your members?

Mr. Johnston: The situation that we have is that there are monthly meetings at least of local unions where these things are discussed. You have labour councils in every region where they are discussed and you have provincial federations and the resolutions are passed and adopted. In most of the questions there is a history of demands by organized

labour for improvements in the type of things we talk about. Now in the cases of the type of thing we are doing today, all of the labour councils would be consulted and would be in support of the type of offering that is being made.

Senator Quart: This is a question that has interested me for many years. In this postal strike some postmen in some areas don't agree with it and some of the wives don't always agree with strikes. When you call a strike for your union, or another union calls for strike action, do you have a silent vote, a show of hands, or what method do you finally arrive at that you are really calling a strike with the consent or the approval of the majority of your members?

Mr. Johnston: I think you will find . .

Senator Quart: Have they a secret ballot?

Mr. Johnston: In the situation we have it is compulsory to have a secret ballot vote.

Senator Quart: How long since that has been compulsory?

Mr. Johnston: As long as I have been associated with the movement.

The Chairman: For many years in all provinces—Ontario, Quebec, in this province and in most of the other provinces.

Mr. Johnston: In the Province of Prince Edward Island, for example, the government conducts the vote.

The Chairman: The government is supervisor.

Senator Fergusson: They have a right to vote.

Mr. Hodges: Yes. They have the right to come.

Senator Quart: You mention a health charter for all Canadians. What do you mean exactly?

The Chairman: You know, Medicare will not be here until the first of the year. That is what they are aiming for, I am sure.

Senator Quart: You mention that you have an article on poverty in your August publication.

Mr. Gregory Murphy, Secretary-Treasurer, New Brunswick Federation of Labour: August last year.

Senator McGrand: Is there any way that the employee can participate more in the management of a particular company? Now I am not arguing that this could happen where international finance is buying up an industry, but there are small industries where they employ 100 or 200 people and there are men who have worked there for 20 years and they probably know as much about how to run the business as new management does. They are familiar with the problem. I cannot understand why there is not more participation in the management of that industry by the employees who have been there on the job a long time and can see danger ahead of them.

Mr. Johnston: Well, I think in this region there is a definite push by the labour people to try to get better labour-management cooperation. We try to arrange for labour-management consultation meetings where the problems in the industry can be discussed. This is something we attempt to program but the objection to getting involved in this doesn't come from union, the objection comes from management.

Senator McGrand: I talked to management about this and they said the objection comes from labour.

Mr. Johnston: I think the answer might come from the federal Department of Labour. They are trying to arrange labour-management consultation committee and if you talk to these people you would probably get the truth of it. They are dealing with both sides and they could steer you right on where the problems are coming from.

Senator McGrand: I will take the case of a small shoe factory that has been in existence for a long time and the men have worked there all their lives. They are more interested in the future of that company than somebody who inherited a few shares in the company from his father and decides he is going to sell out. This is what I am talking about. I think there are cases where the employee could save an industry from going to the wall.

Mr. Johnston: We could take you back to at least two situations in this country where labour tried to get involved, where it could see industry going down. The management stubbornly refused to admit that the work force knew anything about operating an enterprise. Now I am not saying that all union people are lily white. You are going to find some union people who would be obstinate about the situation, but as a general rule

I think you would find the labour people would be co-operative.

Senator McGrand: When we were in Montreal and in Toronto with this committee we ran across several men who were on welfare. They had the skills but there had been an injury or something and they were out of a job. A job had been found for them, maybe by a social worker or something like that, but the worker could not go back on the job because his dues were not paid. He told us it would cost \$350 to pay his dues. He said it is not a question of "join now and pay later". It is "pay before you join". Does this go on?

The Chairman: He was a member of the union. It was arrears of dues.

Senator McGrand: He had not worked. He couldn't get a job unless he joined the union. He couldn't join the union.

The Chairman: He was a member of the union but had fallen behind in his arrears. He was not a new member.

Senator McGrand: We heard two or three different cases.

Mr. Johnston: I think this falls back to your initial remarks about the good worker versus the bad worker. This may be one of the situations where the union was attempting to maintain good workers in the industry. If you have a person who lets his dues go to \$350, what type of person is he? Is he a man that you would want employed in industry? It may be that this individual is better off out of the industry than in.

We have had situations where we have sat down with management and we have tried to provide them with good employees because they were objecting to the type of employees being sent out on the job. They don't want this fellow... this fellow is drunk and this fellow is something else. We investigate each case and if we find that the facts are true we tell the individual he has to pull up his socks or he is not going to be sent out on a job. If he doesn't do that then he is stopped from going on a job because management don't want him.

The problem you find is that social workers, clergymen and even employers themselves when the individual starts to complain will say "Send him back in". As soon as he is back on the job he is causing problems again. I don't think there is any answer to it as far as the unions are concerned. I think if management finds he is not a good worker they

are going to have to make a case against him and make the case stick. That is management's responsibility. If he is a good worker and he is put off the job the union will have to fight for him.

I think there are some individuals who are going to get themselves into this kind of problem and the answer to who is going to straighten them out I don't know.

Senator Fergusson: Couldn't a man go back in dues due to illness and because he thought it was not worth while and he was so pressed for money he couldn't pay them. It seems to me that was the case.

Senator Quart: I think it was a sailor who was engaged to sail on a ship. They must have thought he was all right when they engaged him. If I remember correctly, the social worker approached the trade union to allow him to go on the ship and he would pay back. He was refused and he had to remain on welfare.

Mr. Johnston: It is a particular case I would not have any information on, but I know there are many people from the province and from the Province of Nova Scotia and the Province of Newfoundland who have never been union members and never paid into the Seamen's Union and who go up there and go to work, start in there as new members. If there is work for the individual I cannot see why he cannot go back as a new member. I understand this is the procedure.

Senator Quart: Would they cancel his previous debt? In this case the man had been a member, I guess it was of the Sailors' Union, but he was not working. He ran into arrears for his payments and that was it.

Mr. Johnston: I must admit I don't have the answer.

Senator Fergusson: I would like to say that I am glad to see Mr. Hodges back. He was really very helpful to us in Saint John and we got the feeling he was quite a friend of our committee because he attended a great many of the meetings.

The Chairman: He attended all the meetings.

Senator Fergusson: And he was prepared to answer questions when we asked him. I think it is really wonderful that the New Brunswick Federation of Labour is making a presentation as well as the Saint John Council

did in Saint John. I would like to say that we appreciate it very much.

I would like to speak about some other things. On page 17 there is reference to the New Brunswick universities:

We are concerned about our New Brunswick universities and our New Brunswick professors in the role of leadership and adult education.

Then you compare them with the professors in St. Francis Xavier University and Dalhousie University in Nova Scotia. Would you tell the committee what the professors at St. Francis Xavier University and Dalhousie University are doing that our professors are not doing?

Mr. Hodges: They talk to us, they talk to the worker.

Senator Fergusson: How do you mean? Do they talk to you individually?

Mr. Johnston: The labour movement has a very good relationship with the professors at both St. Xavier and Dalhousie University and the Dalhousie Institute of Public Affairs at Dalhousie University has taken a special interest in labour programs and promoting labour education for the workers, which is a very good thing, as well as the hosting of the joint labour movement study committee, which is a committee comprised of labour and management attempting to work out the difficulties between labour and management in the Province of Nova Scotia.

St. Xavier University has been a real friend to labour in that they have provided the People's School Program, a TV radio program over the years on labour problems and community development. They have conducted classes for workers and they have had in the past and are now conducting a four year program of social leadership for as many trade unionists as they can get in. They have good participation by the trade union people.

I am not as familiar with New Brunswick as I am with the other provinces but I don't know of any movement in New Brunswick in comparison to what they are doing at Nova Scotia in Dalhousie and St. Xavier.

Senator Fergusson: I am wondering how it started and I am wondering if it was the individual professors who had that interest or if it was the labour organizations who approached them. However it started couldn't it be started in New Brunswick too?

Mr. Johnston: The initiative in Nova Scotia came from leadership in the universities.

Mr. Murphy: It happened in Moncton in 1960 when Dr. Alexander Boudreau came to Moncton. It was through his leadership that this happened. We had labour leadership courses throughout the winter.

Senator Fergusson: Are those continuing?

Mr. Murphy: No, none of this is going on at the University of New Brunswick or Mount Allison University.

Senator Fergusson: What is going on at Memramcook?

Mr. Murphy: Our president is a member of the board of directors. When they first instituted the Memramcook Institute of Continuous Learning it was thought of as an adult education centre and primarily for the working people. As we have seen it develop over the last few years (maybe labour is partly at fault, I am not sure) it is being utilized more by the upper echelon of the co-operatives who are training their people selling insurance, or top level management. The smaller worker in the co-operative and the new employee coming in is not trained in co-operative principles. The New Brunswick Electric Power Commission are utilizing the facilities to a large extent. The Canadian National Railways as well. It is for upper management these facilities are being utilized in supervisory training. I presume the reason the Institute is having these people come in is they have the money. They have to make it a paying proposition as much as possible, or get money from government grants.

Senator McGrand: The labour movement has money.

Mr. Murphy: To a certain degree.

Senator McGrand: The co-operatives are not very wealthy.

Mr. Murphy: The Canadian National Railways and the Power Commission and the co-operative are getting money under Manpower Training Program.

Senator Fergusson: It is not their own money.

The Chairman: I do not follow it. I have not followed your argument, your presentation, as to how this Institute is receiving money. Would you explain it to me?

Mr. Murphy: The Institute was instituted through Dr. Boudreau's initiative, really, and it was established with financial resources by

the provincial government through leaderships push. We contacted the Minister of Education on a number of occasions. The Department of Education were reluctant to have the centre start down there because it was not going to be under the direct wing of the Department of Education. Once the Institute got established they had to have programs going on down there and the ones most lucrative to them were the ones where they could get moneys from Manpower to conduct programs. After the end of the year's operation if they go into the red the government underwrites the operation.

The Chairman: They are acting as a training institution for Manpower?

Mr. Murphy: That is right.

The Chairman: You cannot get rich doing that. The amount of money you are getting from Manpower in other parts of the country is no different from here, and they pay for training. There is not any great profit in that.

Mr. Murphy: No, but it is paying to keep the facilities going.

Senator Fergusson: That used to be another university, senator. It was St. Joseph's University.

The Chairman: They converted it?

Senator Fergusson: Yes.

The Chairman: For all purposes this should be doing good Manpower work.

Mr. Murphy: They are doing some work in upgrading a worker. Also they are doing some work in other areas. People with only grade 6 or grade 7 education they are upgrading to grade 9 or grade 10 to get into some technical school program.

The Chairman: What are the bulk of the things they are doing?

Mr. Murphy: Management.

The Chairman: How does management get in with Manpower?

Mr. Johnston: The situation is that management joined together as a group to set up management training programs and under some branch of government they got a grant for the training of management in the area. I believe it is under Jean Marchand's program they got some money for training of management people.

Senator Fergusson: You say that this institute, which is a new venture in adult education, is not being fully utilized for the role for which it was designed. Some of those things must be part of the role for which it was designed. What other things do you think it should be doing? What kind of programs do you want them to put on?

Mr. Johnston: We feel that there should be a program of training in union leadership and social leadership, whatever you want to call it. We want good strong management but at the same time we want the Institute to be used for the training of union people as well.

Senator Fergusson: You want both sides.

Mr. Johnston: Yes, that is right. If you are going to have labour peace here, if you are going to bring about realistic bargaining between labour and management, both sides have to have some kind of training.

The Chairman: If you have a course there, any kind of course that appeals particularly to management, will management send two or three people there from some industry and pay them a fee?

Mr. Johnston: Yes, that is right.

The Chairman: Do they pay a fee?

Mr. Johnston: Yes.

The Chairman: How much is the fee?

Mr. Johnston: I couldn't say.

Mr. Murphy: Usually the initiative starts from the company. Say the Maritime Co-operative Services wants to put on a supervisory training course they get together with the people from the Institute as well as from Manpower and present their kind of program that they want and they work out the details as to cost among the three. The initiative usually comes from the employer.

The unions cannot get involved in this because we just don't have the money. To take a man off the job and send him for a one week course or a two week course down there we would have to pay his wages and expenses when he is there.

Senator McGrand: What do you do to a person to upgrade him? Does he sit in a class and listen to lectures and go back to school? Is that what he does?

Mr. Murphy: It depends on what kind of program you are talking about. If you are

talking about upgrading an individual from grade 5 or grade 6 to grade 9 that is one thing. At the same time this Institute has embarked on another role of leadership training in ideas and responsibilities in the community involvement, things like this.

The Chairman: This brief talks about leadership. Why doesn't it pay the union to take a man like you and upgrade you and give you further instructions? Why can't the union afford to pay your salary for a week, a month, two months, when you could be so useful to them in leadership at a later date? Why should you want it free? Why can't they afford to do the same thing, to some extent, as management does?

Mr. Murphy: We are prepared to do this if Manpower would do something as well. They are helping management, why shouldn't they help the union?

The Chairman: If management helps the co-operative do it, what makes you think they will not help the union do it? Mr. Marchand is one of the leading union leaders in this country. He understands this problem as well as anyone.

Mr. Johnston: I think the answer to the question is you will find that people in management can approach the government or government departments a lot more readily than the trade union.

The Chairman: You are mistaken. You can reach the Minister of Labour or your own minister in this area. You can approach Mr. MacEachen or Mr. Marchand as easily as any management can.

Mr. Murphy: Senator Croll, I want to point out here that the leadership training given these management people is called a supervisory training course. They get their money from Manpower. Ours would be called leadership training but it would not be doing the same thing, not upgrading somebody's education so he could do a better job.

The Chairman: You would be supervising other people. It is the same thing.

Mr. Murphy: We are inclined to think so but tell that to Manpower.

Senator Fournier: There is one paragraph I have to take some exception to unless I don't understand what you are trying to say. It is on page 18 under the heading "Credit Unions and Co-operatives". I will read the last three lines:

Government should encourage the development of the credit union and co-operative movements by having specific government departments to encourage people with low incomes to organize and become members of such groups.

Don't we have that in New Brunswick, a branch of the Department of Agriculture and an office and promoters trying to organize co-operatives across the province?

Mr. Murphy: To supervise it but not to promote it.

Senator Fournier: Oh, yes, to promote it. They have had it for 30 years.

Mr. Hodges: I don't think they did anything in 30 years.

Senator Fournier: Yes. You went to the wrong school, I am afraid, on that subject.

The Chairman: It depends what you mean by "promotion". Senator Fournier promotes very well.

Senator Fournier: They go to an area and organize the credit unions right from scratch and they have night classes and go from parish to parish giving lectures. It is a matter of sometimes a year to organize a credit union. Some of them fail, I agree, but it is not due to the government. It is the members themselves that can keep the co-operative and build it, not the government. The government can only assist.

If I read the whole paragraph you are even talking about Eskimos. Now we have no Eskimos in New Brunswick. I think I know what you are aiming at. You are trying to promote a co-operative for the Eskimos to bring down what they are building and what they are creating and put it on the market. I don't disagree with that.

Locally here I believe that the government has done extremely well, both governments I have lived through, trying to promote the co-operatives. I don't know what else they could do. It is up to the people themselves.

Mr. Johnston: One area, for example, that I think we have been weak on in this province is co-op housing. It is just now that legislation has been enacted that is going to permit some limited development in this area. It is not at all in the realm of what was accomplished in the Province of Nova Scotia through co-operative housing. Personally I am kind of surprised that housing has not been a more

important aspect here today than union business.

The Chairman: Mr. Johnston, how long have you been in this area in the Maritimes?

Mr. Johnston: How long?

The Chairman: Yes.

Mr. Johnston: Coming on 29 years.

The Chairman: Most of your life. The best leadership in Canada on co-operative housing came from Nova Scotia from that little group that we talked about at Dalhousie University. There was a little group in the early years here. You were next door to it here and you could see the benefit of it. How come they did not pick up a little quicker some of these outstanding views that you had next door?

Mr. Johnston: The real problem is legislation that will allow you to operate. This is the real problem. You try to change the laws. You talk, for example, of the problems of organization. Management is opposing organization and government is not encouraging the use of the legislation that they have at the present time. This is part of the problem.

Just to get off that for a minute, we feel that the situation today in housing is so serious that it should be the number one, the prime consideration. Part of the problem of housing is the way that housing is handled. You take, for example, the real estate brokers and the lawyers. The cut that the lawyers want every time they handle a housing transfer is a scandalous situation.

The Chairman: Don't everybody start picking on me!

Mr. Johnston: This is a bad situation. You talk about the high cost of housing... if a house in this area transferred two or three times and you start adding on 10 or 12 or 16 per cent because nobody wants to lose his equity you can see what is happening in the way of housing.

The federal Government program of public housing or subsidized low rental is a very costly program but if you could encourage co-operative housing in the Province of New Brunswick and use the same amount of money that would be used in subsidizing public housing as a starter fund for providing a down payment, or even land for individuals who wish to build in the Province of New Brunswick, you would be going a long way

towards solving some of the problems in housing.

I think what should happen is the government should develop a housing bank and it should be taken away from the real estate brokers. The government itself should take over all available housing and sell it to individuals at a reasonable price.

The Chairman: I remember the Prime Minister referring to that sort of speech as becoming the landlord of the nation. Do you think that is a good idea?

Mr. Johnston: I think that housing is so important to our people we have to have some control. We can't leave it to the type of exploitation we are experiencing at the present time.

Senator Fournier: I read in the paper this morning about more millions of dollars going to housing. We are still not removing the stumbling block which stopped you and I, maybe not the chairman, but myself and you, from building out in the country. We have no access to the facilities in the Central Mortgage and Housing Corporation because we are out in the country. The reason they object is because we haven't got the water and the facilities. I know it is a problem. Some years ago you were talking about co-operative buildings and in Baker Brook we built several homes and they are still there. But today under the new regulations we couldn't do that because Baker Brook hasn't got the water and facilities. Yet there were ways and means. There are the modern wells and septic tanks and nobody has suffered. Outside of Moncton you cannot build a house outside the limit because there is no water and there are no sewers. You can build it at your own expense, but you cannot have the privilege of this money put out by the government through Central Mortgage.

That is something I have been condemning all my life and I will continue as long as I live. I think it is an injustice to people who want to build a home.

Senator Quart: It is the same for the veterans under the Veterans' Land Act.

Senator Fergusson: What kind of housing would you suggest should be built? High rise housing, several apartments together, single houses?

Mr. Johnston: I would suggest, first of all, that the type of subsidized housing that is being built at the present time, the architect

should be banned from designing any more of them because they are right back to the old slum days in St. John's, Newfoundland, and Saint John, New Brunswick. There is no imagination. They just cram people in like you would put them back in caves.

I will say this as well, as far as I am personally concerned the municipal administration will always try to stick them in an area...

Senator Fergusson: That nobody else wants?

Mr. Johnston: That is right; that no one else wants. There is no respect at all for the dignity of the individual when the things were designed and the places they were put in.

Senator Fergusson: That is a matter of finance, it is cheaper, I suppose.

Mr. Johnston: It is not a matter of finance. I think the promoters are taking advantage of the situation. They put up 50 units of low rental housing in Sydney, Nova Scotia, and they designed them in that manner. We objected at the time and they said one of the things they were doing was trying to cheapen the project by getting in central heating. When the political pressures came on they had 50 individual furnaces installed in that unit. We are saying it is the political pressure and patronage, and what-have-you, rather than a realistic program of housing for the people. I think it should be individual housing and nothing larger than duplexes because we have the land. It is not like we are living in Montreal or some other area where we are crowded.

Senator Fergusson: You think it should not be more than duplexes?

Mr. Johnston: I think they should be of such a nature that there would be no stigma or no people coming into the area and pointing out and saying "There is the poverty area of the city. They are the people we are subsidizing."

Again I say that if the money that is now used for public housing was used to give individuals a starter these people could develop their own homes at a reasonable cost and they would be better off all the way around.

Mr. Hodges: We didn't tell you about the Saint John public housing. You know those houses were built wrong. The plans had them to be built the other way and the people who built them had to straighten it up.

Senator Fergusson: They were facing the wrong way?

Mr. Hodges: Yes. The back door was close to the front door.

Senator Fergusson: Isn't there someone who would be checking on that while it was being built?

Mr. Hodges: Let's not say any more.

The Chairman: Mr. Johnston, you are the Director of Organization. How do you explain the fact that only 21 per cent of the labour force is organized in New Brunswick as against the national average, which is at least about 10 per cent higher?

Mr. Johnston: There are a number of explanations. I think that number one is we don't have the high degree of industrialization in the Province of New Brunswick that you would have in Ontario or British Columbia. British Columbia and Ontario probably bring up the average. The other side of the coin is that until very recently there has been outright hostility towards organization in the Province of New Brunswick. Even at the present time the lawyers in the province love to find loopholes and what-have-you in order to stymie or prevent organization. We have a real problem here in New Brunswick to overcome the difficulties in getting certification of trade unions.

If the government is really interested in giving workers a chance to bargain for themselves, even if the laws are bad and the department is run that they do want to do something for the workers, this could be accomplished. It doesn't matter if you have good laws with bad administration or bad laws with good administration, you can accomplish your objective. Here in New Brunswick this is a very, very difficult job.

I would like to add one parting shot. I think the other side of the coin is with the newspapers and one of the problems we find with the newspapers is when we get into these difficulties the reporting of the news in these cases where we are being hard fought for organization means that they might lose an advertiser and we know where their sympathy lies. This is a problem. We don't get our problem across in the newspaper.

The Chairman: That question came up in Saint John and we asked for some facts with respect to it but none came forward. It was merely an assertion.

Mr. Hodges: There was an editorial in the paper a few months ago and the paper told the advertiser they would not stand for that kind of blackmail.

The Chairman: You will remember that the question was asked during the hearing in Saint John but no one came forward with any concrete evidence.

Mr. Hodges: We misunderstood the question.

The Chairman: Gentlemen, thank you for coming and for preparing a brief. It shows what we always knew, or should have known, that you are concerned. Organized labour has raised the living standards of the workers over the years. The pity of it is that there are not more people organized to take advantage of the strength which organization gives you. It has been our experience that you do not find union members in poverty. The people who join the picket line don't usually have to join the poverty line. There is a great contribution that can be made by labour in organizing, and I hope that more attention is paid to that particular task because it can do much good for people who are unable to help themselves. We do need the help of such people as yourself.

The Chairman: I have a brief here from the Canadian Civil Liberties Association of Fredericton, represented by Mr. Richard Bryan McDaniel. Also present is Mr. Russell Hunt, the editor of the *Mysterious East* who had been advised that he could present a brief to the Senate Committee on Poverty.

These briefs were just placed in our hands now, which is contrary to our procedure, and so I presume that when the witnesses are finished presenting their briefs there will be little time or opportunity for questioning.

Mr. Richard Bryan McDaniel, Canadian Civil Liberties Association, Fredericton: Submission to Special Senate Committee on Poverty by The Canadian Civil Liberties Association, Fredericton, New Brunswick Chapter.

The Fredericton, New Brunswick Chapter of the Canadian Civil Liberties Association appreciates the invitation to appear before this Special Senate Committee on Poverty.

The Canadian Civil Liberties Association has submitted an elegant and comprehensive brief to this committee in April of this year. We in the Fredericton Chapter are here today

to restate the recommendations of the brief and to take this opportunity to draw those points to the attention of the public of New Brunswick.

Summary of Recommendations

The Canadian Civil Liberties Association requests the Special Senate Committee on Poverty to recommend the following:

1. a system of federal grants to promote all over Canada a more equal and substantial level of legal aid service in civil and criminal matters.

2. a federal-provincial investigation of legal problems of indigent areas under an all-service legal aid scheme and, in the meantime, some federally-funded store-front legal clinics on a demonstration project basis.

3. the reform of our bail laws to provide that all accused persons are entitled to their freedom pending trial, unless the Crown can satisfy the court that the accused is not likely to appear for his trial, or that his freedom will endanger public safety.

4. a mandatory system of reasonable instalments for the payment of criminal fines.

5. more effective federal review of the requirement for welfare appeal procedures in those provinces receiving federal welfare funds.

6. an effective federal initiative to promote in those provinces receiving federal welfare funds, the following additional minimum standards of procedural fairness:

(a) the payment of a welfare allowance will not enable welfare officers without a proper warrant to compel access to the homes of welfare recipients.

(b) no one will suffer a denial, adverse variation, suspension or cancellation of a welfare benefit unless he has a reasonable opportunity to present his case before the decision is made.

(c) welfare appeal boards will be composed predominantly of people from outside the present and former ranks of welfare administrations.

(d) welfare appeal boards and welfare departments will be structurally separate and have separate legal counsel.

(e) welfare appeal boards will publish their judgments with names deleted.

(f) a major educational program will be undertaken to more adequately inform welfare recipients, welfare administrators

and the public regarding the rights and duties in the welfare law.

7. a federal-provincial investigation of the legal right of effective non-violent dissent in Canada.

8. the development of a formula to extend tax-deductible status to pressure activities and organizations for and of the poor.

9. consideration of independent grant-giving machinery to provide public funds for organizational activity aimed at the relief of poverty.

We wish to make two specific comments. Firstly, we wish to draw your attention to the following paragraph which appeared on page 4 of the CCLA brief:

Although the province of New Brunswick has committed itself to the principle of enacting a legal aid plan, at present it does little more than pay the defence of poor prisoners who are indicted or committed for trial in a restricted number of serious offences.

We believe that the actions of both the government and the legal profession have been less than constructive in implementing some form of legal aid. The present foolish position of both parties indicates less of an interest in serving the public than in maintaining an intransigent public posture. The situation in New Brunswick is as deplorable as the brief implies.

Secondly, we believe that the idea of legal aid clinics is essential to social justice in Canada as a whole and New Brunswick in particular. We are presently investigating the provision of a legal aid clinic in Fredericton. We have been able to secure the active support of several young lawyers in the city to provide the necessary expertise. The clinic could perform the type of demonstration outlined in the CCLA brief.

"The poor must get equal treatment under existing laws and equal access to the processes which change the law".

Mr. Russell Hunt, (Editor, *The Mysterious East*): Because time is at a premium I will read this reasonably quickly. I apologize that we cannot distribute copies so everybody will be able to follow it. I will be as clear as I can.

Brief to The Special Senate Committee on Poverty by the editors of *The Mysterious East*.

"I'm lookin' for a job with honest pay,
And I ain't gonna be treated this way.
—Woody Guthrie"

I. What we are not talking about.

The Mysterious East has always maintained a strong interest in civil liberties, and it strongly supports both the brief of the national executive of the Canadian Civil Liberties Association presented to you some time ago, and that of the Fredericton chapter, which you have just heard. The rubric of civil liberties, however, has reasonably obvious limits, and we wish to address ourselves this morning to some wider topics.

Our emphasis on wider topics, however, does not imply that we are not concerned about particular aspects of Canadian society which operate to the detriment of the poor. Quite the contrary. On the topic of housing, for instance, we would cheerfully argue that private ownership of land and uncontrolled speculation in it are probably no longer defensible. In the City of Fredericton, for example, a developed lot costs something in the neighbourhood of \$8,000 to \$10,000; with a \$15,000 house the payments on a 90 per cent mortgage at prevailing rates of interest would be over \$200 per month—a price few working men can pay. It is time we recognized that urban land, at least, is a public resource. Public ownership of urban land would also have implications for the provision of parks and other recreational facilities, which in turn would have an obviously beneficial effect on the quality of life of the urban poor.

Again, since most of the people who produce *The Mysterious East* are involved directly in education, we relinquish with reluctance the opportunity to make some sharp comments about the class bias of the educational system across the country. It is clear, for instance, that universities by and large serve Canadian elite groups, and that they represent a large expenditure of public funds in a fashion which by no means represents value for money so far as the working-class public is concerned, or indeed so far as the public at large is concerned. "Check any university catalogue," says John Holt in *The Under-achieving School*, "and see how many courses you can find on such questions as peace, poverty, race, environmental pollution and so on." Though formal courses may not be the best approach to such topics, we contend it is clear that in such areas lie our greatest needs as a society. The universities do little to satisfy those needs.

We might talk about the law, and the fact that our antiquated bail procedures and pay-the-fine-or-go-to-jail statutes seem almost to

be a deliberate attempt to see that criminal convictions won't, in most cases, hurt the well-to-do very much—though we note with pleasure the prospect of some reforms in these matters. And we find it impossible to resist the temptation to speak now, just for a moment, about public transportation, particularly in the Atlantic Provinces, where the attitudes of railway management and government policy seem to be at their very worst. In Atlantic Canada, a family without a car is practically immobilized—and of course the poor can't afford much in the line of a car. Nor do we believe that car ownership and use should be encouraged—for reasons of ecology and urban planning, among others.

For example, consider the man who wants to travel from Fredericton to Halifax. If he goes by Canadian National, he must take a bus leaving at 10:10 a.m. for Newcastle, over a hundred miles away. Arriving in Newcastle at 2:30, he catches the train, which arrives in Halifax at 9:30. For a trip of less than 300 miles, he has spent nearly 12 hours. The cost is \$10.50 to \$12.20, depending on the day of the week on which he travels. To transact a day's business—looking, let us say, for employment—he must spend two nights in a hotel and two days on the road. A round trip is going to cost the best part of \$60—for one man.

By Canadian Pacific he leaves at 7:40 a.m. by bus, transfers to the train an hour later for the hour-long trip to Saint John; transfers from the train to the ferry by taxi (included in the fare); transfers from the ferry to the train in Digby at 2:00; and reaches Halifax at 6:15. This safari costs him \$14.65. The considerations about hotels and the like still apply.

By bus, he leaves Fredericton at 11:00 p.m. waits in the bus terminal in Saint John from 12:45 to 3:15 a.m.—an experience few members of this Senate Committee, we suspect, would willingly undergo—and arrives in Amherst at 6:25, where he waits for his connecting bus until 7:35; he reaches Halifax at 11:15 the morning after he started. It has taken him over 12 hours—and the cost is a cool \$15.85, not to mention a night's sleep.

By Air Canada he can leave at 6:35 a.m., arriving in Halifax, after stops in Saint John and Moncton, at 8:40. (There is one direct flight daily, at 5:25 p.m.) Though the fare is \$19.00, with another \$3.50 for limousines, the saving on hotels and meals makes flying competitive economically with surface transport—and it is certainly much less exhausting and unpleasant.

There is one other option: he can rent a car. Avis charges \$13.00 a day and 13 cents a mile, plus a drop-off charge of \$15.00 if the car doesn't come from Halifax and you don't return it. The cost is \$52.00 without the drop-off charge, and \$67.00 with it, taking 300 miles as a round figure to work with.

One is reminded of the carload of tourists, hopelessly lost, asking a midwestern farmer how to get to Chicago. After a long pause, the farmer replied, "I don't think there's any way you can get to Chicago from here."

These conditions in the matter of transportation are scandalous. It is almost literally true that the Maritimer who doesn't own a car stays home. For the man who can't afford a car, there is really only one way to get to Halifax: to hitch-hike, which is, after all, a form of begging.

One could go on indefinitely with particular issues such as these. But many other competent groups will be calling your attention to them, and we have already discussed many of them in back issues of the *Mysterious East*. A complete file of the magazine is being deposited with the committee as an appendix to this brief.

II. What we are talking about.

Maritime poverty is closely related to Maritime unemployment, characteristically several percentage points higher than elsewhere in Canada—and to Maritime underemployment, as in the case of marginal farms and subsistence fishing. The usual response to Maritime economic conditions is to suggest rapid and intensive industrialization of the region, consolidation of population into a few urban centres, and a general pattern of development similar to that of, say, southern Ontario.

In our judgment, such a model is almost criminally foolish.

In the first place, it is inhumane. Maritime life centres around a few basic activities such as farming, fishing and woodcutting. Maritime social life lays heavy emphasis on the family, the small community, the values of a relaxed life close to nature. And though family cash incomes are often low, many Maritimers in the past have been able to grow some vegetables, raise some animals, do the work around their homes themselves, and in general live decent, self-respecting lives on incomes which in an urban context would be a sick joke. In our view, to disrupt such established and in many ways satisfying life-styles without a clearly preferable alternative is irresponsible. We are not convinced that better alternatives have in fact been offered.

In the second place, the rationale for industrial development, particularly on the part of provincial governments, seems leaky on even a cursory examination. In order to attract industries, our governments have offered lavish tax and cash incentives, among other things. These incentives must be paid for by the tax money of the already-impooverished Maritime citizen. If the industries succeed, they do not carry their share of the tax load nor do they plough their profits into the Maritime community. And if they fail, the provincial government normally bails them out. The heavy-water plant in Nova Scotia is a classic case in point. Our calculation is that if the Nova Scotia government had paid the plant's potential 190 employees \$60,000 per annum each, just as a handout, the consequences for the provincial treasury would have been less catastrophic than going ahead with the plant. The scheme's New York promoter, however, carried off about \$4 million from the venture.

In the third place, the "industrialization" model is based on the premise that Maritimers want to live in a down-east version of Ontario. An alternative way of looking at it would be to say that most proposals to eradicate poverty tacitly assume that the goal of such proposals must be to integrate the poor into the mainstream of North American life.

We must ask, however, whether the disadvantaged do wish, or should wish, to be integrated into a society whose chief flowers seem to be the tacky-tacky boxes and chrome-plated monsters which cover the continent from Halifax to Los Angeles; whose goals can apparently only be formulated in economic terms; whose idea of entertainment is "I Love Lucy", and whose idea of art is a K-Mart reproduction of Norman Rockwell. How many of us are really happy with a society whose gross national product is one-third garbage, a society which views as human necessities such products as electric shoe polishers, floral-patterned toilet paper and vaginal deodorants, a society whose economic system apparently depends for its health on war and waste? What have the poor ever done to us that we should wish to inflict such things on them?

In our view, it is a gross irony that governments continue to try to convert the Maritimes into another extension of the North American neon jungle at just the point in time at which that jungle is under attack from a wide variety of its citizens who have come to recognize that it serves only the

needs of power-hungry politicians and corporate bondholders. The affluent society, it seems clear, does not speak to human needs; and the young it produces are often inclined to enter a kind of voluntary poverty as hippies and drop-outs. Refugees from central Canada and the United States are moving into the Maritimes in considerable numbers not because they believe it will become another New Jersey or Ontario, but because they hope it won't; they hope it will remain a decentralized region in which individual people relate to one another as individuals.

Does this mean we believe it is good to be poor?

Certainly not: that view is both callous and patronizing. What we do believe, however, is that a proper distribution of existing wealth would more than adequately care for the aspirations of the existing population of Canada. We therefore feel that the most urgent need in regard to poverty is a guaranteed annual income based on the principle of the negative income tax and financed through much heavier taxation of corporations and upper income individuals. We see no reason to think that under existing conditions any Canadian requires for his needs more than, say, \$30,000 per year, and we see no reason for the rate of taxation not to reach 100 per cent at that level of income.

III. What we are all going to have to talk about.

In our opinion, any plan for the future social development of Canada—and any serious attempt to eradicate the miseries of poverty requires nothing less than a revision of the structure of our society, which makes us skeptical that a Senate committee can have any very significant results—must take into account the following influences.

1. The traditions and culture of the community. In New Brunswick, for instance, the community in part defines its identity by reference to a live cultural tradition most clearly preserved in such events as the Miramichi Folk Song Festival. In our view, the replacement of such cultural values by Don Messer and Ed Sullivan is not adequately compensated by mere material wealth. The music of the Miramichi is an outgrowth and a constant reminder of the experience of the people who live there. By that experience one measures the significance of one's own life, guided by the values earlier generations have evolved in coming to grips with that particular environment. To be cast adrift in the twentieth-century wasteland without such a sense of one's

origins is to substitute spiritual poverty for material poverty.

2. Automation. Increasingly, few people are required to sustain and even expand production; it follows therefore that large numbers of people can expect to be more or less permanently unemployed in the future. Since unemployment normally runs significantly higher in our region than elsewhere, we are obliged to contemplate future rates of unemployment of truly staggering dimensions.

3. The ecological crisis. In the future, we will have to ask some hard questions about our attitude to nature, our prodigal approach to non-renewable resources, our general willingness recklessly to tamper with delicate ecological processes. Once again, the effect of any serious attempt to deal with pollution is bound to be a drop in the gross national product. Population will have to be stabilized, thus ending the constant expansion of markets. More profits will have to go into effluent control; property taxes may well be forced up to pay for sewage treatment and recycling of garbage. Some marginal industrial operations may well have to close, and indefinite economic growth will no longer be a reasonable objective, since much of the production on which growth is based squanders the finite resources of our small and crowded planet.

4. The erosion of Canadian independence. We see no reason to believe that American capitalism will ever place people before profits; and even if it does it is unlikely to place Canadian people before American profits. An economy largely owned by American-based multi-national corporations is therefore almost certainly an insuperable barrier to Canadian social development of any serious kind. More simply, one cannot improve the economic condition of Canadians unless one controls the Canadian economy. Without economic independence there is little point in formulating social policy.

5. Finally, we wish to draw the committee's attention to the total failure of our social system to provide significant incentives for service to the public good. A strictly volunteer operation like *The Mysterious East*, for instance, cannot even survive on a long-term basis unless it can be made economically profitable. Yet it was not set up to serve economic needs; it was set up to serve human needs. The sage of Social Credit, R al Caouette, once commented that when we need a bridge in one of our towns, we do not ask whether we have the men and the materials and the social need: we ask whether we have

the money. Though we are hardly willing to give the time of day to Social Credit, we do believe Mr. Caouette's example does indicate the way human and community needs are constantly subordinated to economic considerations; and we do believe a society based on such a scale of priorities is fundamentally incapable of dealing with the issues which now confront us.

In the Atlantic region, there is all kinds of work to be done. Who will restore some of the graceful buildings of our colonial past? Who will organize the tenants' associations, the legal aid clinics, the anti-pollution groups, the educational alternatives, the human rights organizations? Who will run newspapers and radio stations oriented towards people and their needs rather than towards business and advertising? Who will foster the small enterprises—specialized boatbuilding, for instance—at which Maritimers can excel? Our social system offers no incentives for this kind of work, just as our economic system has totally failed to provide housing for working people.

"I'm looking for a job with honest pay," sang Woody Guthrie. Yet in Tomorrow's Canada, jobs in the traditional sense are going to be increasingly difficult to find; in any case Guthrie's cry is really for a role in the world which offers him reasonable security and self respect. In our view, the time has come to make some dramatic moves towards a new kind of society. One of the most obviously valuable innovations would be to break the iron connection between employment and income; to provide an income for every Canadian and thus to free each of us, if we are prepared to live on a relatively low guaranteed income, to do what we think it is valuable to do. Those who argue that a guaranteed annual income will produce a generation of bums are no democrats; in the last analysis they do not trust their fellow-citizens to make wise choices about how to spend their time. Those who value economic rewards will no doubt wish to continue pursuing them. But others who have different priorities will be able to do what they think it valuable to do—community organizing, anti-pollution work, poetry or pottery.

And for the poor, the guaranteed annual income has two major advantages. In the first place it supplies—obviously—an income on which they can live with at least a modicum of dignity. More important, it leaves their fates and their futures largely under their own control as individuals. If they wish to take on the characteristics of the middle class,

they can. But if they reject that style of life—as it seems to us they very reasonably might—they are at liberty to do so without paying the terrible penalties of overcrowding, malnutrition, disease and despair.

For Canadian society as a whole, the advantages of the guaranteed annual income are self-evident. In the first place, the moral health of the nation would be greatly enhanced. Costly and cumbersome welfare programs could be eliminated. Much of the potentially violent frustration in our social fabric could be alleviated, and a great deal of personal and social creativity could be released. We have seen in the United States that in relation to issues such as those of peace and racism unsatisfied aspirations can result in internal conflicts which threaten to rip the society apart. The refusal of English-Canadians to extend true equality to their Francophone brothers threatens the unity of our own country. Over the long term it is reasonable to expect any deprived minority to react violently to the denial of its dignity. As Guthrie goes on to say, "I ain't gonna be treated this way."

IV. Why we shouldn't be saying anything at all.

We are not convinced, however, that we have any business at all appearing before this committee. You ought to be hearing from people in poverty, not from middle-class academics, however concerned the academics may be. But no unemployed man who has been systematically made to feel worthless and incompetent—which is what the spiritual aspect of poverty principally consists in—is going to come here before so august a body as a Senate committee and tell you what he thinks, why no one will hire him, how his family is suffering, and how inadequate he feels.

We must confess as well to some doubts about the attitudes of certain members of the committee itself. On April 22, 1969, in one of your hearings, Senator Fournier had this to say to Dr. David McQueen, Director of the Economic Council of Canada:

I...believe that our easy access to social assistance has increased the numbers of so-called poor in Canada by thousands... I know as a fact that a great number of so-called poor today are drawing much more money than you stated in your report... To me, welfare assistance has become the curse of the country... It will be wasted effort to throw more money to people who cannot control their

expenses...there is a class of people across Canada now abusing all these things... people who refuse to work but have the ability to do so... They have it made so fat and nice that they say they cannot afford to work. By staying home they can draw \$50 to \$60 a week whereas by working they only draw \$70 or \$75. We have thousands of these people across the country, and the situation is getting bad. This is really chewing up the country.

Senator Fournier's moralizing and superior tone does not mark him as a man listening carefully in an attempt to understand the problems. And there is a sequel to this episode. When a New Brunswicker of our acquaintance wrote to a member of Parliament whom we respected in order to obtain a transcript of the Senator's remarks—it is significant that he did not choose to expose his interest to Senator Fournier—the letter was passed on to the senator, whose reply reads, in part, as follows:

May I suggest that before your reply both factual and penetrating, you take a sharp look at the abuses and waste of social welfare money in your own and mine, the Province of New Brunswick. If you have an answer to justify such abuses, you as a responsible man—will have enough respect to sign your own comment and will not have it done by some irresponsible radical who is probably now abusing the taxpayer's money under the pretext of welfare.

Mr. Chairman, how can we take seriously a committee on poverty which contains members with prejudices as extravagant as these? Or is our suspicion of Senator Fournier's frame of mind simply a consequence of irresponsible radicalism?

Finally, since it is our impression that the chief criticism of this committee has been, from the start, that it was not getting out and meeting the people about whom it was ostensibly concerned, we have one final recommendation. It is that each member of the committee put on a set of old clothes, take a five dollar bill, and disappear for a week into a city with which he is not particularly familiar and if possible a city in which the majority language is not his own; or, alternatively, that he travel six or eight hundred miles on his five dollars. Then come back and listen to the Boards of Trade, the Home and School Associations, the well-intentioned middle-class academics. After living poor for a

week you may know—as they don't—which parts of their presentations should be taken with a grain of salt.

The Chairman: I enjoyed your brief.

Senator Fournier: So did I.

The Chairman: I wish we had had it sooner. It was very interesting and very far-reaching.

Mr. Hunt: I would like to tender our apologies for not having it sooner.

The Chairman: I know you came from Fredericton. However, the representatives of CRAN have travelled many miles and we will have to hear them now. We can question you at three o'clock. Could you come back at three o'clock and we will question you then? We will have a chance to look at the brief in the meantime.

(Recess)

[Translation]

Senator Fournier: Mr. Chairman, members of the committee, ladies and gentlemen. The next brief will be submitted in French because our friend André Boudreau does not speak English very well. As the committee is bilingual to some extent—we have one or two other members who speak French—we shall conduct the discussion in French. If you have questions to ask, you can do so in English and we shall be able to answer them in your language as well as in French; what Mr. Boudreau has to tell us will be translated.

Mr. Boudreau has submitted his brief to us. He works for "CRAN", which is CRAN in English as well, is it not?

Mr. Boudreau: Yes.

Senator Fournier: And the initials stand for Conseil Regional d'Aménagement du Nord-Est, or northeastern regional development council.

Now, if I understand Mr. Boudreau's problems correctly, he experiences great difficulties in running his organization, which works with people in the north, most of them poor people, and I may be in an embarrassing position, as a member of the Opposition, in questioning Mr. Boudreau, because in his brief, he seems to disagree on some points with the present provincial government; although we did not write the brief, we shall be asking Mr. Boudreau to give us some idea of what

his organization is doing, what it claims to do, what its problems are, and what it plans to do if we will help it, and we will help it.

Briefly, then, Mr. Boudreau, we have been able to follow your brief, even though not all our members speak French; we have come up with a translation thanks to one of our colleagues.

Mr. André Boudreau: Thank you Mr. Chairman, Mr. Vice-Chairman, ladies and gentlemen.

If you have read the brief, you will have learned something of our little experiments in participation. We are convinced that one solution is to get the poor people themselves to participate.

So we think it is a valid solution, one of the first ones to apply, and we have been trying to do so with two or three years of intensive social activation work. No one could say that we have come a long way. We have only begun to inform the poor and get them interested in their own problems.

Senator Fournier: Mr. Boudreau, might I...

[English]

Would it be advantageous to the committee if we don't go too far and I give you three or four words of what he said?

Hon. Senators: Yes.

Senator Fournier: At the moment Mr. Boudreau is telling us in his language and in language also, that one of the aims of his organization is to get the poor to participate in their movement—you know in a sense that is what he said before—that is the subject now and I think we all agree, the participation of the poor.

[Translation]

The committee has received your brief to the effect that the participation of the poor is essential to the project.

Mr. Boudreau: Now, when we have managed to get the poor to participate, there is a problem we face immediately: they have no personal stake, they have practically nothing to lose; yet despite what people think, they can be much more rational and much more logical. Not at first, but they can after intensive and persistent activation.

[English]

Senator Fournier: One of the problems they are facing now in this participation of the

poor, is that they usually have no personal interest, which is the subject now. That's it.

[Translation]

Mr. Boudreau: Now, Senator Fournier mentioned just now that he was in the Opposition. This is a problem because, as I was saying just now, in places like Gloucester, which has been Liberal for at least ninety years; the kind of dictatorship we have cannot afford to have the poor saying what they think, because there are places in Acadia where thirty-nine per cent of the population of a village was on welfare.

Senator Fournier: What percentage did you say?

Mr. Boudreau: Thirty-nine per cent. A senior government official in Fredericton gave me those figures.

[English]

Senator Fournier: Could I explain this a little bit—in just a few words so that they can follow the trend.

He said for example, in Gloucester County, they have been under the influence of the Liberal Party for how many years?

[Translation]

Mr. Boudreau: Ninety, ninety-nine years.

[English]

Senator Fournier: Ninety-nine years and the poor people, thirty-nine per cent of the population is on welfare and the poor people are not free to talk as they would like to on account of the political pressure—that is what he said in short terms. Could we carry on?

Hon. Senators: Yes.

[Translation]

Senator Fournier: OK, you can go on.

Mr. Boudreau: This is why, if you want to go on until you manage to get the poor to participate, if you can just manage to inform them, they will be able to make their own decisions, they will be able to become independent and ask for their rights, and when our people began to ask for their rights and their independence, that was when they cut us off.

We received a letter from the Premier on July 31 saying that we would receive nothing more from the Government after July 1, so we spent most of what was left, so naturally we do not have much left to go on with, but let us say that it is certain that the committees will go on and so will the activators. They will need a little help, and we are in the process of trying to find some.

[English]

Senator Fournier: Well I would like to tell the committee this; and I am a little embarrassed in my position. I think what you mean—because the brief is really critical of the Government and he does not mind saying so openly.

[Translation]

As I said at the start, my position was perhaps rather embarrassing because it is a criticism of the Government, and as a member of the committee, I am in a way a member of the Opposition; although I may agree with what you say, to say so officially is a little embarrassing in my position. Can you understand me when I speak English?

[English]

Can you follow me. I am asking him if he can follow me so that he can correct me if I make a mistake.

[Translation]

Mr. Boudreau: Not very much.

[English]

Senator Fournier: Not very much.

Senator Quart: I will correct you.

Senator Fournier: He is telling the committee, you know what I said about the Liberal pressure which is stopping them from work when they want to educate or inform the people of the north shore, of the region which is covered by ARDA, actually are the facts that he believes that the Government officials, the Government as a whole objects to that because it is better to keep the people under certain—I would not say ignorance, but lack of knowledge—it is easier to control them when they don't know anything and the Government is also aware that his work was bringing light to the region, to the poor making them recognize their situation, as they were and by this action it would reflect on the Government administration and the Government is afraid of that with the result that as of the 31st of July, their grant has been cut off and there is no more money to offer...

Senator Quart: It has been cut off?

Senator Fournier: Completely cut off—how much?

[Translation]

Mr. Boudreau: Eighty-nine thousand dollars. This was announced on July 31.

[English]

Senator Fournier: Just at the end—it is their intention to find money somewhere, that people are really dissatisfied, they are going to carry on on their own.

[Translation]

I told them that your members had decided to carry on with your own resources, and whatever resources you could gather.

So I have just about covered what you have said so far. So now back to you.

I stressed here that our Government, our professional welfare people, are slow to respond to the needs of the poor—on that I agree with you.

[English]

He mentioned the Government, our professionals have been slow to answer to the request of the welfare, of the needs of the welfare, the poor. What you mean, the professionals I think generally because they are not directly concerned.

[Translation]

I think it is more or less to be expected, what you say, because the professionals are not directly involved in this brief.

[English]

And then I would understand in this paragraph there is a warning they should not undertake new projects unless they are scrutinized. Is that correct?

[Translation]

Is that what you just said?

Mr. Boudreau: That they are not obliged to adopt the new approach. What they want...

Senator Fournier: That would be page 1—page 2, they would be...

Mr. Boudreau: Page 1—2. "That experts consider the possibility of adopting new approaches".

Social workers, instead of refusing to come to our meetings and discuss things with the poor people—what we mean by "new approaches" is for them to come and discuss things, and it seems to me that they could then be much more realistic and above all, more efficient, in their work.

At the last poor people's seminar we had in Fredericton, we had Mr. Hubert Préfontaine, Provincial Director of the Social Centre, who was very well received; we had a discussion with him, but it was noticeable that no social workers from lower Gloucester County were present.

[English]

Senator Fournier: Mr. Boudreau is telling us that he fears there is a lack of communication between the social worker and the organization. He mentioned where there was a

meeting in Fredericton, while there was one representative there, it would have been quite useful while he was there to answer many questions, the welfare workers seemed to be very reluctant to attend meetings and if there was a way he would recommend, he believes if they would be attending the meetings because there would be questions to answer.

Senator Quart: What meeting?

Senator Fournier: The CRAN meeting, you know the Centre Régional.

Senator Quart: Oh, their meeting.

Senator Fournier: Their meeting, Conseil Régional d'Aménagement du Nord-Est.

Now, we got to another page—which page?

Senator Quart: Page 3.

Senator Fournier: Page 2—now page 3.

"The CRAN local committees have many people who would like to take part..."; which means and you can check me because it is hard to translate this correctly.

He finds under the local committees, the organization, that the CRAN has a long list of people who would like to work, taking active part in the organization and help themselves, but under the actual situation, it is impossible to do so because they are not free to participate on account of, I would say political pressures or menace and the constant pressure of the budget. It means that—the last line of the paragraph means quite simply "that this is simply not allowed them".

It means in simple words, they are not free to choose between the social assistance or the participation in the CRAN. In other words they would be under political pressure.

[Translation]

In other words, political factors prevent people from taking an active part in your organization.

Mr. Boudreau: Yes. At that seminar, a number of people stood up and said that many people from their neighbourhoods would have liked to come, but could not because they got telephone calls saying that it would not help them, that it would serve no purpose, that they had a welfare cheque to lose; so people are not free to take part. But if we had been able to continue or even speed up the work, the freer we were, we could have become strong enough because there would have been enough people taking part to provide them with a measure of security.

Senator Fournier: I think I would like to—he says that at the last meeting—when did your last meeting take place?

Mr. Boudreau: The groups, in June.

Senator Fournier: The last meeting was in June.

Mr. Boudreau: No, it was a poor people's seminar.

[English]

Senator Fournier: A seminar for the poor in June. The CRAN was told that many people would have liked to come but many called and said they had received phone calls that if they appeared at this meeting, that they would be losing their welfare cheque and they are always under a constant menace which is the problem they are facing.

Now I am just translating and I hope that you will correct me because I am not quite...

Senator Quart: I am not French but I can translate.

[Translation]

Senator Fournier: Yes, I know that. If you would continue...

Mr. Boudreau: We had the last meeting, after the budget calculations, last Friday; on Sunday, we had a meeting of both areas of lower Gloucester County.

Senator Fournier: Yes, go on.

Mr. Boudreau: Everyone wanted to go on participating in what they were doing, and they also felt they were entitled to the money that the provincial Government was no longer willing to give, the eighty thousand dollars; seventy-five thousand comes from the federal Government and twenty-five thousand comes from the province. The province gives twenty-five per cent. They said they were entitled to the money, but on the other hand, they said they would rather do without the money than lose their autonomy and freedom; that was one of the conditions. They instructed me to take further steps to obtain the money, but they set one condition—that we should remain free. Yesterday evening we had a meeting for the Dalhousie-Carleton area, and the same thing happened.

There is no doubt that the members will continue to take part; they want to have a budget, but on condition that they remain free.

[English]

Senator Fournier: He is telling us that at a meeting Sunday of lower Gloucester and last night at the upper part of Gloucester...

Mr. Boudreau: Restigouche.

Senator Fournier: Yes, part of Restigouche and the people they got at those meetings expressed dissatisfaction they are losing their grant of eighty-nine thousand dollars of which seventy-five thousand is paid by the federal Government and twenty-five thousand is paid by the province. They expressed their feeling they are entitled to that money but nevertheless, if that is the case, they are prepared to lose it rather than lose their freedom and they would be on their own and keep the organization going, keep on their own without the assistance of the province rather than being penalized.

Senator McGrand: Could I ask...

Senator Fournier: It is all the same now because we are not covering everything now you know.

[Translation]

Is that correct?

Mr. Boudreau: Yes—the experiments—if you have read that too?

Senator Fournier: I would like to talk... I wish also to mention the things you want to do. What have you done?

Mr. Boudreau: That we have done...

[English]

Senator Fournier: I want also to say that I think we are all aware of the work they have done, and there has been a lot of good work, there is no question about it. They have done a lot of good work in the organization.

Senator McGrand: Would you outline these? I don't know them.

Senator Fournier: Yes.

The Chairman: Yes, on page 6. Would you look at page 6?

Mr. Boudreau: We have a summary at the end.

The Chairman: That is not on page 6, the last pages.

Senator Fournier: Doctor, I think I can read them all. I will try to go over them, after page 6, the realizations—the achievements—if

is the same thing. The Ouellet inquiry. Would you tell us something about the Ouellet inquiry? Would you say a few words on that?

[Translation]

Mr. Boudreau: It was carried out to get more precise data on the situation in the northeast, particularly in eastern and north-eastern Restigouche.

Senator Fournier: The Ouellet inquiry was an investigation made in the area of the poor and there was—the socioeconomic inquiry?

Mr. Boudreau: That was an inquiry that the provincial Government—because an inquiry had been carried out before, but southern Restigouche had not been covered, so there was a fact-finding inquiry by members of the Department of Natural Resources and Agriculture, and others, with official approval, because we had a full-time CRAN activator.

Senator Fournier: This is about the same as the first one but with the assistance of the Government. Then you have another inquiry by the Ministry of Manpower, the Department of Manpower, the same thing?

Mr. Boudreau: Yes.

Senator Fournier: Then you have the revision—revision of the federal-provincial agreement?

Mr. Boudreau: Yes, it was revised, because there was an existing ten-year agreement for the northeast, so it had to be revised, and we took part in the revision of that agreement.

[English]

Senator Fournier: This was to revise the agreement, the ten-year agreement, the federal agreement and ARDA agreement of the north and the hundred million dollars which we know about.

The No. 6, retraining course for adults. What is that?

Mr. Boudreau: It is a course for—previously, there were practically no courses for adults who wanted to learn a trade.

Senator Fournier: These are adult courses, professional school to promote more, additional training. Then we have the road to resources—I think Rotary Resources, what does that mean?

Mr. Boudreau: The road to resources to facilitate mining development.

Senator Fournier: 8—CROP report—on the CROP report and then 9, adult education training courses—the courses for the formation of adult education and 10, courses for the farmers and kindergartens—how do you say that in English?

Senator Quart: Kindergarten schools.

Senator Fournier: Then 12, what is that “business leadership courses”—leadership business courses?

Senator Quart: Yes.

Senator Fournier: 13—courses for adults with the possibility of 550 inscriptions—

Senator Quart: Registrations.

Senator Fournier: 550 registrations.

Mr. Boudreau: That is just in Restigouche too.

Senator Fournier: Just in Restigouche?

Mr. Boudreau: Yes.

[Translation]

Senator Fournier: That is for Restigouche only. For group organization, the citizens—that’s all—how do you explain that, the positional study?

Mr. Boudreau: To bring out—for example, those who have become slaves to welfare payments, have lost their human pride, to try to give them confidence.

[English]

Senator Fournier: This is to train the individuals who have lost—their pride, their confidence—

Senator Quart: Their self-confidence, I would say.

Senator Fournier: Yes, their self-confidence, you know certain people who have lost their self-confidence within themselves.

Senator Fergusson: More or less a sensitivity course.

Senator Fournier: Yes—yes and the agriculture of maple syrup and blueberries then the Eel River Park, then the Professional Fishermen’s Association.

Then 18, the Francophone Association of the Northeast.

19 is the co-operation between the Chamber of Commerce in two localities, Bathurst, Shippegan—

Senator Quart: Three localities.

Senator Fournier: Yes and then the syndicate in forestry service and 21 the tourist project with CRANO-CREASE-NRDC and then Chaleur beach, this must be a beach around Bathurst.

[Translation]

Mr. Boudreau: Yes, that's right.

Senator Fournier: Natural rights—natural resources and 23, regional development committee—what is that?

Mr. Boudreau: That is civil servants in the Bathurst area who are involved in development.

[English]

Senator Fournier: Then 24, you have Committee of the Poor and 25 it is an exchange trip between Restigouche and Gloucester and 26 is the meeting with, we will call it, with the civil servants.

I would like to read on more than that, I think we are going to read it through and would like to read this too. To summarize the whole brief which would be embarrassing in parts for anybody but I think I have tried to...

In the conclusions, in the last paragraph—I can read it—"En conclusions" and I want you to check me very carefully Senator Quart—

The Chairman: Go right ahead and do it. We trust both of you, and besides I have the English translation. So go right ahead.

Senator Fournier: Then I am going to read it.

It is strange the Government cuts CRAN's budget—that's this organization—thus proving that the government will not accept participation outside of its political party. Now, however, especially when there are numerous signs that we are approaching an economic crisis, with more unemployment and more hard times for the poor.

That is the conclusion. Now this is all I have to say.

Senator McGrand: This organization CRAN now in English, what would it be, not ARDA, what are they called?

Mr. Boudreau: NRDC.

Senator Fournier: The Northern Regional...

Mr. Boudreau: The Northern Regional Development Council.

Senator McGrand: That's what they called in Newfoundland DREAN.

Senator Fournier: They have it in Quebec, in the Gaspé region.

Mr. Boudreau: CRD—regional development.

Senator McGrand: Regional consultants but something like ARDA beside having social animators who work with the people but of course it is not ARDA.

Senator Fournier: Is it the baby of ARDA? Are you a descendant of ARDA?

[Translation]

Mr. Boudreau: It was formed before, but it must have benefited. In 1964, a request was made to the Government, which had not yet begun to finance them, so they began with 25 cents per head, and after the federal-provincial agreement, it was one dollar.

[English]

Senator McGrand: Yes, twenty-five provincial and seventy-five federal but this has not been cancelled, wiped out, but has been reduced, is that it?

Senator Fournier: No, no, cut off as of July 31st.

Senator Quart: It is not here in the report.

Senator McGrand: Who cancelled that? The provincial Government could not cancel it. It must have been by the department—regional expenses—

[Translation]

Senator Fournier: Who cut off your grant; where does it come from?

Mr. Boudreau: To begin with—it would just take a minute to give you the story—

Senator Fournier: Yes, make it brief.

Mr. Boudreau: They asked the provincial Government to release an activator, and after that the people rehired him, and immediately after that there was a committee formed, consisting of Bernard Jean, Ernest Richard and André Richard, and they suggested to the provincial Cabinet that the budget be cut off.

Senator Fournier: First—you have an activator—what do you call it?

Mr. Boudreau: A social activator.

Senator Fournier: First they had a social animator, a social officer and he has been dismissed—when was that—when was it?

Mr. Boudreau: He was dismissed on March 10.

Senator McGrand: By the federal Government?

Senator Fournier: No, the provincial.

Mr. Boudreau: He was dismissed on March 10, but that is not official, on March 10 he was dismissed and on April 5 the people rehired him.

[English]

Senator McGrand: It does not seem logical to me that the provincial Government would dismiss and dissolve a program of which they were paying only 25 per cent and the federal Government was paying 75 per cent.

Senator Fournier: Now I am going to tell him what you said.

[Translation]

He said that it is not logical to him that the provincial Government should have eliminated a project like that in which it has only a 25 per cent participation, while the federal contribution is 75 thousand dollars.

Mr. Boudreau: It is because in the Premier's letter, when he cuts us off, he does not say that he is cutting us off, but talks of the way we are structured and represented. In one paragraph, he says that perhaps regional structures should be attached to the Government.

Senator Fournier: I am going to ask a question which Senator Croll has asked me.

How long have you been receiving the grant?

Mr. Boudreau: The grant?

Senator Fournier: Yes.

Mr. Boudreau: Four or five years.

Senator Fournier: Ninety thousand?

Mr. Boudreau: No, eighty-nine thousand.

Senator Fournier: They had this grant for four years.

Senator Quart: Four or five years. Four or five years.

Senator Fournier: Yes, I think—the contract was with the provincial Government and not with the federal Government.

Your contract agreements were with the provincial Government and not the federal? That's it?

Mr. Boudreau: Yes.

[English]

Senator McGrand: You have not told me what it was I wanted to know. I want to know why the provincial Government, when they are only paying 25 per cent and the federal Government is paying 75 per cent, one can say this is dissolved without the consent of the other, that this is terminated?

[Translation]

Senator Fournier: Everyone would like to know how it is that the provincial Government cut off your grant without asking the federal Government for its approval?

Mr. Boudreau: The Maritimes regional council reportedly said that the Minister, Jean Marchand, had asked us for explanations, but the provincial authorities formed another council which changed the structure. They call it an improved formula.

[English]

Senator Fournier: He said this was cut off by the provincial Government and that the Minister, the Honourable Jean Marchand was going to ask them for explanations, was going to ask the provincial Government why the provincial Government had done this and the answer was that they will reorganize under a different structure.

[Translation]

Is that it.

Mr. Boudreau: An improved formula they are using.

Senator Fournier: An improved structure.

Senator McGrand: But Mr. Marchand was there about two weeks ago?

Senator Fournier: Mr. Marchand was there or thereabouts not long ago.

Mr. Boudreau: We met him on the 27th.

The Chairman: How much money were they getting the first time?

Senator Fournier: How much was it when you first received your grant, when you began?

Mr. Boudreau: It was 25 cents per twenty-five thousand.

Senator Fournier: So the first year it was twenty-five thousand?

Mr. Boudreau: Yes.

Senator Fournier: And after that?

Mr. Boudreau: It went up to a hundred thousand dollars.

[English]

Senator Fournier: The first year the grant was based on twenty-five cents per capita and then they went up to one dollar so for the first year they had about twenty-five thousand dollars and then it went up—the grant jumped from twenty-five cents per capita to one dollar.

Senator McGrand: Who are the people that are calling these people up and telling them not to participate in these programs?

[Translation]

Senator Fournier: He is asking you about something you answered earlier. He is asking who are the people who, when you have your meeting, telephone and say "if you go, you will lose your welfare money"; who says it?

Who are these people?

Mr. Boudreau: It is simple; it is the Gloucester County Liberal organization, which is very, very strong.

[English]

Senator Fournier: The Liberal organization of Gloucester, which is very, very strong and powerful.

Senator McGrand: But why should they be opposed to this program, ask him that?

[Translation]

Senator Fournier: Why would they be opposed to the program?

Mr. Boudreau: Well, I will give you an example...

Senator Fournier: I will give you an example..

Mr. Boudreau: In the Tracadie zone...

Senator Fournier: In the Tracadie zone...

Mr. Boudreau: There are between twenty and thirty-one polls for...

Senator Fournier: There are thirty or thirty-one voting polls...

Mr. Boudreau: And it is supposed that...

Senator Fournier: And it is supposed that...

Mr. Boudreau: At election time they create an atmosphere—

Senator Fournier: At the elections, they create an atmosphere—

Mr. Boudreau: So that when you come to vote, if you close the curtain—

Senator Fournier: When you come to vote, if you close the voting curtain—

Mr. Boudreau: You are not voting with a clear conscience you are voting against the the Government.

Senator Fournier: Your mind is not at peace, you are voting against the Government.

Mr. Boudreau: If you vote with the curtain open, that means you are in agreement with the Government.

[English]

Senator Fournier: If you leave the voting curtain open, this means you are in agreement with the Government.

Senator McGrand: But there has not been a provincial election for three years and it is three years since they have been able to do something—anything about this curtain?

Senator Fournier: Well this is about an old ticket you know. Ask me another question—we could spend a lot of time on that.

The Chairman: I have no more questions.

[Translation]

Senator Fournier: Mr. Boudreau, I think we have exchanged a lot of ideas, and we very much appreciate your coming here this morning, even agreeing to a change of timetable and your brief being translated into English.

I realize, perhaps more than others, the problems you have where you are, because I am in a county where conditions are roughly similar to your own; I think I can say I have been through the same thing, and I thank you.

The Chairman: There is another organization similar to this one which was heard.

Senator Fournier: The Chairman was telling me that another organization similar to yours has already made a submission.

Mr. Boudreau: Yes, IDC, which represents the English population.

Senator Fournier: The group which represents the English population.

The Chairman: And they both said they were going to reorganize.

Senator Fournier: He says that both groups were going to reorganize.

Mr. Boudreau: Oh no, that is not what was said.

Senator Fournier: Well, in thanking you once more, we appreciate all you have done and we sympathize with your problems. Once again, it is a good contribution, you have brought things into the open without hesitation, and I congratulate you on your courage and energy.

Mr. Boudreau: Are you going to come and visit Gloucester County?

Senator Fournier: We decided not to go.

The Chairman: It is just not possible.

Mr. Boudreau: Because the people, the participants, would have been interested in meeting you.

The Chairman: Another time.

Senator Fournier: Perhaps another time. I will tell him why. We, the members of the committee, thought that a hasty visit to you would not be what we wanted; we will give it more thought, and perhaps we will arrange to see you.

Mr. Boudreau: Gloucester County is the poorest in the province.

Senator Fournier: That is what we are interested in. The question interests us too. OK, thank you very much.

[English]

The Chairman: Unfortunately we did not have translation facilities for conducting our hearing in our two official languages, but I want to thank Senator Fournier and Senator Quart for looking after our proceedings in the way they did. I particularly want to thank Senator Fournier. His services were very useful indeed.

At 1.30 this afternoon the Greater Moncton Community Chest Inc. will present a brief.

The committee adjourned.

—Upon resuming at 1.30 p.m.

The Chairman: We will call the meeting to order. We have the brief of the Greater Moncton Community Chest Inc.

On my immediate right is Mrs. M. H. MacKee, who is the Executive Director. Next is Mr. Edward K. Robb, Chairman of the Budget Committee and Director and Member of the Executive Committee. Mr. R. S. Dickie is the President and Campaign Chairman of the Community Chest. Mrs. MacKee will present the brief.

Mrs. M. H. MacKee, Executive Director, Greater Moncton Community Chest Inc.: Ladies and gentlemen, there are four ways to solve social problems in this country. They are through the federal Government, provincial and local governments. The free enterprise system and the "whole field of voluntarism".

Citizen leaders are seeking ways to increase the effectiveness of health and welfare programs in dealing with human problems.

They recognize that the solution of these problems is essential to the well-being of the nation.

The problems of people are found in the local community and must be dealt with in the local community. Both governmental and voluntary resources must be mobilized for a co-operative attack upon these problems. This requires planning and action by local community leaders and governments, and the people directly affected.

Past efforts have been inadequate, despite the vast sums expended and an extensive proliferation of both voluntary and governmental agencies. New concepts of removing the causes must replace old concepts of relieving the results of social ills, particularly poverty.

The Greater Moncton Community Chest recommends a "mobilization program of all resources, both public and private, involving citizens both young and old."

This mobilization program to be named the "Human Resources Corporation" which would be the principal anti-poverty agency, serving as consultant and auditor, to work with guidance, group recreation, counselling work programs and job assistance.

It would be composed of: (1) government and private agencies and representing the grass roots involvement of volunteers of all agencies with particular emphasis upon young people, and retired men and women.

(2) Organized labour could be a success factor.

(3) Representatives of the poor (the recipients) and low income families.

The whole concept of participation by those on the receiving end of welfare is, of course, a new one.

The Aims and Objectives

(1) To extend government services more intensively to residents of blighted areas, in co-operation with area residents;

(2) To strengthen existing programs and develop new approaches to the reduction of drug addiction and other anti-social behaviour manifestations;

(3) To support financially essential voluntary services that build character, promote health, and preserve individual dignity and family solidarity;

(4) To support new and innovated services aimed at breaking the poverty cycle;

(5) To enable established agencies—government and private—to achieve more nearly their full service potential by special government grants recommended by the United Fund;

(6) To provide an effective coalition of citizen planning and decision-making, to bring maximum community influence to bear on the adequacy, efficiency, co-ordination and economy of both voluntary and governmental social welfare programs;

(7) To enable agencies with programs more relevant to current human needs to immediately achieve their service potential—including more intensive extension of services to people in greatest need—by closing the gap between valid requirements and present levels of United Fund and other support;

(8) To maintain an effective level of services which build character and self-reliance, promote physical and mental health, offset despair, tragedy, disaster, and preserve individual dignity and family solidarity.

This could be an exciting package of special services, which demonstrates what can be accomplished when governmental and private agencies and the recipients co-operate in a team effort.

The proposed Accomplishments

1. Motivating complacent, uninterested and unproductive people.

2. Participation in moves to form broader coalition of concerns.

3. Community involvement—including individual citizens helping others face to face.

4. Realizing all savings possible through increased management efficiency and shifting funds from outdated programs.

Nothing can dissolve an individual human problem more effectively than the willingness of one person to involve himself voluntarily, persistently and sensitively in helping someone else to help himself, and the life of the person who helps can be enriched as much as the lives of those to whom he extends the hand of brotherhood.

No person can develop his own ability fully if he tries to live for himself alone. No one can realize his full potential unless he joins in voluntary co-operative effort for the common good.

Government, private agencies and citizens can help to give every Canadian that opportunity by working as team leaders in resolving the greatest crisis this nation has ever faced.

It is recognized that there will never be a 100 per cent solution to the breaking of the poverty cycle, but the foregoing suggestions, if implemented, would have a distinct bearing on reducing the number affected by poverty.

The Chairman: Senator Fergusson?

Senator Fergusson: Sorry, I am not prepared for any questions right now.

The Chairman: Senator Quart?

Senator Quart: How many groups have you in your council?

Mrs. MacKee: Sixteen participating agencies in the United Fund, and we have a list of them.

Senator Quart: I notice that you have the Boy Scouts of Canada. Where are the Girl Guides?

Mrs. MacKee: They have not applied for permission.

Senator Quart: I see. Now, your group has acted somewhat as a co-ordinating council?

Mrs. MacKee: Yes, but there is no planning council as such. The Chest does not actually operate 100 per cent as a planning council, but we serve in that capacity.

Senator Quart: Where you hear of overlapping services do you try to direct them to other channels?

Mrs. MacKee: Yes, madam. This is the responsibility of the Budget and Administra-

tion Committee and I am sure that Mr. Robb, who is here as chairman of that committee, will be able to speak on that subject.

Mr. Robb: Certainly in our committee work we have an objective that is struck. We have instructions from our director as to how much money they feel can be raised as an objective. Therefore, with the funds available, we certainly do try to see there are no over-lapping services, as we cannot afford to have over-lapping services.

Senator Quart: You do not have to answer me if you do not want to. The administrative cost of your campaign for funds—what percentage does it represent?

Mrs. MacKee: Around ten percent. We are about the lowest operating united fund in Canada.

The Chairman: Careful—that's what they told us, around...

Senator Quart: Seven per cent.

The Chairman: Yes, 7 per cent in the last two places.

Mrs. MacKee: Perhaps some of the funds from administration are separated from the campaign, but we group them together and it is around 10 per cent.

Senator Quart: That is wonderful because in some of the large centres, in particular, the administration cost is the reason why some people object to subscribing. I know that one group in Montreal certainly did have an investigation regarding the organizational cost of the campaign, for one thing, which left very little for the fund to administer, as a matter of fact.

Mrs. MacKee: For years Moncton was around 5 to 7 per cent until we moved to new quarters, a new building, a few years ago. Perhaps Mr. Dickie would like to speak on this.

Mr. R. S. Dickie, President, Greater Moncton Community Chest Inc.: Well, actually we have been very fortunate as far as the news media is concerned. Both radio and TV have given us all free advertising for what we asked. They are very generous.

Senator Quart: That is wonderful. You are very fortunate. Among your group do you have anything like a Good Neighbourhood Service where people send furniture, clothes and all that sort of thing? That, in itself, is

like subscribing. I am thinking of one where they employ handicapped people to repair furniture and do painting and whatever they can. In that way it helps them, and they sell very, very cheaply to the poor people who want to profit by the Neighbourhood Service. Do you have anything like that here?

Mrs. MacKee: We do not have an organization as such, but we do have the Institute for the Blind who repair furniture and what not. We also have a Cerebral Palsy work shop for adults and children, which I understand is making certain types of equipment and supplies and selling them at a profit. The Salvation Army, which Mr. Robb has mentioned, is another member of the United Fund. I believe they have a centre.

Senator Quart: I know the Salvation Army in Ottawa is doing a very fine job, not only in clothing but with furniture. They discourage second-hand dealers from going there to buy them all up, like sometimes they do at the Neighbourhood Service, which is operated in Ottawa. After these things, have been repaired by the handicapped, the dealers go in and buy them up before the poor have a chance. But at the Salvation Army they discourage that.

Well, thank you very much. I have run out of questions.

The Chairman: On page 1 you say, "New concepts of removing the causes must replace old concepts of relieving the results of social ills, particularly poverty." What do you have in mind there?

Mrs. MacKee: Well, I am thinking of the Boys' Club in this city which is probably a drawing card for the United Fund because it appeals to the contributor. A few years ago they involved the parents in this organization which is called the "Parent Auxiliary" and they became active among the programs. They participated and had a parents' program, and this is a new concept of bringing the old and the young together and seeing what the needs are. By the parents being with the children and working in the community, it certainly helps the Judge of our Juvenile Court who said "The Boys' Clubs have reduced juvenile delinquency by a very large percentage, something like 50 to 70 per cent".

The Chairman: Are all the boys in the Boys' club in the poverty syndrome?

Mrs. MacKee: Not all.

The Chairman: What percentage, would you think?

Mrs. MacKee: Well, do you mean in the low income bracket?

The Chairman: Yes.

Mrs. MacKee: Yes, I would say that the majority are in the low income bracket.

The Chairman: By low income, I am talking about poverty.

Mrs. MacKee: There are probably 25 per cent in poverty; 60 per cent to 70 per cent in the low income bracket. I see Mr. Cotton here representing the Maritime region of the Boys' Club and also Mr. Johnson...

The Chairman: He was here yesterday.

Mr. Cotton: I would say the percentage would be 80 per cent; it is somewhat lower in the Moncton Boys' Club at the present time.

Mrs. MacKee: Eighty per cent in low income or poverty?

Mr. Cotton: Low income.

The Chairman: What about the other clubs?

Mr. Johnson: I would say in the East End Boys' Club about 50 per cent are poverty. We made a survey a few years ago on two streets of the lowest area and we found that 85 per cent of the town was on social assistance.

The Chairman: You were talking about the concept of participation by welfare recipients and you said the concept is a new one, not as new as all that, but still new. Are there any welfare people on your board at all?

Mrs. MacKee: No.

The Chairman: Then how can they participate in this?

Mrs. MacKee: They participate within the agency, through local agencies.

The Chairman: Would they be on the board?

Mrs. MacKee: Yes, the Boys' Club have participants on their Board.

The Chairman: What about the Red Cross Society, do they have a large one there?

Mrs. MacKee: No.

The Chairman: And the Moncton Family "Y"?

Mr. Dickie: Yes.

Mrs. MacKee: The "Y", yes. The Foyer Alcoholic centre has participation.

The Chairman: Item 5, "To enable established agencies—government and private—to achieve more nearly their full service potential by special government grants recommended by the United Fund". What have you in mind?

Mrs. MacKee: The Boys' Club was able to secure a \$20,000 grant from the federal Government to work with the cause of juvenile delinquency and why there are so many drop-outs at an early age and why the desire is not there for boys and girls to continue their education. With that they have been able to do a tremendous amount of research and to find out for not only the Boys' Club but for the Government and other agencies, the city. A good deal of this information was not available before because there was not that kind of money. The federal Government has this type of money, but we were never able to find out, as a Maritime region, through the United Funds, what funds are available for such programs.

The Chairman: Well, the \$20,000 they received, they did that on their own, as I understand it?

Mrs. MacKee: Yes, Moncton was chosen as one of two centres in Canada. There are three centres in Canada, and Moncton is one of them, which was chosen for this project. I understand this will probably take two years.

The Chairman: Yes, but this special grant which was recommended by United Funds, assuming there is such a special fund, what area would it be covering?

Mrs. MacKee: I have just noticed in Kansas City, the Federal Government donated to the Y.M.C.A. almost half a million dollars for guidance in group recreation, such as I have mentioned. This is to be used as seed money which the fund is not able to supply and with that money they can not only work with the poor, but with the labour federations and other agencies. It is a research program and is helping the agencies, not this year but in the second, third or fourth year to change their programs to meet current needs. We know the needs. We don't have all the money that is required to meet those needs, but the fed-

eral Government puts money into many projects and we feel that if they directed some through the United Fund agencies which are qualified to carry on their programs, they are best suited to implement such programs.

The Chairman: But the United Fund agencies have no relationship with the government. They are on their own.

Mrs. MacKee: No, they are not. Many United Fund agencies receive grants.

The Chairman: From the federal government?

Mrs. MacKee: From the provincial government.

The Chairman: From the federal government and the provincial government?

Mrs. MacKee: Yes. The Boys' Club is an example and the Cancer Society...

The Chairman: No, the Boys' Club was a special project for drop-outs and what-not. This was in the form of a grant. They do that all over the country for special projects, but the Cancer Society, I think that they...

Mrs. MacKee: I believe they get a grant from the federal government for research.

The Chairman: This is of national interest. I think the mental institutions get a federal grant for research. I am talking about these United Funds. I am talking about localized groups. I know of no localized groups that receive anything from the federal Government.

Mrs. MacKee: There is the Cerebral Palsy and Mentally Retarded Children.

The Chairman: From the federal Government?

Mrs. MacKee: Yes, on their project.

The Chairman: That is a project again.

Mrs. MacKee: It is a continuing project, part of their operation which the Chest helps to subsidize.

The Chairman: For how long?

Mrs. MacKee: We expect forever.

Mr. Dickie: No. I beg your pardon, but this is done through, I believe, the federal Government.

The Chairman: They are both separate and apart on that. The federal Government, if you

notice, insist that their contributions be made known but never through the provincial Government, except for loans.

Mr. Edward K. Robb, Chairman, Budget Committee, Moncton Community Chest: I am working with a committee on cerebral palsy. There has been a meeting of the federal and provincial governments and Community Chest to see if it is not feasible to put these organizations together, to work job-wise, work-wise, on various forms of handicaps. Now, there will be, if it comes to pass, direct federal assistance. That is one of the objectives of the Community Chest—you can meet with these people and this is forthcoming, not for this year and possibly not for two years.

The Chairman: Yes, what they get is a grant. I know they are not too pleased. The way the federal Government gives money to a community fund is they have a special project for a year, or two years, which they subsidize a little bit, but never directly.

Mrs. MacKee: We are not asking that it go to the Community Fund but that the Community Fund recommend who should receive these grants.

Senator Quart: I would like to ask you a question regarding the retarded children. I do happen to know they get this grant, but would not the National Executive Council of the Retarded Children arrange to give your local a certain amount of their grant rather than the federal Government giving a certain amount of money to the local Community Chest organization?

Mrs. MacKee: This is a special project that started in Moncton. They have these homes where probably 8 to 12 residents are living in this new house and the seed money comes from the federal Government.

Senator Quart: Directly through the federal Government?

Mrs. MacKee: Well, probably through the National Organization of the Cerebral Palsy, but as pressure through the Moncton group.

Senator Quart: I think the Centennial Rose must be part of their fund because it has been going on for a very, very long long while.

Mrs. MacKee: We have two agencies in Moncton, for Cerebral Palsy and retarded children, and most centers in Canada are separated.

The Chairman: You speak of motivations—"motivating complacent, uninterested and unproductive people". How do you do that?

Mrs. MacKee: Well, the Foyer Alcoholic Centre is a fine example of what can be done. They have a budget of six thousand dollars and with that they were able to return to work four hundred alcoholics, they retained jobs for thirty-five and they got new jobs for three. They work with these people, they give them an incentive to work, to live and to become sober and productive people and they must be motivated to become productive and the motivation came from the volunteers within the Alcoholic Centre.

The Chairman: Well, let us apply that to other people, to people who are in poverty regions. How do you motivate them?

Mrs. MacKee: Are you speaking of disabled people or just people who are normal with no incentive to work?

The Chairman: The disadvantaged.

Mrs. MacKee: Well, first of all, we make them feel they are individuals and every individual and each individual has something to offer whether it be in a working capacity or helping somebody.

I have been associated with the welfare people for over twenty some years, and I have seen what can be done when working individually with a person and he can be made to feel he is someone and has something to offer and the only way you can do it is with time and with patience and desire on the part of the individual.

And we feel in Moncton we have many volunteers who are able and willing to work with these people but we haven't got the funds; we haven't got a centre.

The Chairman: But when you are speaking of volunteers, people working voluntarily, then no fund is involved.

Mrs. MacKee: You have volunteer organizations. All the agencies within the United Fund are volunteers, all sixteen of them are volunteers but they have to be subsidized by funds.

The Chairman: Yes, but when you are speaking of volunteers or volunteer agencies, it is not the same thing.

Mrs. MacKee: Well, volunteer agencies are composed of volunteer workers and probably a paid executive director and a small staff but

I feel that any agency that is willing should be tapped for their resources because the resources are there and the Government is not really using those resources.

The Chairman: The resources of the volunteers?

Mrs. MacKee: I think so. Take the Red Cross, for instance, the number of volunteers there associated with the Blood Donors Clinic and the value that is given for that pint or quart of blood.

Senator Fergusson: Do you mean there are expenses besides all the services the volunteers give, and this has to be provided by some fund, and that we are wasting these volunteer services of which we could be making use just because of lack of money to carry on the essentials, such as having equipment and a place to meet, a centre and probably one executive director?

Mrs. MacKee: Yes, even a registration centre. I know, even with United Fund, we have over one thousand volunteers.

Senator Fergusson: You have to have some-one keep a record of them.

Mrs. MacKee: Yes.

The Chairman: You mean at the time when you make your campaign appeal?

Mrs. MacKee: Yes, and throughout the year when we need volunteers negotiating with the agencies. Mr. Dickie and Mr. Robb are volunteers. They are both businessmen. We could not pay them for their time.

The Chairman: Well, that is normal in a community.

Mrs. MacKee: It might be normal in a community but we are not reaching the people because the potential is there, and we are not using that potential.

The Chairman: I do not think any community uses them fully. There are thousands of Community Chests across the country.

Mrs. MacKee: No, not thousands, there are only one hundred and twenty-three.

The Chairman: Well, hundreds then, one hundred and twenty-three. How many cities are there?

Senator Fergusson: But that is not the point. There are probably thousands of volunteers everywhere in Canada, but we are wast-

ing the service of volunteers which perhaps not too large an amount of money would make useful.

The Chairman: Try to get volunteers for any big drive like the Red Cross with a lot of publicity and you will know whether they wish to or not—you will get them.

Senator Fergusson: But, Mr. Chairman, volunteers don't only go out and raise money. There are many, many things a volunteer can do besides that.

The Chairman: Well, then, the one very important job is once or twice a year to go out and raise money. That is very difficult but it is better perhaps in a small city than in a large city.

Senator Fergusson: In a small city you have the same people doing the same thing over and over.

Mr. Dickie: That is right. We are losing sight of the fact that all this is not cracked up to be what we expected. I think the idea was that the volunteers work for the agency year round, not only volunteers for the Community Chest but for other agencies. But we can see more work being done with perhaps a little encouragement and help than we can give them.

The Chairman: Does your United Appeal objective go up every year?

Mr. Dickie: We try to hold it to a point that we expect to raise. We have doubled our objective in ten years from \$102,000 to \$210,000.

Senator Fergusson: Among the aims and objectives in your brief, Mrs. MacKee, is No. 7: "To enable agencies with programs more relevant to current human needs to immediately achieve their service potential—including more intensive extension of services to people in greatest need—by closing the gap between valid requirements and present levels of United Fund and other support."

What are the things that they do? What is "more extensive extension of services to people in greatest need"? What would you consider the greatest need? Do you think it is money? "Closing the gap between valid requirements and present levels". Do you feel that is not as urgent?

Mrs. MacKee: I was thinking of the Boys' Club. Excuse me if I seem to continually refer to them, but there seems to be a great need

there to work with delinquents. The gap there seems to be facilities and money.

Senator Fergusson: You think that the one thing which should have priority is money?

Mrs. MacKee: Yes, if you have a good boy or a good girl, you are going to have a good worker and a good future citizen and that person will be more interested in working rather than welfare.

Senator Fergusson: I, of course, agree with you but we have had evidence before this committee that it is not when a boy gets to that age, but when they are perhaps children of two, or three or four, that we should be reaching them and give services. Otherwise if we don't have such services, when they reach school age, they are disadvantaged children and perhaps that is the most urgent service to which we should turn our attention.

Mrs. MacKee: Yes, a child is trained before he is five, that's true. Then, are you suggesting day-care centres?

Senator Fergusson: Yes.

Mrs. MacKee: We also feel in Moncton there is a great need for day-care centres. This is one of the needs in addition to the Boys' Club. Mr. Robb would like to say something.

Mr. Robb: I think there is probably a little more to it than that as apparently our problem with drugs is not and does not come from the teenage children in the poverty areas—they cannot afford it—but comes from children of the more affluent family who were trained, who have been trained and who know better but go ahead anyway.

Senator Fergusson: Yes, that is a point.

The Chairman: As a matter of fact, Senator Fergusson, he is quite right. We hear that from every place. It does not come from the poverty stricken.

Mrs. MacKee: We mention here "drug addict".

Senator Fergusson: Yes. I was going to ask you if you would elaborate on that.

Mrs. MacKee: Mr. Robb has done a survey on this question and perhaps he would tell you some of his findings.

Mr. Robb: We have one agency now who would like to go into this program. It is, if I may say so, Foyer, who now works with the

alcoholic people with problems, who feel they can also equip themselves to work with the drug problem. But there are certainly no funds available to start this program.

This is a much needed program. It is getting worse year by year in this community. They cannot mix alcoholics and drugs. The problems are not related and they feel they cannot mix them. Therefore, it takes new facilities and these will have to be provided. This is a problem certainly the Community Chest has to look at and prepare for, but it is also a problem of the country and we would hope that funds would be forthcoming to start something like this.

The problem can be met head on and can be beaten. There are very excellent centres in Canada that are working and there are some that have not worked. They have folded. But again with drugs as with alcohol, the addicts themselves with guidance have to do it. Nobody knows the problem of an alcoholic except another alcoholic and nobody knows the problem of a drug addict except another drug addict.

The Chairman: Go ahead. I quite understand, nobody knows the problem of the poverty stricken except one in poverty and nobody knows an alcoholic better than another alcoholic, and I don't believe this. I think I am a better judge of an egg than the chicken is.

Mr. Robb: No, sir. You can go through facts and figures. I am not an alcoholic but I certainly agree with the two major alcoholic programs in the city of Moncton. One is Alcoholics Anonymous and the other is the Foyer. I am more familiar with Foyer because for the last two or three years I have been on this budget committee and working with them. The program is an unqualified success and it is run by alcoholics, no one else.

The Chairman: Last week we were in Edmonton and we encountered this same business of alcoholics, run by people who were intelligent and who had money. They were anything but a success. They had tremendous troubles. It got to the point where the Government of Alberta tried to build an agency to get them off the hot seat.

Mr. Robb: Sure, the alcoholics run it.

The Chairman: No, no—not the alcoholics. They were trying to look for a private agency. They tried everything and they were not successful.

Mr. Robb: I think, ladies and gentlemen, if you have 20 minutes this evening you should get in a taxi and go and visit this place—it is not a palace—

The Chairman: No, we are not saying that. You say it is successful, fine, but you are one of the few successful ones.

Mr. Robb: But Alcoholics Anonymous is successful—

The Chairman: Oh, yes, you bet they are, but it is different.

Mr. Robb: But it is not different. They are both run by alcoholics.

Senator Quart: Don't you remember the other group in Edmonton, Mr. Chairman? They were going to bid for the hospital run by the provincial—

The Chairman: They were a different group of people.

Senator Quart: But some of them had been alcoholics—

The Chairman: But not the top people.

Senator Quart: No, not the top people, but quite a number of them. May I ask you something? You were talking about the Foyer. Do they make arrangements for the alcoholics to remain at night?

Mr. Robb: They have a clinic which is run by the provincial Government. These people come in in drastic shape. They have a clinic there and they stay there in bed with the proper medication until they are able to move from the clinic to the rehabilitation part of the building. Now from there they are talking to people and working with people twenty-four hours a day who had been in the same boat and gone through the same problem.

Senator Fergusson: How many beds do you have? How many can be taken care of?

Mr. Robb: Unfortunately not that many, eight beds.

Senator Fergusson: And what about the rehabilitation building?

Mr. Robb: Well, it is an old army building left over from World War II. It is not that large; it is not that grand. The work they have done on it, they have done themselves with materials which have been donated by businessmen in the city. Men have done it themselves but the program includes families.

Senator Fergusson: That is very important, but doesn't Alcoholics Anonymous bring the family together?

Mr. Robb: Yes.

Mrs. MacKee: The Foyer Alcoholics in Moncton is unique in Canada in that they operate as a clinic in conjunction with a rehabilitation centre. Some of these people are just derelicts and nobody wants them. Now they have bought a farm outside the city. They grow their own vegetables, tend to their own cattle and hope they will be more productive.

Senator Fergusson: And when was that?

Mrs. MacKee: It was started by a former priest.

Mr. Robb: He decided his vocation was with these people rather than within the church.

The Chairman: How long ago?

Mrs. MacKee: Oh, actually, I would say six or seven years ago but they have expanded and it is clean and spotless and they have a canteen instead of a bar. They have a dancing area. They have dances where they bring the family, the children. There is a recreation room, a board room and all types of facilities.

Senator Quart: One last question. If an alcoholic is picked up by the police and he does not want to go to jail, can he go to the Foyer?

Mrs. MacKee: They have an arrangement with the police whereby the police will call and say, "We have an alcoholic. Will you look after him?" This is a very wonderful arrangement because the alcoholic is not stored in jail. He is treated like a human being.

Senator Quart: I am not an alcoholic, but I am all for trying to protect them.

Mrs. MacKee: As a matter of fact, I was talking to the executive director's wife the other day, she was telling me that she is now going out picking up the men, that some men will come to a woman quicker than to another man, that they will call and put the man in a car at three or four o'clock in the morning and—

Senator Quart: That is wonderful.

Senator Fournier: No questions, Mr. Chairman.

The Chairman: Gentlemen, is there anything else that we have not already discussed?

Mr. Robb: Well, sir, I think, in my opinion, that these programs cannot be run from Ottawa, nor from Fredericton, nor from Saint John. The programs will have to be run locally, with volunteers and with agencies. A policy for a community cannot be directed or run from outside that community. It has to be done within that community. Unless the community takes hold there is no hope and the only thing you can get from Ottawa or Fredericton is money—there is no question about that.

The Chairman: Well, I know but I don't think anyone ever had any other view.

Mr. Robb: I am afraid through the years we get centralized for that type of program.

Senator Fergusson: How do you really think you can be successful in getting the community to help poverty stricken people? We so often on this committee have found that many people are still not sympathetic. They believe in the Horatio Alger theory that if you work hard enough you will get ahead, and if you are poor it is your own fault. This feeling still exists in many places. Right here in our own province I have had people ask me what we are doing, why there is such a need in this community anyhow. How are you going to sell this idea to the community, that there is a need for people to be removed from this deprived situation?

Mrs. MacKee: You mean involved in poverty?

Senator Fergusson: How are you going to involve the community?

Mrs. MacKee: Well I don't think this is difficult. I think you have to have an effervescent person, who is sold on himself or herself, who is going to go out in the community and sell a package deal. We have been able to sell the United Fund—and we have 1,000 volunteers—but only because I am able through Mr. Dickie and the board of directors who are all sold on this and who are very interested, and it means a great deal to us. Another person could be involved in another organization. During the war we wanted volunteers, we had a volunteer bureau, we had thousands of volunteers—it can be done—but it is the person at the top who is going to do it.

The Chairman: I think the question Senator Fergusson asked was: How are you going to involve the community? That is not easy but, as you say, if it can be done that easily, why then is it not being done across the country up to now instead of having 20 per cent of our people in poverty?

Mrs. MacKee: I don't think we have sat around the table and not realized what the need is. It seems to me we have all done a lot of talking but not too much action.

The Chairman: Surely the Canadian people and governments in Canada at all levels have not only thought about poverty but have taken action. We are spending eight billion dollars a year with voluntary work being done everywhere and there is still 20 per cent poverty. Is that not taking some action?

Mrs. MacKee: They have been taking action but apparently it has not been effective.

The Chairman: Well, then, what action should be taken?

Mrs. MacKee: I have recommended some here in this report.

The Chairman: Let us see one that could be helpful immediately.

Mrs. MacKee: Local volunteer—Ottawa has programs. They gear them to Ottawa and across the country, not all centres are apropos, adequate to our apparent needs within our community.

The Chairman: Well you've got a good sized welfare load in this community, a good sized unemployment load according to the statistics. What about the people who are receiving welfare, and receiving just enough to get by on? What is being done by your group or the other groups to help these particular groups?

Mrs. MacKee: Well, I have quoted the Foyer Alcoholic Centre. They have retained jobs for 400 people and the budget is \$5,000 and those 400 could have been on welfare.

The Chairman: Yes, but you are dealing with 400—you don't mean 400 a year?

Mrs. MacKee: Yes. Last year they retained jobs for 400.

The Chairman: But the 20 per cent who are on welfare now. We are talking about people

who are on welfare which is what concerns us particularly.

Mrs. MacKee: That is my point, if you can keep jobs for 400 on a budget of \$5,000 when the Government is spending millions —

The Chairman: Billions.

Mrs. MacKee: —billions and still increasing the load on welfare. So obviously a voluntary agency is doing a much better job than the Government is doing.

The Chairman: What you suggest then is that the voluntary organizations are doing a much better job than the Government?

Mrs. MacKee: In many aspects, yes.

Senator McGrand: You have 16 volunteer agencies in the Community Chest?

Mr. Robb: That is right.

Senator McGrand: And how much money do you raise annually?

Mr. Robb: \$209,000.

Senator McGrand: You get about that every year?

Mr. Robb: Yes.

Senator McGrand: Then does that include all your groups or are there people working outside that?

Mr. Robb: No. The other agencies work on their own. They have their own drive like the Salvation Army. Mr. Chairman, the Boys' Club will not cure poverty among the parents today, but the children are certainly going to be more responsible people ten years from now and poverty cannot be cured overnight.

The Chairman: The work which has been done by the Boys' Club seems to be outstanding, from what we heard yesterday.

Senator Fergusson: Do you always meet your objective?

Mrs. MacKee: Last year we were able to pay the agencies their requirements, but we did not quite meet our objective. We have been in operation for 15 years. For five years we led Canada, being the first United Fund to meet their quota and we have met our quota for the last 14 years.

Senator Fergusson: That is quite a record.

Mrs. MacKee: We are quite proud of it.

Senator Fergusson: I would think you would be.

Mrs. MacKee: But we still have not been able to give the agencies all they need.

The Chairman: I was just remembering something the gentleman said. The East End Boys' Club, you said, is the poorest of the two clubs, is that right?

Mrs. MacKee: Yes, it is the poorer of the two.

The Chairman: And I notice that they receive less money than the other club. Is there some reason for that?

Mrs. MacKee: Yes. The other club has new facilities and the East End Boys' Club is operating from an older and smaller building.

The Chairman: The Moncton Boys' Club have new facilities and they have more money?

Mrs. MacKee: Yes, because their facilities are probably five times to size of the East End Club.

The Chairman: What about membership?

Mrs. MacKee: The membership of the Moncton Club is around 800 and Mr. Johnston is here to speak about the East End, about 500?

Mr. Johnston: 422.

Senator McGrand: The East End gets half the money?

Mr. Johnston: About half.

Mr. Robb: While we are talking about the Boys' Club, I would like to mention the Y.M.C.A. too. You can't leave out that organization because they do a great deal in the same vein, so I am lumping the Boys' Club and the Y.M.C.A. together.

The Chairman: Senator Fergusson?

Senator Fergusson: This morning we had some of the labour people before us and in Saint John too and I noticed when they are referring to an organization program with all resources that figures are to be composed of several groups, one is organized labour which could be a success factor. Does organized labour take any active part now?

Mrs. MacKee: Yes. We have two directors on our Board representing labour, a woman as well as a man. They are on our campaign

cabinet. They are on our Board of Directors and on our Executive Committee, and I think you will find that each agency in the Chest will have a representative on its board and this perhaps Mr. Dickie can speak to you about.

Mr. Dickie: They are a very important part of our whole community effort, all our community efforts and we rate their help very highly and their co-operation.

Senator Fergusson: That's fine when you said "could be". I wondered if that meant they are not taking part?

Mrs. MacKee: I meant in our new program.

Senator Fournier: I have no questions.

The Chairman: Mrs. MacKee, Mr. Robb and Mr. Dickie, thank you very much for making the presentation. We realize the problems you have and we realize how the problems are being handled. Your answers have been helping us on many of the questions which were not too clear to us.

On behalf of the committee I thank you, ladies and gentlemen, for presenting the brief. Thank you for coming along and helping us.

Upon resuming at 3 p.m.

The Chairman: Mr. Hunt presented a brief this morning to the Special Senate Committee by the editors of the *Mysterious East*. We asked him to come back later in the day for questioning, and he is not back here. With him is Mr. Cameron and Mr. Daniels.

Senator Fournier: I think I have a few remarks to make on this brief. I will be short because there is nothing in the brief that means anything, as far as I am concerned. It starts by saying "I'm looking for a job with honest pay, and I ain't gonna be treated this way." I would add to that another line: "How am I going to treat the hand that feeds me?"

I will not answer for you because there are always two sides to the story. I do not want it now. You mention in your brief that you will cheerfully argue. I am going to adopt your attitude and I will cheerfully argue with you.

I understand that some of you are university professors, two or three, and you are teaching at the University of New Brunswick, or where?

Mr. Hunt: I am teaching at St. Thomas University.

Senator Fournier: Who else is with you?

Mr. Hunt: Donald Cameron teaches at the University of New Brunswick, and Bob Daniels is a graduate student.

Senator Fournier: That is three university professors.

Mr. Hunt: No; two, and a graduate student.

Senator Fournier: You are university professors; not lacking in education. You saw fit this morning to walk in and disturb this meeting that had an agenda. You took an hour of our time. You presented a brief which we had not seen. We asked you not to read the brief but you read the brief. You were asked not to distribute your pamphlet and you did. So you cannot blame this type of conduct on a lack of education or ignorance. It is just the attitude that you people have.

You came in with an attitude that you are going to do it your own way, the way you want to do it, regardless of other people. You proved it this morning.

We, the ignorant group as you may call me or the rest of us, have to worry about what is going on in our universities. God bless the universities when you have professors of your calibre teaching our young people. No wonder we have revolutions, terrorists and rebel movements. You may laugh, but we do not laugh. We find this very serious.

What can you expect from our university people or our young generation with the type of leadership that you are giving them, sometimes?

I am not going to go to your brief because, as I said, it is meaningless. I just want to point out a few things. You have made a great contribution to transportation because you have brought all the problems of transportation in. You end by saying that the only way you can go from Halifax to Fredericton is by hitch-hiking and by begging. I will tell you gentlemen that there are thousands of people that are trying to go between Fredericton and Halifax not by hitch-hiking and not by begging. Maybe it is the only type of transportation that you people can afford. I feel sorry for you.

You have mentioned some dissatisfaction about the heavy-water plant in Nova Scotia as if you were experts in the matter. Let me tell you also that you have a lot to learn. There are two sides to the coin on this story. Maybe your side is right up to a point but in the meantime all this money has been spent

in the Maritimes and it would not have been spent in the Maritimes; it would have been spent somewhere else in Canada. It has produced employment for thousands of people and it will give Canada, when it is completed, even with all the problems there have been to build it, one of the best heavy-water plants in the world.

One of the reasons why it is slow is because of techniques and new developments in the processing of heavy water is causing some problems.

You mention—well, I will skip the rest of it—about the jungle of America. Believe me, I do not agree with you. I have travelled all over America a great deal, perhaps as you have, and I do not feel that there is any jungle. I know they have their complications and their problems. Let me remind you that with an attitude like that you are not going to get very far nor will your paper, which is a radical paper, that you produce, ridiculing everybody.

I may not agree with Premier Robichaud in many things but today he is my premier and I respect him as the Honourable Louis Robichaud, premier of my province, as a Canadian citizen. Many dictators have the respect I give my premier.

It is the same thing with the Prime Minister of Canada; he is the Prime Minister of Canada and I have no right to ridicule him. Nothing is going to destroy our society faster than people like you ridiculing the leaders of our country.

I want to tell you, Mr. Chairman, I will cherish this brief because it has made great contributions. You have put back in the record some of the statements I have made previously about the waste and extravagance in welfare.

You produced one letter received by somebody else, not me, because the man who sent that letter sent it unsigned but he put his address on. I want to tell you and anybody else here that anybody who sends a letter and forgets to put his name on it, it usually goes in the wastepaper basket.

In this case I was polite enough to pass it on to another senator because this same man had written another letter to another senator giving his name, who sent me a copy of my speech, of which I was not ashamed.

In the meantime I have received hundreds of letter of congratulation because I had nerve enough to speak with an open mind about the abuses and extravagance that is

going on around the country in welfare, and you fellows know it, too.

I will cherish this brief because it is the cheapest and meaningless brief that we have seen since we started across the country. We have received hundreds of briefs. Some of them were rather really rough but there are always two sides to the coin. There is always the constructive side.

It is nice to criticize. It is the easiest thing in the world, but when you do criticize you want to learn at your young age, you must offer some constructive criticism, if you want to do what you think you are doing.

I said I will cherish this brief. I will frame it and keep it as a souvenir. As I said, in my opinion, it is the most meaningless brief that this committee has received. It is just a series of platitudes, a perfect image of the quality of the sponsoring group. There is nothing constructive in this brief. All the world is wrong. The only useful thing is the Mysterious East, which is already ready to disappear like the rest of the literature of this nature. You will not survive very long. You have made a great contribution, as I said a while ago, by putting back into the record some of the statements I made.

This morning—you are an educated man—you were asked not to read the brief in its full length but just to comment on it. Of all the hundreds of briefs we have received in Canada by people from all levels of society, educated and uneducated, you, as university professors, felt you were not able to comment on your brief but you wanted to read it word for word, which showed weakness—that you are not sure of yourselves because you have to depend upon something you have written behind dark walls.

Now, Mr. Chairman, having made my comments, I am here to listen. I have nothing against these boys. They are trying to do good. I feel sometimes they are doing the wrong thing. I feel sorry that people with that ability, that capacity, that education, would not be working on the right track and changing their attitude so as to be constructive for the young generation.

They are in the field; they have the opportunity. They are within the walls of the universities and they should try to do something constructive with the young generation instead of something destructive.

That is all I will say now, Mr. Chairman, and I thank you.

Mr. Hunt: I do not think Senator Fournier with his goodwill and charity—I suggest...

Senator Fournier: It works on both sides, my friend.

Mr. Hunt: Sure. It seems to me irrelevant at this point to go into the question of what caused the disturbance when we came in and how long the brief took and that sort of thing, whether or not that is a question of bad manners.

What I would like to suggest with respect to that problem is that one of the points our brief makes is that poor people, because of the nature of their position in our society, often do not share the norms of the dominant level of society; and that poor people who came to a meeting like this would be presumably a good deal more beyond the pale than a couple of middle-class academics.

The response we got to the minor disturbance involved in acceding to the requests of three people for copies of our magazine and in appearing up here to read the brief would have, it seems to me, totally intimidated anyone who might come up here genuinely as a poor person, as a person who has been consistently kicked around the society.

He would see it, it seems to me, as more of the same and perhaps is one of the reasons why we expressed the skepticism that we did about the conceivable long-range effects of such an inquiry as this which is in fact that the poor people cannot be heard for precisely these kinds of reasons.

Poor people tend to be sometimes, by middle-class standards, rude, and that is one of the things that one has to tolerate if one is going to find out what it means to be poor in this society. That seems to me to be one point.

Another one is the question of whether or not I can afford to fly to Halifax, if I understand Senator Fournier correctly. Our point there is that in order to go from Fredericton to Halifax in our society you have to be a member of the middle-class or hitch-hike. If you are poor, it costs you a lot. It costs three days. In fact, poor people do not fly. Now, it is not a question of economics. It is a question of social style. They are uncomfortable on airplanes. They think if they fly they might just be middle-class, so poor people are used to the train, which does not go there; or a buss which goes there in its own time. So for a poor person to go to Halifax, as we suggested in the brief, to look for a job, means to give up two days and quite probably three hours from something like midnight to 3 a.m. in the bus terminal in Saint John.

The question of whether we have the right to ridicule elected officials seems somewhat

important to me from a couple of points of view. One of them is that I think as anyone who read the Mysterious East article, to which Senator Fournier referred, on Louis Robichaud will agree, the magazine was far short of ridiculing. In fact, it seems to me that the magazine pointed out he is the best that New Brunswick could have done. I am not sure how I feel about that comment but I will let it stand.

The question of whether we have the right to criticize and whether we have to criticize with what the people we are criticizing invariably recognize as impeccable politeness, it seems to me rather doubtful. It seems to me we have the right to listen to people who are not polite, who are a lot less polite than I am and a lot less polite than the Mysterious East has been.

Senator Fournier: Are you going to use my picture on the cover of your next edition?

Mr. Hunt: I have not thought of it.

Senator Fournier: That is an idea for you.

Mr. Hunt: I think we also had something to say about the problem of the heavy-water plant which basically we used as an example of the sort of things which the Atlantic provinces sacrifice in order to attract industries which do not pay their way and which do not pay off in terms of the economy of the area but which do pay off in terms of destruction of the life styles of people in the area.

Very early on in the course of the Mysterious East we published an interview with Patrick O'Brien, who was talking about the economic problems of Ireland. He said that for a long time they thought their salvation was in German industry, apparently on the grounds that anyone who was an enemy of England must be a friend of Ireland.

They thought they could bring in German industry and that would be a way of solving Ireland's counterpart to the problems of the Atlantic provinces. What Patric O'Brien said was that the German industrialists wanted to change the people of Ireland into the iron workers of Dusseldorf as quickly as possible. They did not consider the way people, indigenous to Ireland, wanted to live. They did not care about the life styles of the people and they did not care about the culture that was already there. What they cared about was getting out their money and sending it back to Germany.

That essentially is our attitude to the heavy water, and I think also to a lesser extent our attitude towards the Westmoreland chemical factory which you went out and looked at this morning.

I cannot remember—is the figure \$15 million or \$50 million?—\$15 million. It doesn't look like \$15 million-worth to me.

The Chairman: Senator Fergusson, do you want to ask a question?

Senator Fergusson: Well, there are a few things I would like to say. In the first place I would like to say there are many things in this brief with which I agree thoroughly, and I may say I am a subscriber to the Mysterious East, and I have not been moved to write to them complaining. I may, but I have not as yet.

However, I do feel that I really resent your attack on Senator Fournier on this occasion because although his ideas may be very different from yours I can assure you that he is sincerely interested in the problem of poverty in Canada and has given much time and effort.

Now, he may not see it the same way as you do. You do not see it the way he does. I can quite see that, but I think we are all entitled to our opinions. I do not really think he should have been the subject of quite so much criticism. However, that is by the way. I just felt I would like to say that.

One thing I would like to say is that in your brief you stress, and again you stressed just now, Mr. Hunt, that people who are the recipients of welfare would not come before us, or that we have not seem them. If you had read our reports you would have known that people in that category came before this committee in Toronto, in Winnipeg, in Vancouver, in Pointe St. Charles and Saint John. We have also had quite a number of deserted wives who were on welfare, who certainly are as needy as anyone in Canada, and there are a great many of them, too; and they have appeared before us.

I do not think any of them were intimidated and we were glad to hear them and we have visited some of their places. We have visited public housing; we have visited these people in their own homes. I really think if you had studied a little more what we have done you would not say, as you have said, that no unemployed man who has been systematically made to feel worthless and incompetent is going to come before such an august body

as the Senate Committee. We have had a lot of them. I just wanted to mention that to you.

There are two other things I would like to bring up. One is that I live in Fredericton too, you know, although I am sorry to say I am not there very much, but what are you doing in connection with the poor in Fredericton? Have you done any organization with them? Have you done any work with them? Have you visited them? That is one of the things I would like to ask.

Another is one, with which I agree with you thoroughly, and that is that it is better to live in the culture we do and in the environment that we do if we have a pleasanter life than if we live somewhere where it is just nothing but a rat race. You say that you are not convinced that better alternatives have been offered.

Well, I do not know about that, but what I would like to ask is, can you suggest how in New Brunswick we can regain our culture and our life that we enjoy very much and avoid being absorbed into the American neon jungle? Can you tell us how we can do this other than what we have been trying to do?

I am sorry I have so many questions but I thought I had better ask them all at once.

Mr. Hunt: If we forget any, remind me, senator. I think I would like to suggest something about the last one first. It seems to me that this is the most difficult problem with which we are faced, and one of the things we have to do is to start tracing the problems the way you have traced them rather than the way it has been traditionally traced.

In doing research for an article in the last ten years on the Liberal Government in New Brunswick, one of the things that struck me was that no one had faced the question that way, that everyone had in fact been traditionally tracing the question as to the industrial availability. How can we encourage industrial development without considering the other part of the coin.

The question is a difficult one. We have, I think, in the brief attempted to begin formulating an answer to it. I am certain it is not a complete answer. I am certain the question is much too complicated for a middle-class academic to solve but the basic thing, I think, that we are arguing is that if we can break the iron chain of connection between employment and poverty, between employment and money, we can begin to change the situation in such a way it will improve New

Brunswick and the Maritime provinces generally and preserve their way of life.

It is the chain which says we have to be employed in order to survive; that, it seems to us, causes the logical consequence of industrial development which then has the further logical consequence of spiritual poverty. I think we can watch that happening in large cities all over North America. It seems to me there is no way we can break the connection between industrial development and spiritual impoverishment. There is no way we can break the connection between the need to have money and industrial development.

Therefore, we have got to attack the problem back further than that and we have got to attack the problem at the beginning and look at the way in which our society, particularly in economic terms, is set up. That seems to be our basic suggestion at this point.

Our criticism of Senator Fournier, I think, has been misunderstood. I would not like to think that we had engaged in what I would consider to be a personal attack. I would think that we were doing was suggesting that from our point of view or from the point of view of people who are outside this arena, the opinions that have been voiced by Senator Fournier in that letter we quoted, in particular the citation from the hearing, suggested that his opinions on the subject are already very, very definite; I think very much more definite, for instance, than my opinions are. I do not know that. It certainly seems to me to give that impression, and the fact that that impression has been created interferes possibly with the use of this committee.

These people are not aware, perhaps, that Senator Fournier is listening because he seems to have already made up his mind, it seems to me, on crucial issues. I think it is his perfect right to have made up his mind. I do not want to attack him for that.

The Chairman: As a newspaper man, do you think it is fair to take one statement out of ten and quote it and say "That is his opinion"?

Mr. Hunt: No. I think we are using that as an example.

The Chairman: No; but Senator Fournier made many statements, other than that statement, from time to time as we went along. You took one statement that was made almost at the beginning, as I recall it, and then from time to time he made other statements. Some varied and some supported it, but you quoted

that and that alone. Now, is that a fair approach?

Mr. Hunt: It may not be, but I think that the essence of journalism is being able to pick a characteristic instance and be able to say, "This is the sort of thing that happens." And it seems quite clear—in fact, from Senator Fournier's response this morning that that is at the centre of his beliefs. I think that is perfectly legitimate. I would differ with him about that.

The Chairman: I do not think you know what the senator's beliefs are anywhere near as well as we do, or he does himself. They were not expressed here. I asked you that question and you said, "I suppose it is the licence of an editor" as you are using it. All right. I will not argue with you. Go ahead.

Senator Fergusson: I have other questions. What were they doing?

Mr. Donald Cameron, Editor, The Mysterious East: You asked a question, Senator Fergusson. We, of course, are people working on the magazine and it is a voluntary project, and most of our time, of course, is devoted to the magazine. However, we have tried to help in a number of ways. We have published a number of articles on housing in the Maritimes, housing in Saint John, Summerside and Newfoundland, and various centres around the Maritimes, particularly dealing with the below-standard housing, slum landlords, and so on, in order to publicize these problems for many people who are not perhaps fully aware of the problem. We have formed several tenants' associations in Fredericton.

Senator Fergusson: In what area? Where are the tenants' association?

Mr. Cameron: On George Street. We have published in the magazine agreements that tenants could use as a standard contract form, of which I am sure you are aware, with their landlords, in the form of an association of this sort. We are in the process right now of establishing a Legal Aid Centre in Fredericton. The New Brunswick Government and the Barristers' Society seem to be, I hesitate to say, reluctant, but they seem to be somewhat reluctant about initiating legal aid programs in the province, so we have started a pilot project, if you like, in Fredericton in order to help people who may not be able otherwise to afford a lawyer and to provide some sort of

instruction to people who might otherwise be unaware of what their legal rights are.

We hope to hold most of these clinics in such areas of Fredericton as Bishop Road, Upper Road, Indian Reserve.

The Chairman: Legal aid is provided here up to a point.

Mr. Cameron: Not very substantially, that I am aware of.

The Chairman: It is provided in criminal matters freely.

Mr. Cameron: What about civil matters?

The Chairman: I said criminal matters.

Mr. Cameron: Yes, okay.

The Chairman: Is there any provision in civil matters? You are a lawyer.

Mr. Robert Daniels, Editor, The Mysterious East: The matters for which it provides I think are like murder, piracy. Piracy is one of the things they provide for but it does not provide for civil matters.

The Chairman: There is nothing done for civil matters at all?

Mr. Daniels: Not that we have any indication of.

The Chairman: You would know because there is only one other province that has not done it.

Mr. Daniels: The only things that I know specifically that comes to my mind immediately for legal aid are murder and piracy.

The Chairman: Why do you term it "piracy"?

Mr. Daniels: That is the way it is termed in the Act.

The Chairman: The Act says "criminal matters." There is nothing in the civil code at all?

Mr. Daniels: No, sir.

Mr. Hunt: There was one question that Senator Fergusson asked, or one point she made, on which I would like to comment. She was talking about the number of impoverished people who appeared before the committee. It is more than I was aware of, and I am sorry I had not heard of it.

In a sense, as a defence on our point, it seems to me that one of the things that

we find is that people who are poverty-stricken, in the extremist sense of the word, tend to be invisible. The people with whom we have been in contact in the impoverished areas have had a reasonable sense of control of their own destiny. That is why they come and talk to us, for instance, when we are doing research on housing.

People who have been systematically made to feel inadequate tend not to be around when we go there. They tend not to answer the door. In fact, those are the people we are speaking of.

I suspect there have not been any of those around. There certainly are more poor people than I was aware of.

The Chairman: We had last night in Saint John a full house up at the Y of people who came from tenants' associations and other associations. Senator Fergusson and Senator McGrand took a walk with them in the evening. I said to one young lady, "You do not have to give me your name. We do not want to put it on the record." But she insisted twice that she was one of the poor people who had been active and yet came and gave evidence.

Mr. Hunt: I think that is the point I am making; maybe a very minor point. But it seems to me in some ways it is the whole question of finding out about poor people is part of the question of style; that the poor people who are active in the tenants' association are also active enough to come down to the Senate hearings, for instance, are already in some measure making steps out of the well of poverty.

The Chairman: That is right.

Mr. Hunt: Whereas the people that I am most concerned with are the people who have been rendered incapable of making such a step.

The Chairman: You are perfectly right that there are such people. Do you mind taking a minute and tell me how we reach them? We have been trying very hard for quite some time.

Mr. Hunt: One of the ways, it seems to me, is to do what was done in Saint John.

The Chairman: What was that?

Mr. Hunt: Walk out with them.

The Chairman: Yes, but there are only a certain number of us. How much walking can

you do and how much talking can you do to get the facts? This is a big country. No matter where you go they say, "You have not been here long enough. You are getting away too soon." There are only so many days in a week.

Mr. Hunt: Well, it seems to me that it would make—granted, the amount of time is minuscule compared to the task at hand. The amount of for listening to academics is even more minuscule. It would make more sense to be out walking around the various sections of Moncton presumably than listening to me.

I will tell you how to contact these people because we had a hard time.

The Chairman: Before you get out of here, you may be more valuable than you think.

Senator McGrand: I have a lot of questions, but I do not want to take up too much time. I agree with many of your points in the brief in this way: that I think that New Brunswickers can live a rather productive life on the resources of New Brunswick, if they were properly developed.

If you had been with us yesterday when we stopped at Bloomfield and saw the Reverend Mr. Hart and the group of people who were doing their best to develop the farm woodlands, you would realize what is perhaps already now to be done.

I do not like this North American way of waste. Our economy seems to be built on "use and throw away." I do not like that. Now, I want to go back. You mentioned transportation and the cost of getting to Halifax. Now, to a person who did not want to take the time to go by train or by bus and he had not the money to go by plane, how do you propose that the government or society should get him there; give him free transportation?

Mr. Cameron: The buses and trains. Subsidize the buses and trains. Pay the salaries of the people who run them.

Mr. Hunt: We are working towards that with things like the Maritime Transportation Commission.

Senator McGrand: Now, you mentioned the fact that there is no way of getting to Fredericton by train. We realize that. I lived in Fredericton for a good many years. The CPR used to run a train three or four times a day from Fredericton Junction to Fredericton. They used to run in and out with about one passenger because the people were not going

by train. They run a bus service now and I have travelled on that a good many times, and the man who runs that bus tells me that there are some days he makes two trips in and out without a passenger. Now, if you go to the airport in Fredericton you will find different booths where they rent a car and they are all doing business because the people are travelling by plane.

Would you expect the CPR to run a train from Fredericton Junction to Fredericton for perhaps one passenger a day?

Mr. Hunt: I think if they ran it free they would not be running it for one passenger a day.

Senator McGrand: Ran it free. You want them to run it free?

Mr. Hunt: One of the points we have made is . . .

Senator McGrand: The CPR is being asked to run it free. We should get everything free. We should get our meals free. We should get our shoes free.

Mr. Hunt: We are talking about a guaranteed annual income.

Senator Fournier: We want a train for the hippies.

Senator McGrand: If you were under the impression that Senator Fournier's attitude was such that poor people would be afraid to present themselves to this august seminar, you would not have made that statement if you knew Senator Fournier as I know him.

Hundreds of poor people, all the way from Vancouver to St. John's, Newfoundland, appeared before our committee and felt perfectly at home and told their story and we have walked the streets of St. John's, Winnipeg and Vancouver with these people.

You must be interested in this sort of thing or you would not have come all the way from Fredericton to tell this story. To me, you did not give a very satisfactory answer to the question that Senator Fergusson asked you about what you participated in. You were very busy with your magazine. You did do some investigation about the housing problem so you could write an article on it; but what did you do for these groups of poor people?

Let me give you an idea. We have had a number of appearances from the Moncton East End Boys' Club, the Senior Citizens' Association, in which building we were in, the New Brunswick Federation of Labour, the

Greater Moncton Community Chest, and we had a great many delegations before us in the three days we were in Saint John.

The Moncton Community Chest represents 16 voluntary societies and it includes a thousand voluntary workers. Altogether their budget is \$209,000 and a thousand workers give their time free for these people. Fredericton has a correspondingly sizeable group. What groups in Fredericton do you associate with?

Mr. Hunt: Well, we associate ourselves with all sorts of groups.

Senator McGrand: Name them.

Mr. Hunt: The Canadian Civil Liberties Association. I think that is in fact particularly important since the Civil Liberties Association runs a 24-hours phone-answering service for people who are in trouble with the law, and people who are in trouble with the law tend to be poor people.

Senator McGrand: That is all right. That is a group. That is very important.

Mr. Hunt: Okay; but it seems to me that more than this, what is in fact happening is that here you are saying, "Well, you are only in this part-time. You are only in this for other reasons than you are committed to the cause of the poor," which may well be true, I suppose; one can never know about one's own mother.

We are interested not in treating symptoms but in treating causes, so I feel that the work of groups such as you have named is perfectly laudable. I partake in it. I support it.

Through the magazine we supported the Give for Good Neighbours Week but ultimately that is not where my interest is. That is dealing with a problem that is going to continue unless we do something about the cause of the problem. We can help individual poor people all we want. I will bet you could go out and make a poor person rich very easily, but if you are going to stop the production of poor people you have to work with more general things.

The Mysterious East is one of the ways in which I do that.

Senator McGrand: I agree with you, but at the same time you have to reach people at the level. You cannot breach them.

We ran across an ex-convict in Edmonton who is out working with fellows who have just come out of penitentiary. He is working

with them. We have met women who were on welfare and have worked themselves off welfare and are holding now responsible positions.

In Vancouver we met a group of deserted wives. Some of them have not had high school graduation. They have worked their way with stimulation through these voluntary societies. Some of them are getting help through the universities. Now, these were worthwhile things. These things have been done by people who have got down to the level of those people and worked with them rather than preach to them.

Mr. Hunt: That is fair criticism except we are not writing the magazine at this point for these people. If I were writing a pamphlet, for instance, as we have done, to be distributed to the very poor, I think it would have a very different theme. But, I am not writing for them. I am writing to you and to all the people who are here and to people in fact who have already a voice in the way our society exists.

Senator McGrand: You are not writing to me because I shared these views probably long before you were born.

Mr. Hunt: When I am writing to people I am using you as an example as people who have some voice in society already.

The Chairman: Well, let us discuss a few things. What do you mean by "a proper distribution of existing wealth"? What do you suggest? What should we do; and do you know exactly how improper it has been to date statistically?

Mr. Hunt: How improper statistically the wealth has been?

The Chairman: Statistically.

Mr. Hunt: I have no statistics. I have read them but I do not remember them.

The Chairman: Then let us talk about the proper distribution of existing wealth. You used those words; what do you mean?

Mr. Hunt: I think the brief will indicate something like we do not see any reason why in Canada as it is situated today and with the value of the dollar as it is today anybody needs more than, say—and this is negotiable—\$30,000 a year, and I do not see any reason why taxation should not reach 100 per cent above that level.

What is brought in by this minimal increase in taxation at the higher level is then put into a guaranteed annual income so that, as we argued, we have then separated the necessity for employment from economic causes. It is no longer necessary to be employed simply to survive. People can be employed at things at which they want to be employed.

Our technology has reached—or it certainly is rapidly approaching—the point at which we can afford that.

The Chairman: Well, you should know that if you limited income to \$30,000 and taxed everybody above that you would not get a great deal of tax money, because your levels are well below that. The great volume of tax money is well below that. When you get above that you are getting into smaller numbers of people.

Mr. Hunt: In terms of the number of people.

The Chairman: In terms of money.

Mr. Hunt: We are also talking about corporate laws. What we are saying—and it may statistically be we can be proven wrong because none of us are economists—but I do not think so because I think there are economists who believe this also, that there is in circulation in Canada now enough welfare to support its poor people without the necessity of making them go out and get a job. That is intolerable.

Those are two reasons why we have connected jobs to economic motives. One of them is that we need to have incentive to get people to do undesirable jobs. We are increasingly getting machines to do such jobs. The other is that we feel a kind of moral abhorrence for someone who doesn't want to work. He is lazy. What is the matter with him? Why doesn't he want to work? That is understandable, but it is institutionalized.

The Chairman: Wait a minute. We will deal with that little by little. I was going to ask you about that too. We will get down to the work. You say we now have the guaranteed income and they can either write poetry or do pottery or whatever they want to do. How would you fix the guaranteed income? Do you know the Economic Council's recommendation? Have you any ideas on a reasonable basis for people?

Mr. Hunt: One can look around of what subsistence applies in various areas and take

it at that. I think it would probably vary from area to area. It seems to me the way Canada is constituted now somewhere between \$3,500 and possibly more.

The Chairman: For what?

Mr. Hunt: For a family.

The Chairman: For a family how big?

Mr. Hunt: Take it to the size of the family. I think a family of four and then increase it with more children. Perhaps we are going to have to be careful about increasing it with the children since we are beginning to become worried about the number of children.

The Chairman: Who is worried?

Mr. Hunt: It seems to me that anybody who is looking around at the number of people who are building cottages on any given lake have got to be a little worried about it.

The Chairman: You are talking about \$3,500 for a family of four and something additional for children?

Mr. Hunt: That is a guess.

The Chairman: In speaking of the guaranteed income and the redistribution of wealth, redistribution of wealth would mean redistributing from the rich to the poor and thus getting it around to everybody. How, then, do you reconcile that with the suggestion that the allowance may have to vary from section to section in Canada?

Mr. Hunt: I had not thought that out. It seems to me reasonable, however,—one of the things that the brief says is that it is possible to exist in a respectable life in New Brunswick, in rural New Brunswick, where you can in fact do some of your own gardening or may prefer to do some of your own gardening on probably less cash money per year than it would take to exist respectably in Toronto.

The Chairman: Is that not the reason why you have not had redistribution of wealth, that they have taken less when they should not have? For instance, you do not vary when it comes to family allowances whether he lives on a New Brunswick farm or in Toronto on Bay Street. You do not vary with the Canada Pension Plan. You do not vary on unemployment insurance. If it is \$70 here it is \$70 there. You do not vary on old-age security. It is the same for the man in New Bruns-

wick as the man in British Columbia. Why would you vary the guaranteed income?

Mr. Hunt: I would argue on principle if we are going to try to be perfectly just that the other things ought to be varied on such criteria also. I think in fact in political terms it would probably be impractical because you have a lot of areas fighting and saying we need more money for that area so you would probably wind up in practical political terms as with the family allowances; you know, the same amount.

The Chairman: You do not do it on political terms. Let us do it on human and economic terms. If you have a few more dollars coming into a distressed area in New Brunswick, are you not likely to raise the standard of living in that community?

Mr. Hunt: Yes.

The Chairman: Well, have we not been crying for that for almost 100 years? We do not see anybody supporting the idea; at least, you did not when you started.

Mr. Hunt: I think the idea of the variation of this thing from area to area is perhaps to be taken more profoundly than we ever did. It seems that might assist in creating a more just distribution but I see no reason to insist on it. It may well be. The arguments, for instance, for giving more money to an impoverished family on Keswick Bridge than to a Toronto slum-dweller—there may well be an argument the other way; I do not know. It seems the probability is that the same amount is not worth the same in both places.

The Chairman: As a matter of fact, the cost of living here in New Brunswick is not lower. Do not ever believe that.

Now, you touched on something that has been bothering this committee, the work habit. Let us take a few moments and discuss that. You know what I am talking about. Go ahead.

Mr. Hunt: Well, the work ethic, it seems to me, or it seems to a lot of people, arises from the necessity at some point or the other in history to get people to do the really unpleasant jobs, and at that time you always said we will give you more money for doing an unpleasant job and you will get less money for a more pleasant job, and it is true of a number of other things; but that certainly does not apply any more. We can do most of our unpleasant jobs with automation and

with the redistribution of our technological resources and this is solving those kinds of problems.

From that point of view the work ethic is not functional as an economic operator any more. What is functional, I think, is the desire of the human being to work, and I think you will find really few poor people who do not want to work and not only so that they will get money to subsist on but because work is one of the things that people do. It is one of the things that defines what we are and gives us the kind of gratification that allows us to be a human being.

It seems to me if we break the chain of connection between work and money that people can then find work and will find work which is gratifying.

People are infinitely various. Infinitely various jobs will be done. We will be able to see that jobs get done which are now not economically viable. It is very, very hard to be a potter and survive. You can only do it part-time. It is very, very hard to be a painter and perhaps more importantly also it is very, very hard to be a community organizer. It is very, very hard to spend your time working with a poor family if you are also working, you know, 40 hours a week on something else from which you are not getting that kind of gratification.

That is why by and large benefactors in North American society have been wealthy people, people who have been free from that chain, and who then can go out and work with groups of poor people.

The Chairman: We have got your views on that. How do we motivate these people to do these things about which we are talking? What process do we use for motivation?

Mr. Hunt: It seems to me that motivation is something that comes partially in forced idleness. There is going to be a period—if we, tomorrow, said, “There will be a guaranteed annual income in Canada of \$4,500 a year,” an awful lot of poor people would stop working just as in fact some people go on welfare. They would say, “No, I do not want anything to do with it,” but at the same time..

Senator McGrand: I do not follow that. You say if the guaranteed annual income were to come in the poor people would stop working?

The Chairman: And he added “as some do now under welfare.”

Mr. Hunt: Yes. They would rather not work and get \$60 a week, as Senator Fournier pointed out, than go to work and get \$75.

The Chairman: Mr. Hunt, you make that statement and glibly run over it. When we were in Toronto it was brought to our attention very forcibly that there were 30,000 people in Toronto—that is not because it is Toronto; in fact it could be in any place—who were working and earning less than they could get on welfare.

Mr. Hunt: That is the point I am trying to get to. I think in the short run there are people who will quit. In the long run people will work because that is what makes them people. People will find things to do which are satisfying and things to do which are satisfying run, as anybody knows, from cabinet-making to aircraft design, to corporation management and to writing poetry.

The Chairman: That, you say, will be the motivation?

Mr. Hunt: I think so. We have no dearth in Canada of heroes who are doing things because they need to be done and doing things in spite of the fact there is no money involved or less money than they could make doing something else.

The Chairman: Then what do you mean by the words “social development”?

Mr. Hunt: It depends on the context in which I am using it.

The Chairman: On page 6 you use the words “social development.” Would you like to look at it?

Mr. Hunt: Social development involves a whole lot of things. One of them, it seems to me, involves the creation of society in which it is possible for the vast majority of the members of society to be reasonably satisfied with their position in the society and their relationship to it.

This involves eliminating, first of all, the problems of really grinding poverty. It involves the recreation of cultural involvement which, in a large measure, it seems to me we are losing.

The Miramichi Folk Centre Festival, referred to in here, seems to be very important in this regard. I went to the Miramichi Folk Festival last year and wrote an article about it in which I argued that this is a tradition which seems to be dying. The people

who participate in it, the people who sing, are all older people. The younger people who were there sang Peter, Paul and Mary. They sang pop songs. They were not interested in the Miramichi Folk Festival.

Part of the reason for that, it seems to me, is our industrialization, our connection of values with profit, our creation of a society in which the list of things we have mentioned as human necessities have become human necessities.

Senator McGrand: Imported from Hollywood.

Mr. Hunt: Imported from all over; so in some way what we are calling for is a recreation of a set of traditional values. That is a very conservative sort of attitude.

The Chairman: What you are talking about is alternatives. You use the term "preferable alternatives." What are they?

Mr. Hunt: To what we are doing now?

The Chairman: Yes.

Mr. Hunt: The train that was cancelled between Fredericton Junction and Fredericton was cancelled because it was not economically viable.

The Chairman: What was that?

Mr. Hunt: The train was cancelled because it was not economically viable. As the Argo Record has suggested, when we look at whether or not we need something in our society we do not say, "Do we need it?" "Have we the resources to build it?"

We say, "Can we make it economically viable?" That has nothing to do with whether or not the thing is necessary and whether or not it would be a good thing for all of us to have and whether or not we can create it.

The Maritimes is full of such projects that have been abandoned.

Senator McGrand: You were talking about the guaranteed annual income. Most of the people with whom we have discussed this—and we have discussed it with a great number of people—a large number of these well-meaning people who are working with the poor every day have said that the guaranteed annual income is not the answer. Many of the working poor prefer to improve their productivity and earn more money by increasing their productivity than by having a guaranteed annual income; but you think the gua-

ranteed annual income is the answer. Just give me a short answer because I am going to ask you another question.

Mr. Hunt: No. I think it is not the answer. I think it is a large part of the answer.

Senator McGrand: Now, did you say—and I think you did—because I remember I asked you to repeat it, and I think this is what you said in essence; that there are a number of people who, if they got \$60 a week as a guaranteed annual income, would stop working rather than work for \$75 a week; did you say that?

Mr. Hunt: No. When I said that I was quoting—I do not know if I was quoting accurately or not—Senator Fournier's comment which he quoted. He was saying in fact now under existing welfare system, people quit work.

Senator McGrand: But I asked you that question and you repeated it, and that is what you told me; that you thought there were a lot of people who, if they got the guaranteed annual income, would stop work. You said "just as they do now on welfare."

Senator Fournier: Yes, he agreed with me.

Mr. Hunt: Yes, but may I distinguish it? I said there are some now—although as Senator Croll has pointed out...

Senator McGrand: Just answer my question. I am the one that is asking the question. Did you say that there would be some people, if they got the guaranteed annual income of \$60 a week, would not work, or would quit work as they do now on welfare?

Mr. Hunt: No. Can I explain what I did say?

Senator McGrand: All right.

Mr. Hunt: What I said was that in the short run some people will quit under such a system. The guaranteed annual wage I am proposing, I think, would come out to more than \$60 a week.

Senator Croll pointed out, and I think it is a very good point, that in fact most poor people under the present system do not quit. I think in the long run under a guaranteed annual income people would work. An awful lot of them would work. I think in general you can say that people would work.

Senator McGrand: But you will admit that a lot of people would, if they got \$60 a week

now by way of a guaranteed annual income, would quit temporarily the same as they do now on welfare? You said that; whether or not you want to take it back or retract it, all right, but you said that.

Mr. Hunt: Well, it doesn't sound quite like what I said. I will stay with my modification.

Senator McGrand: It seems to me a lot like what Senator Fournier said to you and you are repeating now.

Mr. Hunt: No, in fact...

Senator McGrand: All right, you have answered the question, and I got the answer.

The Chairman: Do you want to add anything?

Mr. Hunt: One thing: I think on that point I do agree with Senator Fournier except I think that what Senator Fournier is saying is that, one, it is bad for them to quit, and, two, they will stay quit. I disagree with both of these points. I do not think it is bad to quit and I do not think they will stay quit.

Senator Quart: Mr. Chairman and gentlemen of the Mysterious East, I find it rather funny to think of the word "mysterious" when it comes to the Maritimes. However, it is with a feeling of sadness that I venture a few remarks in this debate; not in any way to defend Senator Fournier, because he does not need me or anybody else to defend him, nor his remarks. For those of us who know him, we know he is well known for his justice and fair play and very frank attitude about things. He does not hedge in dealing with people, and especially with under-privileged and unemployed.

Now, for your information, gentlemen, maybe you would not have made the sacrifice he made this week, and I am sure I am going to shock him because he is bashful. There was a family reunion for his family which I believe was organized quite a while ago.

Senator Fournier: Once a year.

Senator Quart: Once a year they have this reunion, and he gave it up in order to be here with us for these meetings for the poor, for the young, for the old, and for the middle-aged and what-have-you.

He gave up all these days and is going home for just two days to be with his family. Now, that is pretty noble.

Also, last evening, when a group of very polite young people were taking notes, our Chairman invited them to participate, but as time was running out Senator Fournier again volunteered to talk to them in order to try to find a bridge, let us say, for this so-called generation gap. I really do not feel strongly about this generation gap but he did. He took time off when he was tired, as we are all tired after going through a day of travelling and several days into the night of meetings, to sit and chat with these young people and try to explain, I suppose, the parent versus teenager to them. I do not know what he said. I know whatever he said I would go along with, I am quite sure, but that was from the kindness of his heart.

Again it shows his heart is in the right place. He could have said goodnight to these people and away he would go.

There is an old saying that the way to a man's heart is through his stomach, and I suppose it gets there twice as quickly with the teenagers now. He sent out one of the staff for sandwiches, soft drinks, or something like that, for them, and I did hear the amount that he spent, and it was quite considerable anyway, which I am sure he could very well have used for his family reunion this week. This was all done in order to have a little chat with these people and this shows his heart is in the right place.

I want to go just one step further. This is my reaction. I have grandsons maybe just your age. I feel sorry that you have this attitude, and I sat through the Committee on Mass Media where they had these underground radical newspapers, left, right, pink, blue, what-have-you, come before us, but I do not think I have ever had quite the feeling. It was not brought home to me nearly so much as in listening to some of your remarks.

I have always believed in freedom of the press. I hope I do not become disillusioned in my old age. Sometimes freedom of the press can be abused of freedom and when you tear down respect for all authority and ridicule the leaders of our political parties, no matter who they are, I think in spite of all your Ph. D.'s or whatever it is, what you are doing to our young people is dreadful. What are they going to become? They will not have respect for anybody, and please think it over each time you take up your pen, or whenever you take up your sword, and cut down and ridicule everybody. Somebody must be right.

The Chairman: Assuming for a moment that the important problems in Canada today are poverty, pollution and peace, what are your priorities?

Mr. Hunt: You mean between these three?

The Chairman: Yes; add to them if you like.

Mr. Hunt: It seems to me that pollution goes with poverty. Both of those are due to the economic organizations which have served us well for a thousand years in western civilization and is not serving us so well any more.

It seems to me peace goes with them, too. If you solve that problem the other problems probably will be solved. If there is something else that comes first, those three are about equal.

The Chairman: So you have run out on me?

Mr. Hunt: Yes. Put poverty first because that is what we are here today to talk about.

The Chairman: Yes?

From The Floor: Senator Croll, I am an official of the Department of Health and Welfare, and I am the one who was requested by the minister of that department to arrange your visit to northeastern New Brunswick. We put considerable effort into arranging for this, but I was informed by Mr. Lord that this visit has been cancelled.

The Chairman: Yes, it has been cancelled. I am sorry.

From The Floor: I was informed only when I walked in this door.

The Chairman: I am sorry. We have been attempting for two days to communicate with someone who ought to have been available to us and was not available, and did not make themselves known. So we had to cancel it.

From The Floor: Mr. Lord knew I was the one to contact.

The Chairman: Well, he tried.

From The Floor: The difficulty is, those people are expecting this visit.

The Chairman: We told him that.

From The Floor: Well, on behalf of those people who were expecting the visit, who will tell them you are not coming?

The Chairman: There is nothing we can do now. We are sorry. We cancelled that part of the visit. We have had four days. That is all we can do.

Now, if there are no more questions, may I say to you, Mr. Hunt and your fellow editors, that you have your views and you have presented them. They are interesting. But I think I should make one thing clear. The brief was put together on short notice and you really did not have the time nor the facilities to reproduce the brief as you might have done under ordinary circumstances. I was not aware that there was a brief from the *Mysterious East*. Any time you see something as mysterious as that you want to know what is in it. However, you have come along and you have had your say. You feel better for it and so do we.

Now that we have Mr. Hunt agreeing with Senator Fournier in the extreme, something of value has been gained.

Before I close I want to say that there is a young lady by the name of Lynn Cohen of the Secretary of State's office, who has worked hard, even on her holidays, typing and reproducing the briefs for the committee. On behalf of the committee, I thank her most profusely.

From The Floor: Senator Croll, again on behalf of the people that you were to visit, which are the poor people of New Brunswick, I would like it to be known that you will inform them of why you are not going. I think it would be just a polite gesture for you people to inform them why you cannot make it, because they are expecting you. I think they should have a message communicated by the Senate Committee.

The Chairman: We informed the gentleman this morning who was here before the committee, and we have been trying to inform him for two days by telephone, including you, whom we have not been able to reach.

As a matter of fact, I should have thought that someone would have come forward the

APPENDIX "A"

BRIEF

to

SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE

on

POVERTY

by

THE NEW BRUNSWICK FEDERATION OF
LABOUR
(C.L.C.)

Honourable David A. Croll, Q.C., Chairman and Members of the Special Senate Committee on Poverty:

Background on the New Brunswick Federation of Labour

The New Brunswick Federation of Labour has been in existence since February 25, 1914 when it obtained a charter from the Trades and Labour Congress of Canada. In 1956, the Canadian Labour Congress came into being with the merger of the Trades and Labour Congress of Canada and the Canadian Congress of Labour. The C.L.C. granted the New Brunswick Federation of Labour its new charter on August 27, 1957.

Our Federation is composed of forty-one different unions with 163 locals and 25,000 members. Also affiliated are seven Labour Councils representing major communities in our province. It is estimated we represent 112,500 union members and their families out of an estimated N.B. population of 625,000.

Statement by the Canadian Welfare Council

In January, 1969, the Canadian Welfare Council issued a statement entitled "Social Policies for Canada, Part I".

We would like to quote from the statement, some of their comments:

"Continuing poverty in rich urban and industrialized countries means exclusion from the expanding comforts, opportunities, and self-respect accorded to the majority. Physical hardship is not poverty's only characteristic. A person is poverty stricken when he is full of a deep

sense of inequality and feels chronic exclusion and alienation from the wider society in which he lives."

The Council noted different causes of poverty by categorizing them but added further that "in real life different types of poverty and their causes intermingle, sometimes in an inextricable manner."

Life-Cycle Poverty—is liable to press in on people during predictable periods in their lives: in childhood, later when they have children of their own to support and again in old age.

Depressed Area Poverty—At any point in time some regions will depend more heavily than others on declining forms of production.

Crisis Poverty—Some people suffer from sharp but temporary set-backs to their living standards arising from unemployment, illness, injury, desertion or death of the breadwinner.

Poverty Due to Long-term Dependency—Many people are physically or mentally handicapped from birth, and have never earned a living.

Inner-city Poverty—There tends to be some segregation of richer and poorer households in every town or city. In larger towns the concentration of poor people in particular areas may impose an accumulation of mutually reinforcing social handicaps upon all who live in these neighbourhoods.

The Canadian Welfare Council has called for a complete review and revision of current

social policies to plug gaps in existing social welfare programs and to improve existing programs. The Council calls for provision of a guaranteed annual income for all Canadians as a needed first step.

Statement by the Economic Council of Canada

In their *Fifth Annual Review* the Economic Council of Canada said:

"Poverty in Canada is real. Its numbers are not in the thousands but in the millions. There is more of it than our society can tolerate, more than our economy can afford, and far more than existing measures and efforts can cope with. Its persistence, at a time when the bulk of Canadians enjoy one of the highest standards of living in the world, is a disgrace."

In their *Sixth Annual Review* entitled "Perspective 1975", the Economic Council of Canada spoke of the costs and economic implications of poverty. These were best described as:

Lost Output—the additional production of goods and services that the poor would have created had their productive potential been better developed and effectively used.

Diverted Output—consists of the goods and services not produced because productive resources are diverted from other potential uses into activities made necessary by the failure to eliminate remediable poverty.

On welfare assistance the Council said:

"Welfare assistance is provided in a manner and amount that all too frequently undermines, rather than reinforces, the abilities and the aspirations of recipients to participate productively in the economic system."... "The majority of the poor contribute more to general tax revenues than they receive in the form of government welfare expenditures."

Canadian Labour Congress' Concern

Our Federation is aware that the parent spokesman for labour in Canada, the Canadian Labour Congress will be appearing before your Committee at a later date. We would be remiss in our duties if we did not mention in our brief the concern of the C.L.C. for the millions of Canadians in every part of the country who are forced to exist on incomes and in circumstances which deny them a proper standard of living.

The C.L.C. is represented on the Economic Council of Canada and has representation on

the Board of Directors of the Canadian Welfare Council.

During the last seven years, the Canadian Labour Congress has urged its affiliates to turn their attention to a particular problem affecting Canadian society in what has become known as labour's Citizenship Month Program. This year we focussed attention on A Guaranteed Annual Income as a social right for every Canadian. Some of the other Citizenship Month Projects were: Canada Pension Plan, A Health Charter for Canadians, Taxation—Carter Commission Report, and Housing. All of these programs play some role in the matter that has become a concern of your Special Senate Committee.

Canadian Labour, the official monthly publication of labour devoted a whole issue in August, 1969 to the question of poverty. Other publications of the C.L.C. have had articles on the subject and almost every trade union publication in Canada has had articles on poverty in order to inform their members of the problems of the poor.

Before embarking upon the views of our own Federation, we would like to quote excerpts from the Memorandum to the Government of Canada by the C.L.C. on March 23, 1970 and from the Policy Statement on Poverty as adopted by the 1,500 delegates at the 8th Constitutional Convention of the C.L.C. in Edmonton in May of this year.

In the Memorandum, the C.L.C. said:

"The allegation has been made that in insisting on high wages, the trade unions are somehow doing an injustice to those who cannot bargain for their own incomes: the aged, the unorganized, and those with low incomes generally. We cannot accept this proposition. Trade unions do not create poverty. On the contrary, they have tended to eliminate it for that portion of the working population which is to be found in their ranks. Trade unions have furthermore a proud record of action on behalf of those who do not directly enjoy the benefits of union efforts, as witness campaigns for improved old age security legislation, medicare and other social measures. We do not for a moment believe that voluntary restraints on our part would contribute in any way to improving the lot of the poor. We doubt that Canadian corporations will respond to more modest wage demands by keeping prices down or giving consumers any other benefit that

such restraints might justify. The rules of the game do not work that way."

"The solution for poverty lies in your hands since government alone has sovereign powers to effect a more just redistribution of the national product as well as to equalize opportunity. We do not think that the way to accomplish this is by imposing restraints on trade unions whether in the name of preventing inflation or otherwise. Indeed, as we indicate below, your anti-inflationary efforts are likely to lead to an increase in poverty since you seem so readily disposed to accept an increase in unemployment with every indication of equanimity."

The Policy Statement on Poverty said:

"The Canadian Labour Congress in convention declares that the elimination of poverty must be a major goal for Canada. The continued development of natural resources, the introduction of new technological devices, the growth of industry and the increases in productivity must be directed not only at providing greater corporate wealth or improving the incomes of those who are already well off, but must contribute effectively to raising the living standards of those who are segregated, by their lack of means, from the main stream of Canadian life. A major redistribution of the national income is essential with a larger proportion going to those who are classified as being poor."

"Basically, every Canadian, regardless of the causes of his need, should be assured of an income and services which together will provide him with a satisfactory minimum standard of living. Such a guaranteed annual income, progressing with each improvement in the living standards generally, is a proper goal for the government and the people of Canada."

"The provision of a minimum income, however adequate, is not enough. Before large numbers of the poor, the answer lies not in such a minimum but in opportunities to provide for themselves. This requires a policy of full employment, supplemented by adequate minimum wage legislation, strong labour market and manpower policies and by improved programs for regional development and rehabilitation."

New Brunswick Government's action

The New Brunswick Government in 1962 established a Royal Commission on Finance and Municipal Taxation in New Brunswick. The Report was completed in November, 1963 and the Government proceeded with its Program of Equal Opportunity in 1967. The program transferred many of the financial municipalities and fifteen county councils to relating to people directly, were health, welfare, justice and education.

The quality of services varied from community to community as did the taxation system. The poor areas of the province had an inadequate school system, the highest welfare costs with taxes being assessed on almost everything. The larger municipalities had the better quality of services.

The area that the Government has been concentrating their efforts in since the program was implemented has been in the education system. Regional schools have been developed as well as new university campuses, teachers' colleges, technical and trade schools.

The Government has recently received a report from its Consultants on the delivery of hospital services and some steps have been implemented to improve the administration of justice.

In March of this year the Premier, Honourable Louis J. Robichaud, tabled in the Legislative Assembly a White Paper on Social Development and Social Welfare.

Quoting from the White Paper:

"The program for Equal Opportunity has given New Brunswick the capacity to guarantee to every citizen the right to full participation in social and economic change."

"As in the rest of the world poverty still exists in New Brunswick. An unacceptable large portion of our population has found it beyond their capacity to adjust to new demands for educated, healthy, skilled and mobile workers."

"Some, with proper kinds of assistance, can be returned to self-sufficiency. Others have permanently lost their earning capacities and must rely on society for sustenance."

The White Paper further said:

"Three principles will be the foundation of New Brunswick's social development policies of the seventies. There are:

1. The Government of New Brunswick has accepted as a fundamental philosophy the right of every citizen to participate in economic growth and to share in its benefits.
2. The Government believes the people of New Brunswick must be equipped with the skills and resources to take full advantage of new opportunities resulting from economic growth.
3. It is the policy of this Government that these skills and resources must be provided without regard to constitutional jurisdictions or traditional administrative forms to enable the citizens of New Brunswick to lead productive, healthy, rewarding and happy lives."

Since the introduction of the White Paper, the Premier has established a Task Force to be co-chaired by Mr. Emery LeBlanc and Very Rev. H.L. Nutter to perform a two-fold task:

1. To stimulate discussion on the White Paper and on the objectives and approaches proposed in the White Paper.
2. To recommend broad guidelines to the government to assist in the development of future priorities and programs in the fields of social development and social welfare.

New Brunswick Federation of Labour's Concern

Our Federation is as much concerned about a better way of life for New Brunswickers and all Canadians, as is our parent body, the Canadian Labour Congress. Limited in manpower and resources, we will attempt to give to your Committee our views on this vital question with which you have charged yourselves, that of the responsibility of finding some answers.

This concern has been shown down through the years when we sought new legislation or asked for improvements to existing legislation.

In early March of this year we submitted our annual legislative brief to the New Brunswick Government. The brief was centered around four main items of concern as well as

a number of resolutions aimed at specific government departments.

We questioned the high level of unemployment as well as incomes below the national average. We indicated support for the Regional Development Incentives Act and the proposed growth centres. We suggested to the Government that the next step was to establish industrial estates around these centres. We offered suggestions as to when tax incentives should be used; we referred to methods employed in other countries in financing the industrial development of their lagging regions; we mentioned initial government financing of the infrastructure government, the construction of industrial plants which are subsequently sold to private industrial firms; we stressed that firms locating in the province under the Regional Development Incentives Act must be prepared to allow their employees to organize into unions and that industrial development be related to human existence. . . people do not exist to serve industry.

Our brief raised the question of the delay in the implementation of the Medical Services Act. We noted the federal government's share of the total cost would be 70 per cent and that over 40 per cent of the population are without private pre-payment coverage. We suggested further that we supported the government on its decision that there would be no premiums, and we urged that the additional revenues required be obtained on the basis of "ability" to pay". In the delivery of quality health services we suggested the establishment of group practice in community health centres where consumers can play a role.

The brief called on the provincial government to exercise its influence with the federal government to overhaul Canada's entire social security system, and the implementation of a guaranteed annual income for all Canadians.

On May 8 of this year, we made our annual submission to the Minimum Wage Board requesting that there be one minimum wage order and that it be \$1.50 per hour.

(Since the presentation, our Federation held our annual convention and a resolution was adopted calling for a minimum wage of \$2.00 per hour. This will be sought in our next presentation.) The brief further requested that the provisions of the Canada Labour (Standards) Code be implemented in New Brunswick to cover all workers under provincial jurisdiction. The brief noted a number of Conventions and Recommendations of the

International Labour Organization, and suggested that the Board should seriously consider these, as the Conventions are minimum labour standards which all member countries (including Canada) are obligated to put into effect, while the Recommendations provide guidance as to policy, legislation and practice.

Our brief suggested to the Board that it consider another important point in reference to minimum wages: "That increased wages to employees will make management become more efficient either by new production techniques or better management. Workers cannot be expected to subsidize a weak management or an industry that is not viable by being paid inadequate wages or having poor working conditions."

We included in our brief a number of exhibits. One exhibit noted the high unemployment rate of 7.7% in December, 1969 with only 21% or 44,293 workers organized out of a labour force of 207,000. We posed the following question to the Board—To what degree does the low percentage of unionization of the working population and the high degree of unemployment help in keeping the minimum wage and minimum standards of employment down? To date, we have not received an answer.

In June of 1969, our Federation presented a brief to certain New Brunswick Cabinet Ministers requesting legislation that would encourage co-operative housing—During the last sitting of the Legislature the Government passed legislation for co-operative housing. Meetings have been going on between members of the Atlantic Co-Op Council and the four Federations of Labour of the Atlantic Provinces to establish a full-time organizer-technician to act as a Third Force to interest groups in co-op housing. This would be similar to the good work that St. Francis Xavier Extension Department has done in Nova Scotia.

At our recent annual convention a Political Education Conference was held with representatives from the three political parties in New Brunswick and a representative from the labour movement to discuss the White Paper on Social Development and Social Welfare with questions from the delegates. This dialogue gave our members an opportunity to hear some of the problems relating to this vital question.

New Brunswick Federation of Labour's Views

Our Federation seriously respect the task you have undertaken and we fully realize that there is no simple solution to poverty.

We feel it will take the efforts of many people, groups, organizations and various government departments and agencies.

We sincerely hope that your recommendations will lead to a dedicated effort to make Canada a better place to live in for all Canadians.

In line with what we have just said, we would like to offer our views in those areas where we feel it would be of most benefit for the plight of the poor.

1. Encourage Collective Bargaining—Mr. William Mahoney, National Director of the United Steelworkers of America in an article that appeared in the Toronto Daily Star on February 6th said

"actually free collective bargaining and the growth of democratic trade unionism has been something that has been tolerated in this country rather than encouraged."

Trade unionism found its start in the ranks of the poor. Legislation, employers and Labour Relations Boards are continuously placing roadblocks in the way of workers seeking their universal human right "to form and to join trade unions for the protection of their interest". Canada, through its eleven jurisdictions of labour must revamp their thinking in this area and think of people, in line with the Conventions and Recommendations of the I.L.O. as a minimum standard. A country such as ours should be setting the example rather than trying to catch up. It should be borne in mind that only 21 per cent of the work force in New Brunswick is organized as compared with 30 per cent in Canada.

2. Minimum Wage-Fixing—We are of the firm belief that people as human beings still take pride in themselves and their families. Minimum wage legislation must provide workers with an incentive to work. Minimum wage rates should be established at a level that would maintain a suitable standard of living for a family unit of husband, wife and two children. They should be adjusted upwards with the cost-of-living. Once a worker begins to make a contribution to the economy he will want to seek ways and means to improve his status to purchase those

goods and services that will make living more enjoyable for his family.

3. Economic Development—We have focused some of our concern earlier on this question. The continuing out-migration of our people which was 35,127 between 1961-1966 (Second Annual Review, Atlantic Provinces Economic Council) represented over 80 per cent under 29 years of age. Thus, due to the tendency to migrate in the more productive age groups, there is an excess of those in the age groups who are unable to work because they are either too old or too young. This relatively larger number of dependents lowers the per capita income. With an expenditure over 30 million dollars planned for the caring of the province's 50,000 poor in 1970, we must make it our task to provide good paying jobs to keep our young people here and attract new immigrants to our region.

The expansion of existing industry coupled with the new industry we are able to attract to our province under the Regional Development Incentives Act will determine for us and our children whether or not, we are really a true partner of Confederation or an economic unit expected to fend for oneself.

4. Education—Our Federation respect the efforts being made by the N.B. Government to upgrade our school facilities, our teachers and finally our children. We are very much concerned though with the opportunities of those students that must venture to university under government loans and who have borrowed their maximum and are not able to continue their education. Also the handicap of leaving university and having to repay the loan, at a time when the individual is contemplating marriage or had married and is committed to further responsibilities of a young married couple. Realizing education is a provincial responsibility, we see no reason why the federal government in co-operation with the provinces cannot undertake a program that will not deny to a student an opportunity to complete his education to the maximum of his ability without financial obstacles over his or her head.

We are concerned about adult education especially in the area under manpower programs, where unemployed persons can have educational upgrading in order to give an individual an educational level that will allow him to pursue a trade or course at a trade school. It is our feeling that such programs should also include leadership training so that

the unemployed person can assist himself in other areas. Such programs are provided for management personnel under a heading such as supervisory training.

We are concerned about the use of the Memramcook Institute of Continuous Learning. The Institute, a new venture in adult education in New Brunswick is not being fully utilized for the role for which it was designed. We find the institution being used more and more by management for the training of their supervisory staffs while those in dire need of adult education are being neglected.

We are concerned about our New Brunswick universities and our New Brunswick professors in the role of leadership and adult education. Very little is being done in this area in comparison with what has taken place in our sister province, Nova Scotia at St. Francis Xavier University and Dalhousie University. Universities should not be regarded as monuments of stone and places of learning for our children. They must become involved in the total community about them.

5. Housing—Realizing that the family unit is the basic unit in our society, we must change our attitudes in making available housing to our citizenry. A Task Force and housing conferences have discussed this problem. It is said a person must earn \$8,500 in order to qualify for a N.H.A. loan. Where does this leave those people in Poverty? If people in poverty could acquire a home, the pride of such ownership will encourage them to improve their well-being to an even greater extent. More efforts must be made by governments to eliminate land speculation by land assembly. Monies should be made available from the Canada Pension Plan and private pension plans at a better rate of interest for home mortgages. Mortgages could be extended for a longer period of time, e.g. up to fifty years, as in Australia. The setting of rents for low rental housing should be changed to give low-income workers some incentive to increase their incomes. Changes in the building code, new products and methods in building homes and the provision of services should be studied by government agencies or private industry. Municipalities should be encouraged to provide more residences for senior citizens.

6. Credit Unions and Co-operatives—These organizations founded among poor people are playing their role to some extent yet. It

appears that such self-help groups are tolerated by government but not encouraged. We encourage our Eskimo people to do things co-operatively but wherever there may be a conflict with "free enterprise", nothing is done to encourage the development of co-operatives. Sometimes we feel the leaders of such social movements have lost sight of their real purpose. Governments should encourage the development of the credit union and co-operative movements by having specific government departments to encourage people with low incomes to organize and become members of such groups. Credit unions and co-operatives already established should be required to educate their members on consumer affairs and to make a sincere effort to help people on low-incomes become members of their movement. The defenders of our free enterprise system should not oppose this type of self-help for those in poverty as they will become an asset to all in our society.

7. Present Social Security Programs—There are some responsible people that consider present Social Welfare legislation as "free stuff". Over 50% of said monies is raised by special taxes while another 30% is from employee-employer contributions. Monies raised for workmen's compensation, unemployment insurance, Canada pension plan, provincial hospitalization, provincial medical care and old age security are a form of pre-paid insurance that places an unwarranted burden on the low income groups.

We support a complete review of our present social security programs with a view of greater co-ordination between all programs. It is hoped that said programs will be geared to the cost-of-living to assure those people on fixed incomes will not move further down the economic scales. All private pension plans should have clauses to give retirees increases as the cost-of-living rises.

A greater liaison should be established between administrators of manpower, unemployment insurance and welfare agencies to assure each citizen that the most is being done when he or she is in distress.

8. Taxation—We urge a complete revamping of our taxation systems based on the Carter Commission Report. People should be allowed enough income to maintain oneself and family prior to being required to pay taxes. Serious consideration should be given to the negative income tax as suggested by Mr. Reuben Baetz, Executive Director of the Canadian Welfare Council.

Conclusion

Senator, your task is not an easy one. We do hope our submission will be of some value in your final conclusions.

May we leave with you the motto of the International Labour Organization which was founded in 1919 with Canada as a founding member, "Poverty anywhere constitutes a danger to prosperity everywhere."

Respectively submitted

New Brunswick Federation of Labour

Paul LePage
President

Gregory Murphy
Secretary-Treasurer

1st Vice-President
Rolland Blanchette—Edmundston
Vice-President—

Phillip D. Booker—Fredericton

J. Eric Pitre—Bathurst

Frederick D. Hodges—Saint John

Timothy McCarthy—Newcastle

Chester McNair—Dalhousie

Alvin Blakely—Moncton

APPENDIX "B"

SUBMISSION TO
SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON
POVERTY
by
THE CANADIAN CIVIL LIBERTIES
ASSOCIATION
FREDERICTON, NEW BRUNSWICK
CHAPTER

The Fredericton, New Brunswick Chapter of the Canadian Civil Liberties Association appreciates the invitation to appear before this Special Senate Committee on Poverty. The Canadian Civil Liberties Association has submitted an elegant and comprehensive brief to this Committee in April of this year. We in the Fredericton Chapter are here today to restate the recommendations of the brief and to take this opportunity to draw those points to the attention of the public of New Brunswick.

SUMMARY OF RECOMMENDATIONS

The Canadian Civil Liberties Association requests the Special Senate Committee on Poverty to recommend the following:

- 1) a system of federal grants to promote all over Canada a more equal and substantial level of legal aid service in civil and criminal matters.
- 2) a federal-provincial investigation of legal problems of indigent areas under an all-service legal aid scheme and, in the meantime, some federally-funded storefront legal clinics on a demonstration project basis.
- 3) the reform of our bail laws to provide that all accused persons are entitled to their freedom pending trial, unless the Crown can satisfy the court that the accused is not likely to appear for his trial, or that his freedom will endanger public safety.
- 4) a mandatory system of reasonable instalments for the payment of criminal fines.
- 5) more effective federal review of the requirement for welfare appeal procedures in those provinces receiving federal welfare funds.

6) an effective federal initiative to promote in those provinces receiving federal welfare funds, the following additional minimum standards of procedural fairness:

a) the payment of a welfare allowance will not enable welfare officers without a proper warrant to compel access to the homes of welfare recipients.

b) no one will suffer a denial, adverse variation, suspension or cancellation of a welfare benefit unless he has a reasonable opportunity to present his case before the decision is made.

c) welfare appeal boards will be composed predominantly of people from outside the present and former ranks of welfare administrations.

d) welfare appeal boards and welfare departments will be structurally separate and have separate legal counsel.

e) welfare appeal boards will publish their judgments with names deleted.

f) a major educational programme will be undertaken to more adequately inform welfare recipients, welfare administrators and the public regarding the rights and duties in the welfare law.

7) a federal-provincial investigation of the legal right of effective non-violent dissent in Canada.

8) the development of a formula to extend tax-deductible status to pressure activities and organizations for and of the poor.

9) consideration of independent grant-giving machinery to provide public funds for organizational activity aimed at the relief of poverty.

We wish to make two specific comments. Firstly, we wish to draw your attention to the following paragraph which appeared on page four of the CCLA Brief:

'Although the province of New Brunswick has committed itself to the principle of enacting a legal aid plan, at present it does little more than pay the defence of poor prisoners who are indicted or committed for trial in a restricted number of serious offences.'

We believe that the actions of both the government and the legal profession have been less than constructive in implementing some form of legal aid. The present foolish position of both parties indicates less of an interest in serving the public than in maintaining an intransigent public posture. The situation in New Brunswick is as deplorable as the brief implies.

Secondly, we believe that the idea of legal aid clinics is essential to social justice in Canada

as a whole and New Brunswick in particular. We are presently investigating the provision of a legal aid clinic in Fredericton. We have been able to secure the active support of several young lawyers in the city to provide the necessary expertise. The clinic could perform the type of demonstration outlined in the CCLA Brief.

'The poor must get equal treatment under existing laws and equal access to the processes which change the law'.

...the man who wants to travel from Fredericton to Halifax... he must take a bus... for a trip of less than... he has spent nearly... the cost is \$10.50 to \$12.50... depending on the day of the week on which... To insure a day's business... let us say, for employment... spend two nights in a hotel and two days on the road. A round trip is going to cost the best part of sixty dollars—for one man...

...the man who wants to travel from Fredericton to Halifax... he must take a bus... for a trip of less than... he has spent nearly... the cost is \$10.50 to \$12.50... depending on the day of the week on which... To insure a day's business... let us say, for employment... spend two nights in a hotel and two days on the road. A round trip is going to cost the best part of sixty dollars—for one man... Our emphasis on urban topics however, does not imply that we are not concerned about particular aspects of Canadian society which operate to the detriment of the poor. One the country in the form of housing. For instance, we would certainly agree that private ownership of land and uncontrolled speculation in it are probably a major barrier in the city of Fredericton for example, a developed lot costing something in the neighborhood of \$2,000 to \$3,000 with a 25 per cent mortgage the payments on a 50 per cent mortgage at prevailing rates of interest would be over \$200.00 per month—a price few working men can pay. It is here we recognize that urban land, at least a public resource. Public ownership of urban land would also have implications for the provision of parks and other recreational facilities which in turn would have an obviously beneficial effect on the quality of life of the urban poor. Again, since most of the people who produce The Mysterio are involved directly in education we religious with regard to the opportunity to make some sharp comments about the class bias of the education system.

APPENDIX "C"

BRIEF TO
THE SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON
POVERTY
SENATOR DAVID CROLL, CHAIRMAN
BY
THE EDITORS OF *THE MYSTERIOUS
EAST*

August 6, 1970

Moncton, New Brunswick

I'm lookin' for a job with honest pay,
And I ain't gonna be treated this way.

—Woody Guthrie

I. *What we are not talking about*

The Mysterious East has always maintained a strong interest in civil liberties, and it strongly supports both the brief of the national executive of the Canadian Civil Liberties Association presented to you some time ago, and that of the Fredericton chapter, which you have just heard. The rubric of civil liberties, however, has reasonably obvious limits, and we wish to address ourselves this morning to some wider topics.

Our emphasis on wider topics, however, does not imply that we are not concerned about particular aspects of Canadian society which operate to the detriment of the poor. Quite the contrary. On the topic of housing, for instance, we would cheerfully argue that private ownership of land and uncontrolled speculation in it are probably no longer defensible. In the city of Fredericton, for example, a developed lot costs something in the neighbourhood of \$8,000 to \$10,000; with a \$15,000 house the payments on a 90 per cent mortgage at prevailing rates of interest would be over \$200.00 per month—a price few working men can pay. It is time we recognized that urban land, at least, is a public resource. Public ownership of urban land would also have implications for the provision of parks and other recreational facilities, which in turn would have an obviously beneficial effect on the quality of life of the urban poor.

Again, since most of the people who produce *The Mysterious East* are involved directly in education, we relinquish with reluctance the opportunity to make some sharp comments about the class bias of the educa-

tional system across the country. It is clear, for instance, that universities by and large serve Canadian elite groups, and that they represent a large expenditure of public funds in a fashion which by no means represents value for money so far as the working-class public is concerned, or indeed so far as the public at large is concerned. "Check any university catalog," says John Holt in *The Underachieving School*, "and see how many courses you can find on such questions as Peace, Poverty, Race, Environmental Pollution and so on." Though formal courses may not be the best approach to such topics, we contend it is clear that in such areas lie our greatest needs as a society. The universities do little to satisfy those needs.

We might talk about the law, and the fact that our antiquated bail procedures and pay-the-fine-or-go-to-jail statutes seem almost to be a deliberate attempt to see that criminal convictions won't, in most cases, hurt the well-to-do very much—though we note with pleasure the prospect of some reforms in these matters. And we find it impossible to resist the temptation to speak now, just for a moment, about public transportation, particularly in the Atlantic Provinces, where the attitudes of railway management and government policy seem to be at their very worst. In Atlantic Canada, a family without a car is practically immobilized—and of course the poor can't afford much in the line of a car. Nor do we believe that car ownership and use should be encouraged—for reasons of ecology and urban planning, among others.

For example, consider the man who wants to travel from Fredericton to Halifax. If he goes by Canadian National, he must take a bus leaving at 10:10 a.m. for Newcastle, over a hundred miles away. Arriving in Newcastle at 2:30, he catches the train, which arrives in Halifax at 9:30. For a trip of less than three hundred miles, he has spent nearly twelve hours. The cost is \$10.50 to \$12.20, depending on the day of the week on which he travels. To transact a day's business—looking, let us say, for employment—he must spend two nights in a hotel and two days on the road. A round trip is going to cost the best part of sixty dollars—for one man.

By Canadian Pacific he leaves at 7:40 a.m. by bus, transfers to the train an hour later for the hour-long trip to Saint John; transfers from the train to the ferry by taxi (included in the fare); transfers from the ferry to the train in Digby at 2:00; and reaches Halifax at 6:15. This safari costs him \$14.65. The considerations about hotels and the like still apply.

By bus, he leaves Fredericton at 11:00 p.m., waits in the bus terminal in Saint John from 12:45 to 3:15 a.m.—an experience few members of this Senate Committee, we suspect, would willingly undergo—and arrives in Amherst at 6:25, where he waits for his connecting bus until 7:35; he reaches Halifax at 11:15 the morning after he started. It has taken him over twelve hours—and the cost is a cool \$15.85, not to mention a night's sleep.

By Air Canada he can leave at 6:35 a.m., arriving in Halifax, after stops in Saint John and Moncton, at 8:40 (There is one direct flight daily, at 5:25 p.m.) Though the fare is \$19.00, with another \$3.50 for limousines, the saving on hotels and meals makes flying competitive economically with surface transport—and it is certainly much less exhausting and unpleasant.

There is one other option: he can rent a car. Avis charges \$13.00 a day and 13¢ a mile, plus a drop-off charge of \$15.00 if the car doesn't come from Halifax and you don't return it. The cost is \$52.00 without the drop-off charge, and \$67.00 with it, taking 300 miles as a round figure to work with.

One is reminded of the carload of tourists, hopelessly lost, asking a Midwestern farmer how to get to Chicago. After a long pause, the farmer replied, "I don't think there's any way you can get to Chicago from here."

These conditions in the matter of transportation are scandalous. It is almost literally true that the Maritimer who doesn't own a car stays home. For the man who can't afford a car, there is really only one way to get to Halifax: to hitch-hike, which is, after all, a form of begging.

One could go on indefinitely with particular issues such as these. But many other competent groups will be calling your attention to them, and we have already discussed many of the in back issues of *The Mysterious East*. A complete file of the magazine is being deposited with the Committee as an appendix to this brief.

II. What we are talking about

Maritime poverty is closely related to Maritime unemployment, characteristically several percentage points higher than elsewhere in Canada—and to Maritime underemployment as in the case of marginal farms and subsistence fishing. The usual response to Maritime economic conditions is to suggest rapid and intensive industrialization of the region, consolidation of population into a few urban centres, and a general pattern of development similar to that of, say, southern Ontario.

In our judgment, such a model is almost criminally foolish.

In the first place, it is inhumane. Maritime life centres around a few basic activities such as farming, fishing and woodcutting. Maritime social life lays heavy emphasis on the family, the small community, the values of a relaxed life close to nature. And though family cash incomes are often low, many Maritimers in the past have been able to grow some vegetables, raise some animals, do the work around their homes themselves, and in general live decent, self-respecting lives on incomes which in an urban context would be a sick joke. In our view, to disrupt such established and in many ways satisfying life-styles without a clearly preferable alternative is irresponsible. We are not convinced that better alternatives have in fact been offered.

In the second place, the rationale for industrial development, particularly on the part of provincial governments seems leaky on even a cursory examination. In order to attract industries, our governments have offered lavish tax and cash incentives, among other things. These incentives must be paid for by the tax money of the already-improverished Maritime citizen. If the industries succeed, they do not carry their share of the tax load nor do they plow their profits into the Maritime community. And if they fail, the provincial government normally bails them out. The heavy-water plant in Nova Scotia is a classic case in point. Our calculation is that if the Nova Scotia government had paid the plant's potential 190 employees \$60,000 per annum each, just as a handout, the consequences for the provincial treasury would have been less catastrophic than going ahead with the plant. The scheme's New York promoter, however, carried off about four million dollars from the venture.

In the third place, the "industrialization" model is based on the premise that Maritimers want to live in a down-east version of

Ontario. An alternative way of looking at it would be to say that most proposals to eradicate poverty tacitly assume that the goal of such proposals must be to integrate the poor into the mainstream of North American life.

We must ask, however, whether the disadvantaged do wish, or should wish, to be integrated into a society whose chief flowers seem to be the tacky-tacky boxes and chrome-plated monsters which cover the continent from Halifax to Los Angeles; whose goals can apparently only be formulated in economic terms; whose idea of entertainment is *I Love Lucy*, and whose idea of art is a K-Mart reproduction of Norman Rockwell. How many of us are really happy with a society whose gross national product is one-third garbage, a society which views as human necessities such products as electric shoe polishers, floral-patterned toilet paper and vaginal deodorants, a society whose economic system apparently depends for its health on war and waste? What have the poor ever done to us that we should wish to inflict such things on them?

In our view, it is a gross irony that governments continue to try to convert the Maritimes into another extension of the North American neon jungle at just the point in time at which that jungle is under attack from a wide variety of its citizens who have come to recognize that it serves only the needs of power-hungry politicians and corporate bondholders. The affluent society, it seems clear, does not speak to human needs; and the young it produces are often inclined to enter a kind of voluntary poverty as hippies and drop-outs. Refugees from Central Canada and the United States are moving into the Maritimes in considerable numbers not because they believe it will become another New Jersey or Ontario, but because they hope it won't; they hope it will remain a decentralized region in which individual people relate to one another as individuals.

Does this mean we believe it is *good* to be poor?

Certainly not; that view is both callous and patronizing. What we do believe, however, is that a proper distribution of existing wealth would more than adequately care for the aspirations of the existing population of Canada. We therefore feel that the most urgent need in regard to poverty is a guaranteed annual income based on the principle of the negative income tax and financed through much heavier taxation of corporations and

upper-income individuals. We see no reason to think that under existing conditions any Canadian requires for his needs more than, say, \$30,000 per year, and we see no reason for the rate of taxation not to reach 100 per cent at that level of income.

III. *What we are all going to have to talk about*

In our opinion, any plan for the future social development of Canada—and any serious attempt to eradicate the miseries of poverty requires nothing less than a revision of the structure of our society, which makes us skeptical that a Senate Committee can have any very significant results—must take into account the following influences.

1. The traditions and culture of the community. In New Brunswick, for instance, the community in part defines its identity by reference to a live cultural tradition most clearly preserved in such events as the Miramichi Folk Song Festival. In our view, the replacement of such cultural values by Don Messer and Ed Sullivan is not adequately compensated by mere material wealth. The music of the Miramichi is an outgrowth and a constant reminder of the experience of the people who live there. By that experience one measures the significance of one's own life, guided by the values earlier generations have evolved in coming to grips with that particular environment. To be cast adrift in the twentieth-century wasteland without such a sense of one's origins is to substitute spiritual poverty for material poverty.

2. Automation, Increasingly few people are required to sustain and expand production; it follows therefore that large numbers of people can expect to be more or less permanently unemployed in the future. Since unemployment normally runs significantly higher in our region than elsewhere, we are obliged to contemplate future rates of unemployment of truly staggering dimensions.

3. The ecological crisis. In the future, we will have to ask some hard questions about our attitude to nature, our prodigal approach to non-renewable resources, our general willingness recklessly to tamper with delicate ecological processes. Once again, the effect of any serious attempt to deal with pollution is bound to be a drop in the gross national product. Population will have to be stabilized, thus ending the constant expansion of markets. More profits will have to go into effluent control: property taxes may well be forced up

to pay for sewage treatment and recycling of garbage. Some marginal industrial operations may well have to close, and indefinite economic growth will no longer be a reasonable objective, since much of the production on which growth is based squanders the finite resources of our small and crowded planet.

4. The erosion of Canadian independence. We see no reason to believe that American capitalism will ever place people before profits; and even if it does it is unlikely to place Canadian people before American profits. An economy largely owned by American-based multi-national corporations is therefore almost certainly an insuperable barrier to Canadian social development of any serious kind. More simply, one cannot improve the economic condition of Canadians unless one controls the Canadian economy. Without economic independence there is little point in formulating social policy.

5. Finally, we wish to draw the Committee's attention to the total failure of our social system to provide significant incentives for service to the public good. A strictly volunteer operation like *The Mysterious East*, for instance, cannot even survive on a long-term basis unless it can be made economically profitable. Yet it was not set up to serve economic needs; it was set up to serve human needs. The sage of Social Credit, R al Caouette, once commented that when we need a bridge in one of our towns, we do not ask whether we have the men and the materials and the social need: we ask whether we have the money. Though we are hardly willing to give the time of day to Social Credit, we do believe Mr. Caouette's example does indicate the way human and community needs are constantly subordinated to economic considerations; and we do believe a society based on such a scale of priorities is fundamentally incapable of dealing with the issues which now confront us.

In the Atlantic region, there is all kinds of work to be done. Who will restore some of the graceful buildings of our colonial past? the legal aid clinics, the anti-pollution groups, the educational alternatives, the human rights organizations? Who will run newspapers and radio stations oriented towards people and their needs rather than towards business and advertising? Who will foster the small enterprises—specialized boatbuilding, for instance—at which Maritimes can excel? Our social system offers no incentives for this kind of work, just as our economic system has

totally failed to provide housing for working people.

"I'm looking for a job with honest pay," sang Woody Guthrie. Yet in tomorrow's Canada, jobs in the traditional sense are going to be increasingly difficult to find; in any case Guthrie's cry is really for a role in the world which offers him reasonable security and self-respect. In our view, the time has come to make some dramatic moves towards a new kind of society. One of the most obviously valuable innovations would be to break the iron connection between employment and income; to provide an income for every Canadian and thus to free each of us, if we are prepared to live on a relatively low guaranteed income, to do what we think it is valuable to do. Those who argue that a guaranteed annual income will produce a generation of bums are no democrats; in the last analysis they do not trust their fellow-citizens to make wise choices about how to spend their time. Those who value economic rewards will no doubt wish to continue pursuing them. But others who have different priorities will be able to do what they think it valuable to do—community organizing, anti-pollution work, poetry or pottery.

And for the poor, the guaranteed annual income has two major advantages. In the first place it supplies—obviously—an income on which they can live with at least a modicum of dignity. More important, it leaves their fates and their futures largely under their own control as individuals. If they wish to take on the characteristics of the middle class, they can. But if they reject that style of life—as it seems to us they very reasonably might—they are at liberty to do so without paying the terrible penalties of overcrowding, malnutrition, disease and despair.

For Canadian society as a whole, the advantages of the guaranteed annual income are self-evident. In the first place, the moral health of the nation would be greatly enhanced. Costly and cumbersome welfare programmes could be eliminated. Much of the potentially violent frustration in our social fabric could be alleviated, and a great deal of personal and social creativity could be released. We have seen, in the United States, that in relation to issues such as those of peace and racism, unsatisfied aspirations can result in internal conflicts which threaten to rip the society apart. The refusal of English-Canadians to extend true equality to their cophone brothers threatens the unity of our own country. Over the long term it is

reasonable to expect any deprived minority to react violently to the denial of its dignity. As Guthrie goes on to say, "I ain't gonna be treated this way."

IV. Why we shouldn't be saying anything at all.

We are not convinced, however, that we have any business at all appearing before this Committee. You ought to be hearing from people in poverty, not from middle-class academics, however concerned the academics may be. But no unemployed man who has been systematically made to feel worthless and incompetent—which is what the spiritual aspect of poverty principally consists in—is going to come here before so august a body as a Senate Committee and tell you what he thinks, why no one will hire him, how his family is suffering, and how inadequate he feels.

We must confess as well to some doubts about the attitudes of certain members of the Committee itself. On April 22, 1969, in one of your hearings, Senator Fournier had this to say to Dr. David McQueen, Director of the Economic Council of Canada:

I...believe that our easy access to social assistance has increased the numbers of so-called poor in Canada by thousands...I know as a fact that a great number of so-called poor today are drawing much more money than you stated in your report...To me, welfare assistance has become the curse of the country...It will be wasted effort to throw more money to people who cannot control their expenses...there is a class of people across Canada now abusing all these things...people who refuse to work but have the ability to do so...they have it made so fat and nice that they say they cannot afford to work. By staying home they can draw \$50 to \$60 a week whereas by working they only draw \$70 or \$75. We have thousands of these people across the country, and the situation is getting bad. This is really chewing up the country.

Senator Fournier's moralizing and superior tone does not mark him as a man listening carefully in an attempt to understand the problems. And there is a sequel to this epi-

sode. When a New Brunswicker of our acquaintance wrote a Member of Parliament whom he respected in order to obtain a transcript of the Senator's remarks—it is significant that he did not choose to expose his interest to Senator Fournier—the latter was passed on to the Senator, whose reply reads, in part, as follows:

May I suggest that before your reply both factual and penetrating, you take a sharp look at the abuses and waste of social welfare money in your own and mine, the Province of New Brunswick. If you have an answer to justify such abuses, you as a responsible man...will have enough respect to sign your own comment and will not have it done by some irresponsible radical who is probably now abusing the tax payer's money under the pretext of welfare.

Mr. Chairman, how can we take seriously a Committee on Poverty which contains members with prejudices as extravagant as these? Or is our suspicion of Senator Fournier's frame of mind simply a consequence of our irresponsible radicalism?

Finally, since it is our impression that the chief criticism of this Committee has been, from the start, that it was not getting out and meeting the people about whom it was ostensibly concerned, we have one final recommendation. It is that each member of the Committee put on a set of old clothes, take a five-dollar bill, and disappear for a week into a city with which he is not particularly familiar and if possible a city in which the majority language is not his own; or, alternatively, that he travel six or eight hundred miles on his five dollars. Then come back and listen to the Boards of Trade, the Home and School Associations, the well-intentioned middle-class academics. After living poor for a week you may know—as they *don't*—which parts of their presentations should be taken with a grain of salt.

Respectfully submitted,

The Mysterious East

Robert Compbell

Russel Hunt

Donald Cameron

Contributing Editors

APPENDIX "D"

BRIEF PRESENTED TO:

SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON
POVERTY

BY:

GREATER MONCTON COMMUNITY CHEST
INC.

523 ST. GEORGE STREET, MONCTON, N.B.

AUGUST 6, 1970

Ladies and Gentlemen:

There are four ways to solve social problems in this country. They are through the: federal government, provincial and local governments, the free enterprise system and the "whole field of voluntarism".

Citizen leaders are seeking ways to increase the effectiveness of health and welfare programs in dealing with human problems.

They recognize that the solution of these problems is essential to the well-being of the nation.

The problems of people are found in the local community and must be dealt with in the local community. Both governmental and voluntary resources must be mobilized for a cooperative attack upon these problems. This requires planning and action by local community leaders and governments, and the people directly affected.

Past efforts have been inadequate despite the vast sums expended and an extensive proliferation of both voluntary and governmental agencies. New concepts of removing the causes must replace old concepts of relieving the results of social ill, particularly poverty.

The G.M.C.C. recommends a "mobilization program of all resources, both public and private involving citizens both young and old".

This mobilization program to be named "Human resources corporation" which would be the principal anti-poverty agency, serving as consultant and auditor, to work with guidance, group recreation, counselling, work programs and job assistance.

COMPOSED OF—

(1) Government and private agencies and representing the grass roots involvement of

volunteers of all agencies with particular emphasis upon young people, and retired men and women.

(2) Organized labour could be a success factor.

(3) Representatives of the poor (the recipients) and low income families.

The Whole concept of participation by those on the receiving end of welfare is, of course, a new one.

AIMS AND OBJECTIVES

(1) To extend government services more intensively to resident of blighted areas, in cooperation with area residents;

(2) To strengthen existing programs and develop new approaches to the reduction of drug addiction and other anti-social behaviour manifestations;

(3) To support financially essential voluntary services that build character, promote health, and preserve individual dignity and family solidarity;

(4) To support new and innovated services aimed at breaking the poverty cycle;

(5) To enable established agencies—government and private—to achieve more nearly their full service potential by special government grants recommended by the united fund;

(6) To provide an effective coalition of citizen planning and decision-making to bring maximum community influence to bear on the adequacy, efficiency, coordination and economy of both voluntary and governmental social welfare programs;

(7) To enable agencies with programs more relevant to current human needs to immediately achieve their service potential—including more intensive extension of services to people in greatest need—by closing the gap between valid requirements and present levels of united fund and other support;

(8) To maintain an effective level of services which build character and self-reliance, promote physical and mental health, offset despair, tragedy disaster, and preserve individual dignity and family solidarity.

This could be an exciting package of special services, which demonstrates what can be accomplished when governmental and private agencies and recipients cooperate in a team effort.

PROPOSED ACCOMPLISHMENTS

- 1. Motivating complacent, uninterested and unproductive people.
- 2. Participating in moves to form broader coalition of concerns.
- 3. Community involvement—individual citizens helping others face to face.
- 4. Realizing all savings possible through increased management efficiency and shifting funds from outdated programs.

Nothing can dissolve an individual human problem more effectively than the willingness of one person to involve himself voluntarily, persistently and sensitively in helping someone else to help himself, and the life of the person who helps can be enriched as much as the lives of those to whom he extends the hand of brotherhood.

No person can develop his own ability fully if he tries to live for himself alone. No one can realize his full potential unless he joins in voluntary cooperative effort for the common good.

Governments, private agencies and citizens can help to give every Canadian that opportunity by working as team leaders in resolving the greatest crisis this nation has ever faced.

It is recognized that there will never be a 100 per cent solution to breaking the poverty cycle, but the foregoing suggestions, if implemented, would have a distinct bearing on reducing the number affected by poverty.

PRESENTED BY:

GREATER MONCTON COMMUNITY CHEST INC.

- R. S. Dickie, President
- E. K. Robb, Chairman budget and Admissions Committee
- Mrs. M. H. McKie, Executive Director

(1) To support financially essential voluntary services that build character, promote health and preserve individual dignity and family solidarity.

(2) To support new and improved services aimed at breaking the poverty cycle.

(3) To enable established agencies—government and private—to achieve more nearly their full service potential by special government grants recommended by the United Way.

(4) To provide an effective coalition of all organizations and decision-making to bring maximum community influence to bear on the economic, efficiency, cooperation and economic of both voluntary and governmental social welfare programs.

(5) To enable agencies with programs more relevant to current human needs to immediately relieve their service potential—by more intensive extension of services to people in greatest need—by closing the gap between valid requirements and present levels of united and other support.

(6) To maintain an effective level of services which build character and self-reliance, promote physical and mental health, offset disaster, tragedy, disaster, and preserve individual dignity and family solidarity.

They recognize that the solution of these problems is essential to the well-being of the nation and that it is their duty to assist in the solution of these problems.

The problems of people are found in the local community and must be dealt with in the local community—both governmental and voluntary resources must be mobilized for a cooperative attack upon these problems.

Community planning and action by local community leaders and government and the people directly affected are essential.

Particular efforts have been indicated regarding the vast areas of both voluntary and governmental action of both voluntary and governmental agencies. New concepts of removing the cancer must replace old concepts of relieving the results of social ill particularly poverty.

The G.M.C.C. recommends a "mobilization program of all resources, both public and private involving citizens both young and old."

This mobilization program to be named "Human Resources Corporation" which would be the principal and poverty agency, serving as consultant and advisor to work with guide and technical counselling work programs and job assistance.

COMPOSED OF—

(1) Government and private agencies and representing the grass roots involvement of

APPENDIX "E"

EXPERIMENTS
IN
PARTICIPATION
by
NICOLE MAILHOT
RODRIGUE PELLETIER
ANDRÉ BOUDREAU
SOCIAL ANTHROPOLOGIST
GROUP INSTRUCTOR
PRESIDENT
CONSEIL RÉGIONAL D'AMÉNAGEMENT
DU NORD-EST
(CRAN)
(Regional Northeast Development Council)
BATHURST, N.B.
1970

Senators:

The numerous briefs you have received to date have undoubtedly informed you better than we can on the situation of the poor in Canada. The report that CRAN is submitting to you today probably cannot be defined as a brief in the same sense as the others; the context in which CRAN is presently developing prevents it from devoting its energies to official publications.

We want to stress one theme here; namely, "Participation by the less fortunate in the solution of their own problems". With this end in view, we are submitting a document on CRAN and its experience in the past 5 years.

The background of the CRAN movement bears witness of the government's negative attitude; our provincial government looks askance when the poor try to organize. (Re: Letter from the Premier). Even before the provincial government took an official stand, pressure was brought to bear on us not to commence our work among the less fortunate classes. It is much easier to manipulate people who are not informed, who are not aware of their problems. Such manipulations is being exercised on the people in many ways, for example, the written press.

We would like to make a recommendation to you; after you have completed your research, give the real experts on poverty, the

poor themselves, an opportunity to be informed, to be activated, to participate in the decisions which concern them. In practice, this would mean, in our opinion; if you are sincere in your task, help us find funds to continue informing, activating, and encouraging the people of northeastern N.B. to participate.

André Boudreau
President and General
Director of CRAN

What CRAN has done so far

Until just recently the people of New Brunswick were not aware or were uninterested in the major problem that CRAN calls "*The Utter Poverty*" in our rich society, and have neglected to establish programs to checkmate this scourge which affects us all. The latest report of the Economic Council of Canada (41 p. 100) lays bare the situation of the poor in the country. How many of those people are from N.B. If the poverty line is drawn at the unbelievable income of \$3000 per year per family of 3, for Canada, how many \$\$ per year per family would it be in N.B. What can we affirm for N.B.? CRAN is certain that the poor will no longer passively accept their condition. They are going to ask for a more equitable distribution of goods and services among all groups of society. Our governments, our welfare professionals, have been slow in meeting the needs of the poor, or even the needs of all the fringe groups, but in CRAN's opinion this situation is without a doubt already in the process of change.

Our local committees, our social activators, the chairman of our local committees, our directors, as well as our regional executive now demand that welfare experts reflect on the possibility of becoming committed to new avenues and of adopting new concepts which may overcome the wide discrepancy between the needs of the less fortunate and the availability of services.

Several poor people participating in CRAN want to work personally in improving their situation. The persons in charge of CRAN are aware of these facts but social activation must spur the people on so that a portion will acquire a social conscience.

CRAN's service covers a wide population; it is responsible for 89,000 persons and it is dealing with 10,500 people at present, 6,127 of whom come from the lower socio-economic classes, in addition to various fringe groups. Approximately ten per cent (4,200) of our participants should get immediate attention from the Welfare Department. Our local committees have long lists of people who would like to participate in CRAN's activities in order to help themselves. But in their present circumstances they cannot join, owing to a lack of free participation, constant uncertainty about an ever threatened budget, a shortage of activators, and a feeling of dependence too often demonstrated by participants with regard to the government bar them from joining CRAN. But there is still a fairly substantial number of participants who need immediate assistance and activation. It simply is not offered to them because they have to choose between losing their social assistance or participating in CRAN.

Step 1: Overcoming the inertia and fear in the community.

To solve the problem, CRAN has already expressed its view.

1. Overcome the community's inertia by means of a social activation service.
2. See to the development of socio-economic committees by making them responsible and committed.
3. Animate overall community participation activities in socio-economic development.

CRAN's experience since its inception enables it to point out that the means adopted to help people depend on local needs, resources put at our disposal, the interest shown by various groups of participants and the acceptance of change by the latter. To make the people's participation in the socio-economic development plan effective, the regional council of northern N.B. maintains that it is absolutely essential to recognize the energies of the community, to see how that can be used to motivate people into action and to ensure that the people have participated and have wanted this change. In other words, those who do not have power express their anxieties and those who govern are at present attempting to stifle those concerns for fear that recognizing a problem for which they would be responsible will become an implicit criticism of their method of administration. The problems of the people in northern N.B. stem from a number of causes: exploitation

and intimidation of political patronage for too long, family problems, lack of adequate income, cost of living that is out of line, unemployment, injustice in the administration of social assistance, lack of suitable and constructive means in socio-economic, and cultural activity and lack of organization in the recreational sector. Instead of criticizing others, blaming them for the emergence of problems, CRAN has called on volunteers for joint action in exploring means whereby these problems can be solved.

CRAN's action has resulted in participation in the northern N.B. development plan in 1964, retraining courses in 1965, the creation of a fisherman's association in 1965-66 and a federal-provincial agreement in 1966, social activation among the poor in 1967-68, a regional committee of the less fortunate since 1968. This latter committee has received no money for its activities; its mandate is to analyse the problem of poverty in all its aspects and to take the appropriate measures, when necessary. Furthermore we point out the work done by CRAN for the road to resources and also the road from Allardville to the mines. The most recent steps taken by CRAN have been to ask for the establishment of an association for French-speaking people in the northeast, a foresters association, the setting up of nursery schools for 3 to 5 year-olds and adult up-grading courses.

Step 2—The development of social and economic committees

These committees were developed after an analysis had been made of their own structures in order to achieve unanimity and to give direction to the action. CRAN's social activation service wants to foster a spirit of self-government among the people. This is why our activation service widened its field of action by stimulating intermediate bodies into assuming more responsibilities with respect to their milieu, and to become committed to the society surrounding them. We have made an effort to get our professionals, our establishment more involved in the socio-economic development program. Where CRAN's work has had the greatest impact is among the less fortunate classes, the youth, the unemployed, those on social assistance, bushworkers, fishermen and farmers. As for the objectives of our local committees, right from the outset, the participants have asked for an educational system that is more attentive to needs. They have also brought to the fore shortcomings in the social and economic

sectors where all the problems of the less fortunate are solved with social assistance. This warranted criticism has been echoed among the poor: "The best way to prevent poverty is for the poor to prevent it themselves".

The poor have asked that our governments have confidence in the participants in CRAN and encourage their autonomy instead of attempting to integrate them into ready-made structures. The poor want definite action; but they alone cannot change the situation. They have been able to crystallize an awareness of their situation, through social activation; they are preparing to set up a housing co-operative, nursery schools in less fortunate areas, consumers co-operatives. As for the youth, they are dealing with recreational aspects and an employment co-operative, as well as an association of unemployed young people. As the members of the group become better informed on the problems concerning them, they endeavour to pass this information on to the whole community, through the CRAN newspaper, correspondence, circulars, radio and TV. CRAN's liaison work program has become one of the main information and education channels for these committees because of its social activation function. In turn, the participants are convinced that a liaison work program was one of the best ways of channelling the energies of a community towards a solution of their problems. Another major objective of CRAN is to change the attitudes of the community as a whole by holding meetings, seminars, discussions, lectures, etc.

Step 3: Collective action

In view of the situation in northern N.B. and of our own interest in social activation, our action has centred where the area participants have felt the need for it in order to be faster and more effective.

Social activation is pursuing the following goals:

- (a) meeting all the participants in order to inform, activate and have them participate in social, cultural and economic changes.
- (b) activating them to make them responsible and involved in their own changes.
- (c) assessing their situation, problems and solution with them.
- (d) drawing up solutions which will permit them to take various courses of action.

It is our intention to work with the participants by taking anticipated preparatory (education) and intervention (activation) measures. To this effect, we have a multi-professional service which assists CRAN and the committees in their work. We have a number of projects in progress:

1. Co-operation and participation of the committees in an overall tourist development plan;
2. up-grading less fortunate families;
3. review of the federal-provincial agreement;
4. training leaders;
5. research on the labour force;
6. socio-economic research;
7. youth services;
8. governed, governing services;
9. collective consultation;
10. information service (CRAN newspaper);
11. trouble-shooting service in the CRAN office at Bathurst.

CONCLUSION

The setting up of our committees in a community of 89,000 people belonging to the middle and less fortunate classes has proved a powerful way of influencing and promoting action and community attitudes among the participants in socio-economic change. It is better that the people, the poor themselves, undertake changes in their way of life through their own organization rather than working through elected representatives who sometimes feel embarrassed or even threatened by the emergence of a grass-roots unanimity endeavouring to create a new commitment with regard to growth and development.

The proposed improvement factors are new avenues for dialogue between the people and the means for engendering collective participation on the part of those already concerned, without being involved to the same extent.

In conclusion, is CRAN going to prosper and grow in strength and in wisdom? No one can actually predict what will befall it. It is strange that the government cuts CRAN's budget, thus proving that it does not accept participation outside the political framework of their party. Now, however, increasingly numerous signs seem to tell us that an economic crisis is approaching, with higher unemployment and even harder times for the

poor. It is possible that the CRAN will be the way to activate the citizens into activities and programs for meeting local, regional and provincial needs.

Co-operative Work
Rodrigue Pelletier
Mrs. Nicole Mailhot
André Boudreau

Summary of CRAN achievements since its inception

Achievement, and in co-operation with:

1. Ouellet inquiry, regional intermediate bodies
2. Socio-economic inquiry, provincial government
3. Manpower inquiry, Department of Manpower
4. Review of federal-provincial agreement, provincial government and consulting agency
5. Brief on radio and TV in the northeast, S.A.R.
6. Adult retraining courses, regional intermediate bodies
7. Road to resources, regional intermediate bodies NRDC, SAR
8. CROP report, SAR and NRDC
9. Adult education training courses, Bathurst college

10. Course for farmers, provincial government, Manpower office
11. Nursery schools, SAR
12. Leadership course, provincial government
13. Adult courses, possible enrolment of 550, request at Manpower office
14. Individual up-grading in group, citizens
15. Blueberries, N.D. des Erables, Department of Agriculture and Natural Resources
16. Eel River Park, Bathurst Shippagan, Val Comeau, Ressources
17. Fishermen's professional Association, Fisheries Department
18. Association of French-speaking people in the northeast, CRAN's local committees
19. Chambers of Commerce of three localities, CRAN activators
20. Northeast foresters union, NRDC
21. Tourist project, CRANO-CRASE-NRDC
22. Chaleur beach, Bathurst college Natural Resources
23. Regional Development Committee, departments concerned in the region
24. Committees of the poor, social assistance recipients
25. Restigouche and lower Gloucester travel exchanges, Department of the Secretary of State
26. C.A.R., provincial government officials

Queen's Printer for Canada, Ottawa, 1970



Second Session—Twenty-eighth Parliament

1969-70

THE SENATE OF CANADA

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE

ON

POVERTY

The Honourable DAVID A. CROLL, *Chairman*

No. 64

MONDAY, AUGUST 17, 1970

WITNESSES:

The Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society: Mr. Grant Mitchell, Executive Director, Saskatchewan Water Resources; The Rev. Daniel Lucey, Parish Priest, Balgonie, Saskatchewan; Mr. Theodore Préfontaine, Executive Secretary, Conseil de la Coopération de Saskatchewan; Mr. Eldon Anderson, Secretary, Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society; Mr. Wylie Simond, Student (Social Science), Executive Director, Poverty Committee.

Mr. Elmer Laird, a farmer from Davidson.

Regina Renters Council: Mr. W. Joe McKeown, Chairman.

Seekers of Security Welfare Rights Group: Mrs. Margery Heath, President; Mrs. Shirley Campbell, Chairman, Publicity Committee; Mrs. Ruth A. McGill; Miss Reta Moran, Provincial Council of Women; Mr. Ray Moore; The Rev. Daniel Lucey, P.P.

APPENDICES:

Appendix "A"—Brief submitted by The Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society.

Appendix "B"—Brief submitted by Mr. Elmer Laird, Davidson, Saskatchewan.

Appendix "C"—Brief submitted by Regina Renters Council.

Appendix "D"—Brief submitted by Seekers of Security Welfare Rights Group, Regina, Saskatchewan.



Second Session—Twenty-eighth Parliament
1959-70

MEMBERS OF THE

SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY

The Honourable David A. Croll, *Chairman*

The Honourable Senators:

- | | |
|---|-----------------------------|
| Bélisle | Hastings |
| Carter | Inman |
| Connolly (<i>Halifax North</i>) | Lefrançois |
| Cook | MacDonald (<i>Queens</i>) |
| Croll | McGrand |
| Eudes | Pearson |
| Everett | Quart |
| Fergusson | Roebuck |
| Fournier (<i>Madawaska-Restigouche</i> ,
<i>Deputy Chairman</i>) | Sparrow |

(18 Members)

(Quorum 6)

The Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society; Mr. Grant Mitchell, Execu-
tive Director, Saskatchewan Water Resources; The Rev. Daniel Lacey,
Parish Priest, Balgonie, Saskatchewan; Mr. Theodore Pélissier,
Executive Secretary, Conseil de la Coopération de Saskatchewan; Mr.
Eldon Anderson, Secretary, Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society;
Mr. Wylie Simmond, Student (Social Science), Executive Director,
Poverty Committee.

Mr. Elmer Laird, a farmer from Davidson.
Regina Renters Council; Mr. W. Joe McKewen, Chairman.
Seekers of Security Welfare Rights Group; Mrs. Margery Heath, Presi-
dent; Mrs. Shirley Campbell, Chairman, Publicity Committee; Mrs.
Ruth A. McGill; Miss Rita Moran, Provincial Council of Women;
Mr. Ray Moore; The Rev. Daniel Lacey, P.P.

APPENDICES

- Appendix "A"—Brief submitted by The Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society.
- Appendix "B"—Brief submitted by Mr. Elmer Laird, Davidson, Saskatch-
ewan.
- Appendix "C"—Brief submitted by Regina Renters Council.
- Appendix "D"—Brief submitted by Seekers of Security Welfare Rights
Group, Regina, Saskatchewan.

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Wednesday,
October 28, 1969.

ORDERS OF REFERENCE

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Tuesday, October 28, 1969:

"The Honourable Senator Croll moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Roebuck:

That a Special Committee of the Senate be appointed to investigate and report upon all aspects of poverty in Canada, whether urban, rural, regional or otherwise, to define and elucidate the problem of poverty in Canada, and to recommend appropriate action to ensure the establishment of a more effective structure of remedial measures;

That the Committee have power to engage the services of such counsel, staff and technical advisors as may be necessary for the purpose of the inquiry;

That the Committee have power to send for persons, papers and records, to examine witnesses, and to report from time to time;

That the Committee be authorized to print such papers and evidence from day to day as may be ordered by the Committee, to sit during sittings and adjournments of the Senate, and to adjourn from place to place;

That the evidence taken on the subject during the preceding session be referred to the Committee; and

That the Committee be composed of the Honourable Senators Bélisle, Carter, Cook, Croll, Eudes, Everett, Fergusson, Fournier (*Mada-waska-Restigouche*), Hastings, Inman, Lefrançois, McGrand, Pearson, Quart, Roebuck and Sparrow.

After debate,

In amendment, the Honourable Senator McDonald moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Burchill, that the motion be not now adopted, but that it be amended by striking out paragraph 4 thereof and substituting therefor the following:—

"That the Committee be authorized to print such papers and evidence from day to day as may be ordered by the Committee, to adjourn from place to place, and notwithstanding Rule 76 (4), to sit during sittings and adjournments of the Senate."

After debate, and—

The question being put on the motion in amendment, it was—
Resolved in the affirmative.

The question being put on the motion of the Honourable Senator Croll, seconded by the Honourable Senator Roebuck, as amended it was—
Resolved in the affirmative."

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Wednesday, October 29, 1969.

“With leave of the Senate,
The Honourable Senator McDonald moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Smith:

That the names of the Honourable Senators Connolly (*Halifax North*) and MacDonald (*Queens*) be added to the list of Senators serving on the Special Committee of the Senate appointed to investigate and report all aspects of poverty in Canada; and

That the name of the Honourable Senator Nichol be removed from the list of Senators serving on the said Special Committee.

The question being put on the motion, it was—
Resolved in the affirmative.”

ROBERT FORTIER,
Clerk of the Senate.

At 2:30 p.m. the Committee adjourned until 9:00 a.m. Tuesday, August 18, 1970, in Prince Albert, Saskatchewan.

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS

Regina, Sask.,
MONDAY, August 17, 1970.
Regina Public Library.

Pursuant to adjournment and notice the Special Senate Committee on Poverty met this day at 9.30 a.m.

Present: The Honourable Senators Croll (*Chairman*), Carter, Fergusson, Hastings, Inman, Pearson, Quart and Sparrow—(8).

In attendance: Mr. Charles Askwith, Administrative Officer.

The following witnesses were heard:

Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society: Mr. Grant Mitchell, Executive Director, Saskatchewan Water Resources; The Rev. Daniel Lucey, Parish Priest, Balgonie, Saskatchewan; Mr. Theodore Prefontaine, Executive Secretary, Conseil de la Coopération de Saskatchewan; Mr. Eldon Anderson, Secretary, Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society; Mr. Wylie Simond, Student (Social Science), Executive Director, Poverty Committee.

Mr. Elmer Laird, a farmer from Davidson, Saskatchewan.

Regina Renters Council: Mr. W. Joe McKeown, Chairman.

At 12.20 p.m. the Committee adjourned until 1.45 p.m.

At 1.45 p.m. the Committee resumed.

Present: The Honourable Senators Croll (*Chairman*), Carter, Fergusson, Hastings, Inman, Pearson, Quart and Sparrow—(8).

In attendance: Mr. Charles Askwith, Administrative Officer.

The following witnesses were heard:

Seekers of Security (A Regina Welfare Group): Mrs. Margery Heath, President; Mrs. Shirley Campbell, Chairman, Publicity Committee; Mrs. Ruth A. McGill; Miss Reta Moran, Provincial Council of Women; Mr. Ray Moore; The Rev. Daniel Lucey, P.P. One person who did not wish to be named.

The following briefs were ordered to be printed as appendices to these proceedings:

Appendix "A"—Brief submitted by The Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society.

Appendix "B"—Brief submitted by Mr. Elmer Laird, Davidson, Saskatchewan.

Appendix "C"—Brief submitted by Regina Renters Council.

Appendix "D"—Brief submitted by Seekers of Security Welfare Rights Group, Regina, Saskatchewan.

THE SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY

EVIDENCE

**August 17, 1970,
Regina, Saskatchewan.**

The Special Senate Committee on Poverty met this day at 9.30 a.m.

Senator David A. Croll (*Chairman*) in the Chair.

The Chairman: In calling the meeting to order I think I should introduce the senators on the committee. They are Senators Quart, Hastings, Sparrow, Pearson, Carter, Ferguson, and Inman.

Senators Pearson and Sparrow are native sons and are very useful members of our committee, as is Senator Hastings, who was born and educated in Regina but made his success in Calgary.

Both Senators Pearson and Sparrow are traditionally oriented to the rural concepts and have a wide understanding of the problems involved. Their talents will be very useful to us when we start on our report.

Now, as far as Saskatchewan is concerned, we have already heard the Minister of Welfare for the province, the Honourable Cy McDonald. We heard him in May of this year at which time he made a formidable presentation.

In Ottawa we heard the head of the Metis organization and we also heard from the Indian Brotherhood. With the exception of the Co-operative Group who are here today, our response from community organizations has not been overwhelming; in fact, it is more accurate to say it has been disappointing. That is not our fault. They were invited to appear and we gave ample notice in the press.

We have an awareness of Saskatchewan. Our own research people have been here a couple of times. We are aware of the fact that the province takes a hard look at the welfare list about once a year. It should be commended for hiring natives in the public service, for insisting that a percentage of the native as well as other poor be locally hired.

We are also aware of the inadequate allowances, the differential between the north and the south, and the problems of finance which sometimes make those allowances necessary.

Let me just put you in the picture a little. A year and a half ago we began our odyssey for the poor, to study poverty in its totality—not just housing, education, medical requirements, welfare, but all matters and things which affect people in poverty. That study had not been previously undertaken in Canada. There are no textbooks on this and no precedents, and as a result of our study the public generally, and we particularly, will understand more fully the implications of poverty.

As I said, we began our study a year and a half ago. We held hearings in Ottawa and then travelled across the country. We are now visiting the ninth province. We have only one more visit to make provincially and that will be in Quebec in two weeks' time.

When Parliament adjourned in June, instead of taking our holidays we decided to go out and visit with the poor and the poverty stricken during the months of July, August and September. We have been taking a week more or less in each province and then knocking off for a week to collect and assess the information that came to us.

We started in the Province of Nova Scotia, when we went there and told people that we were the Special Senate Committee on Poverty, the immediate response was, "What committee?" Well, that has changed. On our last visit we were asked to stay longer and see more of the province. We are in the home stretch now and time is our enemy. We want to complete our hearings by October. We have yet to hear from some national organizations which have recently asked to be heard. We will then have the very difficult and onerous task of preparing a meaningful, useful and an acceptable report which will contain a blue print for the eradication of poverty.

In the course of our visits we have met a quiet, resentful minority who have been

entrapped in the system called "welfare" with its blood brother, poverty. That welfare system I speak of was made for another time, to serve in another day when we were all poor and conditions of living were different. Our national concept was more of an agricultural one than an industrial one.

It was assembled hurriedly to meet the emergency of the great depression of the thirties and the best authorities here on that are Senator Pearson and myself because we were there.

That system came to us in the thirties and is now 40 years old. At that time we were suffering from scarcity. Today, we have the same system but now have problems of surpluses, the poor are still suffering from scarcity.

The Province of Saskatchewan has a surplus of wheat and is a bit hard up for cash, but that problem will be straightened out in time. It is a different sort of problem, but it is a very potent one.

Before our very eyes four generations have been ensnared within the welfare folds, and today 20 per cent of Canada's population, some four million people, are below the poverty line as defined by the Economic Council of Canada. Saskatchewan is not at the top of the list as far as the percentage on poverty is concerned. Quebec has 30 per cent, Ontario 25 per cent, and the Prairie Provinces 20 per cent.

These people who are ensnared in welfare poverty are without hope and dignity. We have had four unproductive generations by persons who have not shared in the bounties of our economic, cultural and social lives. Welfare has become part of the bureaucratic establishment. It will be hard to dislodge because it has grown in size, in standing, in manpower and in importance. Some people like it that way. They have a vested interest to protect and they will protect it to the best of their ability.

The redistribution of wealth which we thought would come about in these many years as a result of social services have not come about. There has been no redistribution of wealth in our country for 20 years.

Those who were rich 20 years ago are rich now, and those who were poor 20 years ago are still poor. There has not been much change, and the working poor are a much under-utilized human resource because we have failed to expend on their behalf the necessary investment for training and educa-

tion. The working poor are poor because they have not received the human investment that has long been available to other segments of society. It costs us \$25,000 to graduate a boy or girl at university level. That is a human investment and we do that gladly, but this is not at the level of the poor.

Many things have come across to us very loud and clear in the course of our hearings. One is that a minimum standard of income is needed for the disadvantaged and for the working poor. They need services and opportunity and working incentives. It becomes rather important that we take a look at this now because we are getting to the end of our hearings, and those in the board rooms of our financial institutions and chambers of commerce, and others who are not overly concerned with the plight of the poor and who shudder at the thought of a minimum income for the poor, should be told—and I think this is the proper time—that thousands of Canadians now under our welfare system receive minimum income on an annual basis. This applies to every province, and it is called long-term welfare assistance. However, there are thousands in the Canadian welfare system known as the working poor who earn less by working full-time at minimum wages than those in the welfare system.

This is the minimum income concept and it is being introduced into the welfare system through the back door, which is the worst possible way it could be handled. If we are to permit that sort of thing we will have unplanned, unorganized, haphazard and costly systems, far more costly than the present is. We shall be compounding folly upon folly, because it is not enough to send a cheque. These people need services, they need opportunity and they need incentives to work. If we continue to do what we are doing at the present time we will have the worst of both worlds.

If the minimum standard of income is good, and I think it is, it has got to come through the front door for all to see and approve. For those who think that this is something new and something very revolutionary, all I can say to them in the light of what we know at the present time is: "What else is new?"

We are faced with problems here. Let me indicate a few of them. Do we scrap the welfare system? If we do what do we replace it with? Do we replace it with an income system and, if so, at what level do we start? Do we take the recommendation that has

been made up to the present time by the Economic Council on Incomes?

In the minimum income concept, what programs can be scrapped and what programs need to be maintained? If we decide that there should be a minimum income, is it to be on a uniform basis across the country? What should be the work incentives and what role can manpower play for the working poor? If it is a minimum income basis, how can that be financed and does it need to be put into effect immediately or can it be phased in? Do we have the means and do we have the will to do it?

These are some of the questions that we shall have to answer when we sit down and make up our report. This much we can say. Poverty will remain on the country's agenda for the next meeting, the next meeting and the next meeting, and moreover its position will be the very top.

We have seen many faces of poverty and we find them ugly and intolerable. What began in our country as something benign, through neglect, is becoming malignant and so we must deal with it right away.

One of the briefs we have here today is from the Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society represented by Mr. Grant Mitchell. He will speak to the brief and then introduce some other members who are with him.

Mr. Grant Mitchell, Executive Director, Saskatchewan Water Resources Commission: Thank you, Senator Croll, and members of the Special Senate Committee on Poverty. If you will bear with me I have spent some time making notes and the introduction of my colleagues comes in the middle of them rather than at the first.

May I begin this submission by thanking the committee for giving the Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society the opportunity to present this brief. We have been following with great interest the press reports on the work of your committee and of the views of the various groups who have appeared before you. Our Credit Society is the central service and financial organization for Saskatchewan Credit Unions and we also act as the financial centre for cooperatives.

As Credit Union Members ourselves, we are very conscious, Senator Croll, of your long standing interest in and support of Credit Unionism. We are most appreciative of your efforts, Senator Croll, on behalf of ordinary people as consumers of credit. We hope that

your key role in the achievement of interest rates disclosure legislation is widely recognized.

We were not surprised therefore when we learned that you had been chosen to head this Special Senate Committee on Poverty in view of your past interest in people, their problems and their ways of attacking these problems.

Similarly, it should not be a great surprise to you that Credit Union people and their organizations have an interest in the poor. The very first interest in Credit Unions in Saskatchewan arose during the 1930s. At that time we were all uniformly poor. Our predecessors were looking for ways out of their difficulties and accepted this new concept of self-help, member-owned financial co-operatives and from very modest beginnings at that time, Saskatchewan Credit Unions have become a major financial force in this province.

Credit Unions we believe help many Saskatchewan people to escape from poverty by providing low cost credit for productive purposes but there has been a fairly constant concern among many of us that our very success might lead us to forget our original objectives.

We were concerned, and in 1969 as an indication of this concern and as a way of doing something tangible about this concern, our research council was asked to look into poverty in three ways.

First to define poverty; to tabulate and analyse the extent of poverty in Canada and Saskatchewan in particular and finally to establish whether credit unions have a role to play in combatting poverty. A copy of this study has been attached to the brief provided to the Senate Committee.

Later in 1969 the society board established a poverty committee and this committee was established for the purpose of advising our board on the ways and means by which co-operatives financial institutions could make a more significant contribution towards the elimination of poverty in Canada.

This committee was empowered to discuss approaches with private co-operatives and government agencies that have responsibilities in the poverty field.

The first few meetings of the committee were devoted to trying to identify existing poverty programs and their inter-relationships. We all found this rather frustrating since the individual programs did not appear

to be co-ordinated into any meaningful total attack on poverty.

I think it is fair to say that those on the committee who actually worked directly with the poor were the most pessimistic about our chances of developing fresh new approaches and getting them accepted by the people we were responsible to. In any event, we decided that we might best be able to clarify the issue in our own minds if we undertook to prepare a brief for this Senate Committee.

This job has commanded most of our attention recently but it is interesting to note that the society board recognizes that the committee has a continuing job.

After approving this brief for presentation and hereby accepting the basic philosophy expressed in the brief, the board has asked us to continue our work towards development of specific programs for the poor working through the co-operatives and credit union framework. This then is the background of our society's interest in poverty and background to the brief itself.

I would like to introduce the people with me because they each played key roles in our work to date. I think you might be interested in a sketch of their background and their everyday work since our approach to poverty problems undoubtedly reflects our combination of interest and experience.

First if I may introduce Father Lucey sitting behind me. Father Lucey is at present a Parish Priest at Balgonie. Balgonie is just out of Regina. He has, over the years, demonstrated his understanding and concern about the total welfare of his parishioners and the broader community.

He has been active in projects designed to assist people to improve themselves to live a better and fuller life both socially and economically as well as spiritually.

Father Lucey was closely involved in an AROA World Development project of the Federal Government when he was a priest at Broadview. He served as an executive member of the Broadview Chamber of Commerce and was a member of the Saskatchewan Medical Care Insurance Commission. He has served as a Credit Union volunteer in various offices. We think his understanding and sincerity concerning the problems of mankind are a valuable resource to our committee.

Mr. Michael Lopez, who unfortunately, was unable to be here this morning, also served on the committee. He is director of the

Marian Centre here in Regina. This centre administers to the physical and spiritual needs of the destitute.

Mr. Lopez has had a long experience in dealing with the problems of the underprivileged and his devotion to his present task is indicative of his concern and his sincerity. Before coming to Canada some years ago, he worked among the poor in South America. Mr. Lopez's understanding of poverty and his daily contact with it also provided a valuable and relevant resource to our organization and to the poverty committee.

Ted Prefontaine who is here, is executive secretary of the Conseil de la Co-Operation de Saskatchewan. I must point out at this point that you can see by my pronunciation that bi-culturalism is not a complete success as yet in Saskatchewan! It is a co-ordinating body consisting of co-operatives and credit unions with French speaking membership to work together more effectively towards mutual benefit.

He has had many years experience grappling with the practical problems of co-operatives and their members, particularly during the difficult 1930's and 40's. Mr. Prefontaine recently instigated a project designed to help the poor of Saskatoon which is now being assisted by the Roman Catholic Church and other denominations.

He is a former member of our organizations Board of Directors and of the International Credit Union Central.

Mrs. Evelyn Walker, who unfortunately could not be here this morning either, is a member of our committee. She is executive secretary of the friendship centre here in Regina that provides for the social, recreational and educational needs of both natives and other people.

Now we come to the people that did the work. Eldon Anderson, who is here at the far end, is secretary of the Credit Society and he is also secretary of our Poverty Committee. Mr. Anderson is active in a number of co-operative projects including a day care centre for children of single parents and low income parent families here in Regina.

Mr. Wylie Simmonds is a social science student at the Regina Campus of the University of Saskatchewan. He has worked on a number of other studies including the National Indian Metis Research Project. Mr. Anderson and Mr. Simmonds were mainly responsible for the actual drafting of our brief.

If I may take the liberty, I will introduce myself. I earn my living as an executive director of the Saskatchewan Water Resources Commission. I had some 20 years experience as a credit union and co-operative volunteer and I must say I have enjoyed every minute of it.

Presently I am a member of the Board and executive committee of the society and chairman of this Poverty Committee.

Turning to the brief itself, we recognize that it is anything but brief but we felt a need to explore certain key issues in some depth. We have tried to be practical but if we seem to have theorized too much or if we tended to overstate, we do not do so with any intent to mislead but rather to help point out some of the poorly defined concepts so that we could look at them more closely.

In approaching this problem, we believe there must first be an honest concern. The next step must be one of gaining understanding of the problem. We have the concern and this brief represents a part of our attempt to understand the problem.

I think we agree fully with your remarks, Senator Croll that you made at the beginning of this Session. We feel that the problems relating to poverty in Canada and the solutions which have been tried to date, have combined to form one of the most colossal and expensive frustrations facing our society.

As an example, four hundred years of grossly interfering with the lives of Indians has not converted Indian people to middle-class values. Better housing has not resulted in the elimination of behavior patterns found among poor people. Welfare has become a trap. Education has helped some but too often it is found in its lowest quality in poverty stricken areas.

People who want to co-operate with programs are often frustrated by delays, limitations and time limits. The basis for most current government and private programs are the values, concepts of action which are attractive to the current thinking of opinion leaders and the general public.

We devise programs and we spend great sums of money on them. We hire experts and administrators and we do other things to help other people but as can be seen by experience of such programs over the years, we somehow don't get the message across to the people who are supposed to be helped. Either they don't want the program, they don't understand it or they are frustrated by the limits of

it or they are simply not interested in being "helped".

As frustrating as this is to us, it is even more frustrating to the people who are the recipients of these well-meaning programs. It is out of the failure of such programs that many of the myths, negative attitudes and bad feelings arise.

When poor people don't respond to the programs that we think are right, we get angry. The fact that we almost never respond to programs that they want, creates a similar feeling.

Generally programs are devised that attack symptoms rather than causes and to complicate things even more, most programs are based on myths, misconceptions and prejudices and perceptions of reality that are not shared by the recipients of the program.

In short, the approach to poverty in Canada is one of using bilge pumps to keep the ship afloat rather than repairing the leaks. In this brief the Saskatchewan Co-Operative Credit Society hopes to transmit some ideas which may be helpful in getting the necessary repair work done. What we are suggesting is the dismissal of negative attitudes to be replaced with positive and human considerations of the problems of the people whom we call the poor.

Co-Operatives of all types provide an opportunity for people to practise the principle of democracy in a real life situation.

We believe that co-operatives can help people develop an understanding of the social system in which we live and it can help them develop a leadership skill and skills for working effectively in groups.

However, we believe that co-operatives can be most helpful as part of a total attack on the problems of poverty. Therefore, this brief deals first with a definition of poverty, its causes and symptoms, current approaches and possible overall approaches, before going into the potential co-operative role.

The conclusion of our brief are based on a number of underlying premises which are discussed in some detail within the brief but I think they can be summarized as follows.

First, poverty is a condition of dependence. Second the dynamic of poverty involves decision makers, the general public and the poor. The poor can be probably divided into three separate value holding groups. That is the culture of poverty group, poor people and those who share the values of the middle class but who are handicapped in some way.

We must overcome negative attitudes about poverty and replace them with positive knowledge. We believe we must stop treating the symptoms of poverty and start treating the causes. For example, the lack of power and resources in the hands of the poor. We also believe that poverty can only be attacked through a total approach to the problems.

We think it is very important that on working on poverty programs, that we take a non-judgmental approach in dealing with these problems. We think that research and communication are essential aspects of any total approach.

Co-operatives principles, when put in practice, can be effective solutions and we believe that Co-Operatives can be most helpful given current structures in dealing with the third group of poor people—this is the group that shares the same values of most of us but who are handicapped in some way in terms of resources or knowledge.

We think that the initial problem is to overcome immediate hardship and from that point onward we must eliminate the dependency and create inter-dependency.

I think our recommendations follow logically from our discussions of these points and these premises and our recommendations include first the introduction of some form of guaranteed annual income combined with the greater protection of the consumer.

Secondly, that poor people become directly involved in decisions which affect them and at the same time the general public receive factual information about poverty and new programs to combat the problems.

Third, that an effort be made in the total program to replace dependency with resources and power over these resources.

Fourth, that the Co-Operatives and Credit unions in economical disadvantaged areas have access to continuing government support as part of a total program to overcome the problems of the area.

Finally that all Canadians become involved in social and economic planning for a more equalitarian type of society.

Many of the ideas included in this brief are relatively new and unexplored. Social scientists have dealt with all of these concepts in different situations but to our knowledge they have never been brought together in a specific examination of poverty. We hope our efforts in dealing with this subject will be

helpful to the honourable senators in their consideration.

Thank you very much.

The Chairman: Thank you, Mr. Mitchell.

Senator Pearson: Mr. Mitchell, this brief here is a very complicated one in a sense to read. You have put a tremendous amount of work into the brief and it has taken you time to figure this out because you divide the poor into three classes. I was just wondering how you got those divisions. Why did you divide them that way?

Mr. Mitchell: I will try to answer part of the question, then I will get some help. I think that there has been social scientists that have looked at the poor and tried to identify some groups within the general category of the poor and the first group that we classified as living in a culture of poverty. These are people whose forefathers for some reason or other sort of spun off from the economic and social benefits of the larger society and succeeding generations in the same situation, they sort of become entrapped in poverty conditions and they develop a sort of certain ways of relating to the world around them.

It has made it very difficult for these families ever to relate to the values that most of us hold. The second group—the poor people and these include our native people, the Metis people and other groups who subscribe to value systems that, over a period of time, have worked for those societies but because of the—one way to put it is the imposition from a larger and more powerful society, these cultures have become almost non-viable in Canada today.

However, we suggest that there is a great deal of evidence that some, if not all of the values of these cultures, should persist and this is contrary to the popular belief.

Then as I say that the third group that were identified are people who subscribe wholly to the value systems of the decision makers in our society and the general public subscribe but they were unable to meet the standards of the larger society because of a great variety of handicaps. It might be education or it might be a lack of basic resources.

Senator Pearson: Yes. And that brings me to another point. Do you think that our educational system—well, I should say first that I think it is surprising to me to hear that your co-operative and credit unions have taken such an interest in poverty as it is in the Province of Saskatchewan here and I suppose

over the whole of the Dominion—you have been working at it.

Not being a member of a co-operative, I have never got into the idea of what you were doing and I thought you were just merchandising but as a matter of fact you are delving right into society itself to find out what the problems are.

Now, one of the things that strikes me all the way through is the lack of education for the poor. That is a proper type of education.

Now, have you any idea as to why or is there any other type of education that we can have for the poor that would lift them out of that position or this position that they are in rather than just academic training?

Mr. Mitchell: Well, Senator, I am not an expert in education in any sense—

Senator Pearson: But you may have discussed it somewhat.

Mr. Mitchell: We all have our own sort of views on the virtues and shortcomings of the educational system. I would like a little help on this one but I would just make the one comment that I think, here again, as far as the educational program for groups that are in the poverty classifications, I think we have tried to provide them with what we think is the right education for them. It may not be put perhaps Wylie Simmonds or Father Lucey might wish to answer this one.

Mr. Wylie Simmonds, Executive Director of Poverty Committee, Saskatchewan Co-Operative Credit Society: It seems to me that the important thing is that education relate to the actual experience of people. Frequently education today is related more to values, perceptions, experiences of the middle class as it were. Education should in fact be related to the person who is receiving it because it is a growing experience.

Senator Pearson: Is there any type of revolution in the educational system yet or is it still staying with the old system of academic training only?

Mr. Simmonds: I think there are a few minor revolutions occurring but nothing significant that I can determine at any rate.

The Chairman: You say education relating to the poor. What do you mean by that?

Mr. Simmonds: What I mean by that, Senator Croll, is that all of us have different experiences in life. Just as an example, take

the folk group that we have mentioned, the Indian people. They are brought up in a very closely knitted family kind of relationship, speaking in many cases, particularly in the North, a different language and they live in an environment which is not the same as urban environment.

When they go into a school where the text books are in a foreign language, or different language, and where the illustrations in the text books are of skyscrapers and trolley buses and where there is an actual physical—well, where there is an actual alienation from their families in terms of the values that are presented in these schools, it becomes a very confusing and discouraging situation for them.

The Chairman: The Metis people through Mr. Adams and others have made that very clear and we are fully aware of it. Relate it to other than the native poor will you?

Mr. Simmonds: I think the same applies to the people who are in the first category, the culture of poverty group. They do not live in an environment which is as rich shall we say. They don't normally have books in the home, their travel limitations are great, the people that they have met are generally limited to the neighbourhood or small district and their home values are such generally that they are in a situation in which there has been poverty for generations and the values at home are not those of expecting progress as we understand it.

I think the notions of achievement which are expected in the schools and so on are initially confusing to the children in this category. As a result you know you have an initial contact that is bad and it has a lasting kind of reflection.

Senator Pearson: Yes. That sort of bears along the point I want to make. Do you think that academic training is the only solution—I mean, everybody talks about education but do you think the academic training is the only solution for these people who are in what you call cultural poverty?

Mr. Simmonds: No, not at all.

Senator Pearson: Do you think that there is another type of education need?

Mr. Simmonds: Well, Senator, I am not an expert on education.

Senator Pearson: No, I realize that, but I just wanted your point of view.

Mr. Simmonds: I would say that there needs to be for these people a broadening of horizons generally speaking. In other words, that sitting in the classroom is not the kind of experience they require. They require getting out and seeing things and the children should be allowed to visit. They should be allowed to go to the store to determine what is a good value and what is not. It is a very difficult question for me to answer because as I say I am not an expert.

Senator Pearson: Yes.

Mr. Simmonds: But certainly pure academic education is not the answer. Experimental education it seems to me would be of more value.

Senator Pearson: Do you think they should be educated rather than on a position of being able to read, write and have arithmetic and then go on in their trades or whatever it is—something to earn a living?

Mr. Simmonds: My own personal view on that is that it is an individual situation.

Senator Pearson: Yes.

Mr. Simmonds: Simply because a person is poor doesn't mean he is not capable of getting an education.

Senator Pearson: Quite right.

Mr. Mitchell: May I respond to that last question?

Senator Pearson: Yes.

Mr. Mitchell: In the process of developing the brief, I had a chance to do a little bit of reading about some of the programs elsewhere and relating specifically to your indication that perhaps trade training and so on might be a good thing, I think it may be but again, unfortunately, most of these kinds of courses train people for jobs that may disappear in the not too distant future and therefore if it is a government program the government leaders are likely to become a little frustrated when they spend a fair bit of money on training people for a trade and find out that they have to retrain them all over again in four, five or ten years.

The Chairman: But while you are speaking of that, jobs are disappearing today due to technology—these are the unskilled jobs. Machines are taking the place of the unskilled people. That is what we are suffering from, isn't it?

Mr. Mitchell: Partly I think.

The Chairman: I thought that was what our greatest problem was—that the machines are taking the place of the unskilled.

Mr. Mitchell: I think I would be inclined to agree that this is probably the major problem but there are other occupations...

The Chairman: That is true but what is wrong with learning a trade to make a living?

The Chairman: But people keep shying

Mr. Mitchell: Nothing.

away from it. The young man here shied away from it in answering the question, suggesting that because he is a native or because he is a poor boy we impose on him when we say that he should learn a trade to make a living. I thought that was the purpose of our system and was good for people. Has that changed any?

Mr. Mitchell: Well, if I just might respond to that I think I would agree with you that there is nothing wrong at all with a person learning a trade to make a living, but somehow or other over the years, it hasn't been given the importance that it should have been given, and somehow people feel that if there is somebody that is doing an excellent job at a trade they are somehow less perfect than somebody doing an inadequate job at a more scholarly occupation.

Senator Pearson: This may be so in your position as a middle class citizen but for a man who is down at the bottom there, learning a trade among his group doesn't put him down below because he learns a trade—it puts him up because he knows what he is doing. Isn't this so?

Mr. Mitchell: I would certainly think so.

Senator Pearson: Yes.

Senator Carter: Mr. Chairman, I would like to congratulate the witnesses on this brief. I think it is, if not the most, one of the most thought-provoking briefs that we have had.

I was very interested in the way you analysed the problems and getting down to a basic definition of dependency and the causes of dependency and your cures. Your remedy for it was a better distribution of resources and a better distribution of power and a better attitude or a positive attitude on the part of the general public without which the

redistribution of power and the redistribution of resources can't take place.

I was very much impressed with what you yourself have been doing to try and bring about this change in attitude. The little short broadcasts that you have had and the pamphlets that you have had printed and distributed. But the more I think about it the more I wonder if just a change in attitude is enough and I wonder as well if you can achieve a change of attitude just by giving more and better information.

My first question is I would like to know what kind of response you have received to the efforts that you have made—your own personal efforts?

Mr. Mitchell: Well, I think that Eldon Anderson could answer most of this but I can say myself that when we established the Poverty Committee, I wasn't quite sure myself what kind of response we would get from our own Board of Directors.

I was interested in Senator Pearson's comment of someone from outside looking at the co-operative movement and thinking of it in terms of purely retailers of credit and retailers of goods. There are a lot of people and I found surprisingly a great number of people in the co-operative movement who when we did a little bit of work on this brief and started looking at sort of the background of the problem, I found that they were interested in a great deal more than just selling money and selling goods. So I think that the response we had from our own Board of Directors, who were as diverse a group as you can find anywhere, was excellent.

The next step is to translate this into a program that acquaints our membership generally with what we are thinking.

Senator Carter: Well, you have tried some of that. You have distributed pamphlets and you have a little broadcast?

Mr. Mitchell: Right.

Senator Carter: What has been the response to that?

Mr. Mitchell: Well, I would like Eldon Anderson to comment on that.

Mr. Eldon Anderson, Secretary, Co-Operative Credit Society: The response to the efforts so far, which you will recognize are fairly recent—the serious attempt towards looking at this problem and seeking out some solutions are not long standing so the

response to date has not been overwhelming. We can't say this but we have, I feel quite safe in saying, struck a surprisingly responsive chord in a number of individuals both among our membership but primarily perhaps among leadership and by that I mean managers or directors of credit unions and certainly in a large number of other organizations.

The Saskatchewan welfare people for instance. We have had requests for our Research Council's initial study on the subject of poverty from all across Canada and from the United States.

Actually a lot of what we have done with the pamphlets you saw you might also term in the area of advertising. As you well know in the area of advertising or anywhere you look for response, it takes some time and we feel we must do much more before we really do anything near changing an attitude.

We did try one thing though in connection with this which I think is rather indicative.

We put on a contest hinging on some of the radio broadcasts and some of the pamphlets you saw, and we asked people to respond either by way of a painting, drawing, poetry or prose dealing with roughly six subjects; among them being pollution, poverty and some other subjects like this.

The response was really overwhelming. We had 650 entries, many of them very, very good which again, I think indicates the concern and the willingness really to grapple with this problem.

Senator Carter: Well, that is fine. As you say I agree with you that the key to this whole thing is the changing of public attitudes and you have made a very fine start. I would like to get your ideas of just how we could expand this. I mean, it has to be done all across Canada and not just in Saskatchewan. What is your program? How are you going to attempt to motivate people?

Mr. Anderson: Well, I am not a motivational expert at all. I think we have stated and certainly implied in various ways in the brief that we feel we must work with a number of other organizations to really achieve the kind of general change in attitudes that will allow new and different approaches to the curing of the problem of poverty.

We feel in the co-operative movement we have a rather potent base in the three or four or five thousand co-operative leaders, the Boards of Directors of Credit Unions and the additional ones of co-operatives across the

Province and I think this gives us a springboard.

I believe there are other organizations too who first of all have to bone up themselves before they can expect other people to follow on. We are really in this process now.

Senator Carter: Yes, but you have started with a pre-conditioned group because they wouldn't be co-operatives if they didn't have certain basic generally good attitudes to start with, but to get out in the hard boiled public who are not in the co-operative movement and they are not in it because they don't share those attitudes, and just how do you mobilize this? How do you mobilize this program to gather in these people?

Mr. Anderson: I am afraid there are others here more able to answer that question—perhaps Father Lucey.

Father Daniel Lucey, Parish Priest, Balgonie, Saskatchewan: Senator, I don't have an answer either, I am afraid, but I do believe in seizing moments of crisis as a time when things can be done and perhaps this is where we are now.

I cannot imagine people discussing poverty as we are discussing it let us say in the forties or even in the fifties but for some reason we feel threatened at the moment in the matter of economics and in fact in all other phases of our lives.

A concern arises from the people it seems to me to protect themselves as individuals and even to protect their rights and so we have a crisis situation and a time of opportunity.

I think all the values that are achieved among human beings are done at such times and I cannot see any blue prints ahead except to work in it as it arises and to be prepared to take advantage of what occurs.

That is not too definite; it is quite obscure in fact but to go back to the thirties for instance there was a basis for the credit union movement established back into the 19th century in industrial areas in Europe but when it came to our own country, it took an economic crisis to make it possible for people to develop credit union movements and co-operative movements in Eastern Canada and then to the Northern United States where conditions were even worse.

Senator Carter: Do I understand you to say that there is in Canada today an awareness of a state of crisis with respect to poverty?

Father Lucey: I think, Senator, there is a total crisis. There is a total crisis of life itself.

Senator Carter: Yes.

Father Lucey: That poverty perhaps is a part of it and we have from my own point of view where the religious crisis which involves two areas; the collapse of faith and the collapse of morality. Although some people may say there is not a collapse of morality at all, that we have a new morality but in any event my point of view there is a change and the change is not a good one let us say. I think I have drifted away from your question at the moment.

Senator Carter: Well, do you think there is a sense of awareness that we have to reconsider our whole values and that there is a state of anxiety developing across the nation where we must bring ourselves up with a short stop and reassess where we are and where we are going?

Father Lucey: I think so, Senator. I think this is quite true and it is a consequence of other parts of our lives—culture, religion, down to the social attitudes not keeping pace with the industrial man. We suddenly find ourselves as fully industrially developed man and a very inadequate human being.

The Chairman: Father Lucey, which do the Canadian people fear more, pollution or poverty?

Father Lucey: I can't say that I could answer that, Senator. I think that it is mostly a mass media thing that has been thrown at them.

The Chairman: You mean pollution?

Father Lucey: Pollution is and poverty for most people, if they could just postpone the payment for another month or another year, they might accept the things without too much worry. I can't quite figure where the level of concern is, whether it is among the poor or among the conservative people.

The Chairman: Father, you shake me a little this morning. When I asked you—well, of course, I didn't ask you personally—but when I asked you which was more important, pollution of the elements or pollution of the human being, you did not seem to be sure which it is.

Father Lucey: I am sure which it is for me.

The Chairman: I know you—I don't worry about you at all. I asked you about the Canadian people.

Father Lucey: Well, in trying to answer you, Senator, all I said was that I wasn't sure or I am not sure that the Canadian people are aware of a pollution of their lives in either the physical or the moral field.

We have been so conditioned materially to satisfying our pleasures and our desires that if they are satisfied there is a rather minimum concern for the morality involved. I think that comes from the commercial world and the advertising.

Senator Carter: You speak about this total program. You say that we must have a total program which will attack the causes and not attack the symptoms. How do you see this sort of program as being initiated? Do you see the government initiating this sort of program or do you see groups such as the co-operative movements initiating this type of program? Do you think governments can initiate this type of program?

Mr. Mitchell: Yes, I still have—perhaps it is because of where I work—but I am perhaps not as pessimistic about governments as many people are. I think government obviously have a major role to play here. We didn't get far enough in our examination of the problem to be able to come up with specific solutions for what the total approach should be. We suggested certain things which should be built into a total approach but obviously in any total approach it involves some hard looks, I think, at some of the things in our educational system.

Are we conveying to our young people any sense of alarm or responsibility for things like poverty. I am not sure that we are.

Senator Carter: There is one other question which intrigues me. You talk about the impact of cultures on each other. The superimposition of the culture of society at large on the native cultures and on the sub-cultures.

Now, a couple of weeks ago we were up in the Yukon and the Indians were very concerned about their culture and what the white man's society was doing to it and I didn't get a clear answer to this question but I did try to get from them their vision of what they saw as the end result of the impact on their culture.

On the assumption that the white man's culture, the technological society is not going

to bring that back and somehow the Indians in their culture must come to terms with that and I didn't get a clear idea from them as to how they saw this happening and what they wanted to see come. I was talking to university students as well, but can you give us any answer to that?

Mr. Mitchell: I don't think we can give any definite answers and with due respect, Mr. Senator, I don't believe any of us in any kind of short talk to Indian people or anybody else can find out really what they want or how they relate to us.

I think this has been part of our problem in various programs that we have not been prepared to take the time and we have not been prepared to listen enough. I have a tendency like that myself. I like to talk rather than listen and I remember the old story about the fact that the good Lord gave us two ears and only one mouth and he must have had something in mind when he did this but I do think this is the first approach.

Let's start really taking the time and let's be prepared to really listen to what the people are saying to us. They don't have everything sorted out and we don't have things sorted out ourselves and we are part of the main culture.

It is a very complex thing and I would hope somehow or other in any total approach on this problem that somehow we can find the time to really know what the other groups are thinking because from my little exposure to it I think they have some things in their culture that I wouldn't mind in our culture.

Senator Carter: I agree with you. I think they have many things. Their lack of emphasis on material things is something that our society really needs and if we could only become less materialistic our attitudes would change and our solutions would certainly be much simpler.

That is one great value that they have and think we could certainly learn from them. However, there are other values that they have that we can't adopt. I mean, they like to go to work when they feel like it and leave work when they feel like it and take a day off when they feel like it and in a technological society you just can't do that.

Mr. Simmonds: May I speak to that for just a moment?

The Chairman: Yes, go right ahead.

Mr. Simmonds: In different situations where native people have been allowed—not allowed—but have in fact developed their own work situations, they have not had any problems with deadlines.

An example is on, I believe it is Manitoulin Island in Northern Ontario where a group of Indians who were being fired from a lumbering operation because of the problems that you describe, got together and formed a community sort of business and contracted with the lumbering firm which gave them a contract to cut wood and deliver it to the mill. This would have kept a white crew of equivalent size busy for a year and the Indians completed it in five months.

There is a electronic components factory in technology operating in Greenwood, Missouri by a group called the Yankon Soo which is operating on the profit system but profits go to the tribe, not to individuals.

They have the most peculiar type of working arrangements, no time clocks, no schedules et cetera and yet they are always on time with the product and what this relates back to is their notions of organization which is quite different than ours.

The native notion of organization revolves around the family and the extended family and the tribe in the group rather than around the category or position on the job.

Senator Hastings: Mr. Chairman, I would like to join the other senators in commending Mr. Mitchell on the brief. It is a very comprehensive brief you have presented and it is even more meaningful I think when I consider that the very grass roots nature of your organization in the Province of Saskatchewan.

This leads me to my question. In your observations and your remarks you were very critical as I am of the programs that you have been instituted by government in dealing with the poor and the great sums of money we spend simply to create myths and negative attitudes and rejection and I would like to ask you if I could to just deal with two or three specific programs.

I want you to tell me why it has failed or where it is failing but more important what you think should be done. What changes should be made or where are we failing.

Let me just take the manpower retraining program. We spent over a million and a half dollars constructing vocational schools in Canada and right now we are spending over six hundred million a year on manpower

retraining and mobility programs. Where is that program failing?

Mr. Mitchell: Well, I am afraid I can't really answer you. I think I wouldn't be quite so pessimistic about those programs because from my own experience with them I think they have done a lot of good work in the technical training programs in particular.

I did mention that in vocational programs for instance some of us think that it isn't too well planned in terms of forecasting what the needs are in our society. In other words, you might end up training people for a vocation that disappears or is in less demand.

Senator Hastings: Do you believe that is true? Are we doing that?

Mr. Mitchell: I think we are and I hesitate to make any great pronouncements on it because I am not all that close to it.

Senator Hastings: Well, let us move on to the family allowance and student assistance programs. How have we failed there?

Mr. Mitchell: Well, in family allowance I don't think we have failed because I have six children.

Senator Hastings: Well, how can that program be improved?

Mr. Mitchell: Well I suppose—and again it is just my personal view—we didn't look at these specific programs in any detail at all. Many people are asking questions why somebody like myself on the one hand receives a family allowance and on the other hand pays it back in the form of taxes and it seems a little ridiculous to go to all that trouble but for administration reasons it may be simpler to do it that way than other ways.

Senator Hastings: That leads me to my next question. With respect to family allowance or old age assistance do you have any views with respect to the universality of the payments or selected payments?

Mr. Mitchell: I have a bias in favour of universality.

The Chairman: And you with six children.

Senator Hastings: And finally Father Lucey I was interested with respect to your art project at Broadview. Could you tell me how much money on that specific project you spent?

Father Lucey: Senator, the project at Broadview got under way at the very beginning of the art program and at the time I was personally on the Saskatchewan Rural Development Council and in order to be specific and to do something rather than talk generalities, I urged the development of the Broadview area in which I lived because it had all the features which could be used.

It had the recreational, the industrial potential, a skilled work force from the C.P.R. Centre there, we had a poor economy in farming with a good potential for capital—we had many things going for us all of which would be very well taken care of in an art program and the thing was accepted.

Now, in the first three years of the art program, we received from the art outlet in Saskatchewan a total of \$1,000 to conduct a survey which we did ourselves and that was through the Ag Rep Department of Saskatchewan Agriculture.

In the years following that, at that point I had been separated from the program, they sent an anthropologist to the area who spent two years studying the people and I expect his expenses were fairly considerable. That was the amount of the expenditures that were involved in the first five years.

The area involved four Indian reserves with a population of some two thousand and early in our program we were able to influence the Indian leadership to accept a community pasture under PFRA with the thought that under the art development we should have a pasture of about 45,000 acres available to the local art development area for cattle but as it turned out of course the thing did not get off the ground and the cattle came in from all across the countryside, from hundreds of miles around and our own people do not have very many cattle in it.

Apart from that there has been a ski slope developed in the recreational aspect and I can't give you any figures because I have been out of the area for years to the actual art expenditure at that point.

It also involved an 18-hole golf course which adjoins the Trans Canada Highway, 92 miles from Regina and it has two lakes in the valley which are good recreational facilities and I have heard the sum of one million dollars being spoken of a figure which might be spent or is being spent in this recreational development.

We also had a survey conducted for irrigated production of vegetables in the valley with a total acreage potentially of 1,000 acres

which would be usable. There are, in use at the moment, some 50 acres of the most advantageous land in the valley for irrigation purposes and I believe also this program is meeting with some success.

Senator Hastings: Well, we have spent say 15 or \$20,000 and you took two surveys and studied the people and I am surprised you didn't have a human resources inventory. That is always the first item. Did it succeed?

Father Lucey: I think it succeeded in keeping the community together and making a lot of the people aware of what might be done. It was educational to that extent but it did not succeed in solving the problem.

I have to take a long term view of it. I think that the work done was so very basic that the integration of the Indian people's efforts with the white people's efforts in the community—and these would be the farmers and the C.P.R. workers—and by the way, that situation is lost because the C.P.R. have closed out in Broadview in the meantime and the people have moved out—but the people are still working together and they have learned a great deal from it. That is the one big value that I can say has come out of it.

Senator Hastings: Just one short question getting back to universality, Mr. Mitchell. Do you believe universality should be applied on a Canadian basis or should there be a discrepancy between North and South Saskatchewan and Newfoundland and Saskatchewan with respect to government programs and assistance?

Mr. Mitchell: Well, I was thinking about your question and I didn't answer it very adequately the first time but going to our recommendations, we recommended that the first step would be some kind of guaranteed annual income and part of the reason we made this recommendation is that we think the present method of various pieces of financial assistance for people is overly complicated, and overly expensive to administer. This is why I think basically we are in favour of a guaranteed annual income proposal.

I don't know how to respond to your question about whether it should be at the same level all over the country? Obviously people trying to live in an urban environment say in Toronto, the poor have problems that perhaps people in Newfoundland or Northern Saskatchewan do not have. There are certainly higher costs in some ways but whether the

difference is great enough to justify a variation between the levels of assistance, I am not really in a position to answer that.

Senator Sparrow: On your concept of the universal programs, is that your opinion? You believe in universal programs or is that the stand of your society—your credit society? I ask this in the context that you believe that family allowances should go to all families and that old age assistance should go to all people of a certain age and that a guaranteed annual income should go to all people. This concept you believe in?

Mr. Mitchell: Well, I think by what we have accepted as a society is the concept of the guaranteed annual income. I think it follows logically from that that you can do away with many of these other programs provided it comes into a annual guaranteed income.

I don't think you really need a separate old age pension program or separate family allowance program if you have this sort of basic security.

Senator Sparrow: Under the system today, everyone over the age of 65 has a guaranteed annual income as such, an old age pension and you are suggesting that everyone should get that regardless of whether they are a millionaire or poor or have income or don't have income. That type of universal program you believe in?

Mr. Mitchell: I personally do.

Senator Sparrow: The same with family allowances?

Mr. Mitchell: I personally do but I am not sure whether I can project this to say that I am speaking on behalf of the total society because I don't know.

Senator Quart: You mentioned both verbally and in your brief that the poor should become more involved. Would you mean that they organize as a group to present their viewpoints to government or special committees or should some of the representatives of these groups be appointed by government to sit on various committees and another question: when you were preparing your brief did one of the members of your group or several of them go out and interview the poor people in order that their views could be incorporated in your brief?

Mr. Mitchell: Senator, with respect to the first question about organizing into groups—

of course I believe, and I am sure the society believes, that this is the way that these people are going to advance most quickly.

This is in effect what we did ourselves in credit unions and co-operatives. When I said that we had become the financial force in Saskatchewan as credit unions, we also had something else going for us because we are a group that have got together and ironed out our differences and when we present something to government, they listen.

I think that the greatest single thing that the poor can do would be to—and I think we should help them once they decide how they are going to do it—get themselves organized so they can both relate to each other and also to society as a whole.

Senator Quart: How are you going to establish the contact between these groups and yourselves? I am quite sure you have proven that you are an influential group.

Mr. Mitchell: Well, your second question was a very good one because it pointed out the weakness I think in our approach so far. We did not make a direct contact with the poor in drafting this brief.

We had an indirect contact because, as I indicated the background of the people who worked on the brief, particularly all of them are working in a day to day situation with the poor and ours would have been a better brief, I am sure, if we had taken the time or had the time to canvass the views of the people who we were trying to divide programs for.

Senator Quart: You mentioned that you had a campaign on pollution or poverty and you received 650 sketches? Would you have had more on pollution than on poverty?

Mr. Anderson: Yes. The contest you speak of which was a follow-on from our advertising program which dealt with some of these rather serious subjects brought out 650 entries by way of prose, poetry or paintings you see, and I can say yes, there was a preponderance on pollution. In other words it was uppermost apparently in the minds of the majority of the people who participated.

Senator Quart: Because from the individual standpoint pollution is more of a concern and pollution, there is no doubt about it, has created also a poverty situation especially in the areas where the fishing rights are restricted because of pollution of the lakes and rivers.

Regarding the friendship centre, I am very interested to know about that. Have you volunteer groups who operate with you?

Mr. Anderson: Yes. As I understand it, the friendship centre operates primarily on government grants from at least two levels, and in addition to this I can say that a number of organizations, churches, one of our own staff people was chairman of their Board of Directors for a couple or three years.

This sort of thing. They do work a great deal with a number of organizations to attempt to assist them.

Senator Quart: And one of you mentioned the native people and others. You mentioned native people and others would attend your recreational centre. What percentage would be others?

Mr. Anderson: Well, I am assuming it would be very small but perhaps Mr. Simmonds would have more information in that area. You are referring to the Friendship Centre?

Senator Quart: Yes. Is it used more by the Indians or Metis or others. What would be others?

Mr. Anderson: Primarily certainly Indians and Metis. The others I really wouldn't know. I don't believe I said that but perhaps someone else did.

Senator Quart: Well, thank you very much. In regards to Father Lucey, I think your comments were wonderful regarding the crisis situation and the morality of poverty and all the rest of it.

Senator Sparrow: Father Lucey, it seems to me that the churches have not continued their program of help for people that they did at one time in the community. The church at one time was the closest to the people and they seemed to look after the needs and the requirements of the people. Now we see people, such as yourself, becoming involved in community organization outside the church such as the credit society.

Do you feel that the churches are failing in their original concept of assistance to people where it is necessary for men of the cloth to become active and find a greater satisfaction in helping and assisting society such as this?

Father Lucey: Senator, the whole point I would like to make regarding this is that need would be the guide to action, and when

nobody else was filling the need in the eyes of the people, the church because of its advantageous position did fill it, but in recent years all kinds of elements of government have entered the field and specialization which is beyond our capacity has entered so we now have to refer people to specialists which are usually at government levels and I think this is fine.

You know I don't believe in just serving the needs of people just to keep our people active or to justify the churches existence if a need can be served more effectively at a government level.

As far as the justification for the church is concerned, it still is valid in its own right and work towards society which would among all the people accept ideas of justice and charity out of which a good society would grow. I think it is very, very bad when the church enters into the management of people's lives.

Personally as far as I am concerned, I would like everybody to be as free as possible to make decisions for themselves in conscience and to make a personal contribution as great as they are able to make to the community and to the good of those around them.

We do not succeed of course in developing this idea because of our human weaknesses and our lack of willpower and a whole bunch of psychological reasons which are only recently appearing on the scene.

We are not able really to evaluate these at all but we are in a difficult position because the church today largely has not developed skills along psychological lines. For instance for social studies. These have proceeded largely in the civil and governmental levels. I am not sorry for that; I think it is fine if they fulfill the need.

Senator Hastings: Is there not a credibility gap with respect to the work of the church?

Father Lucey: Oh, definitely.

Senator Sparrow: Mr. Mitchell, on page 6 you refer to the poor and you say:

"Either they don't want the program, don't understand it, are frustrated by the limits of it, or simply aren't interested in being helped."

What people are not usually interested in being helped? Can you be specific and why not?

Mr. Mitchell: Well, I think either of those two groups of the poor which we identified could fall into this category. The poor people or native people or other cultural groups that sort of have different values than we do plus the fairly large group where there has been sort of a poverty culture built up because families have been in situations for generations.

I think this reflects itself in the fact—well, when we were looking at how they respond to different kinds of programs, we say they are an ungrateful bunch of people because they don't really take advantage of the things we do and we think the reason they don't is because somehow or other they can't think in these same terms because they don't have the same amount of objectives and the same goals that we have or the great bulk of society has.

I can't really be more specific than that and again I come back to the point that we tried to make about the fact that if we are going to be successful in programs with these groups of people, we have to spend a lot more time talking to them and perhaps even living with them to determine just what they do want and we have got to take a lot of time.

Senator Sparrow: If these people—and you make reference to these three different groups—and if they are caught in cycle of poverty—as an example the Indians, Metis or other groups—but if they are satisfied with this way of life and are simply not interested in being helped, should society impose our system on them and say that our system is better and we are prepared to go in and impose our system on them, or should we leave them alone?

Mr. Mitchell: I would certainly agree with you on the first point. I don't think we should impose something on them that they obviously don't want. I hope that the gulf isn't so great that the only thing we can do is just say leave them alone and let them do what they can without any resources.

Perhaps there is some middle ground here and this is what we are talking about when we talk about some guaranteed income or a basic income so that you know that they have their material wants provided for at least in some minimum fashion.

This would help them start thinking in different ways about how they could get into a group and relate to the total society and to improve themselves even further.

Senator Sparrow: One more question. On page 8 you mention number 4 and it says:

That co-operatives and credit unions in economically disadvantaged areas have access to continuing government support, as part of a total program to overcome the problems of that area.

Why is that particularly in there? Are you concerned that the co-operatives and credit unions are not going to be continuing to receive government support? Is that why you threw that in?

Mr. Mitchell: No. We have no indication that the support will be withdrawn. I think maybe we put it in because we think there are opportunities perhaps for more programs.

Senator Sparrow: Oh, you didn't say that?

Mr. Mitchell: Well, perhaps Eldon is in the best position to answer this question because he is more aware of the ways we have been involved with governments in programs in special areas.

Mr. Anderson: Well, perhaps I could refer to one specific example that I think is relevant here.

I was active a year or two ago in concert with some co-operatives in town in the organization of a day care centre and the idea behind the day care centre was two-fold perhaps.

One was to provide a service where pre-school children could get something more than just baby sitting care and secondly we were quite honest in our attempt to involve people, very often one-parent homes and so after a great deal of struggling, organized this but the only way we could get it going was if a few of us signed a note to have the initial capital money we required and salaries for some of the professional staff we required and our thought is that there is a real need in this area which provides not only better education for these young people, preparing them for the society they now live in but also involving the parents in working their way out of their poverty cycle.

There is a great need for a sizable development grant to hold it while the problems of staffing and equipping these day care centres are taken care of.

Now, this may appear to be slightly off the point, Senator, and if it is I will try to come at it again but I think it is one tangible indication of an effort where government assistance would have been a great help.

The Chairman: Mr. Anderson, while you are on your feet let me assure you that the Canada Assistance Act makes special provisions for day care centres. Money is available at the request of either the municipality through the provincial government or the provincial government if they pay 50 per cent. It is a part of the Act.

Mr. Anderson: I can assure you, Senator, that I am aware of this and we have been working at securing some funds from them for just over a year and to date we have not been successful.

The Chairman: You should have had Mr. Mitchell on your side. Mr. Prefontaine, could you tell us what is happening in Saskatoon?

Mr. Theodore Prefontaine, Executive Secretary, Conseil de la Co-Operation de Saskatchewan: I presume you are referring, Senator Croll, to the credit union for low income people that we speak about here in the introduction to the different committee members.

Now, I don't know if it would be of value to you, honourable senators, if I just said what resolutions were brought forward at a diocesan institute for poverty in 1969. It says:

Whereas low income people are in the class of the poor and we should therefore be concerned with their plight.

And whereas low income people are often in dire need of financial assistance in emergencies and they are also in need of low interest loans to consolidate debts and still preserve their human dignity.

And whereas low income people do not qualify for social aid or qualify for loans from existing financial institutions.

And whereas they have to turn to lenders who charge exorbitant rates of interest, plus aggravating further their financial plight.

Be it therefore resolved that this institute recommend, as a first priority, the establishment of an organization that will obtain investments at an interest not higher than 2 per cent to enable it to make loans at an interest rate of approximately not higher than 7 per cent.

Now, some criteria had to be established and the first one is:

No. 1—Greatest emphasis has to be placed on the counselling aspect of financial help.

No. 2—Opportunity for maximum participation, co-operation and development of loyalties, and self-help, must be given to those people being helped.

No. 3—Opportunity for participation, co-operation and development of loyalties, must be given to those people giving help.

No. 4—The institution must be self-supporting and must not rely on grants.

No. 5—Initial funding of the Institution must come from sources other than the people being helped, to get it going.

No. 6—The Institution must be incorporated under an Act which will give it maximum opportunity to develop.

No. 7—The institution is not meant for paupers, but for people who, given good counselling and financial assistance, could get themselves out of trouble and stay out of it.

No. 8—The institution is not to be a money-making organization, nor be in competition with other financial institutions. Its strength will be in the loyalties developed and in the social conscience of participants.

No. 9—The institution is meant for people who cannot obtain short-term family credit elsewhere, or if they could, would pay such an exorbitant rate for it that they would eventually be in trouble.

The Saskatoon Credit Union has pledged \$1,000, an investment of \$1,000. We are not looking for grants; we are looking for investments at low interest rates.

The Chairman: Mr. Mitchell, when you opened the program you were kind in praising me for some action that we took. The truth-in-lending legislation emanated from the Senate and every member sitting here, from one end to the other, who was a member at that time, and I think we all were, supported it initially. We were responsible for it and good results did come from it.

In the early days when the going was rough we co-operated, and the credit unions were a tower of strength in reaching the various Members of Parliament. You were responsible as much for that legislation as anyone else.

This is an excellent brief and was well presented. You showed considerable knowledge of what the problem involves, although you said you did not have too much time. You paid us a compliment by going to the

trouble of presenting a good brief, one that said something of significance.

This is not an easy study at all, and we are very thankful for the brief and for your attendance here. We are also thankful to the other members of your group who have worked on the brief. It will be very helpful to us.

The Chairman: Ladies and gentlemen, I have on my right Mr. Elmer Laird, who lives in Saskatchewan. He has presented a brief to our committee, I will now ask him to speak to it.

Mr. Elmer Laird: Thank you very much. I am a farmer in Saskatchewan...

Senator Pearson: How many sections?

Mr. Laird: 740, about 1,100 acres. I was also involved in the lift program in a minimum way and I have prepared a brief which has some international aspects to it. However, I will not dwell on the international aspects because, as the Chairman has pointed out, we want to think of poverty as it is related to some of our needs in Saskatchewan.

I think you will probably realize that my remarks will be biased towards farmers and farm communities and our rural community and some of the problems we have there. I am not too familiar with urban society except at some distance and so my main concentration over the years has been with rural people, their training and the environment they live in.

I attempted to define poverty but I gave up. I think it is a result of your attitudes developed by the environment in which you live in and you are confined to a particular environment over a period of time.

That is the fact that you are fenced in and you feel you are in a hopeless situation and you can't get out of it, you are truly in a state of poverty. However, this is a very broad definition and I am not sure it will hold up in all cases.

Perhaps I should mention something that is happening in rural Saskatchewan right in the environment I am living in now. I find in rural Saskatchewan over the last 20 years we had a lot of people leave the farm for many and various reasons. We have government policies that are encouraging people to leave the farms and have been for several years.

Now we have a task force that says two-thirds of the farmers must go. Personally, I

feel that we need more farmers on the land, not only to service agriculture but rural Saskatchewan is now a pleasant place to live where you can enjoy all the amenities that you can have in a city.

The average age of farmers in rural Saskatchewan is somewhere between 52 to 55 years old. Various sources say 52 and others say 55 and I know that I am among the younger of the rural community.

When these people leave the farms and go to the cities to obviously find new occupations, they will not be able to find employment and very likely will end up on welfare or very low income work. This will contribute to an already terrific problem that I understand the city administrators are faced with. They are trying to find out how they can institute projects where they can house people and the cost of providing facilities is getting terrific and they don't know where the money is coming from.

The taxes are going up in the city and this is what the daily paper tells me—and many people are selling their homes just because the cost of the taxes alone is getting exorbitant and it is much cheaper to live in an apartment.

The policies of the government are compounding the problems in the cities, in rural living and over the last 60 or 70 years the pioneers in the rural areas have spent a lot of time and a lot of effort and a lot of money developing roads, schools, power, telephones and all these services that you can have in almost any farm in Saskatchewan today. And if you take two-thirds of the farmers out, well then, these facilities will be wasted.

This is the situation that is happening today and the policies we now have are going to really add to compounding the problems of the city and also the rural areas.

Now, the one big thing and hindsight is always better than foresight—that we have neglected through the years, we have never had a rural housing program. I don't think the size of the farm is such a significant thing in terms of providing an income for the farmer. I think the significant thing is what are the physical conditions of the house in which you live. This is a big part of whether you are faced with poverty or whether you are not.

The physical conditions of this house; we have never had a rural housing program and this has created great pressure to get larger farms so you could then make enough money

so you could afford to buy or build a house like you have in the city with power and water and in many cases people spend their whole lifetime getting a larger farm and they have never been able to enjoy their house.

Another thing I would like to talk about is food surpluses. Now, due to weather and climatic conditions and political factors, and many other things, in every given part of the country in every given year, we are going to have either a surplus or a shortage of food.

Very rarely will there ever be a complete balance. I think everyone knows that in Saskatchewan we have had terrific surpluses of grain in particular in the last number of years.

Now we have the lift program which is putting terrific pressures on farmers to take land out of production for many various reasons of international consequences which I won't go into.

However, last winter, the national farm union started a food aid program and over a period of a few months they received one hundred thousand bushels of grain, mostly wheat and it was to be set aside for food for anybody who wanted it.

The Metis Indian Society of Saskatchewan applied for 10,000 bushels. The reason for 10,000 bushels is that you have to have a unit to start out with—how are you going to handle this unit—so this 10,000 bushels—I should say first of all, I was asked to be manager of the project and my job was to help the Indian-Metis people get the wheat from the farms into the communities where they needed it and also get it made into flour.

The people on the executive level of the Indian-Metis Society didn't understand about farming and wheat and flour mills and so forth and so I was asked to help them get this project started and get the wheat made into flour where it was needed.

Well, first of all, we approached the mills to see if it could be ground. They said "Yes" they would be quite pleased to grind the wheat into flour but they would have to have a permit.

The individual farmers can get so many bushels made into flour and there is a limit, otherwise any large amount of wheat has to be—has to have a special permit from the Wheat Board to be made into flour. So they applied to the Wheat Board for a permit and to this date, they have never received a permit. That was the end of the project for all practical purposes.

There was one load of wheat ground—it was a mixture of wheat, flax, and rye which was ground on Grant Millers farm who lives at Perdue and it was distributed to some of the Indian-Metis families in the Meadowlake area. However, it was impossible to handle any amount of wheat in this way so that you could really cope with the needs of the people who could make use of this wheat.

Incidentally, the combination of the wheat, the rye and the flax is a similar product to Sonny Boy Cereal if you have ever had Sonny Boy for breakfast any time. Well anyway this was an attempt to bring about the distribution of food surpluses and it was a failure. We didn't get anywhere with it so that was the end of that and up until now no other agency has ever said anything about it. The whole thing was dropped and that was the end of it. I have no further solutions to offer until the red tape can be cut to get a permit available and then after that there are two other problems.

The one other problem is transportation. Now, the farmers are quite prepared to donate the wheat because in many cases they have surpluses. The wheat was piled up on the ground and it may spoil anyway. They were pressed for cash and they didn't want to grow any more grain and they were quite prepared to donate the wheat to these people and some of the farmers pledged as much as 1,000 bushels.

I don't know what happened to this wheat. I suppose it has been taken off the ground or some of it may have spoiled and some may not have spoiled. Nevertheless, it did not get to the Indian families in the North and I understand in Northern Saskatchewan transportation costs are high and they tell me the flour that you would buy in Regina at around \$10 a hundred pounds would cost you \$18 to \$20 a hundred pounds. I have never really seen the receipts but this is what the people in the executive of the Federation of Saskatchewan Indians tell me and I think they are quite competent people.

The other thing that I had been involved with for quite some time—not too much with the Indian people here but as a result of a study in West Africa I discovered that very little was being done about training people there in a practical way to know about our agricultural technology which produces great surpluses here, so after studying the situation for some time—we did have a training program at Davidson with an African and in two years—and he also made it very plain that he

had never run a car, combine or tractor but at the end of two years time on the farm he was a very competent fellow and the farmer he was working for said that he believed he had the ability to start farming.

However, he went back to Africa to train. However, the same kind of training program would work for our Indian people.

I am not saying that everybody wants to be a farmer. Maybe only one in 40 and maybe the way economic conditions are maybe nobody wants to become a farmer, I don't know. But in any event the Federation of Saskatchewan Indians tells me that some of their people would like to farm on the reserves.

They also tell me that in the age of horsepower they did farm the reserves but very few of them made the transition to tractor power.

The reserves in the main were rented out to white people who farmed the land and now they would like to farm their own land. I know that unless they are taught some of the basic skills of farming that any farming venture they go into will not be successful.

The Chairman: Thank you very much.

Senator Hastings: Mr. Laird, I am very interested in your brief and I am even more interested in you as an individual. You are a grain farmer at Davidson, Saskatchewan with 1,100 acres?

Mr. Laird: Yes.

Senator Hastings: Do you have employees?

Mr. Laird: Not full-time, no.

Senator Hastings: Not full-time?

Mr. Laird: No.

Senator Hastings: How did you become involved, interested in the poor? Are you an elected official?

Mr. Laird: Right now I am presenting this brief on my own but at one time for about 10 years I was a director of the Saskatchewan Farmers Union.

Senator Hastings: I see.

Mr. Laird: And since that time I have been very interested in the farming situation.

Senator Hastings: What contact have you had, Mr. Laird, or firsthand knowledge or

exposure or involvement with respect to the poor people in the Town of Davidson?

Mr. Laird: Well, I know practically everybody in the Town of Davidson and so I have some idea of their circumstances.

Senator Hastings: I would really like to know what motivated you to present this brief?

Mr. Laird: Well, one of the main reasons is the distribution of these food surpluses. The fact that we have failed in finding ways and means to distribute these food surpluses to the people in Northern Saskatchewan. I don't have the resources to do the research so I thought maybe you could do this.

Senator Hastings: I appreciate your idea but I would like to know—we are continually talking about a change in attitude and involvement by the haves and I am going to place you in the category of the haves and I would like to know why you took the trouble to prepare a brief and take the time to come here to present it?

Mr. Laird: Well, I would have to think about that one.

Senator Hastings: What motivated you to come to us and tell us about this and present this brief?

Mr. Laird: Well, over a period of time, this has become somewhat of a personal challenge maybe. Let us put it that way. How do you get people thinking about producing food? In our external aid office for instance—I must apologize, Mr. Chairman, I was going to stay away from the international aspects but when I go there as a farmer I feel like a window. I mean everyone looks right through you and they don't even see that you are there.

There is no recognition for the skills of the farmer. There is only one person who has ever gone to a developing nation or been sent there by the external aid office as a farmer and it seems to me that there is no recognition for the skills of the farmers and until we apply this technology that we have to help developing nations, this certainly won't succeed.

There is a lot of things to consider, the culture and climate and ecological conditions and so forth but at the same time—again, what motivates me is the fact I wonder just why this approach.

"I have heard of great discussions continually in the paper about birth control programs and so on. I am not opposed to this but it seems to me it is all very negative. You have got so many people and it wouldn't be very easy to do away with them but the thing is how do you feed them and how are you going to feed more? I don't know. It is a pretty vague answer—

Senator Hastings: The problem we face continually is that we have got to involve the have and have nots and I was very interested in why you personally have taken the time and the trouble because that is the answer we have to find. We have to take the time to educate the givers as well as the receivers and I was just interested as to why you as an individual prepared this brief.

Senator Pearson: I agree with you that the exodus now is away from the farms to the bigger centres. Have you given any thought as to what the government should do to make farming more attractive to young people and to enable them to get on the farm?

Mr. Laird: Well, the first thing I think—again, this is hindsight but I think the one big factor is the housing. The young couple got married, perhaps their parents lived in a house that wasn't a modern house and they look at the possibility of maybe starting farming with a quarter section and in five years increasing this and increasing this and in 20 or 25 years they would have a house which would be modernized.

They could go to the city and get a home which is a modern home with a small down payment and probably they could see their way clear to have it in three or four years so this is the one big factor.

There are many people who want to farm and many people who have expressed the desire to farm. There was a survey here—I have a copy of it which was published in the Star Weekly about two weeks ago that indicated 21 per cent of the people in Canada would like to live on a farm. Seven per cent are living there now.

Senator Pearson: Have you any idea about the marketing of grain at all? Have you any idea or given any thought on how they could improve the marketing system on getting the grain into the world channels instead of just sitting on the farms?

Mr. Laird: Not really. I mean, there is possibilities. I think trade. Now, I apologize again

for getting into the international things but along the Gulf Coast of Ghana they grow beautiful big pineapples like that and the land there was very hilly and very sandy and the pineapples were the best crop they could grow to prevent erosion otherwise the sand was just going down the hill.

Now, I would certainly like to eat those pineapples but they are not organized and mechanized in such a way that they could ship us a boat load or half a boat load in trade for our wheat.

They like bread too. This is the kind of thing we are faced with. The third world, as you talk about it, cannot trade with us until they are developed to a certain extent. I mean, that is a very short answer to your question but this is the kind of thing I think has to be done. If they can bring their standards up or we can help them bring their standards up...

Senator Pearson: Or we can have people going out there and help them to get their pineapples over here and our wheat over there.

Mr. Laird: Well, the marketing problem in the sense is over there. The technology thing is to help them get organized so we can trade with them.

Senator Inman: Mr. Laird, I was very interested in your brief. You speak about farmers and I come from a farming province though the farms there are very little but you are speaking on page 2 about housing, and just what action would you suggest should be taken in regard to rural housing? How can we go about doing that because the problem is the same in my province as it is here in Saskatchewan.

Mr. Laird: Well, you have urban housing programs where the individual pays small down payments and for some peculiar reason we have an attitude here—I don't know if they think we are not going to live very long or the country isn't going to survive very long or what it is but we seem to think that a house should be paid for in 20 years.

A guest visited my home in Davidson from England and I was getting ready to build a new house and I said this old house isn't much good and he said "How old is it?" And I said, "60 years, I think," and he said "Well, the one my mother lives in was built in 1619 and we are not ready to discard that yet." Now, why do we think that a house should be paid for in 20 years?

The Chairman: We don't really, Mr. Laird. Our mortgages extend anywhere up to 45 years under Central Mortgage and Housing. We have changed our minds recently on that.

Mr. Laird: Well, we have built a Senior Citizen's Home in Davidson where we are going to pay for it over a period of 50 years.

Senator Inman: Do you think it is the interest rates that the young people find too high?

Mr. Laird: Certainly, but going back again we had interest rates—farmers built homes at five per cent. I think many farmers if they could have built a house at five per cent would have built one in the last 15 years or more. Farm improvement loans have gone up to 8.5 per cent.

Senator Inman: My second question is this; and I come from Prince Edward Island and a lot of young couples would like to go back to farming, at least in my province and I gather it is the same here.

Mr. Laird: I believe so.

Senator Inman: If they could be subsidized in some way. Now, it takes a lot of money today to establish a farm. What do you think about this? Do you think they should be subsidized for a number of years?

Mr. Laird: Well, I don't know how much money it takes now. The economic conditions have changed in the last few years but if you had of asked me that question two years ago I would have said it cost 60 to \$100,000 to establish a farm.

Farm land is selling so nobody knows what it really is worth. We are in depressed conditions and I don't know really what it is worth. The other thing is I know some income tax people who are helping farmers do their income tax and so I asked them what size of farm was paying the most income tax and they tell me the people—this is through an area from Regina to north of Saskatoon and in that area anyone who has less than a section of land is paying the most income tax—less than a section.

Senator Inman: Yes.

Mr. Laird: And a half a section farm that has some livestock on it is paying the most income tax. So things have been changed very rapidly and maybe they can start out with a much smaller unit today than they did before.

Senator Inman: Well, they can start with much less money than that in my province because a big farm there is 300 acres—that is a big farm. The equipment wouldn't perhaps be as much money but I do feel that there should be some way that young people could be induced to stay on the farm.

I know a lot of them would like to go back to the farms but if they could be subsidized in some way. You have no thoughts on that?

Mr. Laird: Not really, no.

Senator Carter: I just have two questions, Mr. Chairman. The first one is about this permit that you didn't get from the Wheat Board. Did you ever find out any reason why you didn't get it?

Mr. Laird: Well, if I could just forget about the brief for a minute and think as a farmer. One of the problems that we are faced with as farmers in the marketing of our grain was the fact that there wasn't much support behind the Wheat Board about a year and a half ago. In my opinion this was because of certain things that the Prime Minister said.

Now, there has been some great pressure by the private grain trade to eliminate the Wheat Board and the Farm Union has been putting pressure on the Wheat Board to bring back the old system of marketing.

Senator Carter: I can see the picture now.

Mr. Laird: If I were wearing my farmer's hat I would say bring back the old system of marketing but in support of my own brief I would have to say—

Senator Carter: In your brief you put your finger on a very important problem; the exodus of farmers to the cities and the building up of city monstrosities which economist forecast is the trend to the future and I personally think it is a bad thing.

I think some arrangements should be found to offset this trend but as a practical farmer I want to get your idea on an article that I read two days ago.

This article was in favour of small farms and we should have more of them and get back to small farms and the rational behind that was that forced fed crops on a large scale has resulted in sick soil and the whole survival of the human race depends on about six inches of soil and the natural elements of the soil have been taken out and haven't been replaced by the artificial additives that the farmers use and the only way to correct

this—and because you have a sick soil, you produce food that doesn't have the nutrition qualities required for good health. It is tied in with the National Health Program as well and this article went on to say that the only answer to this is to start on a small scale, get a small farm going where people use natural fertilizer, get back to the old fashioned natural fertilizer and restore the soil.

If this is done we will then produce food that is good and this in turn will have an impact on our health and God only knows that one of our biggest items on expenditure is health and I would like to get your idea on that line of reasoning and that type of solution.

Mr. Laird: Well, I certainly have no doubts about the fact that organic farming is certainly the best thing because it would improve the hydrogen and put it back in the soil but the other thing is, and I have been concerned about this for some time, and it hinges on pollution and I don't believe that we can raise livestock in large concentrations, totally for example where they never see the sun. They are loaded with drugs and in poultry over a period of time a resistance builds up to drugs and then you have to go and see the doctor and he prescribes some more drugs and they just don't respond the way they should. This is the thing we are doing and I think that livestock must be raised in a natural environment. That is out in the sunshine where the chickens can scratch in the dirt and so forth.

I am certainly all for this but again with agricultural policies, what type of farms do you encourage? Now, the agricultural economist has been saying larger, more economic units and they are still saying larger, more economic units in spite of the fact that the half section farmer is paying the most income tax.

I have a neighbour, two miles away. He farms 3,000 acres of land and he cut down last year. He had 2,000 acres of wheat in last year—or grain I should say and he cut back to 1,000. Now, he is paying out \$1,100 a month interest on his farm because the debt on his farm is somewhere around \$100,000. The poor guy can't sleep at nights but this is the kind of farm that our agricultural economist has been encouraging. He works until he is played out. He works until 12 or one o'clock every night and he gets to bed and then he is up at five and away he goes again. He has to pay off his debt.

This is our policy to encourage this type of thing.

Senator Fergusson: I would like to say to Mr. Laird that I don't know what motivated him to make the presentation to this committee but I think he has told us a lot of things that we didn't know and are very interested.

Many of the presentations made to us—I think a large majority has dealt with poverty in cities but very few have dealt with rural poverty and some of the subjects which you have brought up which are most interesting.

Amongst the ones that I wasn't aware of—I think it is on page 4—you refer to importing powdered milk from Ireland. Well, if we have surpluses of powdered milk which apparently we have, can't that be sold at a price that would make people buy that rather than imported milk from Ireland?

Mr. Laird: Yes, I can't see why not. It was a company, Borden's of Canada—were importing powdered milk because the Minister of Agriculture was reducing the subsidy on milk to try and get Canadian producers—they were producing too much milk and he was trying to get them to cut back at the same time a company is importing powdered milk from Ireland so obviously that is the milk that is going on the market.

In connection with using this surplus of powdered milk, we have, mainly produced by Eastern Canada, a surplus of milk. There are fruits that fall on the ground and rot in the Province of Quebec or Ontario or British Columbia. In the fall you will find apples to no end lying and rotting on the ground and it seems to me that in the low income areas one of the logical places to start is the school dinner program. I don't use the word lunch, because lunch to me indicates a snack—I mean the school dinner program. I think we should use our surpluses of food to start these dinner programs and I can't think of a better way to teach home economics than by starting in this way.

Senator Fergusson: Well, in this dinner program would the costs actually be born by the educational system?

Mr. Laird: I would think so.

Senator Fergusson: Or could it be done under health and welfare for instance?

Mr. Laird: Well, I would prefer not to get into these types of arguments but to me it really doesn't make much difference.

Senator Fergusson: The idea is excellent but who would be responsible for doing it I am just wondering. On page 2 you say:

Medicine is contributing to longer physical life but many of our older citizens are faced with the problem on senility and very little is being accomplished to cope with senility.

What could be done to cope with senility?

Mr. Laird: Well, I don't know. I raised the question because science is finding out ways and means that physically we can live longer. I could take you to homes here in the City of Regina and show you people who are 90 years old who are, in what appears to be excellent condition but their mind is gone completely.

Now, is this what we are going to be faced with in old age? Are we going to look forward at the age of 70 of the possibility of being senile? Are we going to look forward to being senile for the last 20 years of our lives?

Senator Fergusson: And is it worthwhile to prolong life if you are going to be senile?

Mr. Laird: Yes, exactly. It is a matter of just exactly what we are going to do.

The Chairman: Well, what do you have to say about it? What do you think we should do about senility?

Mr. Laird: I don't think there is enough research being done into it.

The Chairman: Even at the present time?

Mr. Laird: No.

The Chairman: Have you any idea on the amount of research that is going on by the geriatrics society across the United States, and across Canada by the Departments of Health and Welfare?

Mr. Laird: No, not really.

The Chairman: I can assure you that they are making expenditures of vast sums of money in looking into these various things. The trouble is, Senator Fergusson asked you the question to lead you into this. She is really an expert on this particular problem. She knows exactly what is being done for the aging.

Mr. Laird: You mean it was a loaded question?

The Chairman: Well, you fell for it.

Senator Fergusson: Senator Croll and I were both on the committee. He was chairman, and we did have a lot of study on this.

Mr. Laird: I am Chairman of the Farmers Housing Corporation which operates a senior citizen home at Davidson and we are faced with it every day.

Senator Fergusson: I was interested in the work you have done in going to Ghana and Nigeria and I am also very much interested in the recommendations in the brief of the National Farmers Union under the two years which says they would offer to assist the ICDA to recruit and organize continuance of farmers to go to these countries to assist families, but are you sure that that is right that only one farmer has been sent?

Mr. Laird: Certainly for the purposes of farming. I organized and manipulated to get this man to Northern Ghana.

The Chairman: You are talking about Ghana, but there are other places. We have been sending farmers all over.

Mr. Laird: You have been sending agricultural experts, not farmers.

Senator Fergusson: Well, you may be right because you are on a more practical level. If that is true I would certainly like the proper people to see this. I would like to find out why they are not sending more people on that level and I am glad it was brought to our attention.

The Chairman: Let me just say this, and Senator Fergusson touched on it—we are not very much concerned with what is your purpose or what is your motive but we thank you highly for coming no matter what it might have been. You have given us a slant on something that is happening and with which not too many of us are familiar. Senators Sparrow and Pearson are, but the rest of us aren't quite the farmers they are even though we might look like it. We have really profited as a result of your presentation. On behalf of the Senate I thank you very much for taking the trouble and going to the expense of presenting this brief.

Mr. Laird: Thank you, Senator Croll.

The Chairman: We now have the Chairman of the Regina Renters Council, Mr. Joseph McKeown. Mr. McKeown has an opening statement that he would like to make.

Mr. W. J. McKeown, Chairman, Regina Renters Council: Mr. Chairman, Committee Members, this brief was put together and written in extreme haste. I had no time to re-read the text of my brief let alone be able to edit it. For this reason I extend an apology, and extend many thanks for the utmost of co-operation on the part of a Mr. Holman, for my being able to be here at all.

You will further note that I have submitted under the name of the Regina Renters Council. The comments and views expressed are totally my own and in no way can they be treated as the views of the Regina Renters Council.

I was notified Thursday of the past week that I could appear, the brief just had to be virtually an impromptu effort on my part as I had no time for consultation whatsoever.

With your indulgence, I shall sum up my presentation by referring to what I feel are the more salient points. In order to achieve the most meaningful understanding and discussion of this topic, I have taken the liberty of providing what I feel has to be a desirable starting point, which may not be mutually agreeable to all.

In order to understand the concept of poverty, as I have presented it, one must begin by applying it to our society and specifically in relation to how we pursue our livelihood, that is our economic base. This I hope I was able to achieve in the brief.

I somewhat question the seriousness of the attempts of our private enterprise system to really lay bare the hard cold facts of poverty. I respectfully submit that an exercise in sheer futility could result.

It can be said that no amount of hand-outs and lip-service will ever come close to solving the rather complex nature of poverty. One most encouraging fact, however, will be that the Senate Poverty Committee will be able to continuously oversee and prod the conscience of the government, in the hopes of focusing public attention and what's more important, prompt public action for solutions.

What the people don't want this poverty exercise to be is a stalling tactic, which will only temporarily focus attention away from poverty, by building up false hopes that the system is now about to radically change.

I submit, on the other hand, that the people don't want the institutionalizing of poverty in our society. In the final analysis, only policies aimed providing full employment and the

development of the country and its resources for the benefit of our people will we be able to bring about an adequate and growing income for all for the benefit of our people.

Toying and juggling with the present system in the hopes that some magical formula will evolve is sheer hypocrisy.

Poverty, I submit, shows up in many not so obvious forms in our way of life. To the most naive, poverty must be being on welfare, being unemployed, being on inadequate pensions. However, poverty does go beyond the obvious.

Poverty is—living under a system where the spirit of working together in the interests of the benefit of all, in preference to private gain, is permitted only on a charity basis.

United Appeals et cetera or such programs as these, tend to buffer and disguise the more greedy and ugly side of the system by presenting the inadequacy of the system in a supposedly more respectable light, which once again the ordinary people are called upon to pay the lion's share of the tab.

Such programs tend to help the system to evade certain responsibilities like making it possible for all to benefit from the success of the system.

Poverty is—being programmed and educated by ominous propoganda promotion in defense of the private profit system into accepting what will be, will be, such as, work hard, take chances, don't question the inadequacies of the system, be out for yourself and you win.

Poverty is—having the affluent and the wealthy planning and programming for the many who suffer the shortcomings of the system and this I cite as the many service clubs et cetera.

Poverty is—living under a system where the obvious financial success of a few is gained by employing the many.

I don't say that in a derogatory way. I submit to you also that poverty is making a loan to feel free, to do as you wish, really making possible the faking of really being able to do your thing without worry.

Poverty is—experiencing drugs to enable people to escape the ugly realities of life.

Poverty is—living under a system where underprivileged and the poor and having no avenues for open expressions.

Poverty is—being working people who seek to organize and who are subsequently tabbed

with a stigmatized. We are here caught-up in a double standard. The affluent and the rich can organize and it is considered highly respectable to do so—such as, associations, chambers, societies, councils and the like.

Working people are treated with a measure of derogatory scandal accompanied by the use of naive forms of intimidation.

Poverty is—living under a system where general electoral minorities and apathy is the rule rather than the electoral majorities.

Poverty is—living under a system that produces in a publicly unplanned fashion, building in planned obsolescence in the name of making a dollar.

I respectfully submit, that the economic solutions for the poverty problem are within the comprehension of all. It is the will or desire to solve the poverty problem which is beyond the wishes of all.

The course is clear, investments should be for the benefit of the people rather than to swell and to further enrich the profits of private corporations.

Encouragement must be given to the public sector through crown corporations. The present programs of literally subsidizing the private sector at the expense of the Canadian taxpayer must be ended.

Consideration must be given to amending legislation prohibiting special tax privileges and land grants to private corporations in Canada, by all levels of government.

While the complicated domestic problems in life leads to value breakdown and family failure, and can be looked upon as an individual responsibility, societies provision for jobs and security, through private enterprise just is not there.

Poverty originates with and develops its peculiarities in the context of a specific social-economic formation. The system of relations of production constitutes the basis for a society, which then envelopes itself into the various legal, political, social, educational and a cultural thought defending its mode of production.

The problem of poverty, therefore, can be solved. Since the problem originated and developed from our way of life, it must be right here that we begin to apply solutions.

However, as I said above, it is the will to solve the poverty problem which is beyond the wishes of all.

The Chairman: Mr. McKeown, when you submitted the brief, you indicated that you

were the Chairman of the Regina Renters Council. Did they have an opportunity to submit a brief?

Mr. McKeown: I wrote for permission to appear today and a month ago I was informed that the program was filled up and I couldn't be heard and on Thursday of this past week I was informed that I could appear and I left it in abeyance to submit it to Ottawa and this prompted me to sit down and make a virtually impromptu effort.

The Chairman: On your own, but you have information of the Regina Renters Council?

Mr. McKeown: Yes. I was informed that it was desirable to be associated with an organization. I did request to be heard as an individual and I put the organization down since I am Chairman of the organization.

The Chairman: You have made a contribution.

Senator Carter: I was just wondering about the same question we asked Mr. Laird earlier. I was wondering what motivated you to present this brief?

Mr. McKeown: Well, I suppose what motivated me would be the fact that I have taken an interest I suppose in society and I actively involve myself with running in the local political scene, trying to pursue politics which I think are in the interest of the people.

Senator Hastings: What is your occupation?

Mr. McKeown: Clothing salesman.

Senator Carter: Do you have any contact with the poor?

Mr. McKeown: I feel I have considerable contact with the poor through the Regina Renters Council. You run across all types of occupations but primarily you run across the poor segments of our society where they are placed in inadequate facilities and charged, with respect, exorbitant rents for such facilities and they have no choice. They cannot move out and they are stuck there and I think this is one sure contact.

When I campaign, I visit all the homes or as many as I can and talk to the people.

The Chairman: Just a moment. You are not carrying out a campaign right here, are you?

Mr. McKeown: No.

The Chairman: Because that is one thing that we do not encourage.

Mr. McKeown: No, I realize that.

Senator Carier: Campaign for what?

The Chairman: Well, he is campaigning for something.

Mr. McKeown: To get more of us involved in society, actively involved in oneself and I suppose it is kind of a campaign.

I think some of the issues which I have attempted to cover, and I do apologize for not including the material but I do have this material which I could forward to Ottawa in support of almost every argument that I have presented. I apologize once again for not submitting it but due to time I just haven't been able to.

The Chairman: You are asking for a complete change in the system. You have forwarded your brief and I have read it. This is what you are asking for. Is there any place that we can look for a model of the system that you want?

Mr. McKeown: I am suggesting that the only way to attack poverty originates in the way we derive our way of living, our economic base and if that is what generates poverty, that is where we have to look and if it means involving the public sector to the point of such as providing houses for the people who can't afford them...

The Chairman: You are not answering my question. You say change the system. The question I asked you is "Where in the world is the system that you like?"

Mr. McKeown: I am not suggesting that there is one. I am suggesting a crown corporation operation where the profits will derive to the benefits of the people where it can be looked at very positively in our society and be specific in its provisions. I am suggesting that we need a public housing corporation.

The Chairman: We have a public housing corporation at the moment.

Mr. McKeown: To provide housing for the people.

The Chairman: It is providing housing for some people now. It does not reach all the people but it has from time to time reached the senior citizen, and other citizens. It does not reach everyone but what is it that you want?

Mr. McKeown: I am suggesting, for example, when you rent in this city, you are

paying one-third of your yearly rent into servicing the debt contracted by the property owner and I am suggesting that when a person pays that kind of money virtually as long as he is going to live, he should have a choice of either renting or owning a home and most people are disqualified because of the economic qualifications for the present housing. I am suggesting that we do need, one specific example, would be publicly run housing corporations where the houses would be provided for the people who do not have the means and do not qualify under the present programs so that they can have their needs met.

Housing is a business and businessmen make money out of it and there is no way that private interest will want to look after the people who can't afford housing because they don't have the income. This has been shown many times and I can cite you many instances of this.

Senator Pearson: Why did you bring in the question of Albert Street?

Mr. McKeown: I was suggesting that Albert Street and the rail line relocation were part of a program that is really brought in by the municipal government, specifically of Regina, and I suggested that tends to put people, the homeowners virtually in debt to perpetuity to pay for this type of program and I am suggesting that means have to be sought whereby the policies of the Provincial Government have to be changed so that certain main arterial arteries can be supported by provincial money offers and not the rate payers.

Rail line relocations is being brought into Regina and I think that is another way of putting the ratepayers in debt forever to pay for this.

The Chairman: I was just going to say that Senator Hastings comes from Calgary, I am in favour of them paying the taxes in Regina. You are too, aren't you?

Mr. McKeown: In favour of?

The Chairman: Of the people in Calgary paying taxes for Regina. I don't know whether Senator Hastings is or not but that is what you are saying.

Senator Pearson: I just don't quite see that at all because the people in the city get as much use out of the highway, in fact more use than the country people do.

Mr. McKeown: I am suggesting that...

Senator Pearson: The country people have the highways to get into town and the city people have the highway to get out of town.

Mr. McKeown: I appreciate this but at the municipal level there has to be—the main highways are not even at the city border and particularly in Regina we have five or six main arterial streets which are used, not by the majority of people in the city but by the travelling people and businesses and railway companies and this is where the money should come from. The money should come from these places to help pay for these programs.

The Chairman: Mr. McKeown, thank you very much. You will have to try out the theory on the people in Regina.

Mr. McKeown: I appreciate the fact that it is most difficult to suggest alternatives to the poverty problems and it is hard to communicate.

The Chairman: If you are suggesting that we don't understand the problems because some of us are affluent, you are very badly mistaken.

Mr. McKeown: No, I am not suggesting that. I am suggesting that as a working man.

The Chairman: If you are suggesting that we don't understand the working people because we are affluent, you are badly mistaken.

Mr. McKeown: I am not suggesting that at all. It is more difficult to establish a dialogue between those who haven't and those who have because primarily those who have can organize and it is commendable to do so when those who don't have it is very difficult for them to organize and find lines of expression to communicate and therefore there is a real risk.

The Chairman: I think what you are saying is correct but I just want you to know this—and I have repeated it on other occasions—that the members of this committee in the main have known poorness personally. I am not sure if they have known poverty in the sense we look at it, but the senators know poverty and as a result of their own experiences and what they have heard, there is no one in Canada who knows as much about poverty as this group of senators who are here today, and they are most sympathetic.

Mr. McKeown: Well, senator, I appreciate that and I just might add that I probably consider myself a successful working man.

The Chairman: We are for you. On behalf of the committee, Mr. McKeown, we thank you as a working man for coming forward, whatever your motive was. We appreciate it very much.

The committee adjourned. On resuming at 1.35 p.m.

The Chairman: Ladies and gentlemen, I will call the session to order. We have a brief here from the Seekers of Security Welfare Rights Group and on my right is Mrs. Margery Heath, and Mrs. Shirley Campbell and Mrs. Heath. Mrs. Heath will speak to the brief first.

Mrs. Margery Heath, President, Seekers of Security Welfare Rights Group Organization: Thank you for asking our organization, Seekers of Security, to present a brief to your Commission.

As a group living under welfare and poverty conditions, we are in a position to possibly suggest some solutions to the problems. Our group is made up of mostly young mothers. We are on welfare because our husbands deserted us, a broken marriage or lack of enough education to seek employment. Many of us have too many responsibilities at home to seek employment.

Welfare provides us with the basic necessities of life. A roof, food, clothing and medical care. If we care to just sit, this could be sufficient but we want to be allowed to live a normal productive life.

We want our children to have a chance to develop emotionally as well as physically. There is a curiosity here as to why welfare recipients do not accept and use the opportunities that agencies offer. Many times these agencies or groups do not realize that even a nominal fee or cost of transportation are deterrents to their use.

Many facilities are set up for only welfare recipients such as used toy depots at Christmas. We do not enjoy being a class set apart. The stigma of being a welfare recipient is a real thing and we avoid advertising the fact whenever possible.

The guaranteed annual income is one solution to the financial crisis as long as the incentive to improve one's way of living is not cluttered.

At present we are guaranteed a minimum income on welfare, but the incentive to earn is killed by the reduction from our allowance by whatever we earn. It is a dead end existence.

The deserted wives act provides that a deserted husband must provide for his family. In actuality, it is one of the most time and money consuming adventures ever proposed. The penalty is not a deterrent because very few judges commit a man to prison for a misdemeanor.

We submit that a separate legal or government department be established to collect support payments. As others we do not have the emotional or physical stamina to cope with law officers and court appearances.

We have taken on the job of raising the children. We don't need or want the responsibility of collecting our support.

We suggest that government must come to grips very shortly with the problems of the welfare recipient. Governments must provide us with the wherewithall to give our children a normal life.

In the cities our children go to school with children, holidays, trips, music lessons and fun. The lack of these opportunities has a very real effect on our children's abilities in school as well as on their future chances to become well-rounded persons in their own right.

Poverty of being eventually leads to poverty of the mind and soul. As mothers we cannot sit idly by and see this happen. We want to do as good a job as possible and this requires a lot of outside help.

Lastly, we need some hope for our own future. We need to continue our education so we will be equipped to step back into the employment market. We need access to the divorce courts so if the possibility of re-marriage comes along we can avail ourselves and our families of the opportunity. Our personal stability and our happiness will insure the same traits in our children.

Thank you for listening to this presentation, I will try to answer to the best of my ability some of your questions.

Senator Pearson: Just two short questions. One was—you say there are 800 mothers in Regina here that are deserted or divorced. The problem of financing—you are not able to buy large amounts of food at one time because you have to buy at the local stores?

Mrs. Heath: Right.

Senator Pearson: Would it be possible for your organization to work out a scheme where you could have bulk sales to your organization and then distribute from there?

Mrs. Heath: Right as long as transportation isn't involved.

Senator Pearson: But you would be satisfied with something like that?

Mrs. Heath: We have no means of transportation except bus service because we have no cars.

Senator Pearson: Yes.

Mrs. Heath: So we do shop at the corner stores which as you know is rather expensive.

Senator Pearson: This is quite a problem. Another question I have is on the question of divorce and getting maintenance from your former husband. It is right that if the husband moves over to say British Columbia you can't collect from him or you have to go through the courts in B.C.?

Mrs. Heath: You have to go through the courts in each province that he decides to reside in and usually when you get as far as the court in the province he is residing in, he will find out that you are after him and he will immediately move his domicile to another province.

Senator Pearson: I see.

Mrs. Heath: This is the way it is.

Senator Pearson: What is needed then is a national court to handle divorce cases like this?

Mrs. Heath: Yes or support cases.

Senator Pearson: And support cases—a national organization or through the courts?

Mrs. Heath: Right.

Senator Pearson: One law right across Canada to handle this thing?

Mrs. Heath: Yes.

Senator Pearson: There is no escape now?

Mrs. Heath: Right. I think they should take some responsibility for it.

Senator Pearson: Yes.

Senator Carter: Is this group, Seekers of Security, is this just a local group here in Regina?

Mrs. Heath: Yes, it is.

Senator Carter: There must be other groups similarly composed of people like yourselves. Is there any contact between you?

Mrs. Heath: No. Although I know there are groups in Calgary and in Edmonton.

Senator Carter: We have run across them everywhere we have gone and it seems strange that you are operating all alone. You are not even province-wide, are you?

Mrs. Heath: No. We have only just organized in Regina last December.

Senator Carter: Now, you say there are 800 mothers and you only have 200 members. Where are the other 600?

Mrs. Heath: Well, when we call meetings we have the same problems that mothers do everywhere else. The problem with transportation, paying baby sitters to attend these meetings and a great number of them are hopeless and they can't do anything. A lot of them are quite hopeless and we can't do anything for them unless we have the laws changed in regards to welfare.

Senator Carter: And you have only been organized since when?

Mrs. Heath: Since December. Since December of '69.

Senator Carter: Only about eight months?

Mrs. Heath: Yes.

Senator Carter: At the bottom of your first page there you quote statistics that shows that 90 per cent of the children of one-parent families on welfare become delinquent and drop-outs. Where did you get those statistics?

Mrs. Heath: I got that from a brief that was presented by the New Welfare Rights Committee to the Government of Alberta and they don't say where they got it.

Senator Carter: I have never seen that figure before.

Mrs. Heath: Well, if I can just find it—I will read it to you:

Studies done in Eastern Canada showing that a child growing up in a family headed by one-parent plus growing up in

a very old social-economic environment faces a 90 per cent better chance of becoming delinquent than a child who comes from a two-parent family.

I was misled on this. They carry it further to what it costs to keep a delinquent who becomes a delinquent adult, a delinquent child who becomes a delinquent adult in jail and then it goes on from there.

Senator Carter: You speak about these outdoor projects, camping et cetera sponsored by businessmen here. How does that sort of thing work? Has that made much of a dint in the problem at all?

Mrs. Heath: No, hardly at all. We have—I don't know how many children were sponsored for camp but the first problem that arose was how were we going to finance them to get to camp. There was transportation costs, sleeping bags, and other different items.

It is fine to present a fee but you have also got to round up the fee.

Senator Carter: Well, what are you doing as a group. You mentioned that you are giving each other moral support and trying to stabilize the one-parent families and educate the public and that sort of thing. What programs have you worked out to solve your problems. Have you got to that point as yet?

Mrs. Heath: Well, we have had lawyers speak to our meetings to tell us about our rights, our rights on welfare. We had doctors speak on psychiatric and psychological aspects of raising children from a broken marriage and we have had nutritionists speak on how to better use the income we have for food in buying and preparing it.

It is pretty hard when you have no money to operate on to really get into organizing and carrying out programs.

Senator Sparrow: Do you get any assistance or grants from any source?

Mrs. Heath: No.

Senator Fergusson: Did you say no?

Mrs. Heath: No.

Senator Fergusson: Well, that was one of the things that I wanted to know. Senator Carter said that we ran across this type of thing quite often but I don't think we have run across it very often. I think it is only the ones that have a great deal of initiative that organize these groups.

I do know a few that we have come across and one of them was in Vancouver. You just mentioned that you had some lawyers talk to you. Have you had any ideas of developing a program under which you might train people to do some part-time work and make some money?

Mrs. Heath: These programs are available as far as education is concerned as long as you have no more than high school. You have got to obtain high school if you are up against it or if a mother has a young family she is able to take evening classes at the university but that is only if she has someone to babysit but as far as the fees for university classes for just taking one or two subjects, there is no help that I know about.

Senator Fergusson: Well, I am not thinking of university classes. I am thinking of classes through your own organization. I was thinking of the one I spoke of in Vancouver where the mothers were being trained and they were being trained in some community work that would not be the sort of thing that you could not get through manpower retraining and I was just wondering if you had any thought of things like this?

Mrs. Shirley Campbell, Head of Publicity, Seekers of Security Welfare Rights Group: Not me.

Mrs. Heath: No.

Senator Fergusson: I wanted to ask you as well a little bit about housing and the places where you live. Would some of you be in public housing?

Mrs. Campbell: Yes.

Senator Fergusson: And how do you feel about that. Do you feel that this is a prejudice to your children having to live in public housing?

Mrs. Heath: Well, the girls that I have talked to that live in it don't like it for the reasons that they find it difficult to control their children in public housing. There are so many children that they really get out of hand but the public housing units themselves are quite nice.

Senator Fergusson: Quite nice?

Mrs. Heath: Yes.

Senator Fergusson: Well, do they feel any stigma because they are living in public housing?

Mrs. Heath: No, I don't think so.

Senator Fergusson: Do you feel that way?

Mrs. Campbell: I think one of the things is that it doesn't matter which neighbourhood you live in—whether it is public housing or just a house down the street, as soon as the neighbours find out you are on welfare you may as well move to the middle of the Sahara because they aren't coming across to you or they are going to work darn hard to find out what you are doing. You can't even so much as take the garbage out in the back without somebody accusing you of having been running around. It really doesn't make much difference where you live. It is the general public attitude towards people who are receiving welfare.

Senator Inman: With regards to public housing, do you mind telling us what your rents are?

Mrs. Heath: In the public housing?

Senator Inman: Yes.

Mrs. Heath: Well, I don't know what the rents are. I don't live in public housing myself.

Mrs. Campbell: I have no idea at all. It all depends I believe on the amount of their income. It all depends on the amount of their total income through the department and they are allowed a percentage of that for their rent and I believe it does depend too on the number of rooms in these houses. But it doesn't really matter whether you are paying \$100 or \$50 a month for rent because this is all you are allowed.

Senator Inman: For rent?

Mrs. Campbell: Yes.

Senator Inman: Based on your income?

Mrs. Campbell: Yes.

Senator Inman: On page 2, the fourth paragraph, counselling and guidance. You seem to think that it is difficult for you to get proper counselling. Is that because of the lack of welfare workers or is it the quality of the welfare workers?

Mrs. Heath: No, I think it is the lack of welfare workers in numbers.

Senator Inman: You find them willing do you if they had the time?

Mrs. Heath: Yes.

Senator Inman: Do you find it difficult to arrange divorces?

Mrs. Heath: Well, you need anywhere from three to eight hundred dollars to even start.

Senator Inman: So you feel that divorces should be definitely cheaper then?

Mrs. Heath: Yes, I think it should be.

Senator Fergusson: Legal aid should provide for this?

The Chairman: If you remember we raised it in Manitoba, we raised it in Ontario and it was raised in other provinces as well.

It is surprising that it isn't available here under legal aid.

Mrs. Heath: No, it is not. The legal aid we get is to obtain a court order for support and that is about the extent of it.

Senator Inman: I have just one other question, Mr. Chairman. On page one you say:

All medical and dental services are covered for children, but adults must absorb 50 per cent of drug costs themselves.

Does that just apply to this province?

Mrs. Heath: I don't really know but it does apply here.

The Chairman: This is the charge-back for the drugs, isn't it?

Senator Sparrow: No. Under the legal aid system for drugs the department pays 50 per cent of the cost.

Mrs. Heath: And they also pay 100 per cent for the children.

Senator Fergusson: Did you say that they paid 100 per cent for the children?

Mrs. Heath: Yes, and for dental costs. They also pay for glasses with the exception of any type of frames and in that case they would pay only \$2.50 towards the cost of frames for children's glasses.

There is one area they don't pay for and that is hearing aids for children.

The Chairman: For children?

Mrs. Heath: Yes.

The Chairman: It is for adults?

Mrs. Heath: I don't know.

Senator Quart: Mr. Chairman, on top of page 2 it says:

If a mother is capable of earning, the incentive to do so is stifled. The Welfare Department deducts 50 per cent of the earnings after expenses for a mother with four children. Surely it would be better for a person to earn a new appliance if she wishes than to accept a used one from the Welfare Department? Or provide her children with a few advantages rather than having them running the streets with nothing to do?

I agree 100 per cent. What would be your suggestion—I have often thought about this and I don't know if you would agree but if a person like a mother you are talking about would go to the welfare worker and show some bills, unpaid bills and say, "Here, I owe this much and I am able to take a position, could I pay these bills before they are deducted at all?" And then when they are paid off of course she would have to show the receipts and then when the unpaid bills had been paid and she still has a position, they could probably deduct.

However, maybe by that time the party would have succeeded in being a very good worker in whatever job she has taken part or full-time and then she would eventually get off welfare.

Mrs. Heath: Right.

Senator Quart: Would that be a solution?

Mrs. Heath: I work part-time myself and it is very frustrating to owe bills and yet you only get a certain amount of your wages. It takes years and years to settle some of these accounts.

Senator Quart: So don't you think that would be a good system?

Mrs. Heath: Well, I haven't really thought of any other.

Senator Quart: Well, another thing is let us suppose that you are moonlighting, which we know goes on, do you teach your children to say, "Well, you musn't let it be known that I am working," and you are in effect teaching them to be, well, to say the least thieves and liars and let's face it they have to hide all of this and you have to hide all of this so it is very dishonest is it not, and you of course would feel that society drove you to that?

Mrs. Campbell: The work is the same even if you have a teenage child who can go out and get a job during the summer—I believe the first \$40 is untouchable but if they earn more than that then a percentage of the mother's cheque is deducted for room and board for said child.

So if a 16 year old can get part-time work after school and on Saturdays, there is no incentive for them to go out and work because they feel that because they are working and mom's cheque is cut down, they don't want to do it.

It doesn't really matter whether it is only a sole parent in the home who is working or whether it is the oldest children. Their incentive is cut down right immediately because of this deduction as soon as they get part-time work.

Senator Quart: Has your group ever suggested that to any group other than ours that that should be done as a means of eliminating some of this poverty situation?

Mrs. Heath: Well, we haven't presented a brief to the Provincial Government but this would be one thing that would be in the brief. We will be doing that for the next session but we are in discussion with the welfare department and their workers almost on a once a month basis.

Senator Quart: When you go and apply for welfare, do you have to declare the amount of money you have in the bank or other assets?

Mrs. Heath: Yes.

Senator Quart: And are you forced to sell these assets and use up this money in the bank?

Mrs. Heath: If it is an amount over \$500 I believe it is—I don't know the exact amount but they say if you own a life insurance policy, you are asked to borrow on your life insurance policy if there is a cash value in it and different assets of this nature.

The Chairman: What are some of the 800 women doing to educate the children? In your discussions what has been the attitude? What are the results? What is happening to the education of the children—I am thinking of education in the broad sense?

Mrs. Heath: I think most of us feel rather because any cultural advantages that are available cost money. We would like to see our children taking music, be involved in the

Y's, especially the boys from one-parent families where he is under the influence of the mother at home as well as the school teacher and no father from any angle except through the Y or the Boy Scouts, but any of these things involve money and it is sort of a dead end street as far as our children are concerned right now.

The Chairman: Well, what happens to them when they drop out? What do they do, assuming of course that they take Grade 12, or do they?

Mrs. Heath: No, a lot of them drop out earlier than that.

Mrs. Campbell: Grade 9 or 10.

The Chairman: What are you doing?

Mrs. Heath: Well, they work for awhile and then go back to welfare and get their hand-outs. They can't hold onto jobs very long because they don't have the proper training to hold down a job. The wheel is still turning, the poverty wheel.

The Chairman: The youngsters go back again to welfare? Do they go out and get a job and then go back again to welfare?

Mrs. Heath: Yes, and this is why we want desperately to give our children enough incentive and enough help to keep them in school and get the education as much as possible.

The Chairman: Well, up to Grade 13 there are no fees in school for books and other things like that?

Mrs. Campbell: How about a car to go to school.

The Chairman: A car—I don't remember having any car when I went to school.

Mrs. Heath: I don't remember that either.

Mrs. Campbell: There is a lot of social stigma to a child on welfare as they grow older because they haven't got the accessibility of going out and finding their own friends in high school so they drop out and get in groups of have-nots like they are.

The Chairman: That is what you are finding?

Mrs. Heath: Right. I know of one case right now where this is happening.

Senator Carter: These 200 members that you have—are you located in a neighbourhood so that you can get together easily or are you all over the city?

Mrs. Heath: We are all over the city. We try to hold meetings at a central point downtown.

Senator Carter: You can't group yourselves into any sort of a geographical basis and work out solutions say to day care centres and things like that?

Mrs. Heath: No, not too easily unless other organizations are going to step forward and help us or we can make contact with organizations that will help us. We can't even contact the 800 mothers who are on welfare because of the cost of stamps and mailings et cetera.

The Chairman: The department would not do it for you if you asked them to mail the letters?

Mrs. Campbell: They want the stamps.

The Chairman: Or if you showed them the letter?

Mrs. Campbell: We wrote out a questionnaire for these mothers and we had it all made up and they wouldn't mail it for us. We can't even reach most of these 800 mothers.

The Chairman: How do you know you have 800?

Mrs. Heath: The welfare worker told us.

Mrs. Campbell: This is how we know how many copies to make up but unless we get the stamps and the envelopes, they won't mail it out for us.

The Chairman: Of the 200 members that you talk about, how many of them have both of you seen? Are there 200?

Mrs. Heath: Yes.

The Chairman: You have met them?

Mrs. Campbell: I have a phone list of 65 that I know of.

The Chairman: So there are 200?

Mrs. Heath: Yes.

The Chairman: In dealing with them you have the same problems that you had with the others, that you cannot reach them

because of the postage difficulties or unless it is by telephone?

Mrs. Campbell: Right.

The Chairman: Have most of them got telephones?

Mrs. Campbell: Well, what we did was this. There was about five or six of us who would give our name to the department so that when the workers were talking to their recipients, they could give them our names and phone numbers and there is only one worker that I know of who did contact the whole case load saying that if you wanted information to phone Mrs. so and so.

There are other workers, who, if they happen to think about it while they are speaking with their clients, will tell them about it but it is amazing enough the number of women who say well, I just found out about it from Mrs. so and so down the street and this is the first time I have ever heard about it.

Senator Carter: Of these 200 members, single-parent members of heads of families, how many of these are deserted?

Mrs. Heath: Oh, I would say 60 or 70 per cent.

Senator Carter: There must be an awful lot of transient ex-husbands walking around!

Mrs. Campbell: Yes, that is right.

The Chairman: They are not transients. They have three or four children they are leaving behind. That is the very point.

Senator Carter: Well, these fellows are always on the run.

The Chairman: These fellows are not that much on the run, because they are leaving home with three or four children.

Mrs. Campbell: They just migrate like birds!

The Chairman: As I say, they usually stay at home until they have three or four children and then run. This is one of the big problems.

Senator Sparrow: A mother in the Province of Saskatchewan with four children, what does she receive?

Mrs. Heath: Well, my children are 11, 9, 6, and 5 and I receive \$277 a month from welfare and I earn \$62.50.

Senator Carter: Is that \$62.50 net after what they deduct?

Mrs. Campbell: Yes.

Mrs. Heath: Right and that is half of what I actually earn. I receive a little more than the average mother for my accommodation since I am buying my home and the taxes are included in the rent or the payments so I would get \$30 a month less a month if I was renting.

Senator Sparrow: Then would not your suggestion be better to say to forget that concept entirely if the husband has deserted so all of a sudden there is two families instead of one—a single family with him and you with your family. Wouldn't it be better to ask for that?

Senator Sparrow: How much can a working mother earn before there is any deduction?

Mrs. Heath: Well, I have always felt personally that it is costing the taxpayer an awful lot of money to support us when it could be cut down by a certain percentage if the husband also supported even it was on a minimum amount, say \$100 a month. Even if it was \$100 a month even for a family of four children. This is not asking a heck of a lot.

Mrs. Campbell: \$10 for the older child and \$5 for each succeeding child.

Senator Sparrow: So four would be?

Mrs. Heath: Approximately \$35.

Mrs. Campbell: \$35.

Senator Sparrow: So you feel that society should recognize that the husband has that responsibility?

Mrs. Heath: But the thing is there is two or three different sets of schedules. They don't allow me to earn \$35 and then take half of the balance. They take half across the board. There is an A, B and C set-up.

Mrs. Heath: Right.

Senator Sparrow: You are establishing some rapport with the social workers and in turn you hope to be recognized by the Department of Social Welfare themselves, but you are not in fact recognized now, is that right?

Mrs. Campbell: It is amazing the number of husbands, although they haven't lived at home for the past few years, claim three or four children on their income tax too.

Senator Sparrow: Well, that is a new angle or maybe an old one, I don't know.

Mrs. Heath: Oh, I think we are.

Senator Sparrow: You feel that you are getting some cooperation?

Senator Pearson: Are there other families that that husband may have too?

Mrs. Heath: Yes.

Senator Sparrow: And the future should hold for more cooperation?

Mrs. Campbell: Definitely.

Mrs. Heath: Yes.

Senator Sparrow: In the aspect of husbands, you charge I think a husband with either desertion or failure for support. Which is it?

Senator Sparrow: The partial answer to mothers on welfare—first of all, I would gather from your brief that the income that you receive is insufficient to give the adequate requirements for music lessons and so on and I certainly see, all of us with children, the schools organize a bus load to go somewhere and they send home a note that says send \$7.50 for this trip. There is no provision of course for that kind of money under welfare and it is a very poor system.

The Chairman: Failure for support.

Senator Sparrow: Is it?

The Chairman: Failure for support and then onto desertion.

Now, to change that on the basis in which you are living today, how much more money per month would you require to give you these added benefits that you feel are necessary to raise your children on the basis of the average citizen. How much money would you require?

Senator Sparrow: You are asking in this brief that there be a difference in this system. Would you suggest that that concept be just continued where they would try and find a husband and try to sue a husband for support. I would say the batting average for finding these husbands and ever collecting any money is so small anyway...

Mrs. Heath: I think \$50 to \$60 a month. In fact, I know from my own experience that with what I earn just keeps me above the poverty level. It means my kids have a chance to partake in a few things that I would never be able to afford otherwise.

Senator Sparrow: Which would amount then to 15 or 20 per cent additional funds on each welfare system?

Mrs. Heath: I also would submit that the welfare rates should go up with the cost of living.

Senator Sparrow: Yes. Now, if those additional funds were forthcoming, in that percentage that I am referring to, do you still require then the additional social services. Would you find it still beneficial, with this additional income, to still have the social worker visiting you and giving you assistance in some areas?

Mrs. Heath: I think that in a one-parent family the mother does need some agency help at one point or another.

Senator Sparrow: Do you find that the social worker is spending too much time on the financial aspects rather than the human aspect?

Mrs. Heath: Right.

Senator Sparrow: And if he or she were relieved without having to worry about the income aspect then they could be doing a much better job...

Mrs. Heath: Right.

Senator Sparrow: And you still want them there?

Mrs. Heath: Yes.

The Chairman: Senator Sparrow, she said particularly a one-member family.

Senator Sparrow: Yes.

The Chairman: You indicated that you were receiving approximately \$360 a month.

Mrs. Heath: \$339.50 is what I get.

The Chairman: Well, \$340.

Mrs. Heath: Yes.

The Chairman: You said this was a little better than you would normally receive—than the average family with four children would normally receive?

Mrs. Heath: Yes.

Mrs. Campbell: I have four children but they are in a different age group.

The Chairman: But you receive \$300 a month?

Mrs. Campbell: \$305.

The Chairman: Well, \$305 is approximately \$3,600 a year.

Mrs. Campbell: Yes.

The Chairman: What I wanted to point out to you was that the Economic Council of Canada has laid down what it considers to be a minimum standard brought up to 1970, taking into account the increase in the cost of living, which is about 8 per cent since the report was made in 1968. Both of you have the same number of children and it should be \$4,600.

Mrs. Heath: And we receive what?

The Chairman: Well, you know what you receive—you receive \$340 by 12.

Senator Sparrow: Plus \$600.

The Chairman: I think you mentioned the poverty line or something, I gathered you meant as compared with other girls?

Mr. Heath: Well, the difference between just having enough to get by in a month and a little bit extra to give my kids a few things.

The Chairman: This was the difference that you were getting because you were working?

Mrs. Heath: Yes.

Senator Sparrow: How does your present income compare with the family income when your husband was with you?

Mrs. Heath: It would be about \$4,800 to \$5,000 a year.

Mrs. Campbell: It is lower but I just couldn't state how much. It would be easily 25 to \$3,000 lower.

The Chairman: Lower?

Mrs. Campbell: Per year, yes.

Senator Sparrow: If there was a job for a mother on welfare with any number of children—if a job is available are you forced to take employment?

Mrs. Heath: No.

Senator Sparrow: You are not forced to?

Mrs. Heath: No.

Senator Sparrow: It is your choice?

Mrs. Heath: It is considered better in a one-parent family if the mother spends the bulk of her time at home.

The Chairman: Well, that is the way you would want it, isn't it?

Mrs. Heath: Yes.

The Chairman: It is your choice rather than the government's?

Mrs. Heath: Yes.

Senator Carter: If your money problems were taken care of and you had the money according to the scale for a family of your size, what would be your next most suppressing problem?

Mrs. Heath: Divorce.

The Chairman: That is not really a problem.

Senator Pearson: It is money problems.

The Chairman: Well, yes, it just so happens.

Mrs. Heath: Separation isn't a status of any sort. You are either married or you are divorced.

Senator Pearson: It ties you to a dead tree?

Mrs. Heath: Right. If we have enough money for our children we would like to do something for ourselves and I think divorce would be the answer in a lot of cases. Mind you, some are divorced in this group.

The Chairman: Well, I really do not think divorce should be a problem. In every other province for people who are on welfare divorce is made available with no cost. Certainly one thing we will do is bring this to the attention of the Attorney General, whom I know very well, and show him that in that respect he ought to do something. We will look into it, so do not worry about that.

Mrs. Heath: Fine.

The Chairman: Let me say this to you girls. We understand this problem and we have had a great deal of concern with it. We know that in this day and age it is not easy for a husband and wife to bring up young children let alone a woman by herself. You are entitled to a great deal of admiration for delving into it and doing a good job under very difficult

circumstances. We know that you are under difficult circumstances. I can assure you of one thing. The ladies on this Senate Committee have made it their prerogative, almost, to see that something is done for the female heads of the family. We join with them, I indicated to you there are 165,000 in this country with 350,000 children. That is half a million people in that position. So, we have a problem and we are devoting ourselves to it.

This is a good brief, very nicely presented and very easy to read and understand. We know the problems, and I think that this was a worthwhile trip for both of you.

Mrs. Heath: Thank you very much.

Senator Sparrow: May I ask just one more question?

The Chairman: Yes.

Senator Sparrow: You say mothers of single-parent families. Have you any male single-parent members in your organization?

Mrs. Heath: No.

Senator Sparrow: Are there many in the City of Regina?

Mrs. Heath: There are some but I wouldn't have any idea of how many. I did an open line show on the radio here in March and I had one or two men phone and ask if they could join this group and I suggested that they would be better off to organize their own groups because their problems would be slightly different. I don't want their problems too.

The Chairman: Well, you could join the problems and share them.

Mrs. Heath: Well, I don't think there are too many here because as I said I only received the one or two calls.

The Chairman: Thank you very much.

Before we complete this session, are there any questions from the audience?

Mrs. Ruth A. McGill: I had many questions or things that I wanted to say while this was going on but I don't know if I have that much right now.

The Chairman: What is it you would like to say?

Mrs. McGill: I hardly know where to start. There was so many things that came across my mind when you were speaking. For one

thing, it seems to me that so much emphasis is put on "If we can only have more money"—you know, that this is going to solve this, that and the other thing.

I think, at least in my own situation, that I have come to realize that how I feel and what I project to my children, the frame of mind I have, the way I feel with my problems and how emotionally stable I am, affects my children to a great degree.

I can't say that everything has been perfect in our home, because it hasn't. I have that many problems to deal with but because I refused to think of us as a poor, decrepit family, that there are so many things that we can't do and so many things we have to do without, I made a point of finding out how many things I could get for my family.

I have gotten help through agencies. My children do have music lessons and they have them through the public school Board. Three of my children have gone to camp this year and that is because I haven't sat around waiting for somebody to come and do something for me. I darn well got out and found out where I could get this help. I just don't have any false pride.

My children come first and I refuse to feel that we need to be pitied and I think they have the same idea of what I feel about our situation.

I have one boy that is married, he is self-supporting and he is in a normal home unit now. He has only just become married in May and the next child in my family is self-supporting. He lives at home.

I fully expect that the ones I have left are going to go through to Grade 12 and I don't expect that they are going to drop out along the wayside.

I think it is partly because of my attitude that my children—I know they have a lot to put up with, they are experiencing discrimination against them in school and it is not an outward thing; it is not an obvious thing. I just happened to come across it by mistake when they said that one little girl—a 14 year old—she was so happy now because she could be included with such and such a girl and I said, "Well, why couldn't you before?" And she said, "Oh well, we are a separated family."

Now, whether being on welfare or being a separated family, it is looked down upon. Whether it is the parents of other children that cause this discrimination, I don't know. I think it is just perhaps a natural thing in all

human beings or maybe part of our culture but my children have had to deal with it. They have had to do without many things but not everything.

I don't feel that we are at the bottom of the rung and that we don't have a hope in you know what. We are going some place, we do have a purpose in life and I shall continue to look for all the avenues that I can find that will do the best for my children and we are not walking around with our heads hanging down.

Now, mind you, everything that was said—I can do with more money. I don't need social workers' help. They are no help to me whatsoever because they are not at all tuned in to my problems as long as I have been on welfare and I have been on welfare for over four years now along with my children.

I don't speak for everyone. I speak for myself but I just would like you all to know that we aren't on the bottom rung. I am not just sitting around doing nothing. My children do hold their heads up and they are going to become self-sufficient citizens.

That is all I have to say, thank you.

The Chairman: Was there anyone else who wished to say anything?

Mr. Ray Moore: I have a few things here that I would like to say. I am wondering why there is not a poor person on the committee?

The Chairman: A what?

Mr. Ray Moore: Why there is not a poor person on your committee.

The Chairman: Well, I spoke about that earlier in the day and you heard me.

Mr. Moore: I see. As I look around I don't see a representative here from the Salvation Army or the Marion Centre, and these people are supposed to help the poor.

The Chairman: The Salvation Army or the Marion Centre?

Mr. Ray Moore: Yes.

The Chairman: Well, the Salvation Army helps in every community and they appeared before this committee in Ottawa. The national group in Ottawa represented all of Canada. They made that very point that they do not appear in every city but they do nationally.

The Marion Group were with us as well in Ottawa.

Senator Carter: And in Edmonton as well.

Miss R. Moran: Senator, may I explain that the Commissioner for the Salvation Army died a very short time ago and a new one has just taken over.

The Chairman: The new Commissioner was there.

Miss Moran: I mean in the province.

The Chairman: They were there. The Salvation Army—don't fault them on it because they are right up on the top of the heap with the Marion Society.

Mr. Moore: Most poor are stymied right from the start. They have a poor upbringing and most of them cannot voice well their opinions and this in turn stops them from coming to places, well, like this and telling you just what is on their minds and what their problems are.

I look around here and I can see that most people can verbalize quite well and can state well their opinions but most people—or most of the poor people, they cannot speak this well. They are hung up in so many different ways and the reason why they are hung up is because from the age 1 they have been poor and they have been knocked down, down and down.

When they get to the age of 30 or 40 or 50 they just give up and this in turn gets into the question of the mental attitude of the poor. This is one question which you people haven't gone into and that is the mental attitude of the poor.

Poor people have all kinds of mental attitudes and I wish you people could do a survey of psychiatrists in Canada and ask them about poor people and what is happening to poor people in regard to how their mental attitude is being ruined. Their spirit is, well, kind of being killed.

The Chairman: I must tell you that one of the top psychiatrists in the whole of Canada, Dr. Capon, came before our committee in Ottawa. We had a worthwhile day with him and he gave us many of the answers that you are suggesting we obtain.

Mr. Moore: That is fine.

The Chairman: Well, you have not hit gold as yet!

Mr. Moore: Well, I am glad. This means that you people are doing something and

doing something which I suppose you are supposed to be doing. This thing of the lack of opportunity for the poor. Most poor cannot express themselves when they go to the unemployment office and they are naturally looked down upon because they want a job, but what kind of a job and all they can say is, "I want a job so I can eat." They go to the local Manpower office and they have to speak to people there who have a lot of knowledge and they just can't put their things across to these people who are supposed to be helping them and this is the same thing with the poor when they go to the welfare centre.

They cannot put across to these people just what their problems are as much as they should.

I have often thought about hiring a committee of poor people to help the poor people.

Senator Sparrow: There is a number of areas in Canada where the Department of Manpower is in fact recruiting and employing people from within the ranks of the unemployed and within the ranks of what we consider the poverty level. This is in fact working in a number of areas in Canada and working rather effectively.

We have looked at this aspect and it is a very worthwhile special program. They are hiring unemployed people to work with unemployed people and they are hiring in some areas social workers—hiring from the ranks of the working or one—parent families and this aspect is working very well.

I am glad you brought that up because if it is not being done in Regina it is a good program.

Senator Carter: Well, I would like to supplement what Senator Sparrow said. In Edmonton, Alberta we had witnesses before us and they gave us a wonderful example of where they had taken people right from the very bottom of the heap and had got them to the point where they were using them as a committee to help the poor in a special project there in Edmonton, Alberta.

Senator Quart: Even the ex-convicts.

Senator Carter: 100 of them.

Mr. Moore: Well, I am very glad to hear this. I have been poor for the past three years and I didn't know of this and perhaps it is because I have been poor here in Regina.

I would like to mention also about this thing this morning from the—well, I figured this morning was just a waste of time.

The Chairman: Your time may have been wasted, not ours. Our time this morning was not wasted with the briefs.

Mr. Moore: I am not being paid for this; you are.

The Chairman: Not very much, I don't mind telling you.

Mr. Moore: I have lots of time.

The Chairman: That's fine. Ours was not wasted this morning.

Mr. Moore: And you are telling me that mine is being wasted...

The Chairman: No, you said it was.

Senator Sparrow: You said your time was wasted this morning and the Senator said that ours wasn't because we thought some of these presentations this morning were rather good.

Mr. Moore: Well, I believe that some of it was worthwhile.

The Chairman: Father Lucey, did you have something to say?

Father Lucey: Yes, senator. Regarding the Marion Centre, I believe they are closed for holidays because of some sort of staff problems, shortage of staff and they had to close up, that is the reason why Mr. Lopez was not with our group this morning.

The Chairman: Thank you. Are there any other questions?

From the Floor: I cut your ad out the other day about the Committee on Poverty where it says all committee hearings are open to the public. I would like to ask why are they open to the public?

The Chairman: How else can you have a hearing unless it is open to the public?

Senator Carter: It would not be a public hearing.

From the Floor: Okay, maybe we can be a little more specific. They are open to the public for what purpose specifically? Do you want to listen to the public?

The Chairman: Yes.

From the Floor: Well, it didn't sound to me like you were listening—for instance to that gentleman. It sounded to me like you were contesting him.

The Chairman: I was listening very intensely but setting him right. Your answer about hearing the public—we advertised in the press and asked them to come. How much more public could you want?

From the Floor: That wasn't the attitude that I deciphered from your attitude. I would also like to say that if you expect the poor public to attend something like this, you ain't going to make it.

The Chairman: Don't you worry about us fellow, we will make it before you do.

From the Floor: Well, you ain't going to make it as far as relating to the poor public. Number one, you have walked in here and everybody is dressed to the hilt and the poor public doesn't want to come in here. They are scared to. He has a point there. They don't know how to verbalize.

Senator Quart: May I just give one answer to this gentleman. We don't only have hearings of this kind. Do you realize that last week and many weeks that members of this committee have gone right into the poor areas and talked with these people.

From the Floor: I was making a specific reference to this hearing and especially—

The Chairman: Well, we have heard your presentation.

From the Floor: I come from a poor family and I know damned well that my parents have been screwed at just about every bloody turn they ever made and the only reason they made it—like that lady there said—they held their heads up high and they worked like hell and that is the only reason I am here. I have more or less made it and it has taken me all that courage to stand up here and say this but you are not going to get the poor public in here, sitting in here with a bunch of people who are probably well educated and wealthy and well up there in the financial scale.

That is all I have to say.

The Chairman: The briefs that were presented here today were well thought out and

considered. We now move on to Prince Albert. Thank you very much for coming here today and for your attention. We hope

we will be able to do something for the poor people of this country. Thank you very much. The committee adjourned.

APPENDIX "A"

BRIEF

SUBMITTED BY
 THE SASKATCHEWAN CO-OPERATIVE
 CREDIT SOCIETY
 ON BEHALF OF ITS MEMBERS

Regina, Saskatchewan.

August, 1970.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

SECTION

I PREFACE

Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society
 Objectives
 General Services
 Representation and Control
 Board of Directors
 Management
 Persons submitting brief

II INTRODUCTION AND SUMMARY OF RECOMMENDATIONS AND CONCLUSIONS

III TOWARD A DEFINITION OF POVERTY

The Present Lack of Consensus
 Definitions Are Dependent on Values
 The Existence of Other Values
 Some Differences in Values of "The Poor"
 The Problem of "Ethno-Centrism"
 "Objective" and "Subjective" Approaches
 A Working Definition
 Summary

IV THE CAUSES OF POVERTY

Distribution of Resources
 Distribution of Power
 The Creation of Dependency
 How Dependency Affects the Three Sub-groups of "Poor" People
 Summary

V THE SYMPTOMS AND EXTENT OF POVERTY

We Measure Poverty by Symptoms
 Universal Characteristics of Poverty
 The Apparent Increase of Poverty
 Summary

VI THE EFFECT OF CURRENT PROGRAMS

The Need to Examine the Basic Concepts of Programs
 The Importance of Research
 The Importance of Communication
 Summary

VII POSSIBLE APPROACHES FOR REMEDIES TO POVERTY

The Need to Destroy Harmful Myths
 The need for a New Reality
 The Need for a "Total" Approach
 The Need to Recognize Difference as Valid
 The "Culture of Poverty" Quandary
 The Non-Judgmental Approach
 Summary

VIII THE ACTUAL AND POTENTIAL ROLE OF CO-OPERATIVES AND CREDIT UNIONS

A Review of Principles—and Practice
 The Third Sub-group May Be Served Best

The here and now distress situations
 Intermittent unemployment
 Chronic unemployment
 Minimum and low wage situations
 Voluntary Poverty

What Is Now Being Done
 The Potential of Housing Co-operatives
 How Co-operatives and Credit Unions May Help the First and Second Sub-groups
 We Must Work With Our Own Members
 How Our Practice Fits Suggestions In This Brief
 A Future Possibility
 Summary

IX SPECIFIC RECOMMENDATIONS

X CONCLUSIONS

XI APPENDICES

"A"—The Changing Poor, by Cohnstaedt
 "B"—Poverty—Is There a Role for Credit Unions, by Bromberger
 "C"—Poverty In Canada, by Simmonds
 "D"—Humanizing the City, by Robinson
 "E"—Your Neighbor In Need of a Credit Union
 "F"—Can Anything Be Done About The Poor? by Adams
 "G"—We Can't Afford To Let People Be Poor

SECTION 1

PREFACE

The Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society is pleased, on behalf of its members, to make this submission to the Special Senate Committee on Poverty.

The Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society Limited is the provincial central service and financial organization of Saskatchewan credit unions, and financial central of other co-operatives.

The present organization is the product of the amalgamation of the Credit Society, which originally served largely as a financial central, with the Credit Union League of Saskatchewan, which was the credit union service and representational organization.

Amalgamation was effected in 1969-70, following several years of study and discussion, in order to increase the efficiency and strength of credit union centralized functions.

The Credit Union League—Credit unions were first formed in Saskatchewan during the latter part of 1937, following legislation that year (The Credit Union Act) providing for their organization. In the spring of 1938 representatives of the 14 existing credit unions met in Regina to form The Credit Union Federation of Saskatchewan. Legal basis for the organization was provided by amendments to The Credit Union Act in 1941, and several years later the name was changed to The Credit Union League of Saskatchewan.

The original functions of mutual consultation, education, assistance in formation of new credit unions, and joint legislative representation, were gradually extended and new services added as credit unions grew in number and size in the province.

The Credit Society—The Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society Limited was established under special legislation in 1941 in response to the desirability of centralizing surplus funds in credit unions and other co-operatives for productive use within the co-operative movement.

The Credit Society provided an institution in which credit unions and co-operatives could deposit temporarily surplus funds and invest reserves, and from which they could obtain loans when additional funds were required. This mobility of funds enabled credit unions to improve their services to members and met some of the needs of co-operatives for working and other capital.

In 1959 the Credit Society assumed another major function in providing central clearing

facilities for credit union negotiable orders and bank cheques passing between credit unions and other financial institutions. Various other financial services were added from time to time to enable credit unions to provide maximum services to their members.

Objectives

In general terms, the objectives of the Credit Society consist of (a) assisting credit unions achieve their goals by providing services which can best, or can only, be provided on a centralized basis, and (b) serving as a financial central for other Saskatchewan co-operatives.

Specific objectives may be categorized in the two broad areas of financial services and general services.

Financial Services—1. To act as a central repository for reserve and surplus funds of credit union and other co-operative members.

2. To use these funds to meet the short and intermediate term credit requirements of members.

3. To invest temporarily idle funds, and to liquidate or borrow against such investments to meet the credit needs of members.

4. To provide a central clearing service for negotiable orders passing from and to credit unions.

5. To assist in the operation of the guaranteed negotiable order system known as CU-CHEK.

6. To provide ancillary financial services to credit unions, such as cash, money orders and travellers cheques.

7. To assist members with their financial planning.

General Services—1. To provide a framework for the exchange of information and ideas among member organizations, and for the formulation of general policies.

2. To provide centralized representation in regard to legislation and regulation.

3. To maintain liaison with provincial, national and international credit union organizations and activities.

4. To provide education and training programs for credit union officials and employees.

5. To provide centralized services in such fields as stationery supply, bonding, group insurance, loan collection, member and public relations.

THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Name	Board Position	Vocation	Address
Harold Braaten	President	Farmer	Abbey, Sask.
C. A. Robson	Vice-President	Liaison Officer, Secretarial Div., Federated Co-operatives	1611 Grosvenor Ave., Saskatoon, Sask.
Vic F. Keep	Executive	Credit Union Assistant Manager	Assiniboia, Sask.
H. Esson Gale	Executive	Credit Union Manager	Foam Lake, Sask.
Grant C. Mitchell	Executive	Executive Director Sask. Water Resources Commission	11th Floor, Sask. Power Bldg., Regina, Sask.
Art Allsen	Director	Co-operative Manager	Cabri, Sask.
Ken Bingham	Director	Credit Union Manager	166 First Ave. E., Box 666, Swift Current, Sask.
Robert H. Cowan	Director	Farmer	Rosetown, Sask.
Larry Fast	Director	Credit Union Manager	136 Brown Crescent, Saskatoon, Sask.
Ray J. Marcotte	Director	Citizenship Branch Secretary of State Regina	1620-9th Ave. N., Saskatoon, Sask.
Jim Morton	Director	Public Relations Officer	c/o Moose Jaw Credit Union, Box 297, Moose Jaw, Sask.
Phil D. Sampson	Director	Credit Union Manager	Birch Hills, Sask.
C. P. Hansen	Director	Extension Div., Sask. Wheat Pool—Director	Wheat Pool Bldg., Regina, Sask.
Leo J. Hayes	Director	Farmer	Spalding, Sask.
Eldon D. Kimball	Director	Farmer	Ceylon, Sask.
A. V. Kipling	Director	Farmer	Melfort, Sask.
E. Ross Lee	Director	Farmer	Lashburn, Sask.
Dan. B. Loehr	Director	Credit Union Manager	Watson, Sask.

SASKATCHEWAN CO-OPERATIVE CREDIT SOCIETY MANAGEMENT

Name	Position	Address
Leslie R. Tendler	General Manager	2625 Victoria Avenue
Eldon Anderson	Secretary	"
D. Ashley Pow	Treasurer	"
Dale Hillmer	Manager, Development and Technical Services	"
John A. Barr	Manager, Administrative Services	"

PERSONS SUBMITTING BRIEF

Poverty Committee of the Board of Directors of Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society

Name	Vocation	Address
Grant Mitchell	Executive Director, Sask. Water Resources Commission	c/o Water Resources Commission, 11th Floor, Sask. Power Bldg., Regina, Sask.
Fr. Daniel Lucey	Parish Priest	Balgonie, Sask.
Theodore Prefontaine	Executive Secretary, Conseil de la Cooperation de Saskatchewan	327-4th Ave. N., Saskatoon, Sask.
Eldon Anderson	Secretary, Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society	2625 Victoria Ave., Regina, Sask.

OTHER

Wylie Simmonds	Student (Social Sciences). Employee (Writer) of J. A. C. Struthers and Associates (Public Relations Firm)	1975 Angus St., Regina, Sask.
----------------	--	----------------------------------

6. To assist credit unions in all phases of operations through a field staff and analytical service.

7. To aid in the development of existing credit unions and the origination of new ones.

8. To participate in research activities in regard to techniques, structure, and the social and economic environment of credit unions.

9. To represent credit unions in the administration of the Mutual Aid Fund.

10. To carry out programs, both singly and together with other organizations, to extend co-operative philosophy and ideals within society generally.

Representation and Control

Our membership consists of credit unions and other co-operative associations.

Control of Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society rests with 102 elected Delegates to the Annual Meeting.

82 Delegates are chosen by credit unions on the basis of representation by population of membership. The province is divided into 12 districts and 82 sub-districts, each having approximately the same number of credit union members, and each sub-district choosing a Delegate.

The 20 Delegates from other co-operative associations are chosen according to the wishes of the co-operative organization they represent.

Our 18 man Board of Directors is selected in two ways. There are 12 elected at Credit Union District Meetings, and six elected by the Annual Meeting of the Society.

SECTION II

INTRODUCTION AND SUMMARY OF RECOMMENDATIONS AND CONCLUSIONS

The problems related to poverty in Canada, and the solutions which have been tried to date, have combined to form one of the most colossal and expensive frustrations facing our society.

Four hundred years of grossly interfering with the lives of Indians has not converted Indian people to middle-class values; better housing has not resulted in an elimination of behavior patterns found among poor people; welfare has become a trap; education helps some, but is too often at its lowest quality in poverty-stricken areas; people who want to co-operate with programs are often frustrated by delays, limitations, and time limits.

The basis for most current government and private programs are values, concepts, and actions which are attractive to the current

thinking of opinion-leaders and the general public. We devise programs, and spend great sums of money on them; we hire "experts" and administrators; and we do many other things to "help" other people. But, as can be seen by the experience of such programs over the years, we somehow don't get the message across to the people who are supposed to be "helped". Either they don't want the program, don't understand it, are frustrated by the limits of it, or simply aren't interested in being "helped".

As frustrating as this is to the "middle-class", it is even more frustrating to the people who are the recipients of these well-meaning programs. It is out of the "failure" of such programs that many of the myths, negative attitudes and bad feelings arise. When "poor" people don't respond to the programs that we think are "right" we get angry. The fact that we almost never respond to programs which they want, creates similar feelings.

Generally, programs are devised which attack symptoms rather than causes. To complicate things even more, most programs are based on myths, misconceptions, prejudices, and perceptions of reality which are not shared by the recipients of the programs.

In short, the approach to poverty in Canada is one of using the bilge pumps to keep the ship afloat, rather than repairing the leak.

In this Brief, the Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society hopes to transmit some ideas which may be helpful in getting the necessary repair work done.

What we are suggesting is the dismissal of negative attitudes, to be replaced with positive and human consideration of the problems of the people whom we call "poor". We are calling for knowledge to replace ignorance; compassion to replace pity; understanding to replace fear; and thinking to complement action. Mainly, we are calling for a recognition of the validity of different ways of dealing with the world, and out of that, interdependency to replace dependency.

In particular, as an organization imbued with the philosophy of co-operation, we will deal with ways in which co-operatives of all types may be useful.

Co-operatives of all types provide an opportunity for people to practice the principles of democracy in a real life situation. We believe that co-operatives can help people develop an understanding of the social system

in which we live, and help them develop leadership skills, and skills for working effectively in groups.

However, we believe that co-operatives can be most helpful as part of a total attack on the problems of poverty. Therefore, this brief deals first with a definition of poverty, its causes and symptoms, current approaches and possible overall approaches, before going into detail on the actual and potential co-operative role.

The conclusions of our Brief are based on a number of underlying premises, which are discussed in some detail within, but which may be summarized as follows:

1. That poverty is a condition of dependence.

2. That the dynamics of poverty involve decision-makers, the general public and the poor.

3. That the poor can be broadly divided into three separate value-holding groups—that is, “the culture of poverty”; “folk” people; and those who share the values of the “middle-class”, but who are handicapped in some way.

4. That we must overcome negative attitudes about poverty, and replace them with positive knowledge.

5. That we must stop treating the symptoms of poverty, and start treating the causes—i.e., lack of power and resources.

6. That this task really involves the changing of our society’s rhetoric into reality. We must create new and positive paradoxes.

7. That poverty can only be tackled through a total approach to the problem.

8. That we must overcome our own “ethno-centrism”, and take a non-judgemental approach when working with these problems.

9. That research and communication are essential aspects of any total approach.

10. That co-operative principles, when put into practice, can be effective solutions, and that co-operatives can be most helpful, given current structures, in dealing with the third group of poor people. However, we can also be effective with the other two groups, through simple structural changes.

11. That the initial problem is to overcome immediate hardships, and from that point onward, we must eliminate dependencies, and create interdependencies.

Our conclusions and recommendations which follow from our discussion of the above points include:

1. The introduction of some form of guaranteed annual income, and greater consumer protection.

2. That poor people become directly involved in decisions which affect them, and at the same time, the general public receive factual information about poverty and new programs to combat the problem.

3. That an effort be made to replace dependency with resources and power over those resources.

4. That co-operatives and credit unions in economically disadvantaged areas have access to continuing government support, as part of a total program to overcome the problems of that area.

5. That all Canadians become involved in social and economic planning for a more equalitarian type of society.

Many of the ideas included in this Brief are still relatively new and unexplored. Social scientists have dealt with all these concepts in different situations, but to our knowledge, they have never been brought together in a specific examination of poverty.

We hope that our efforts in dealing with this subject will be helpful to the Honourable Senators in their considerations.

SECTION III

TOWARD A DEFINITION OF POVERTY

The Present Lack of Consensus

The Honourable Senators of the Committee are, by now, surely aware of the difficulties in arriving at a consensus of the definition of “poverty”. Yet, without a clear definition, it is difficult for government to communicate the scope of the problem to the general public, many of whom are not directly involved; it is difficult to develop programs which are viable, and to train people to work on the problems facing poor people; and it is difficult to bring about meaningful changes in the lives of those who are eventually classified under a broad definition of poverty.

This lack of a clear consensus of definition is a disadvantage to our group also, in that we have just recently started to concentrate efforts and resources on this specific problem. It has meant we must deal with many abstractions, many of which do not seem to have direct associations with reality. However, the lack of clarity about poverty has some advantages. One of these being that there is considerable scope for innovative thinkings, new and creative efforts and programs, and a chance to attack the problems

confronting poor people without also having to attack badly-defined "official" notions of what the problems are, and how they should be handled.

In recognizing this admitted lack of consensus, we hope nevertheless, to provide some basis for a definition; to identify some of the causes and problems of poverty; and to bring forth constructive suggestions for ways and means of co-operating with government and other agencies in overcoming poverty.

Definitions Are Dependent on Values

Any definition of poverty is necessarily culture-bound and value-laden. It is bound by the world-view of the person who defines the problem, and included in the definition are the values which comprise the basis of that person's or that culture's behavior and thinking.

Cohnstaedt (Appendix A), identifies three classifications of people who are involved in the dynamics of poverty: the poor; the decision-makers; and the general public. (p. 15). Briefly, the decision-makers have the power to institute change, the general public has the power to influence the decision-makers, and the poor "seemingly have the least power of the three groups". Yet, it is the poor who are the objects of the programs, devised by the other two groups, aimed at "defeating poverty". We will return to that problem later, but we should first of all examine values that influence the three groups.

"Middle-Class" Values

It is fairly safe to assume that the values of decision-makers and the general public are reasonably consistent, for it is the general public that directly and indirectly elects and appoints those who make decisions. It is also safe to assume that the current values of decision-makers and most of the general public in Canada are related to what is often called "the middle-class ethic".

Bromberger (Appendix B) lists some of the "symptoms" of the "larger" society's organization:

"A money economy, work for wages, capital development for profit, fairly high and regular unemployment for unskilled labor, and a fairly high degree of technological change and resulting skill obsolescence." (16)

In other words, we live in a market economy, and the ethic which accompanies it includes, as Bromberger points out:

"—a strong and enduring orientation to the future. Planning, budgeting and

saving today, and in turn, doing without is set off against the achievement of some abstract good of the future. This kind of view will lead many families to deprive themselves of immediate goods and services to educate a son or a daughter or some other similar fairly abstract goal. This sort of ethic places a high value on self-discipline, work and planning for the future. It frequently also embodies the idea of obedience to law or authority and frequently a fairly uncritical acceptance of what 'is' ". (17)

We might also note that other "symptoms" of the "larger" society, which is best known by decision-makers and the general public include: vertical relationships; impersonal interactions; a competitive approach to people and environment alike; and a tendency to categorize and generalize people, problems, etc. Decision-makers and the general public tend to value "hard work", "getting ahead", "keeping up", "winning", etc. They also tend to value "helping your neighbor", (out of charity, not obligation), and proceed to do this, officially and unofficially, within the context of the values which they possess.

The Existence of Other Values

It seems to us, that the difficulty arises when the people who are being "helped" are not familiar with, or do not accept, the values of the decision-makers and the general public.

Therefore, let us briefly examine some of the values commonly found among *some* people who are considered "poor" by the first two groups. Again, we turn to Bromberger:

"In contrast, the culture of poverty ethic or value system stresses the here and now. The attitude can be summarized as being "live for today, and let what may come". This fatalism leads to a strong emphasis on today's needs with comparatively little planning for the future. The male of the family is required to demonstrate his virility and masculinity through physical violence, aggression and his sexual prowess. The female, on the other hand, quite frequently is the head of the family. This is in rather sharp contrast to the middle class ethic. The poverty ethic stresses a lack of emphasis on the future, apparent apathy, and no motivation for "betterment". This value system because of regular and repeated frustration of aspiration works against any chance of large-scale upward mobili-

ty although there is always likely to be some limited individual upward mobility". (17)

In this, Bromberger is accepting Oscar Lewis's "culture of poverty" thesis, found in the introduction to *"La Vida"*. However, he makes it clear that he is generalizing.

Some Differences in Values of "The Poor"

It is probably easier to comprehend the values of "poor" people, by sub-dividing them into three separate value-holding groups.

There is the group that Bromberger and Lewis describe. Such people are most frequently found in urban "slums".

The second group, Lewis is careful not to include in his "culture of poverty" description. This group includes, Indian, Metis and other "folk" groups which have a distinctive value-system that has become virtually non-viable in today's "larger" society, because of super-imposition of structures, values, economics, politics, and other forms of social and economic pressures from "outside" the group.

Wahrhaftig (*The Folk Society as Type*, 1968), using Robert Redfield's work as a basis, summarizes the characteristics of this second group:

"In form, the folk society is small; isolated; homogeneous. In content, the folk society relies on memory, lacking literacy; consists of people who are much alike; changes little; is strongly bounded; its members are "we" against all others who are "they"; exhibits little division of labour; is economically independent; is distinctive in the traditionality and coherence of its culture; is consistent in that varied activities express the same generalized meaning; defines given ends of living. Behavior in the folk society is traditional; spontaneous; uncritical; responsible to the particular people and conditions surrounding the individual; highly conventional, limited by custom; personal; patterned by kinship; familialistic, not individualistic. Members of the folk society see the world as sacred, personal and animate".

Although this description is clearly the "ideal", it is certain that there are many groups of people who are perceived as "poor" or "in poverty" by the larger society that cling to such life-styles, despite efforts of the "larger" society to bring them into the North American, and Canadian, mainstream. The work of such well-known anthropologists as

Hallowell, Redfield, Thomas, McNickle, Pope, etc., clearly shows that the popular belief that "folk" life-styles are disappearing, is far from reality. There is a definite persistence in the "folk" world-view, and anyone working on the problems of poverty must recognize the persistence of values which are polar-opposites in many cases, to the values of the "larger" society.

The third group of "poor" people, is much easier for the "larger" society to cope with. These are people who subscribe wholly to the value systems of the decision-makers and general public, but who are unable to "achieve" due to physical, mental, economic, political, or social handicaps. Lewis is also careful to point out that he does not include this group in his "culture of poverty".

At this point, it is appropriate to warn against over-generalizing, or categorizing people. Although we must categorize groups for the sake of clarity, we must remember that almost no living person fits into any one ideal group. In different situations an individual may actually be marginal to any one or all of the groups listed above.

Although we shall discuss the role of social workers and "resource people" at a later stage, it may be noted here that such persons must be prepared to deal with individuals on the basis of such dynamics, and avoid placing people in "slots". We suggest that the tendency to categorize living people within theoretical boundaries is a common phenomenon, and one which leads to many problems.

The Problem of "Ethno-centrism"

Because it is a standard phenomenon of all groups to believe that all people view the world, or should view the world, as the members of that group do, it is not surprising that decision-makers and the general public commonly believe that when they are dealing with "poor" people, they are dealing with members of the third group. Although there are no statistics on this subject, we may safely assume that a very large percentage of Canada's poor belong to the first two groups, and must be dealt with differently than those in the third group who have aspirations which are normal for the "larger" society.

Part of the problem in dealing with poverty, has been the "ethno-centric" approach described above, which simply does not work with people who hold different values.

To complicate the problem even more, there are individuals in each of these three sub-groups of "poor" people, who have "made

it" according to the standards of the general public and decision-makers, and who become readily accessible "spokesmen" for, what is really now, their former group. The anxiety of the "larger" society to "help" these groups leads it to listen to these "spokesmen", with the frequent result that programs are designed which do not really reflect the values of the group being "helped", and therefore are not accepted. It should be added, that the "spokesmen" truly believe they are speaking for the entire group, which, as we have pointed out, they have, in fact departed from by virtue of their having "succeeded", according to the values of the "larger" society.

We have briefly referred to the anxiety of the "larger" society to help other people, who are not regarded as being as fortunate as others in that society. It is unfortunate that these efforts, which are "humanitarian", and "well-motivated", according to the standards of the decision-makers and the general public, are so frequently frustrated. Perhaps this is because people who live the "culture of poverty", and people in "folk" groups, so often regard such "help" as interference. Where the "larger" society thinks that it is "natural" to "be your brother's keeper", people in the two groups mentioned feel that a person should only be helped when he asks for it, or if there is a personal obligation to help, (based on kinship).

Arising out of that observation is the problem that the values of the "larger" society allow the decision-makers and the general public to objectify the problems and the people who they are trying honestly to help. Therefore, it is consistent with the "larger" society's values to objectively define and measure poverty, and go about attempting to solve the "problems" which, of course, are problems to the group that defines them, but not necessarily to the group which allegedly has the problems. In other words, the "larger" society cannot accurately determine by its own standards who is poor and who is not, by virtue of the fact that they do not live the situation.

"Objective" and "Subjective" Approaches

We suggest to the Honourable Senators on the Committee, that the above stated facts severely complicate any effort to clearly define poverty. Yet, if we in the "larger" society are going to be effective in dealing with poverty, we should recognize the valid ways of perceiving and coping with any problem.

It has already been suggested that the "larger" society tends to deal with poverty as an objective thing. Through the use of economic measuring devices, such as incomes, type of housing, material possessions of people, types of conveniences they possess, etc., we arrive at an objective definition of poverty. Bromberger (Appendix B) outlines two such objective approaches: the "poverty-line" approach, and the "budget" approach. Anyone living below the standards set out by these approaches, is objectively considered to be "poor", and thus should be helped.

As Cohnstaedt points out (Appendix A), "Conventional definitions of the poor, or poverty, couple the lack of means with a condition of dependence. Dependence is viewed merely as a function of lacking means. The social and psychological consequences are minimized and the provision of adequate assistance is assumed to remove poverty".

Another way of defining poverty, is through subjective criteria. That is, if a person feels poor, he is poor. But, does this properly apply to people who make \$20,000.00 a year, but seem to be unable to acquire all the things they want?

A Working Definition

Cohnstaedt argues:

"No definition of poverty based upon subjective feelings or a governmental index of the cost of living will suffice. Rather it is the social fact of dependence which defines the status of poverty. When society through its government isolates from the "normal" cycle of interaction those people who are unproductive, it restricts behavior as well as consumption. Simmel points out that society defines its own need for assisting those who lack the means of survival as society sees it. It is not the needs of the poor, or their rights, but the need of society to provide assistance which determines that assistance. The result is a condition of dependence."
(4)

If that is correct, we must then agree that poverty cannot easily be identified by urban and rural, regional, ethnic, racial economic, psychological, social, or by any of the other common criteria.

Our definition of poverty, then, taking into consideration the entire discussion up to this point is:

Poverty is a condition of dependence. It is a condition of dependence upon the

resources and the mercies of decision-makers and the general public, and is a social reality which must be subjectively felt, and objectively realized.

We will attempt to deal with poverty from this definition, and attempt to show that any attempt to deal with poverty must take the factors of dependence, subjectivity, and the validity of other world-views, into consideration. We will also attempt to show how the principles of the co-operative movement are adaptable to coping with this concept, and how the co-operative movement may be useful in working with government and other agencies in the fight against poverty.

SUMMARY

In our definition of poverty, we have pointed out that it is a reality which must be subjectively felt and objectively realized. This means that a person or group of persons cannot be called poor, if they themselves do not have the perception of being poor, or disadvantaged, and if others do not simultaneously perceive them as being poor. This definition takes into account, and depends upon, the generally accepted values and perceptions of the "larger" society, which today is generally sensitive to those who do not share the goods and services which are normally "supposed" to be available to all Canadians, (as evidenced by the nature of this Committee). It also takes into account the fact that even though members of the "larger" society may think a person or group of persons is poor, poverty does not become a reality until the people who are allegedly poor also think of themselves in that way.

For example, people for religious or other reasons sometimes choose to live in objective poverty. Although they are, to a degree, dependent, they do not fit our definition of poverty.

SECTION IV

THE CAUSES OF POVERTY

It would be simple to say that dependency is the cause of poverty, and leave it at that—but there are obviously causes for dependency, and it is these causes which we feel must be dealt with in order to reach the roots of the problems associated with poverty.

One of the prime causes of dependency is the way in which the "larger" society distributes its resources.

Distribution of Resources

Robinson (Appendix D) suggests that the "larger" society operates on a "winner take

all" basis. When we combine this suggestion with the earlier mentioned money economy, capital development for profit, and the highly technological nature of our society, we can see how resources quite easily fall into the hands of a few people. The "larger" society is oriented to exploiting as many of the natural and human resources as can be utilized for the smooth operation of that society. It needs these resources to keep its technology operating efficiently, and the fact that it holds high the value of individual "progress" and "initiative", allows for a few people to gain control of great amounts of resources, and subsequently money.

Manpower is needed to exploit the resources, handle the technology, and manage the financial affairs of the people who have control of the resources. Thus, skills of various kinds are rewarded with a share of the resources, or, at least, money derived from the sale and use of the resources. There is, therefore, an inter-dependency between the people who control resources, and the people with the necessary skills, who emerge mainly from the "larger" society, to handle the resources.

A pure dependency arises when people have neither the resources, nor the skills to deal with the resources in the context of the uses defined by the controllers of those resources, and furthermore, are denied use of the resources.

A clear example of this is the case of some Indian and Metis people who are not owners of forest lands, nor are skilled bush workers. They are denied the use of the forest for traditional purposes, and have not developed the skills to participate in its new use. The same applies to the plains.

Distribution of Power

Another major cause of dependency is the way in which power is distributed by the "larger" society.

Power, in this case, can mean anything from the power to make decisions regarding resource use, to economic, social, religious and political forms of power. People who control the resources of a region also control the economy of that region, and to a large extent, the political power of the region. Again, government and business engage skilled people (mainly from "larger" society) in interdependent situations to handle that power.

The Creation of dependency

Dependency arises when there are people in the region without the economic or politi-

cal power to influence the decisions of these people.

The social effect of this, is that the people with the resources and the power tend to make decisions which are compatible with their perceptions and values. If there are people surrounding them who do not share the power or resources, and who do not share the values and perceptions of these powerful people, the powerless become socially as well as economically dependent.

People who are socially and economically dependent, soon become psychologically dependent, in the face of the great powers of the people who are in control. They often develop religious, political, and cultural dependencies as well, being unable to resort to traditional means of relating to the world. They become afraid to "cross" people in power, and thus develop a series of dependencies which give the people with resources and power almost absolute control.

The people who have the resources and power, often fail, quite naturally, to see the effects of their power on the lives of the people who are being controlled, and fail to understand the subjective aspects of the dependencies from the dependent's point of view. Instead of viewing the reactions of the people as symptoms of dependency, members of the "larger" society frequently view these reactions as symptoms of "laziness", or "stupidity".

How Dependency Affects the Three Sub-groups of "Poor" People

If the dependency situation has persisted long enough, it could be that a "culture of poverty", or similar reactions to the world have developed among the powerless people.

This would be a group of people in our first sub-grouping of the "poor". If they regard their situation as "normal", and do not perceive themselves as being poor, then according to our definition, they are not poor. However, this is not to say that they should be ignored. Rather, we should see their situation for what it is—a lack of resources and power created by the people who control these resources and power. If they do perceive themselves as being poor, the cause remains the same, a dependency arising out of a lack of resources and power.

However, we suggest that even though the causes of the situation are the same, the people's own perceptions of their situation are *vital* in determining the type of action which

should be taken, although this will be discussed later.

In the case of people who have been superimposed upon, or our second sub-group, the dependency problems are different. However, the causes of the dependency are clearly the same. But whether or not the people perceive of themselves as being poor is also important in determining the type of thing that should be done in relation to the group.

If the people fall into our third sub-group, that is, if they share the values of the people in power, then they will undoubtedly consider themselves subjectively poor, and, as we shall see, the problems of caring for them are minimal in comparison with the problems of caring for the other two groups.

SUMMARY

If we are correct, then, poverty is caused by dependence, which in turn is caused by lack of control of resources and power. But, lack of control of resources and power does not necessarily mean that there is poverty. That is dependent on the perception of the people who are lacking resources and power.

It is evident that poverty is an outgrowth of the basically inequalitarian nature of the "larger" North American value system and culture.

SECTION V

THE SYMPTOMS AND EXTENT OF POVERTY

It was, perhaps, not until the issuing of the "Fifth Annual Review" of the Economic Council of Canada, that many Canadians became aware of the extent of poverty in our country.

"Poverty in Canada is real. Its members are not in the thousands but the millions. There is more of it than our society can tolerate, more than our economy can afford and far more than the existing measures and efforts can cope with. Its persistence at a time when the bulk of Canadians enjoy one of the highest standards of living in the world, is a disgrace."

Winnipeg Economist, and now Member of the Manitoba Legislature, Cy Gonick, says this about the extent of poverty:

"If poverty means the denial to some individuals and families of a reasonable share of what science, technology and the general economy have made possible—a middle class style of life in other words—then 80 per cent of the Canadian families are impoverished."

His definition is a departure from our own, but we would certainly suggest that people who are dependent and who lack resources and power in Canada, certainly do not share in abundance those things which are allegedly available to Canadians as a whole. However, we would treat the lack of goods and services as a symptom, rather than an initial causal factor in poverty. However, lack of goods and services may lead to the next generation being poor.

We Measure Poverty by Symptoms

It is symptoms of poverty which, unfortunately, are our only measuring stick for the extent of the problem.

One of the problems inherent in dealing with symptoms, is the frequently held belief that the symptoms are the disease, rather than the signs of the disease. That is why we felt it necessary to emphasize that dependency and its causes are the causes of poverty. How many Canadians are affected by the causes, we can only guess. How many Canadians display the symptoms is also largely guess-work, based on the perceptions, measuring devices, and values of the "larger" society, and ranging from Gonick's 80 per cent, to the Economic Council of Canada's 41 per cent of the population. In any case, by anyone's definition of poverty, it is obviously a massive problem... even when one excludes those who may *objectively* be perceived of as poor, but who *subjectively* do not consider themselves as such.

Bromberger (Appendix B) outlines some of the variables in the problem of perceiving poverty (from an objective viewpoint):

- family size
- the age of the individual or family
- relative aspects in the sense of the adequacy of income levels to meet individual or social needs and aspirations (i.e. a family in Toronto needs more than a family in India)
- purchasing power and price differentials
- clothing and housing styles
- advertised or "constructed" needs regional differences within Canada
- urban and rural differences
- the felt needs of people—or the revolution of rising expectations
- ecological factors
- psychological and social values
- so-called "culture of poverty"
- cycle of poverty from generation to generation

Universal Characteristics of Poverty

On top of these, Bromberger lists five characteristics which he calls Universal Characteristics of poverty. That is, if a family displays any one of these characteristics their chances of being poor, by objective standards, are much greater than if they do not display them.

Simmonds (Appendix C) has summarized these five characteristics, or factors, and adds others:

The first factor is low education. This is confirmed by the Economic Council of Canada, which shows that 37 per cent of non-farm families are poor, when the breadwinner has no schooling or only elementary education.

A second factor in predicting the likelihood of poverty, is the sex of the individual. Statistics say that 43 per cent of non-farm families with only female breadwinners are poor.

Another thing that makes poverty likely is old age. Of all the non-farm families in Canada headed by people over 65 years of age, 44 per cent are in a state of poverty.

A fourth factor is where a family lives. Over 45 per cent of the people in the Maritimes are poor, but less than 19 per cent of Ontario residents are poor. Saskatchewan has a poverty rate of 35 per cent.

A fifth factor associated with poverty is residence in a rural area. Statistics indicate that 46 per cent of the heads of low-income, non-farm families live in rural areas. That is, centers where the population is less than 1,000. The problem of poverty on farm is a special case, but living on the farm is a sixth factor associated with poverty. From 36-50 per cent of all Saskatchewan farm families are listed as poor.

Another special case, is Indian, Eskimo and Metis families. As a group these are undoubtedly the most economically deprived people in Canada today. Minority groups are definitely a seventh factor in determining the likelihood of poverty. "So, although poverty is found everywhere in Canada, there are definite factors which can increase the likelihood of any given family being poor. If the head of the family has little education, or is female, or is over 65; if the head of the family lives in the Maritimes or Sas-

katchewan; if the home is in a small town, or on a farm; or if the family belongs to a minority group, chances are much greater for that family to be poor than well-off.

Add to these factors the problems of the physically and mentally handicapped, add people who don't fit any other factor, but who nevertheless are unemployed or underemployed, add students and apprentices, and we can see that the list of factors associated with poverty is large indeed.

Canadian writer, Ian Adams, warns in the June, 1969 issue of *Chatelaine Magazine* that any two of these factors affecting one family will mean that family is likely to stay poor. There is also the probability that the children will in turn inherit the low standard of living of their parents, replenishing and multiplying the vicious cycle that is poverty."

The statistics are taken from Bromberger (Appendix B), who notes that we should view the statistics from the perspective of the number of people who fall into each of the listed categories.

If Bromberger is correct that the universal factors and variables he lists contribute to the chances of a person being in poverty, it is evidence that we are correct in assuming that the cause of poverty is dependency arising from a lack of power and resources, for it is the people who fall into the five categories listed by Bromberger, and the additional groups listed by Simmonds, which most certainly have the least power and the fewest resources in Canada.

The Apparent Increase of Poverty

Using the symptoms we have discussed as measuring sticks, we contend that poverty is on the increase in Canada, both quantitatively and qualitatively.

Quantitatively, we refer back to the quote by Ian Adams which Simmonds used. We may also refer to the rapidly increasing population of Indian and Metis people across Canada, who most frequently are trapped in the cycle of poverty.. at least, as it is objectively measured. We may also refer to the rising cost of living in Canada, which is surely leaving more elderly people and other people on fixed incomes and pensions further behind every year. Other factors, such as increased unemployment are serving to aggravate the problem.

Qualitatively, poverty is increasing mainly due to what Bromberger calls the "revolution of rising expectations". Those items, which a few years ago, were considered luxuries, are today often considered necessities, at least by the people who subscribe to the values of the "larger" society. An inability to obtain these goods and services, which are admittedly often "constructed needs", nevertheless alienates people from resources which are considered essential in our current style of living, and thus, more dependencies are created when people who lack these things must depend on others to provide them.

As more and more people are "converted" to the values of the "larger" society, both the quantitative and qualitative aspects of poverty can be expected to increase, unless something is done about the causes.

SUMMARY

When we look at the symptoms of poverty, or try to measure the extent of the problem, we should be careful to note that we are doing it, and not the people who are allegedly living in poverty. It is important to realize that not all of the people who display the symptoms of poverty are in fact poverty-stricken. They may subjectively term their condition "normal", they may not be part of the "revolution of rising expectations", and they may consider themselves inter-dependent, within the context of their own social situation.

What we are attempting to warn against here, is the danger of taking the generally recognized symptoms of poverty and calling it the disease. We are also trying to warn against mere treatment of the symptoms, without also treating the causes, which were described earlier.

SECTION VI

THE EFFECT OF CURRENT PROGRAMS

The list of programs to "help" the poor is staggering, and in this section of our Brief, we will not attempt to deal specifically with any one of them. Rather, we will confine ourselves to a few general comments, and some specific concepts.

Ian Adams in the June 1969 Edition of *Chatelaine Magazine* (Appendix F) issues a strong attack against current programs, which, he claims, all have built-in devices for failure.

The Need to Examine the Basic Concepts of Programs

While we believe his analysis is excellent, it is not the intention of this Brief to issue strong criticism against existing programs. Rather, we would suggest that programs that are initiated by Federal, Provincial or Municipal governments, and programs which are jointly sponsored, have consistently had the best interests of the people for whom they were designed at their core. We further suggest that all the programs which are currently being proposed (as listed on instructions for preparing briefs to this Committee) have definite merit. What we also suggest, however, is that the underlying philosophy behind such programs results in the weaknesses which are most frequently criticized.

We suggested earlier in this Brief that it is the nature of the decision-makers and general public in the "larger" society to want to "help" people who do not share in the benefits of the "larger" society. We have also suggested that such help is usually predicated upon the values and culture of the "larger" society. Furthermore, the "problems" are perceived within the ability of the "larger" society to measure problems, and are thus attacked from that perception, without necessarily being perceived as problems by the people who allegedly have them. In the previous section of this Brief, we also suggested that symptoms are often attacked, rather than the actual problem or cause of the problem.

What we are trying to suggest here, is that the existing programs for combatting poverty are frequently misunderstood by the recipients of the assistance, and furthermore that such programs often create new dependencies, which, as we have suggested, are the causes of poverty.

The Importance of Research.

We do not suggest that governments are necessarily to blame for this situation. It is, after all, only in the past few years that serious consideration has been given to poverty as a whole problem. It is only in the past few years that significant research has been done on the problems of poverty and its effects in the modern world. Governments and private agencies can hardly be blamed for errors that were committed while working to overcome a serious problem without the benefit of very recent research by people in the social sciences.

The Importance of Communication

Another problem that confronts decision-makers, in the battle against poverty, is the

necessity for the general public to understand what the program is about. If neither group has a clear picture of the problem, and if the poor people are not able to understand the meaning of the program, it is clear that such programs are going to run into difficulty.

The result of all this, is that there is a plethora of programs, yet poverty continues to grow and be a problem. We are hopeful that the deliberations of the Honourable Senators on this Committee, will lead to a series of new approaches which will start to get at the roots of poverty, which can be communicated to the general public, and which will be understood by the people who want and need help.

SUMMARY

We are suggesting here that current programs to fight poverty are not having the desired effect for a number of reasons related to values, culture, economics, etc. We are suggesting that it is only in the past few years that enough information has been made available, and enough research done, to allow decision-makers to take new approaches to the problems, and that any effort to overcome the problems of poverty must necessarily have the co-operation of decision-makers, the general public, and the poor themselves.

SECTION VII

POSSIBLE APPROACHES FOR REMEDIES TO POVERTY

Earlier in this Brief, we noted that there are three groups of people who are involved in the dynamics of poverty: the decision-makers, the general public and the poor themselves. We also noted that there are three sub-groups of poor people; those who have developed a "culture of poverty" approach to the world, due to a constant condition of dependency; those who have had their culture superimposed upon by the "larger" society; and those who accept the value of the "larger" society, but are handicapped from sharing the benefits of that society.

The people in the first two sub-groups of the "poor" require special attention. First, however, we would like to deal with those in the third sub-group, because as we have suggested, their problems are probably in the majority, and there is less difficulty in coping with the values of these people.

The Need to Destroy Harmful Myths

We would suggest that one of the main jobs confronting this Committee, the media, our-

selves, and anyone else concerned about the facts of poverty, is the overcoming of misconceptions which surround the problem.

People who do not deal with the problems of poverty, (and some people who do), tend to make value-judgments based on the notion that people are poor because of their own doing. Robinson (Appendix D) helps to explode this myth, at least in connection with the third sub-group of poor people. While similar statistics are not available to us from Canada, here are some facts which she brings forth from American Statistics:

"Perhaps the most prevalent misconception is that slums are full of people on welfare who won't work. At latest report, there were 7,300,000 persons receiving public assistance. Of these, 2,100,000 were 65 years of age or over; 700,000 were blind or otherwise severely handicapped; 3,500,000 were children, 900,000 were mothers of dependent children; 150,000 were fathers, two-thirds of whom were incapacitated. Of the entire 7,300,000 persons, less than 1 percent were capable of acquiring job skills so as to become self-sufficient." (p 11)

It is obvious from this set of statistics that common "middle-class" attitudes are frequently ill-conceived, born of ignorance, and proliferated by people who do not have an adequate grasp of the facts.

If most of the people who are receiving public assistance are handicapped physically, educationally, socially, mentally or in some other way, it is certain that they must become dependent. If they are members of the third sub-group, they would also perceive of themselves as being in poverty and, by our definition, are therefore poor.

The Need For a New Reality

So, in dealing with this third sub-group, it behooves the "larger" society to seek ways of creating an entirely new paradox in the public assistance field. That paradox is one of the people who are unable to deal with society on its own terms *being* dependent, without feeling dependent. This is necessary to overcome the psychological and social aspects of poverty. The economic aspects could be overcome simply enough with the mere introduction of greater assistance. But to eliminate the other aspects of poverty, and thus poverty itself, the paradox must be created.

In order to do this, decision-makers and the general public must be convinced that it is

the *right* of a person who is somehow handicapped to share in the benefits of the "larger" society. That means we must stop treating handicapped people as "burdens", or "social misfits", and start treating them as equal and full human beings, and share our resources with them as equals.

The above suggestion may not sound spectacular, because it is already the rhetoric of our society. It is, however, not the way things *in fact* happen. We must find ways and means of turning the rhetoric of society into the reality of society, if we are going to overcome the poverty problems of the third sub-group of poor people. . . that is, people who share the values of the "larger" society, but are handicapped through sex, age, lack of education, or any of the other characteristics listed by Simmonds (page 23).

The Need for a "Total" Approach

Having said that, let us also remember that not all people who display those characteristics share the values of the "larger" society. These are the people who we have categorized as being in the other two sub-groups of "poor" people, which we'll discuss very soon.

We would suggest, therefore, that a great deal of information be made available to decision-makers and opinion leaders about the facts surrounding the majority of poor people, and that these facts be used to help influence attitudes of the general public. Until there is a consensus about the validity of the existence of people who are in some way handicapped, we will continue to work at treating the symptoms, without removing the cause—dependency which is felt.

Another means of coping with this problem, is recognizing the many kinds of contributions which even the most severely handicapped people can make to society. This calls for a breakdown in the vertical kinds of relationships which have developed, particularly between the "haves" and the "have nots". Again, when all people involved in a situation feel that they are needed, there is a greater feeling of inter-dependency, and less of a feeling of dependency.

Although we have touched on several dimensions of the problems of poverty relating to the third, and largest, sub-group, we should realize that the whole is greater than any of the parts. If we concentrate our efforts on the economic, and ignore the social and psychological aspects, or vice-versa, we do not confront the whole problem. The problem will only be solved when all dimensions are effectively dealt with.

The above statement is particularly true when we consider the other two sub-groups. In the "culture of poverty" sub-group, and in the sub-group of "different" or "folk" cultures, we confront all the symptoms of the previous sub-group, plus cultural and value differences, which cannot be ignored.

Let us deal first with "folk" and "native" groups.

The Need to Recognize Difference as Valid

We stated earlier that all people have a tendency to believe that their way of dealing with the world is the "best" way. There is abundant evidence to show that when two cultures come into contact, many adjustments are necessary. However, when one of the cultures is super-ordinate due to advanced technology, greater numbers, etc., it generally has to make fewer adjustments than the culture which becomes subordinate, due to its greater power.

Another dimension of this culture-contact situation, is the means by which the two cultures respond to one another. In the case of Euro-American contact with Native or "folk" people, the reaction of the second group was mainly to withdraw from a confrontation of values. Native people did not (and there is sufficient evidence to show that, even today, they do not) think of the Euro-American means of dealing with the world as "valid". However as is typical of their culture, they have simply withdrawn as much as possible into their own culture, rather than try to spread it among the Euro-Americans.

The Euro-Americans, on the other hand, because of their predilection for exploitation of resources, and because they also feel that their way of coping with the world is the only "valid" way, have attempted to spread their culture to the "folk" people. Close to 400 years of attempting to bring the Native people into the culture and value system of the "larger" society have been a resounding failure, yet governments, churches, social agencies, and business people persist in the belief that this is possible. At the same time, the super-ordinate Euro-Americans have effectively gained control of all the resources formerly held by Native people, and have forced them into situations of dependency.

Therefore, Native people frequently display all the symptoms of poverty, arising from this dependence, and are treated by governments, etc., in the same way in which people in the previously discussed third sub-group are treated.

What must be realized is that, contrary to popular beliefs, native or "folk" people are trying to maintain the prime elements of their culture, and are succeeding in this attempt. In fact, recent years have shown that they are becoming more conscious of these valid differences, and are attempting to reinforce their cultures.

We suggest, therefore, that the current attempts to bring Natives into the "larger" society will only aggravate the situation. This is not to say that we must "close the doors", because, as we mentioned earlier, there are certainly some individuals who aspire to enter into the "larger" society, and who succeed in that aim when given the opportunity to do so. What we are suggesting is that decision-makers and the general public must recognize the *validity* of "folk" ways of dealing with the world. This means that we must recognize that "folk" people, and particularly aboriginal folk people, must be granted a fair share of the resources which are theirs by virtue of being human beings in Canada, and by further virtue of aboriginal right.

We must recognize that not all people want to be inter-dependent, and no one wants to be dependent. This leaves us the alternative of granting, as a *right*, enough resources to people of "folk" cultures to be relatively independent. It also means withdrawing forms of "interferences" in their lives which they do not wish to have.

We are suggesting here, that if the "larger" society does recognize the validity of "folk" groups, and does grant them the right to enough resources to survive on a relatively independent basis, that, eventually, some very productive inter-dependencies will arise.

In this respect, "*The New Indians*" by Stan Steiner (1967) sums up the kind of thing that the "larger" society might gain from Indians who are regarded as equals:

"The love of life; the love of every thing; the joys of nature; the harmony of man with the natural world; the communal brotherhood of tribe; the free spirit of the individual; the loving—not prohibitive—care of children; the larger love of the kinship family; the concept of justice, not punishment; the wholeness of man; the eternity of the present; the root and identity of the soul—these are some of the things that tribal (sic. "folk") society might bring to the technological society, in spiritual payment for its material goods and services." (p. 156-7)

Steiner also quotes William Fire Thunder who says, "I believe that the Indian can master the techniques of the Whites, and still remain an Indian".

Thus, we are suggesting that only are Indian and other "folk" cultures persisting in their values, but that these values have some validity for the "larger" society which is currently seeking spiritual values of some kind. We are further suggesting that the overbalance to dependency, which has occurred over the years, can only be overcome by a swing of the pendulum to independency, before productive inter-dependencies can develop.

In order to bring this about, it means that there must be a fair re-distribution of resources. But even before that, there must be a significant change in attitudes about "folk" people in general, and Native people in particular. Again, this will only occur when the decision-makers and opinion leaders re-orient their attitudes, and begin to influence the general public in this regard.

We must learn to allow people to live their lives in the way they see fit under viable circumstances, and not allow our objective judgments to interfere with the subjective realities as perceived by people of other cultures. Again, we would remind the Honourable Senators of our definition of poverty—that poverty must be "subjectively felt" as well as "objectively realized". In brief, if we remove the dependencies that we have created for "folk" people, and replace them with resources, we must then refrain from further interfering in the ways in which they handle those resources. Only in this way will we overcome the problems of poverty in "folk" groups, and eventually gain productive inter-dependencies.

The "Culture of Poverty" Quandary

Finally, we shall deal briefly with the people who appear to live in a "culture of poverty". If the cause of poverty is dependency, we can assume that the cause of this "culture" or, more accurately, we believe, sub-culture, is dependency.

People who are to be identified in the sub-group of "poor" people, are those who have experienced dependency for more than one or two generations. The problem lies directly with resource and power distribution, from which these people have been left out, due to initial "handicaps" of parents or grandparents. In other words they have been caught-up in the vicious cycle of poverty, and have made it a life-style.

This leaves decision-makers and the general public in a quandry. Can we recognize the validity of this sub-culture or culture, in the same way we recognize the validity of "folk" cultures? If so, we allow the situation to continue. If not, we are going to end up interfering with these people's lives in the same way we did with "folk" people, with potentially disastrous results.

It would seem to us that the only way out of this problem is to concentrate on alternative ways of coping with the environment. That is, we must recognize initially that people in this sub-group feel their way of dealing with the world is the "best" way. Yet, we must present to them, in a *non-judgmental* way, viable alternatives. Robinson (Appendix D) outlines this procedure very well.

"In order to 'reach' these families, a neighborhood worker must become a sort of mediator ('almost like the old ward heelers', says one), a person to be trusted to act as a bridge between the family and the neighborhood service which they have not trusted or understood. Often the worker is accepted only when he has been able to help in a crisis—an unwed teen-age daughter becomes pregnant, a drug addict runs afoul the law, a marijuana party ends in a car crash. Reassured by his *non-judgmental* (emphasis ours) help, people come to him with other problems, and eventually may accept referrals for medical and social services." (p. 14)

What we are suggesting then, in dealing with this sub-group, is the building of bridges between the "larger" society and the "culture of poverty", which involves the utilization of resource people who *accept* the people with whom they are working, and who provide alternative ways of dealing with the world. Such programs should not have time limits, and the "larger" society should not set goals for the worker, or the poor people, to achieve. Instead, we should prepare for a long period of interaction with little or no "results" which can be measured by the "larger" society. It would seem that people in this third sub-group are going to take much longer to come to terms with the "larger" society than any of the sub-groups mentioned.

The Non-Judgmental Approach

It might be noted here, that the notion of a non-judgmental approach to all three sub-groups is particularly valuable in all contact

situations. If people feel they are being judged, or "put-down", their responses will be less than friendly to the worker from the "larger" society. It is clear that all three groups will require some contact with the "larger" society, even if the "folk" groups are given relative independence. If the people with whom they come in contact are non-judgmental, non-interfering, and accept and understand their clients, many of the problems of inter-relationships between the "haves" and "have nots" will disappear.

In a word, we must recognize the *validity* of other people, and *accept* their way of dealing with the world without interfering. This is a truly difficult task for those of us who are imbued with Euro-American standards. It means we must relinquish resources to people and encourage them as a matter of *right* to exercise power over these resources.

An excellent approach to what we are attempting to put forth here, is discussed in length by Cohnstaedt (Appendix A, pages 5-13).

It is obvious that care must be taken in the training of workers and resource people. Besides the normal professional skills, workers must be fully familiar with the attitudes, pressures, and values of both the group with which he is working, and the larger society.

SUMMARY

In discussing approaches to the "cure" of poverty, we have put forth some suggestions which require rather basic changes in our social and economic concepts. Simmonds, (Appendix C) sums it up this way.

"There's a common saying that 'The poor are always with us'. That oft-repeated myth need not be true. The fact of the matter is that poverty is not inevitable—at least not in Canada. It can be eliminated, and all we need is recognition of that fact.

"Another unbelievably common myth is that Canada is a land of scarcity, and more equal distribution of our resources would bring down the standard of living for the majority of people. That belief is about as far from reality as one could get!

We don't have a scarcity in Canada. We have almost unlimited potential for the development of both primary and secondary industries.

Right now, we have a situation in Canada in which the top 20 per cent of the population has a greater income than the

bottom 60 per cent. So, the fact is, that more equal distribution of income would not only benefit more than half the population, but would mean a better life for virtually all Canadians.

What is needed to bring this about is, first of all, changes in attitude. We must educate Canadians to the facts, and destroy the myths about poverty and economics. We must develop programs aimed at curing, rather than patching, poverty. We must expand educational facilities, and develop universal accessibility to education.

How do we go about making these changes? George Bernard Shaw once wrote, 'The solution to poverty is to eliminate the poor'. To do that in today's world means a major shake-up of the social and economic goals and structures in our society, to provide greater equality of income for Canadian residents. To eliminate the poor, we have to create a greater measure of equality. It's as simple as that.

That means that we must develop mature social and economic planning. It means that we have to stop unchecked exploitation of our resources and our people, and develop programs that meet human needs above all else. It means that we have to get rid of a lot of myths, and start looking at realities.

"The Scandinavian countries, for instance, have virtually defeated poverty, and provided for a fair-share of the economic pie to all their citizens. They did it by devising sound economic planning and humanitarian social programs. And if you want the answer to how poverty can be eliminated, that's the only one.

If Canadians have the courage to do this, the rewards can be greater than almost anywhere else in the world. We have the resources to provide an excellent living for many times our present population. The results of needed changes in our economy would mean that almost every Canadian would enjoy a better standard of living. It would mean that welfare spending would turn into an investment, rather than go down the drain, as it often does today."

We would add to that, by saying that the changes to be made will not be easy. Robinson (Appendix D) quotes a San Antonio settlement house worker who says, "The needs

and demands of the hard core poor have been ignored or neglected for decades. Where earnest work is now going on with them it can be thought of as a sort of limited revolution. Criticism for this work can be expected because the very work points up the community's neglect". (p. 10)

In Canada, the experience of many C.Y.C. workers, who have begun to get close to the roots of the problems of the people they are working with, has been ample demonstration of the type of criticism that can be expected.

It is the decision-makers and opinion leaders who must, first of all, accept the fact that if poverty is going to be overcome, the boat is going to have to be rocked. (see page 22-23 Robinson). We must accept the fact that people are not about to change, unless they want to change, and unless they are *full-fledged* participants in the change.

We must bow to the overwhelming evidence that the dependency problems which lead to poverty will only be defeated if the "larger" society stops creating the dependencies, and starts creating interdependencies, by encouraging people to have power over their own lives and their own resources, as equal partners in the fight against poverty.

This means that government, private agencies, the general public, and the poor people must all co-operate in profound new ways of dealing with resources and power.

SECTION VIII

THE ACTUAL AND POTENTIAL ROLE OF CO-OPERATIVES AND CREDIT UNIONS

The excellent Brief to the Honourable Senators of this Committee from the Co-operative Union of Canada, Ottawa, presented on February 12th, 1970, outlines much of the work which has been done, and may be done in the future, by co-operatives. However, as that brief suggested, the co-operative movement, like everyone else, has a great deal to learn about poverty. As indicated earlier in this Brief, the Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society is just now beginning to devote special attention to this problem.

A Review of Principles—and Practice

The history of both the co-operative and credit union movements, span more than a century.

The first modern co-operative was started in Rochdale, England, by a group of working people in 1844. The principles of co-operatives include:

"one member, one vote, which means that control is spread equally among the membership; *open membership*, which means that all who can make use of the services are welcome to join; *limited return on capital*, which means that those who provide the necessary funds receive only a fair return on invested capital; and *surplus (profit) returned to the members in the form of patronage dividends*, which means that if the members are paying more than is needed to pay for the services performed, the resulting surplus will be returned to them in proportion to the use which each has made of the organization." (page 4, CUC Brief)

Freidrich Wilheml Raiffeisen, Mayor of the small German town of Flammersfeld, founded the first credit union in 1849. Like co-operative principles which have survived since 1844, credit unions have maintained the principles upon which Raiffeisen based the first credit union: First, that only people who belonged to the credit union may borrow from it. Second, that loans will only be made for provident and productive purposes, at low interest. Third, that a man's character is the only important security for his loan. Finally, that all the people in the credit union have a common bond of interest to hold them together.

Credit unions and co-operatives are designed to help people share in the responsibilities and benefits of their own organization, and to help people escape various forms of economic exploitation. However, co-operatives have had only limited success in attracting genuinely poor people.

The main reason for this, we believe, is that poor people have not got enough resources and frequently, not enough information on financial or consumer matters, to take full advantage of co-operative services.

Another reason which we are just beginning to consider, is the fact that the vast majority of people who are co-operators, share the broad range of values which we have earlier described as "the middle-class ethic". Therefore, there are social, cultural, and value barriers which may prevent some of the people in the first and second sub-groups of poverty from joining co-operative organizations, even though they may agree with the basic principles.

The Third Sub-group May Be Served Best

Because co-operatives and credit unions are now geared to serve people with "middle

class" values, it would seem to us that the third sub-group of poor people are those who could best be served by co-operative organizations at this time. This is because they share the same values, and are able to understand fully the current structures and forms of operations of credit unions.

The problems facing members of this sub-group, may be broken down into five main situations, which will be discussed separately. These situations can be helped best by credit unions, if at all.

1. The here and now distress situations: For example a person, or group of persons, who need money to purchase equipment, tools, work clothes, or travel expenses to a distant job.

Although there are no current programs to meet such situations, credit unions could be beneficial through the organization of a "special service fund". Such a fund could be available, in Saskatchewan, at the S.C.C.S., so that a credit union which makes a payment on behalf of the fund can be reimbursed almost immediately. The fund could be financed through contributions from all credit unions, perhaps on a "per-member" basis.

The importance of dealing with "here and now" situations is obvious. It has the advantage of helping a person out of a distressful situation in a hurry. Another advantage, particularly if the fund were in the form of a long-term, low-interest loan, is that it would help create an interdependency between the credit union and poor people. Even if it were an outright "donation", it would show the person in distress that someone cares about his immediate problem.

2. *Intermittent unemployment*: This is a problem which confronts many people who are in trades and skills which are seasonal, or "cyclical", in nature. Such jobs are generally high paying, but long layoffs sometimes exceed the term of unemployment insurance benefits.

Again, credit unions have no definite program to fit this, other than normal savings plans. Perhaps a vigorous money management and consumer education program among credit union members, and the public at large, may encourage high-wage "cyclical" workers to deposit a portion of their pay in a special plan, which would become available to them at the expiry of unemployment insurance benefits, or, at the resumption of work.

The group of people who fall within this second situation, vary greatly in terms of annual income. What we have suggested here,

would be helpful only when the total annual income, including unemployment insurance benefits, would provide an adequate standard of living for the family involved, if it were, more or less, "evenly" distributed throughout the course of a year.

3. *Chronic unemployment*: through disability, lack of education, or other handicaps such as regional problems, etc.

Unfortunately, this problem is beyond the scope of credit unions, as they are currently organized. However, we strongly support any move toward a form of guaranteed annual income. (See Recommendation 1, this Brief.) We also suggest stronger welfare measures which do not "punish" those who "move ahead"; strong fair-employment legislation; and more public education.

People who are chronically unemployed, and who fit into the third sub-group of the poor, that is, people who share "middle-class" values, must be helped as effectively as possible to escape the "trap" of poverty. Poverty is often passed on from generation to generation, and may lead to the "culture of poverty" situation.

Credit unions have been effective in parts of the United States, when they have been specifically designed for poor people. (Appendix F). Such a program, however, should be part of an overall approach to poverty, as we contend that poverty must be treated as a *whole*. In this connection, credit unions are prepared to work in concert with any government program which will deal with poverty on a *whole* basis. A program of credit unions for "the poor" would require seed capital and continuing funds or management, which may, in part at least, have to come from government sources, as in the United States. Credit unions could supply technical information, advice, training and consumer information. More affluent credit unions, and other organizations, may wish to invest in such "low income" credit unions, to supplement government resources.

4. *Minimum and Low Wage situations, and situations of adequate wages where money mismanagement and bad spending habits prevail.*

Again this is a situation where credit unions could be more useful in terms of consumer education and money management advice. However, this is not the only answer. We strongly support legislative restraint on credit sales; misleading and unethical advertising by financial institutions particularly finance companies; and restraints on other

forms of advertising and "trick" pricing. Because poor people frequently lack "sophistication", they are the people who are most often victimized, by outrageous prices, high interest rates, and shoddy merchandise.

In this connection, we wish to commend the Saskatchewan Government for taking measures to provide a "cooling-off" period for people who have been victimized by high-pressure salesmen. We would encourage much more legislation of the "consumer protection" type.

5. *Voluntary poverty for religious or personal reasons:* This is a situation in which a person gives up "worldly" goods for spiritual or other reasons.

People who are in this situation have usually made a *conscious choice* to remain poor. We only suggest that this is a right, and that such people should not be interfered with beyond the dependency arrangements upon which they currently subsist.

Included in this group of people is a large number of young people who are moving into communes, travelling, or working at subsistence jobs, as a matter of choice. Although such people challenge many of the standards of the "larger" community, and sometimes create "problems" in terms of shelter, health and food, it would appear to us that they, like others in voluntary poverty, should not be unduly interfered with.

It should be remembered that the five situations we have discussed have related primarily to people in the third sub-group of poverty—those who adhere to "middle-class" standards.

What is Now Being Done

While this is the group that could probably be helped the most by credit unions and co-operatives, because no value-barriers exist, we must frankly admit that we have not fully explored these potential means of helping. That is not to say, however, the co-operative and credit union movements have not been helpful. Indeed, quite the contrary, particularly in the second and fourth situations described above.

Credit unions are engaged daily in counseling the intermittently unemployed, and those in low wage and bad management situations. They are particularly helpful in budgeting matters, and in matters of providing loans to help people get out of financial "jams".

As part of this, credit unions frequently make members save, even small amounts of money, as a condition for a loan. We feel this

is a practice which encourages sound money management by the individual, while at the same time providing him with a reserve, in case of emergency.

Another thing that credit unions have done, is provide credit on the basis of character. Although, like all financial institutions, credit unions look for collateral, there are a large number of "unsecured" notes issued by most credit unions. In this way, credit unions have helped prevent many "marginally-poor" people from slipping over the brink into poverty.

As can be seen by the suggestions listed above, we must concede that there is much more that credit unions could do. We feel that all these suggestions would have a greater chance of succeeding, if they were *part* of an overall approach to poverty, rather than the efforts of a single organization. In this respect, we particularly need the help and co-operation of government agencies.

In terms of co-operatives, we will briefly mention that the recent founding of direct-charge consumer co-operatives, such as that in "Lower Town" Ottawa, described in the CUC brief, may be of some help. "Co-oprix", in Montreal, is another experiment which should be carefully considered. Again, however, there are people who are in such poverty that they are even unable to take advantage of these organizations, and something even more effective must be found.

The Potential of Housing Co-operatives

Co-operative housing has much to contribute to any comprehensive program directed to the elimination of poverty.

This form of home ownership is capable of providing far more than the mere four walls of a structural home. It can provide completely new communities, in which a sense of belonging prevails, and where neighbors set policy and control neighborhood environment.

Though in Canada they are few in number, there are many such communities in other countries. They often include such self-administered facilities as playgrounds, nursery schools, community meeting rooms, stores and credit unions. Within their communities they engage in many cultural and educational programs. Thus the residents are involved in an important exercise in personal development.

There are numerous instances in the Saskatchewan north where co-operatives have assisted the poverty-stricken to attain independence. These results were achieved by

other types of co-operative activity. Co-operative housing has equal capacity for contributing to the development of the individual.

Investment in housing is the largest single capital requirement of any family. Such investment by a landlord is made in his interests as an entrepreneur. It is suggested that the maximum effort should be made to direct housing investment to the best interests of the disadvantaged as consumers. Co-operative housing offers the maximum economic and social benefits for such investment, and should have a more prominent place in national housing programs and policy.

It is reported that under a federal housing program United States co-operatives solve housing problems of even the lowest-income groups within a framework of personal responsibility. The possible benefits of a similar program for Canadians warrant the most carefully considered and vigorously pursued government-co-operative collaboration.

To speak of co-operative housing without mention of its non-inflationary character does not do justice to its potential. Because co-operative housing is under the control of the residents, occupancy costs do not rise with interest rates or because of the desire of a landlord to maximize financial returns. Except for changes in taxes, insurance or other expenses beyond their control, the members of the Willow Park Housing Co-operative in Winnipeg have kept their monthly occupancy costs at the same level as when the housing was built five years ago. Their 200 units can have little influence on the Winnipeg housing market. In many European cities, where the consumer-owned housing is as much as a third of the total, the stabilizing influence on the individual's cost of shelter is substantial.

Earlier in this brief we said that through the application of sound economic planning and humanitarian social programs, the Scandinavian countries have virtually defeated poverty. Co-operative housing, developed under sound government programs, has made a tremendous contribution to this Scandinavian situation.

Co-operative housing can contribute much to the improvement of our environment. It warrants extensive government support.

How Co-operatives and Credit Unions May Help The First and Second Sub-groups

Up to this point, we have been concerning ourselves, mainly, with problems of the poor who share the values of the "larger" society,

although, many of the suggestions could well apply to the situation of people in the other two sub-groups of the poor—the "folk" poor and those who live the "culture of poverty".

In particular, we would like to refer to the need for help in the "here and now" distress situations. Because people in these two sub-groups have a general orientation to the "eternity of the present", they are frequently frustrated when they confront delays in the functioning or financing of projects. This frustration can lead to discouragement, and when people see delays arising, they may abandon a very viable self-help project in a surprisingly short period of time. Thus, when funds or equipment are finally made available, most of the people have either forgotten about, or are no longer enthusiastic about the project.

It would seem to us, then, that any "special service fund" which is established by credit unions, could also be geared to deal with financing projects by these groups, as well as projects of people in the third sub-group. Again, this is an area where co-operation with government agencies would be helpful.

The CUC Brief to this Committee, deals with work that has already been done with Native people, or members of the "folk" sub-group. However, they point out :

"Significant development has only taken place when the government, within whose jurisdiction the welfare of the group fell, established development programs, and made resources available to assist the people involved to set-up and operate co-operative activities." (page 7, CUC Brief)

This would seem to indicate support for the importance we have stressed on a total approach, in which co-operatives and credit unions would only be a part. The example of the Saskatchewan Fish Marketing Service, and Saskatchewan Government Trading, which are outlined in the CUC Brief, are examples of how such co-operation can succeed. We can safely state that co-operatives of various kinds have proved to be of immeasurable social, as well as economic, benefit to many Northern Saskatchewan Native communities.

The examples of the Saskatchewan Fish Marketing Service, and Saskatchewan Government Trading, being turned over to the people on a co-operative basis, is an example of the move from dependency to independence, which we have earlier suggested in con-

nection with "folk" groups. Over the years, the independency has developed into productive economic, and to a degree, social interdependencies.

We Must Work With Our Own Members

Besides the things which co-operatives and credit unions have done, and the things which we have already suggested as being possible, given current structures, we are aware that co-operative groups must explore further potentials.

For example, because most of our members are "middle class", and because of the misconceptions about poverty commonly found among people who adhere to those values, we should communicate more facts to our members about poverty.

A start in this direction was made earlier this year by our organization. A series of eight five-minute broadcasts on "Poverty in Canada", (Appendix C) was broadcast over fourteen Saskatchewan radio stations. The series has been reprinted, in the form you see in Appendix C, and over 10,000 copies have been distributed to Saskatchewan credit unions. The pamphlet is one of six, mainly about current social issues, which form the subject material of an essay contest being sponsored by our group. We hope, through this, to promote some thinking among credit union members and others, on this very important subject.

Other means should probably be explored, in order to inform not only our own members, but the general public, of the concern co-operatives and credit unions share with others about this question.

We further suggest that governments embark on similar programs of information about poverty.

Like all other "middle-class" organizations, co-operatives and credit unions must co-operate with governments in helping the rhetoric of our society become reality.

This means that we must not fall into the trap of making decisions for others. We, like others, must recognize the validity of different ways of dealing with situations, and refrain from interfering in programs which are being run by others—particularly in the case of "folk" and "culture of poverty" groups. It should be noted here, that the underlying philosophy of the co-operative and credit union movements fits well with this philosophy of lack of interference.

How Our Practice Fits Suggestions In This Brief

Each credit union and co-operative is free to operate according to local conditions and needs, and power lies in the hands of the people who are members. We realize, at least in our rhetoric, that people's own perceptions of how things should be handled is vital to the success of their own organizations.

This leads us to the "new" paradox, which as we suggested earlier, should arise. That is the paradox of being dependent, without feeling dependent.

In the current times of economic hardship in Saskatchewan, many credit unions have faced financial difficulty. However, all credit unions in the province belong to Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society, and are owners of and contributors to the Society. Therefore, there is an organization which is able to equitably distribute funds to those credit unions which need it most... an organization which is owned by those credit unions. Sort of a credit union for credit unions. Because of this situation, credit unions which have faced hardship have been able to gain necessary resources from fellow members on an interdependent, rather than dependent basis.

Another way of looking at this, is that we feel that all our members have a right to the resources which are available to us.

The extrapolation of this philosophy, and practice, in terms of our earlier discussion, is obvious.

A Future Possibility

Finally, it may become necessary for co-operatives and credit unions to become directly involved in the process of "social-animation", which has been the basis for so much successful community development work in recent years. We see particular value in this approach when working with the "folk" and "culture of poverty" sub-groups of the poor.

In this respect, it would be most helpful to have government programs with which such workers could associate on a complimentary, or supplementary, basis.

Like government organizations which use these techniques, in order to engage in such a program, co-operatives and credit unions would have to carefully select non-judgemental, non-interfering workers. Such workers, in our case, would be concerned about co-operation as one tool for coping with broader

issues. Like others, we would have to be prepared for long periods of time, with little, or no, visible results, and refrain from a "goal-orientation" for such workers.

Although we have not ourselves gone into detail on a potential program of this nature, we can see it as one way of helping people become aware of co-operative principles, and helping them overcome the misery of poverty.

SUMMARY

In our discussion, we have attempted to show how co-operatives of various kinds are able to practise the principles laid down in earlier chapters of this Brief.

The CUC Brief to this Committee, states in part:

"...perhaps the greatest contribution that co-operatives make is that they provide a basis for people to study their own problems, and involves them in decisions that affect them. It is essential that people be able to face their problems with dignity and confidence." (page 10, CUC Brief)

While we freely admit that co-operatives and credit unions have not done all the things they are capable of doing, even at this time, we suggest that the experience and philosophy of these two movements are instructive in tackling the problems of poverty.

We feel that the philosophies of these two movements lend themselves well to concepts we suggested earlier concerning resource distribution, validity of different approaches, and the removal of dependencies. On the other hand, we will be the first to concede that our practices have not always lived up to our philosophies, but we are seeking means of overcoming that problem.

In this respect, we believe that co-operatives and credit unions can be most effective as part of a total poverty program, in concert with government and other agencies. We feel that it is the causes, rather than the symptoms, of poverty which must be attacked.

To a large extent, what we are talking about, throughout this Brief, is "Applied Christianity"...putting into practices the principles upon which Canada is based.

SECTION IX

SPECIFIC RECOMMENDATIONS

1. We suggest to the Honourable Senators of the Committee that the first step in combating poverty is to assure that every individual in Canada is able to maintain a

decent standard of living. People cannot deal with other issues when they must worry from day to day about the essentials of staying alive. Although we do not feel that money alone will solve the problems of poor people, we believe that a guaranteed annual income is a starting point. Negative income tax (Appendix G) may be one means worth considering.

Therefore, WE RECOMMEND: That some form of guaranteed annual income be introduced as soon as possible, as a means of providing the necessary basic standard of living. We also suggest more stringent credit sales, interest rate, advertising and consumer protection laws, in order to help people protect their incomes.

2. After the essentials are taken care of, people can then spend time and effort on overcoming the problems which they perceive themselves as facing.

In principle, we support all the measures suggested on page five of The Guide for Submission of Briefs to the Special Senate Committee on Poverty. However, we are abundantly aware of the dangers of these programs creating further dependencies, and therefore further *de facto* poverty.

Therefore, WE RECOMMEND: That the various levels of government, private agencies, and others involved in working on the problems of poverty place first priority on simultaneously involving poor people in any and all decisions which are made, and at the same time educating the public about the facts of poverty, in order to gain acceptance for new programs.

3. Because the principle of co-operation assume that people are capable of controlling their own affairs, and because consumer co-operatives and credit unions are means by which people can control and have power over their own resources, we are willing to co-operate with any government agency or agencies in the process of attacking as a whole the problems of poverty.

That is, we feel that the concepts of co-operatives and credit unions are economic avenues which could be followed in concert with social, political, cultural, and other avenues of helping people escape the problems of poverty. We are therefore willing to offer manpower and educational resources to any total program of overcoming problems of poverty.

Therefore, WE RECOMMEND: That governments, co-operatives, credit unions, the general public, and poor people work in con-

cert to devise ways of overcoming poverty, and to devise means of getting resources and powers into the hands of people who currently lack these, and who now are caught in dependency syndromes.

4. In connection with the above recommendations, WE RECOMMEND: That those co-operatives and credit unions which are now being started in economically disadvantaged communities be provided with government seed-capital, and even continuing assistance with management costs, until the total problems of the community have been overcome. However, we also would warn about over-involvement by government, as outlined in recommendation 4, page 17, "Brief to the Special Senate Committee on Poverty, presented by Co-operative Union of Canada, Ottawa, February 12, 1970." Also, see Appendix E.

5. WE FURTHER RECOMMEND: That the government, opinion leaders, organizations (both public and private), and the entire general public including poor people, engage in a process of developing social and economic planning which will assure a more equalitarian society in Canada.

SECTION X CONCLUSIONS

In considering the question of poverty, and problems related to poverty, we recognize that it is a genuine problem affecting large numbers of Canadians. We also recognize that a lack of consensus about the meaning of poverty, and its causes, has resulted in the development of many programs aimed at the treatment of symptoms, rather than causes.

Because we believe that poverty is, itself, a symptom of dependency, we conclude that the principle of self-help must become a reality, before the roots of poverty can be removed. That means people must be free to act upon their own choices. The job of the "larger" society is to see that such people are able to obtain a fair share of the power and resources of Canada, which are (or should be) theirs by simple virtue of their being human beings in Canada.

To avoid interfering in the decision-making process, and at the same time, be on hand to co-operate with poor people, and provide

resources, while they make decisions, is a difficult task for any individual or organization which has the values of the "larger" society.

To abandon our anxiety to "help" people, and to allow them to devise ways of helping themselves, while at the same time, not making judgments about their decisions which will affect their power to carry them out, is a task which will call for great forbearance in the future.

Yet, these are things which must be done. We must wait to be asked. We must refrain from using our power to interfere or impose super-structures. We must support things that do not seem "normal" or "viable", in order to let people who have suffered the effects of dependencies, learn the processes of dependency and interdependency, and thereby truly gain power over their own lives.

We firmly believe there are many *valid* ways of attacking problems, but that the most *effective* way can be found by the people who confront problems on a personal basis.

In this respect, we contend that the principles of co-operation, found in the co-operative and credit union movements, can be most valuable. Co-operatives, of various kinds, have succeeded in moving people from dependency to interdependency through the application of these principles, which include the self-determination of the group involved.

We believe that co-operatives and credit unions can form a valuable part of a total approach to poverty, and to this end we will co-operate fully with any government or private agency.

Although we have generalized throughout most of this Brief, we will be happy to discuss specific situations with The Honourable Senators of this Committee, in order to support the arguments we have put forth.

All of which is Respectfully Submitted,

Harold Braaten, President
Eldon Anderson, Secretary

Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society
Limited,
2625 Victoria Avenue, Regina, Saskatchewan.

APPENDIX "B"

BRIEF
presented
by

Elmer Laird
Davidson, Sask.

Introduction

Poverty—what is it? It is very difficult to define. Most people will tell you that it is described by your income in terms of dollars and cents. If they were to go further, they would relate it to the type of food, clothing and shelter that income would provide for you in a particular environment. In Canada, the term applies usually to whether you live in the country or city, whether it is extremely cold where you live or has other environmental factors that should be considered. Sometimes it also relates to your opportunity for education and health.

In some areas of the world, poverty is thought of strictly in terms of food for day to day survival. Perhaps this is because some areas of the world have climatic conditions that do not require very much clothing and shelter. However, if one is attempting to evaluate poverty, the particular environment one lives in must be considered and also the individual's access to food and if the quality of food provides a diet that will provide a reasonable standard of health.

If an individual or family does not have sufficient income to provide a standard of food, clothing and shelter that is considered necessary for survival in a certain environment, then they are considered to have an income below the poverty level.

Many people have an income below the poverty level for short periods of time which I do not consider is poverty.

Students, for example, may live below the poverty level while receiving an education but they are hopeful they will have a suitable income when they have finished their formal education and they never consider they are in a state of poverty. Poverty only exists when parents cannot provide a suitable income for their family to survive in a certain environment and are not able to find ways and means to increase that income in the foreseeable future. It appears to me that poverty is a

frame of mind of the individual or the family as a result of their inability to provide a necessary income to survive in their environment for lengthy periods of time. (Environment includes food, clothing, shelter, transportation, education, recreation of a given community where one lives.

Housing

The condition and type of house or dwelling is probably the greatest single factor in determining conditions of poverty. In Canada, we have never had a rural housing program and this is one of the main reasons, in my opinion, that large numbers of rural people have migrated to the cities causing terrific problems for city administrators to provide streets, sidewalks and other utilities to say nothing about the problem of housing itself which, in the last number of years, has been the responsibility of the federal government mostly with the provinces contributing to low-income housing.

Now we have a Federal Task Force on agriculture that says two-thirds of the farmers must leave the farms. This will further compound problems for city administrators and the federal housing authorities. It is going to mean abandoning many of the roads, telephone and power lines, schools and other utilities that have been developed in the last sixty or seventy years. It's too bad when rural Canada has become a pleasant and unpolluted place to live where we can enjoy all the comforts of city dwellers.

Technology Contributes to Poverty

In other cultures of the world today, and in our own past, old age brought forth great rewards in terms of community recognition. Aged citizens were looked to for advice as a result of their experience and knowledge acquired over many years of living. In our culture today, technology in the skills of making a living is changing so rapidly that the young people have to find their own way and there is very little the older people can advise them about. In other words, technology has made our older citizens obsolete with rare few exceptions. Deep down everyone wants to feel useful, needed or wanted or a combination of these three and our aged citizens find it very difficult to satisfy any of these needs.

Our senior citizens, in the main, are housed in comfortable homes but how do they satisfy their innermost needs? How much are they suffering from mental and emotional poverty?

Medicine is contributing to longer physical life but many of our older citizens are faced with the problem of senility and very little is being accomplished to cope with senility, a condition that greatly restricts the opportunity to enjoy living.

Unsharing Attitude Peculiar about People on Welfare

In North American Indian culture, which was replaced by "white man's culture", the warrior took great pride in his ability to hunt and provide food. He was quite prepared to share his game with the more unfortunate who were unable to hunt as well as himself. To have the status as an outstanding hunter seemed to satisfy his personal needs. Then when he was too old to hunt, he knew that some other good hunter would share his game with him.

Today, there appears in the public press ever so often, a statement by someone who says that "people who have over three children should be sterilized, if they are on welfare". In many cases, a person with a large family can get more on welfare than they can if they worked. In my opinion, this is a case of income distribution and it is obvious someone is getting too much income so there is not enough left for others. We are on an efficiency binge, yet we don't seem to be able to find ways and means to subsidize half an income. Perhaps this is because we attempt to evaluate everything in terms of money requirements.

Surplus Food Distribution

In rural Canada today and in many of the urban areas of Canada, before the age of "housing development", poor families lived beside wealthier families where there was a sharing of food, labor and many other things. Today, with the development of technology, we have not learned to share our surplus commodities.

Last winter, the National Farmers Union started a Food Aid Program. They acquired pledges for one hundred thousand bushels of grain, mostly wheat, which they hoped to have ground into flour and distributed to needy families.

The Metis Indian Association of Saskatchewan applied for assistance for some of their people in northern Saskatchewan who were starving. (There has been considerable con-

trovery whether they were really starving or not but there is ample evidence that they certainly needed help.) The National Farmers Union made available ten thousand bushels of wheat to the Indian Metis Association. The Indian Metis Association applied to the Canadian Wheat Board for a permit to have the wheat milled into flour and they were never issued a permit, so the wheat surplus was never used.

Saskatchewan farmers had donated the wheat because they didn't have any hope of selling it for several years. A lot of the wheat was piled on the ground and would spoil if something wasn't done about storing it in better facilities. The farmers were hard pressed for cash and did not want to go into debt further for storage facilities. Some farmers pledged as much as a thousand bushels. The people who needed the wheat for flour were in the same province, in the same country, from one to five hundred miles away.

Last winter, Agriculture Minister Bud Olson, reduced the milk subsidy to dairy farmers in an effort to reduce milk production. The government wanted to reduce its vast surpluses of powdered milk. It decided to cut back on the subsidy rather than distribute the surplus milk powder to needy people in its own country and while all this was going on, Borden's of Canada were importing powdered milk from Ireland.

Every year, there is a surplus of fresh fruit in eastern and western Canada, unless it is destroyed by nature. Any time I have been in Ontario, Quebec or British Columbia in late September or early October, great quantities of apples are rotting on the ground.

A few years ago, we have a huge surplus of pork, some of it was distributed to low income families. It appears we may have another surplus of pork in the near future.

Due to weather conditions, economic and political factors, we will continue to have a surplus or shortage in every area of the world every year. Rarely will there ever be a perfect balance between production and demand in any given area. We also have an increasing number of unemployed people in Canada every year; we have food surpluses rotting on the ground; we have the government paying storage on other surpluses and we have hungry people in a country whose living standard is one of the highest in the world. I think a step in the right direction would be to start thinking in terms of people and their needs, rather than converting everything to dollars and cents. Dollars and cents are useful

for government statistics and budgets but are not always palatable to people who are hopeful of making a contribution to society as well as receiving some of the benefits from it.

Sharing Technology with Other Nations

In December 1964, I was sent by Canada External Aid Office to Ghana and Nigeria to "see what practical farmers might contribute to agricultural development in these nations during our winter months". I discovered that they couldn't do much during the winter but they were needed on a full-time basis, if we were ever going to share our agriculture technology with developing nations. In 1967-68 and 69, the National Farmers Union, in their annual brief to the government of Canada, offered to assist the Canadian International Development Agency to recruit and organize a contingent of practical farmers to assist developing nations introduce technology into agricultural production. There has been no response to date. Our External Aid budget is between three and four hundred million dollars annually and apparently going up, but only one farmer has ever been employed by C.I.D.A., at a grass roots level on an agricultural project.

I think it is obvious that North America has vast food surpluses as a result of applying technology to food production and this is true of many other countries.

I should also point out that cotton is grown on the land and is very important in providing clothing where labor is cheap and they don't have technology to use substitute synthetics.

Only farmers have the necessary skills to apply agricultural technology in these nations and our C.I.D.A. is not using any farmers in their program.

International Famine Reported by 1985

Many sources report there will be an international famine by 1985, only fifteen short years away. We are also faced with the additional problem of producing food without the use of many of the drugs in livestock and poultry production and chemicals that are used in cereal grain production which we have been using because of "pollution", or at least until other suitable chemical substitutes are found. Ever increasing populations are going to require more food.

Recommendations to Combat Poverty

1. We must think of all the needs of human beings in the environment that they live in.
2. The Canadian Government should start a rural housing program which would encourage more people to stay on the farms and in rural communities and eliminate rural slums.
3. Ways and means must be found to distribute food surpluses to low income families at home and abroad.
4. Agricultural technology must be shared with people of other nations to help recognize that Canadian farmers have the necessary skills to share this Agricultural technology with other countries.

APPENDIX "C"

BRIEF

Respectfully submitted by
W. Joe McKeown, Chairman, Regina Renters
Council

The writer extends appreciation for the opportunity of presenting views on poverty. The content of this submission will deal with some of the not so obvious aspects of poverty.

In attempting to arrive at any sort of a meaningful disclosure of the poverty problem one must rely on facts, figures and statistics. In this brief, there will be no reference to facts and figures since no doubt they are now common knowledge to the Committee members. Generally speaking, however, one could foresee a dialogue in contradictions evolving from a serious discussion of poverty. Deep differences of opinion will cause polarization of people's opinions at two opposite extremes, re solutions for the complex nature of poverty. The people directly feeling and suffering the varied complex aspects of poverty will constitute one pole while at the other will be the people who only know poverty by the dictionary definition, and are involved to the degree of paying simple lip-service to poverty.

Poverty has no simple scale of defineable dimensions. It is somewhat challenging, therefore, to pick poverty out of our rather complex way of life, isolate it and deal with it as a neat concise defineable entity.

In order for me to place my points in proper perspective, I choose to make a few rather blanket generalizations on the Canadian way of life. For the sake of time and space, I also choose to leave out appropriate justifying arguments in support of these generalizations.

I respectfully submit, that in order to arrive at a useful and meaningful conclusion regarding poverty, reference must be made to the basic economic make-up of our Canadian society. In short, we must critically analyse and evaluate the objectives and operations of the private or free enterprise pursuit of life. I submit that it will be within such an evaluation, that we will find the true nature of poverty.

The dominant motivating factor in our way of life is pursuit of profit. The private sector,

since its inception in Canada coinciding with the discovery of Canada as a colony, has made great strides in firmly establishing itself in our society. A whole set of values and concepts of freedom, truth, justice, initiative and incentive have been detailed into volumes of books, roles of film and the press and news media, in defence of the profit system. The profit system of values has been translated to and plays a dominant role in our interpretation of sex, culture, recreation, food, clothing, shelter and education. These profit system values are instilled in people from the time they learn to read and write. In short we live and die by the profit system. An anonymous and ominous propaganda machine has evolved in defence of the profit system.

I submit to you as a working man. Working people, for rather obvious reasons, make up the vast bulk of our population, and happen to be the basic fundamental, lowest common denominator, economically, from which flourishes poverty. Working people not only generate the poverty of our country, but once generated escalates the rate of poverty and perpetuates it virtually in perpetuity.

Working people, by definition, work for someone else. Working people possess what is called—the ability to do work, that is labor-power. This labor-power is indeed a valuable commodity, which working people then sell to an employer for wages or salary. Herein, I submit with respect, lay the cancerous, degenerating and totally decaying feature of the commodity profit system. Herein lay the key ingredients contributing to poverty. Because working people get paid for their 'ability to work' and not for the product of their work, the private profit system lays the basis for the totally inequitable economic imbalance in society.

Those who own and possess control over the machinery, the factories and the natural resources, in other words, the wealth of Canada, are able to maintain and indeed increase their level of existence, simply because working people, who are paid wages for their ability to work, must work for wages, and in so doing provide the continuing and increasing wealth for the owners.

The total wealth of our country is now channelled and controlled by the various

financial institutions who operate from the apex of our economic system. Through diversification we have an impenetrable network of directorships, whereby the banks, insurance, assurance and trust companies have become actively involved with the major resource developing corporations to direct and control the economic development of our country.

This brief survey of our economic system is not intended to be a derogatory downgrading of our present economic system, however, it is fair to point out that the benefactors of the system spend large sums of money in protecting their privileged position, and making the system more tolerable to the people. It is also fair to point out that the solutions to poverty lie diametrically opposed to the operations of free enterprise pursuit of life.

Governments at all levels sell on behalf of the people the land, forests, mineral rights, in short, the countries wealth to the private sector, who in turn supposedly supply the nation's jobs. The private sector uses the working people at minimum wages, which are scaled and based upon their ability to work, in pursuit of profits. Free enterprise governments make laws to protect business. Laws are generally not made for working people. Working people are the tools of the system and as such serve the system. The private sector uses the system and as such is served by the system.

Working people are continuously confronted with the double-standards in existence in our way of life. Business or the private sector can make use of and benefit by initiative and individual incentives. Indeed this is often cited as the reason why business makes money. In the working man's world, for all intents and purposes initiative and personal incentive is frowned upon, particularly if it means demanding fair remuneration.

Working people are naively programmed to cut corners when it comes to making the dollar stretch. Working people are able to buy the cheaper foods and clothing yet are totally unable to have a say in what rent they must pay for a roof over their head. Many instances have come to my attention in Regina, where one third of the yearly rent paid by tenants in new complexes, goes toward servicing the debt contracted by the landlord on his property. The irony of it all is that individual tenants are not allowed to contract a house of their own, because of inadequate income, yet wholly foot the bill for the landlord.

Service clubs in general perpetuate a level of poverty. Service clubs, whose members are generally the more affluent of our country do provide much needed services, however, it is the working people who are called upon to contribute. Service clubs do represent the private sector. They rely on contributions from the people and the vast majority of these people are working people which in Regina represent those who live on so-called poverty level income.

Most public programs, initiated by governments over the years, and paid for out of the public purse have been used to buffer the more ugly side of poverty. Again it is the working people, being in the majority, who are called upon to pay the lion's share of these programs. In a country as wealthy as ours there is a very thin line of distinction between working people and the poverty level as far as income and means are concerned.

In Regina, as with most municipal governments, I suppose we find our municipal councillors perpetuating a degree of poverty. As I pointed out, our population contains great numbers of working people. To be most specific, last year a plebiscite was put to the electors on the question of whether the rate payers should pay for the widening of Albert Street. Albert Street happens to be a major part of what I call the provincial highway network. This work rightfully should be paid for out of the provincial coffers as part of the provincial highway expenditures, and not assessed to the ratepayers. This is naturally a question of discretion as to what work is done and how such work is to be paid for. The point I am making is this. Since a very important link in provincial highway networks happen to be through cities, the responsibility for its upkeep should not terminate at the city's boundaries. The provincial government derives a far more equitable share of money for such purposes than does a financially strapped municipality, whose main source of money comes from the ratepayers in the form of property taxation. Yes, it could be argued that this is a voter's choice and is done democratically, however I respectfully submit to you that this is not the case, in fact it is the business interests who control and manipulate municipal elections. Business interests do determine what municipal work is done, and specifically see to it that much of the servicing costs are taken from the public purse. There is a highly contentious issue in Regina at the moment. This is the problem of rail line relocation. Present municipal coun-

cillors are determined to see to it that this much needed work must be done at a cost to the ratepayers. This type of cost, as with the cost of the Albert Street widening is done at a nine per cent interest rate level over a period of years, which then commits ratepayers to millions of dollars in interest payments. The point of my whole argument is this. Municipal essence are minority elected councils, since it is only on rare occasions do we have a 50 per cent turn out of the voters.

It is at the municipal level of government where staggering sums of money is collected through property taxation to pay for education, to pay for health costs, to pay for welfare costs and to pay for the administration of justice. There is no relationship whatsoever between property taxation and education costs, welfare costs, health costs and yet ratepayers are straddled in perpetuity with a staggering debt load.

Perhaps the blame can rightfully be placed at the door-steps of the electors, however, I submit to you that that is not the total answer. We live in a business oriented society. The rules and laws are already made to serve efficiently, a business run operation. What is needed is a new set of values. It is a new game in the seventies. We need a new set of rules and laws to handle our sophisticated way of life.

Poverty, in summation then, is being a working man. Poverty is being caught up in an antiquated inequitable tax structure. Poverty is having to find two sources of income for a family, just in order to be able to make ends meet. Poverty results when a home in pursuit of the mighty dollar, suffers the loss of intangibles such as love, security, trust and affection simply because we tend to get caught up in the dollar chase, and have no time or energy for recreation and family upbringing. Poverty is being on welfare and in the ranks of the unemployed.

Governments have attempted to stop the cancerous economic runaway of our economy with stop-gap, patch-work methods. Such methods have proven to be a burden on working people and serve only as a detriment to the goals and aspirations of all people. Society must take exception to planned unemployment, uncontrolled inflated prices for goods and services, controlled low wages

with no built in incentives and the subsequent low purchasing power of the majority of our people. People should not have to bear the burden of inflation in dead-end jobs, unemployment, insecurity and lower education standards. The days of alienated youth, varying degrees of poverty midst great wealth and affluence, planned unemployment and insecurity must be ended. The country must assume a people's position and posture.

Our sophisticated education system with the associated phenomenal technological pace dictates that only a planned economy, planned for the people can provide the requirements of all people. Automation allows for gains that can be secure and stable only under a planned policy of development for all. We need a solid economic system at the base of our economy, which in itself will not generate barriers to growth. To this end I submit that we must pursue public ownership through efficiently run crown corporations. Rather than undermine our way of life, such an approach would enhance and enrich our way of life. I make no apology for being a working man, and in no way do I subscribe to the myth that working people would loose personal incentive and initiative through public control and ownership of our economy.

I respectfully submit that anything short of public control and ownership would only constitute a manipulating service, a meddling with the system's economics which then by some hokus-pokus magic we would hope to arrive at a satisfactory economic system for all. We are caught up today with a decaying and dying economic system which has shown obvious signs of having outgrown its terms of reference. Inherent contradictions of policies and pursuits in terms of providing healthy economic climates for both the business and working people, dooms the present system to certain failures. Indeed, I submit, that it is only by sheer hypocrisy, dreaming and hallucinating that one can attempt to live in and with the present economic system, while still holding forth hope that the system will arrive at solving the poverty problem.

All of my comments were written with respect and are respectfully submitted. We are dealing with one concept called poverty, however there may well be many approaches as far as remedial action is concerned.

APPENDIX "D"

BRIEF

Presented by:

Seekers of Security Welfare Rights Group,
Regina, Saskatchewan.

SEEKERS OF SECURITY is a group of mothers who are raising their children alone and are totally or partially dependent on Public Assistance. We are all separated, divorced or widowed. We are receiving Public Assistance because our responsibilities are too demanding to seek employment. Many of us are not employable because of lack of education or training. It is generally considered more beneficial in a one-parent family (and that remaining parent is usually the mother) that the mother not work outside the home. Part-time employment may be beneficial both to the mother and the family if it does not interfere with the raising of the children.

Generally, we are long-term recipients of Social Aid, and we are a unique group in that we are one-parent families. From our ranks come a greater number of delinquents, school drop-outs and potential welfare recipients. We have organized to solve these problems through study, lectures and co-operation with existing agencies and the Department of Social Welfare.

AIMS OF S. O. S.

(1) To strengthen and stabilize the one-parent family through mutual and self-help programs.

(2) To inform and educate the public as to the problems of the one-parent family.

(3) To foster self-respect and society's respect for women who are on Public Assistance for reason of circumstance not indolence. This brief will reflect the problems and aspirations of only one segment of the Welfare recipient group—mothers raising families alone. The S.O.S. group has a membership list of approximately 200—but there are more than 800 mothers raising 2000 children on Public Assistance in the City of Regina. Many of the problems we face are the same as other welfare recipients and some, such as some legal aid needs, are unique to our group.

The brief will concern the following items:

1. Financial needs.
2. Housing
3. Legal
4. Education and re-education
5. Counselling and guidance.

1. *Financial needs*

One of the greatest problems of mothers raising families on Public Assistance is the restrictive minimal budget. Money is provided for the bare essentials of life—food, clothing, utilities and a roof. A meagre amount of \$5.75 per month for 1 adult and 4 children is provided for personal needs—not even enough for children's hair-cuts. Food cannot be purchased in large quantities to save money. There is no extra for a large outlay in any given month. All medical and dental services are covered for children, but adults must absorb 50 per cent of drug costs themselves. This can be a serious blow if a mother is in need of drugs over a period of time. No money is allowed for the family's recreation. Fees for camps, music lessons, etc., just cannot be managed. Bicycles and other sports equipment are beyond the financial means of the mother on welfare. Is it surprising that statistics show that 90 per cent of children of one-parent families on welfare become delinquents and drop-outs?

If a mother is capable of earning, the incentive to do so is stifled. The Welfare Department deducts 50 per cent of the earnings after expenses for a mother with 4 children. Surely it would be better for a person to earn a new appliance if she wishes than to accept a used one from the Welfare Department? Or provide her children with a few advantages rather than have them running the streets with nothing to do?

It must be stated, in all fairness, that there are facilities for children on welfare to join Bands and the "Ys" through sponsorships by interested business men. The problem then lies in providing money for bus fares or other transportation. There is also a stigma to requesting charity—as these sponsorships must be applied for by the mother.

2. Housing

Low rent and poor living conditions are generally synonymous. There are approximately 300 public housing units available in Regina—60 of these are single family dwellings. The majority of mothers on Welfare must be content to live in poor accommodations in order to stay within the rent limitations of the Department of Welfare. Landlords are often reluctant to rent to a single parent because they will have to do *all* minor repairs which ordinarily the man in a family would do. Many women move innumerable times during the children's school years because homes are sold from under them or rents are increased beyond their means.

3. Legal

A high percentage of women in our group are separated. They are asked by the Welfare Department to secure support from their husbands through the courts. Although these fees are paid by the Department, we suggest that other means should be set up on a national level for collecting support. The onus for collection should be transferred to a national body who in turn would have quicker and better means of tracing delinquent husbands. Many thousands of dollars could be channelled back into Welfare Departments with the use of stricter collection procedures. We believe the deserted mother has enough problems without the added emotional burden of lawyers' offices and court room appearances.

Divorce action should not be limited to those who can afford the costs. Surely there must be some means whereby the woman on welfare can have a second chance. Possibly divorce availability would take a whole family off the Welfare Department rolls and give those children a normal, two-parent

home. Divorce availability may also reduce the numbers of common-law relationships and the resulting problems of these unions.

4. Counselling and Guidance

Due to the pressures of heavy case loads, social workers have become bogged down with paper work. As a result, time is limited for adequate counselling and, in some cases, referrals to proper agencies are not given to clients. Since the organization of S.O.S. it has become quite apparent that there is a definite need for a person or persons to field legal and welfare rights questions or direct people to where help is available.

5. Education and Re-education

It is of utmost importance that women who drop out of the employment market to raise their family continue their education. To ensure this some means must be devised for care of the children while the mother attends classes. Financial help is already available for up-grading, but not for University classes taken on a part-time basis. One of the fears of women on welfare is what will they be equipped to do when the family has grown up and left home?

How far should Welfare go in providing for the family? We submit that ideally it should give the one-parent family the same opportunity for physical and emotional development as the average two-parent family not on welfare. The financial investment in our children now will hopefully fit them to take their place in society as well-equipped people. Why should our families be denied what others consider routine—holidays, a car, Christmas gifts and recreation. We ask only a decent standard of living and a chance to take our place as a respected and respectable group within society.

Queen's Printer for Canada, Ottawa, 1970

Mr. L. H. Bagnall, Manager, Technical Services Division,
The Prince Albert Work Training Program,
Vic Weiba, Secretary, Mr. L. Lund, Manager,
man, Finance Corporation,
Prince Albert Community Clinic, Dr. J. B. ...
Dr. O. K. Hjortstam, B.A., M.B., F.R.C.P.,
Albert Community Clinic,
The Federation of Saskatchewan Industries, ...

Appendix "A"—Brief ...
Appendix "B"—Brief ...



Second Session—Twenty-eighth Parliament

1969-70

THE SENATE OF CANADA

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE

ON

POVERTY

The Honourable DAVID A. CROLL, *Chairman*

No. 65

TUESDAY, AUGUST 18, 1970

WITNESSES:

Saskatchewan Newstart Inc.: Mr. D. Stuart Conger, Executive Director and Chairman of the Board of Directors; Mr. Ralph Hinsel, Manager, Life Skills Division; Mr. Vern Mullen, Manager, Basic Education Division.

Hon. Dr. J. C. McIsaac, Minister of Education, Province of Saskatchewan.
Mr. L. H. Bergstrom, Deputy Minister of Education, Province of Saskatchewan.

Mr. Al Laveridge, Manager, Technical Support Division.

The Prince Albert Work Training Program: Mr. J. Byars, Chairman; Mr. Vic Weibe, Secretary; Mr. L. Land, Manager; Mr. W. Tennant, Chairman, Finance Committee.

Prince Albert Community Clinic: Dr. R. G. Green, General Practitioner; Dr. O. K. Hjertaas, B.A., M.D., F.R.C.S.(Ed.), Medical Director, Prince Albert Community Clinic.

The Federation of Saskatchewan Indians: Mr. Solomon Sanderson.

APPENDICES:

Appendix "A"—Brief submitted by Saskatchewan Newstart.

Appendix "B"—Brief submitted by Prince Albert Work Training Program.



MEMBERS OF THE
SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY

The Honourable David A. Croll, *Chairman*

The Honourable Senators:

- | | |
|--|-----------------------------|
| Bélisle | Hastings |
| Carter | Inman |
| Connolly (<i>Halifax North</i>) | Lefrançois |
| Cook | MacDonald (<i>Queens</i>) |
| Croll | McGrand |
| Eudes | Pearson |
| Everett | Quart |
| Fergusson | Roebuck |
| Fournier (<i>Madawaska-Restigouche,</i>
<i>Deputy Chairman</i>) | Sparrow |

(18 Members)

(Quorum 6)

No. 65

TUESDAY, AUGUST 18, 1970

WITNESSES:

The Federation of Saskatchewan Indians; Mr. Solomon Sanderson;
Albert Community Clinic;
Dr. O. K. Hjortas, B.A., M.D., F.R.C.S. (Ed.), Medical Director, Prince
Albert Community Clinic;
Dr. R. G. Green, General Practitioner;
man, Finance Committee;
Vic Weibe, Secretary; Mr. J. Land, Manager; Mr. W. Tennant, Chair-
man, Finance Committee;
The Prince Albert Work Training Program; Mr. J. Byars, Chairman; Mr.
Mr. A. J. Lavertige, Manager, Technical Support Division;
Mr. L. H. Bergstrom, Deputy Minister of Education, Province of Sas-
katchewan;
Hon. Dr. J. C. McClasac, Minister of Education, Province of Saskatchewan;
Division;
Life Skills Division; Mr. Vern Mullen, Manager, Basic Education
and Chairman of the Board of Directors; Mr. Ralph Hines, Manager,
Saskatchewan Newstar Inc.; Mr. D. Stuart Conger, Executive Director

APPENDICES:

Appendix "A"—Brief submitted by Saskatchewan Newstar;
Appendix "B"—Brief submitted by Prince Albert Work Training Program.

ORDERS OF REFERENCE

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Tuesday, October 28, 1969:

"The Honourable Senator Croll moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Roebuck:

That a Special Committee of the Senate be appointed to investigate and report upon all aspects of poverty in Canada, whether urban, rural regional or otherwise, to define and elucidate the problem of poverty in Canada, and to recommend appropriate action to ensure the establishment of a more effective structure of remedial measures;

That the Committee have power to engage the services of such counsel, staff and technical advisors as may be necessary for the purpose of the inquiry;

That the Committee have power to send for persons, papers and records, to examine witnesses, and to report from time to time;

That the Committee be authorized to print such papers and evidence from day to day as may be ordered by the Committee, to sit during sittings and adjournments of the Senate, and to adjourn from place to place;

That the evidence taken on the subject during the preceding session be referred to the Committee; and

That the Committee be composed of the Honourable Senators Bélisle, Carter, Cook, Croll, Eudes, Everett, Fergusson, Fournier (*Madawaska-Restigouche*), Hastings, Inman, Lefrançois, McGrand, Pearson, Quart, Roebuck and Sparrow.

After debate,

In amendment, the Honourable Senator McDonald moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Burchill, that the motion be not now adopted, but that it be amended by striking out paragraph 4 thereof and substituting therefor the following:

"That the Committee be authorized to print such papers and evidence from day to day as may be ordered by the Committee, to adjourn from place to place, and notwithstanding Rule 76 (4), to sit during sittings and adjournments of the Senate."

After debate, and—

The question being put on the motion in amendment, it was—
Resolved in the affirmative.

The question being put on the motion of the Honourable Senator Croll, seconded by the Honourable Senator Roebuck, as amended it was—
Resolved in the affirmative."

ROBERT FORTIER,
Clerk of the Senate.

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Wednesday, October 29, 1969.

"With leave of the Senate,

The Honourable Senator McDonald moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Smith:

That the names of the Honourable Senators Connolly (*Halifax North*) and MacDonald (*Queens*) be added to the list of Senators serving on the Special Committee of the Senate appointed to investigate and report all aspects of poverty in Canada; and

That the name of the Honourable Senator Nichol be removed from the list of Senators serving on the said Special Committee.

The question being put on the motion, it was—

Resolved in the affirmative."

ROBERT FORTIER,
Clerk of the Senate.

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS

Prince Albert, Sask.,
Tuesday, August 18, 1970.

Pursuant to adjournment and notice the Special Senate Committee on Poverty met this day at 9.00 a.m.

Present: The Honourable Senators: Croll (*Chairman*), Carter, Fergusson, Hastings, Inman, Pearson, Quart and Sparrow. (8)

In attendance: Mr. Charles Askwith, Administrative Officer.

The following witnesses were heard:

Saskatchewan Newstart Inc.:

Mr. D. Stuart Conger, Executive Director
and Chairman of the Board of Directors.

An audio-video presentation on life skills and basic education followed Mr. Conger's initial presentation.

Mr. Ralph Hinsl, Manager, Life Skills Division; Mr. Vern Mullen, Manager, Basic Education Division.

At 10.20 a.m. the Committee visited the training laboratory of the Saskatchewan Newstart and had the opportunity to converse with those in training and to participate in one of their question period sessions.

At 11.45 a.m. the Committee resumed its formal hearing at the training laboratory.

The additional witnesses heard were:

Hon. Dr. J. C. McIsaac, Minister of Education,
Province of Saskatchewan;

Mr. L. H. Bergstrom, Deputy Minister of Education,
Province of Saskatchewan;

Mr. Al Laveridge, Manager, Technical Support Division.

At 12.40 p.m. the Committee adjourned until 2.00 p.m.

At 2.00 p.m. at the Prince Albert Recreation Centre the following witnesses were heard by the Committee:

The Prince Albert Work Training Program:

Mr. J. Byars, Chairman;

Mr. Vic Weibe, Secretary;

Mr. L. Land, Manager;

Mr. W. Tennant, Chairman, Finance Committee.

Prince Albert Community Clinic:

Dr. R. G. Green, General Practitioner

Dr. O. K. Hjertaas, B.A., M.D., F.R.C.S. (Ed), Medical Director, Prince Albert Community Clinic.

The two above briefs were read into the record in their entirety.

The Federation of Saskatchewan Indians:

Mr. Solomon Sanderson

In attendance: Chief David Ahenakew;

Mr. Rod Soonias;

Mr. James Smith.

At 4.10 p.m. the Committee adjourned until 8.00 p.m.

At 8.00 p.m. the Committee held an informal meeting with approximately 40 farmers of the Prince Albert area, headed by Mr. Roy Atkinson, President of the National Farmers Union.

Brief notes covering the meeting immediately follow these proceedings.

The following briefs were ordered to be printed as Appendix "A" and "B" respectively to these proceedings:

Appendix "A"—Brief submitted by Saskatchewan Newstart

Appendix "B"—Brief submitted by Prince Albert Work Training Program

At 10.00 p.m. the Committee adjourned.

ATTEST:

George A. Coderre,
Clerk of the Committee.

On August 19, two tours of the rural area of Prince Albert, Sask. were organized by the National Farmers Union for the Committee. A brief report follows the notes on the informal meeting held in Prince Albert, in the evening of August 18, 1970.

Notes on meeting held in Prince Albert,
Saskatchewan, Tuesday, August 18, 1970

Present: The Honourable Senators: Croll (*Chairman*), Carter, Fergusson, Hastings, Inman, Pearson, Quart and Sparrow.(8)

In attendance: Mr. Charles Askwith, Administrative Officer.

At 8.00 p.m. the meeting was called to order by the Chairman of the Committee. The first speaker was Mr. Roy Atkinson, President of the National Farmers Union; the meeting was composed of approximately forty farmers of the Prince Albert district, most of them members of Mr. Atkinson's organization.

The meeting was quite informal and a number of those present seized the occasion to describe the difficult conditions in which they were.

The main points brought forward could be summarized as follows:

The freeing of the dollar was definitely a disadvantage for the farmer. A recent aggravation of the situation came through the high cost of equipment, the high interest rates and the low price of farm products.

Those who have taken the advice of experts and bought sophisticated equipment were now faced with overhead expenditures which in many cases meant bankruptcy. The high interest rates together with high salaries to be paid for labour renders the cost of production so high that the operation of the farm presently is uneconomical.

The prices of farm products being what they are, it is the farmer who is paying a subsidy to the Canadian public for their high standard of living.

Many said that they had been advised to switch from one farm product to another, such as going into hog production from wheat, etc. The cost of change-over was prohibitive at today's prices; many said that they were still paying for expensive equipment and mortgages on additional land they had purchased. Furthermore, what assurance was there that the new product would be marketed at a profit in a few years from now, when revenues would be most needed to face the financial obligations caused by the change-over.

Bitter criticism of the Federal Task Force on Agriculture was voiced by many of those present. If the Task Force recommendations were accepted they feared the small farms would be phased out of farming altogether. Most of them said that they preferred being poor on a farm than being on relief in the city.

In reply to the situation described by many of the speakers, the Chairman pointed out that the sale of farm products in general, and wheat in particular, was tied to international conditions and that sooner or later there would be a demand for farm products. In the Dirty Thirties everybody was poor; since the war Canada has experienced a tremendous economic growth; now the difficulty seems to be one of marketing some of the commodities being produced. The situation can only be temporary, and it is hoped that, in a not too distant future, solutions will be found to rectify the situation.

At 9.30 p.m. members of the Committee carried on the informal discussion with various groups of those present.

At 10.00 p.m. the Chairman, on behalf of the Committee, thanked all those who had taken the trouble to come and discuss their problems with the Committee and said that the following day a Sub-Committee of the Special Senate Committee on Poverty would tour their area in order to see for themselves the situation which had been described to them that evening.

Tours of rural areas in the vicinity of PRINCE ALBERT, SASKATCHEWAN.

August 21, 1970

Two tours were organized for the Committee by members of the National Farmers Union.

Tour One, took Senators Pearson, Inman and Carter through an area to the south of Prince Albert after a short drive around the environs of the city, particularly to the Prince Albert Pulp Mill where they were shown how the company is pumping untreated effluent into the North Saskatchewan River.

The group then crossed the North Saskatchewan River at Cecil Ferry and drove on crossing the South Saskatchewan River at Birch Hills Ferry. They stopped and talked to a number of farmers in Birch Hills, Domremy, Hoey and St. Louis areas of the province. The farms visited by this group were mostly large acreage farms and these are people who are caught by the present wheat sales dilemma.

Senator Pearson said that most of the people they met with are in a "hopeless frame of mind—they have no hope whatsoever. They seem to feel that everything they've done has been a loss and that whatever they will do will be a loss".

He said that most of these people were encouraged to get into large farm units, they were told that the only way to farm economically was with the large acreage and the

proper equipment. Having done what they were told the farmers now find that they are caught with a large capital investment—in some cases as much as \$200,000—in farms designed to produce a crop that doesn't sell.

The farmers find they are now very short of ready cash and are faced with large interest payments and large bills for land taxes. The Senators were shown income tax forms showing where a farmer had a taxable income of \$3,250 in 1967 and the following year the income tax form showed the farmer to be \$5,300 in the hole and last year he was \$3,200 short. This same man had interest payments in 1969 of \$7,000 that he couldn't meet.

One positive suggestion that came up during the tour was the idea that a rape seed crushing plant be established in the Birch Hills area. Senator Pearson said such a plant would require production from 5,000,000 acres to be viable and according to what he was told there were some 7,000,000 acres of rape shown in the region this year. The oil from rape seed is used to produce margarine.

Tour Two, included Senators Fergusson, Quart and Sparrow and it consisted of a swing to the North and East of Prince Albert. This area is composed of smaller farms than the ones visited by the other group. There were seven farms visited during the day and the Senators spoke with the farmers and their wives in their homes, in their backyards and sometimes in the fields.

Again the major complaint was the shortage of cash, but as these were smaller farms they were not faced with the high interest payments that those in the south were, but the tax payments though smaller were still of concern. If you only have a few dollars in ready cash, a bill of \$500 is as difficult to pay as one of \$1,500.

Generally speaking senator Fergusson said she felt that the people they visited could be very substantial citizens given half a chance. Such was impressed with the community concern expressed by the residents even though their own situations could hardly be described as rosy.

The Senators met with one elderly couple who were living in what Senator Fergusson described as "a most horrible situation". The couple were English and had come to Canada in the 1930s living most of the time since, in a log cabin and more recently in an old shed their neighbours had hauled in from a woods camp because the old cabin looked like it was going to fall in on the couple.

Senator Fergusson said the shed was filthy, full of flies, had only one narrow bed and a stove pipe through the roof that was not properly installed and hence there were holes where one could see daylight.

Despite the fact he is old and only has a horse the man still tries to farm about 20 acres of his quarter section. The woman is very arthritic, but even with this and her other problems she seems quite cheerful.

By and large the problems that the Senators were shown on the tour were the same as the ones mentioned at the Tuesday night meeting where you were present; high interest rates, the result of their over-extending themselves; high and what they consider unfair land taxes; good crops but no markets and the lack of a rural housing program.

THE SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY

EVIDENCE

Tuesday, August 18, 1970
Prince Albert, Saskatchewan.

The Special Senate Committee on Poverty met this day at 9 a.m.

Senator David A. Croll (*Chairman*) in the Chair.

The Chairman: I will now call the meeting to order. This is a meeting of the Special Senate Committee on Poverty and we are here to take a look at Saskatchewan Newstart. There seems to be a great deal of interest in it; it seems to be an exciting program.

We are going to spend the whole morning taking a good look at it so that we can thoroughly assess it in our own minds. Then, in the last half hour, we will question some of the people who are involved. Let me give you the program as Mr. Conger, the Executive Director, who by the way is an old Ottawa hand, has given me. From nine to 9:10 we have the introductory remarks from Mr. Conger. From 9:10 to 9:30 there will be the Newstart story video-film or sound slides. From 9:30 to ten we will have the Life Skills story and from 10 to 10:20 the Basic Education story.

After this presentation we will move over to the training laboratory, which is about four or five blocks away, and from 10:30 to 10:55 we will see the Basic Education operation.

From eleven to twelve o'clock we will see the Life Skill demonstration, and from twelve to 12:30, or until such time as we wind up, Mr. Conger, Mr. Himsl and Mr. Mullen, the men who will review the film, will answer questions. Other members of the staff will also be available for the senators to meet and raise any questions that they wish.

Mr. D. S. Conger, Executive Director and Chairman of the Board of Directors of Saskatchewan Newstart. Thank you very much Mr. Chairman. Honourable senators, ladies and gentlemen, the Canada Newstart Program was originally proposed in 1965 by the federal Government to develop better methods of training and counselling adults. New methods of training and

counselling adults were required because the adult re-training program was experiencing a drop-out rate of over sixty per cent. Furthermore, the number needing training far exceeded the number that could be trained with the existing methods and facilities.

Finally it had been noted that economic development was taking place without the complimentary plans for human resource development. Too frequently the establishment of a new industry did not benefit the local unemployed people because they were not qualified for the jobs.

There was a need therefore to develop new and better methods of training unemployed adults for good jobs.

When Prime Minister Pearson proposed the program in 1965, it was necessary plan for the creation of a special organization to conduct the research.

Canada has set up various physical science research institutes over the years but no experimental stages in human or social resource development has been established. It is perhaps not an accident that our agricultural industry, our electronic industries and our other industries have made rapid progress over the last thirty years while our educational, welfare and other social institutions have been doing things pretty much the same over this same period.

The reason has been that Canada has not promoted research in applied behavioural sciences.

Saskatchewan Newstart established in 1967, was one of the first laboratories for human and social development set up to develop human technologies that could be used by educational and social agencies.

Saskatchewan Newstart was incorporated under the society act of Saskatchewan and it is sponsored by the Saskatchewan Department of Education and the Federal Department of Regional and Economic Expansion. It is this latter department which funds the corporation.

The corporate form of organization was selected because a company is much more flexible in its operation and is able to work more experimentally than can a government department or an educational institution and so we were set up as a corporation.

To date Saskatchewan Newstart has concentrated on the development of new methods of counselling and training adults in four subjects: adult basic education from grade one to grade ten and soon to grade twelve; in what we call Life Skills which we will describe and define and demonstrate later on; in the training of para professionals to do some professional work in education, welfare and other social institutions and finally a course in small business management for Indians and Metis who plan to operate their own businesses.

Saskatchewan Newstart has not experimented in developing programs linked specifically with new local industrial initiatives partly because these have been lacking in the past two years in Prince Albert.

It would appear however that the establishment of new pulp mills in western Canada suggests that it would be timely to explore the possibilities of working at a training program for indigenous people to get good jobs in these mills.

The transfer of the federal sponsorship on the Newstart program from the Department of Manpower and Immigration to the Department of Regional Economic Expansion in 1968 suggests that such co-ordination between adult training and economic developments might be a future activity.

As Senator Croll has said, our program today comes in four parts. An audio-visio presentation, two oral presentations, one on Life Skills and one on Basic Education, a visit to the training laboratories for demonstrations of these programs and then a period for questioning such as you may wish to pose.

I would now ask the senators respectfully if they would kindly join me on the other side of the table so that we may watch the presentation.

(Video slide presentation presented on behalf of the Saskatchewan Newstart Program.)

Mr. Conger: Senator Croll and senators. One of the concerns that I have as an executive director of Newstart Corporation is the fact that we don't know how long we will be in business.

As we have heard this morning, the deadline was set for 1971 and whether or not we will be in existence beyond 1971 we do not know. It is

therefore something of which I am very proud that we have been able to attract to this project people of a high measure of competence who were prepared to give up secure senior positions in order to try to work with us in developing these new techniques.

The audio visual presentation that you have just seen is an example of one of the kinds of talents that we have been able to attract and the degree of competence.

Our next speaker, Mr. Ralph Himsl, is another example of this. Mr. Himsl is a graduate of the University of British Columbia who received his masters degree at the University of Saskatchewan. He is a candidate for a Doctors degree in education. He has taught in Indian residence schools and other schools. He was superintendent of the separate school board and he left that secure job to come to Saskatchewan Newstart for a period of just two years to see if he could do something to help the disadvantaged. He was one of the people that we were fortunate enough to recruit right here in Prince Albert.

Mr. Chairman, it is a pleasure to call upon Mr. Himsl to describe the Life Skills Program.

Mr. Ralph Himsl, Manager, Life Skills Division, Saskatchewan Newstart: Mr. Conger, Senator Croll and members of the Committee.

I am going to describe the Saskatchewan Newstart Life Skills course to which reference was made during the slide presentation and in other remarks.

In the time I have this morning I have set four objectives. I shall define the Life Skills; I shall describe its place in a manpower training program; I shall describe our students drawing on a number of different students to create a mosaic, a composite picture of the student; then I shall describe one of our students in greater detail and I shall tell you how the life skills training has affected them based on the follow-up procedures which we have used.

The first of these objectives, is the definition of the Life Skills. Many people who grow up in a culture of poverty or who derive their life style from a disadvantaged background lack those inter personal skills which the largest society expect its members to use. They may lack the skills to present themselves effectively for employment and they may not know how to quit their job without damaging their prospects for a new one. Their lack of stability to relate to others may prevent them from making effective use of society and its many agencies. They may have limited leisure time activity. They may have trouble handling family problems and finally, and perhaps most

fundamentally their repeated failures in meeting the problems of life may create for them an ineffectual self image.

We have defined life skills as the application of problem solving techniques to the solutions of life's problems. The Life Skill course provides actual and stimulated life situations which permit the Life Skill student just this practice which we feel they lack. I want to show the place of the Life Skills in a Manpower Training Program.

To help us get a picture of this, we talk about a training need axis and we say that there seems to be two components to this. We say that one axis is composed of the saleable skills. At one side of the line, the negative side, you have few saleable skills. Contrasted to that we say we have many saleable skills at the other end of that line.

The other axis deals with problem solving Life Skills. We say that a person may have few problem solving Life Skills or a person may have many problem solving life skills.

Now, when we examine a problem of the disadvantaged with this axis, we find characteristically they have few saleable life skills so we put a mark there. (indicating)—few saleable life skills. Our own investigations and reading from literature substantiates that they have few problem solving skills so we will put another line down there—another check there and join the two lines and we get a picture of a person characteristically with few saleable skills and few problem solving skills.

What does this mean then to a training program? Job skills training programs, and we have many of them and they are excellent, a job skills training program focuses attention on the development of saleable skills. It says rightly that what must be done to give these people some economic status, some means of expressing themselves economically, is to give them saleable skills to move them from this position, along this axis, to move them over here.

Well, the graph tells us a great deal. It says to us "yes, it has given them the saleable skills all right,"—but if you let your mind wander back to the film presentation, it is emphasized there that the difficulty for example that Joe had in communicating with the boss. He lost his job not because he couldn't do the job but because he lacked inter-personal skills so traditionally manpower training programs have attended to that access.

A Life Skills training program we say is based on the identification of a lack of these problem solving Life Skills and it endeavours

then to move the person, in contrast to the previous charts which move them on this axis (indicating) it moves them up this way. It takes them from the position of having too few problem solving skills to having many problem solving life skills.

What then happened to our integrated program? Well, we have combined the charts and added an arrow. The job skills training program moved them along this axis, the life skills problem solving training program moved them along this axis and the resultant is a move up into this quadrant.

This is an attempt to combine the interaction of these two arrows and move them up into this quadrant where they would now possess many saleable skills and many problem solving skills, completing a movement into an effectively functioning individual.

That is the place then of the Life Skills in a manpower training program. I am going to come back to this in just a moment. I said a moment ago that I would try to describe our Life Skills student in two ways. I said that I would create a mosaic and I would describe one of our students in detail.

I do this with some humility because I have a full recognition that with an accident or two at birth and a change in present circumstances, I could myself be well among them. I was afraid to say that and I was afraid not to say it.

We took 36 students into our course in January of this year. They ranged from painfully shy to bluff and out-going. At that time none could get employment. All lacked the artifacts of a grade ten. Some had not passed beyond grade six and still said of themselves, although they had been out of school as many as fifteen or twenty years, they still said of themselves, I have only grade five. Credited their life experience with nothing. They still had grade five. Some spent time in penal institutions, others admitted to having trouble with alcohol and most saw themselves as having few skills of any sort but surprisingly, seemed to have few resentments toward other people.

Some had family problems. They could not talk effectively to their marriage partner or they were separated from their marriage partner. In any situation, they had but a limited ray of behaviour from which to draw. Some had problems with drugs. Others displayed a strict moralistic outlook which made them highly judgemental when examining their own and others behaviour.

Some relied heavily on a stern individualism which made it difficult for them to offer help to other people and, more surprisingly, made it difficult for them to accept help from other people.

Men and women, metis and white—they ranged in age from eighteen to fifty-five. That creates something of the composite portrait.

I will tell you now of one such trainee. Imagine in your mind's eye a man about my own height and age. He has a fairly large family as we count children today and he loves them very much. A certain disposition towards self-indulgence causes him to neglect doing things his otherwise general nature would require of him. He drinks too much—he admits to a drinking problem but thinks he need not worry about alcoholism.

However, when he thinks about it he recognizes he spends too much on it. So he has a somewhat shy disposition and an innate charm attracts everyone in an immediate circle to him. He would deny knowing that and he wouldn't know it. He considers he has few abilities. He says of himself I have no talent but he wants better things for himself and his family. He has a certain pride in his birth and half believes that it sometimes handicaps him in job situations and in some social situations.

Shortly after he comes on course it soon becomes apparent that he has the respect of other students. He could lead people but he doesn't recognize that he could and he wouldn't believe it if anyone told him.

Now I want to tell you how Life Skills training has affected those people with whom we have worked. For four months the students work in learning groups composed of eight to twelve persons. For a time they work directly on problems of inter-personal communication. They study themselves by evaluating a feedback or criticism which they get from other students, their coach, from pencil and paper tests and by watching themselves on video-tape.

They learn problem solving skills and practice them in actual life situations and in simulated situations.

In the course they practice giving and receiving help. Giving, receiving and interpreting criticism. They learn about and practice new inter-personal behaviours. We tried to give them more ways of learning to speak to each other often asking them to shift the style of behaviour from their habitual response to a new one. Interesting things happen where one says well, I know how to do that and the coach says well, I am not sure until I see you do it, now go ahead and do it and let me see.

They practice relating to police and other representatives of the legal system. They plan projects jointly and individually and accept

the responsibility for their actions and they wrote out job interviews and they practiced them.

They practice new responsible behaviour towards their children and their marriage partners. They practice risking themselves in many new and threatening situations.

What has happened to them? We have just completed a first follow-up of the students who came to us in January. They completed their Life Skills course in April of this year. Of the thirty-six who took training, we were able to interview sixteen thus far. We could not reach ten of the former students and two would not speak to us. For one reason or another we have not completed the interviews of the other ten.

Some give specific instances of how the training helped them. A young man had stopped fighting with his father. He had many disagreements over the car. This same young man instead of quitting the job when criticized he reported that his reaction now, instead of getting angry, said to the boss "well, all right, you show me how to do it" which was an application of the thing we have been practicing to shift the style of behaviour.

A woman said that she had learned something about handling her children. Another woman found that she could plan more nutritious meals now. A young man found it easier to speak to people at the Canada Manpower.

A number of people implied by their descriptions that they now had different ways of behaviour which they did not have before. Several times this came out as "well, I find I don't lose my temper so much. I can control it better; I can talk things out more." One man pointed to numerous specific applications of the things he had learned on the course to his after-course life.

He referred to a new confidence in his contact with the police. He remarked that although the uniform still stirred his awe, he could see the man beneath it. He remarked that a new control of drinking had a marked effect on him.

For example, after a week-end following pay day, to his surprise he found he still had money and after a number of those weekends after pay day in which he was able to control his drinking, he reported that he had now managed to buy a car. He admitted to having got terrifically drunk on one occasion only and to have considered quitting his job because of an embarrassment and an inability to communicate a situation to his boss.

This is what he reports and I am a bit embarrassed to report it to you because it sounds somewhat like we might have written the

script for him but this is what he reports. He said his newly practiced skills enabled him to go and speak to the boss and tell him the situation and the boss to his surprise understood and said yes, you are doing well and I want to help you.

Finally and of considerable interest, he learned that other people whom he supervised in his job were a lot tougher than he gave them credit for and they would accept remarks, which he in his job had a responsibility to give. They would accept his criticism and he, in his very gentle and uncertain way, would not have passed them on from the experiences which he had had in the course. He found that he could pass them on and he said gosh, they can take it and I'm glad.

Several others referred to problems with drinking. They reported that they had gained some measure of control over this matter but as I listened to the interviews and studied them I liked to hear the words but felt often that they lacked some of the convictions. One person mentioned that he did more of his own negotiations. Formerly he would have had, he said, his wife do things for him such as inquiring after jobs. He says I don't do that anymore. He says sometimes I don't do it anymore.

Of the seventeen persons we interviewed, two had quite negative reactions to the training they had on the course. Even when pressed, they conceded only small benefits gained from it and they would want nothing to do with further training of that sort. The other fifteen spoke rather favourably of it and when pressed in the interview to say that the course had not done much for them, they would reject that. They would say no, it has done something—this is aside from the specifics I mentioned.

The interview was designed by our research staff to test them to say no, I don't want to hear nice things. We want to hear the nice if they are true but we don't only want to hear only the nice things. They would challenge them afterwards and say I just don't think after all this really helped you and the response from the fifteen was no, it has. They have also said that they would take or like to take another course if they had the opportunity to do so.

As we studied the brief biographies of our former students and examined their current situations, our attention goes back to the manpower training axis addressed earlier in this report. Our Life Skills and Basic Education

students along the vertical axis and along the horizontal axis only to the extent that a grade ten certificate represents a saleable item.

I say that the Life Skills and the Basic Education moved them along this axis (indicating) primarily, and along this one only to the extent that the grade ten certificate that represents something that they can use to get a job.

I was delighted for a moment before we started the sessions to talk to Senator Carter and he pointed out to me that what had happened in the failure of persons to get the problem solving Life Skills seemed to be some kind of a failing of those people who have made use of the schools or the schools who have adapted to their needs. I think there is quite a lot in that, at least there is something missing from their earlier years, home, school, supporting environment. This seems to be the thing which we are trying to meet.

Our interviews showed that many of the trainees have developed further training goals for themselves. With refined follow-up techniques and we plan to assess the effects of our training on these and our other students.

We grow in the conviction that our training responds to the needs of the trainees, as we defined these even more precisely, as we adapt our methodology and contents to the needs and expectations of our students, we grow in the confidence that we address a major training need heretofore unmet by an effectual training program, the need for Life Skills training.

That is the substance of my report.

The Chairman: Thank you very much.

Mr. Conger: You heard that Mr. Himsl came from Prince Albert. Our next speaker came from Sarawak by way of various countries. He is a graduate of Maritime and English Universities in Education.

He taught in the northern schools of British Columbia. He has taught in Ethiopia, in South East Asia and has taught peace corps volunteers in Hawaii before he came here.

It is a pleasure to call upon Mr. Vern Mullen to describe the Basic Education program.

Mr. Vern Mullen, Manager, Basic Education Division, Saskatchewan Newstart: Mr. Chairman and honourable senators, the objectives of Saskatchewan Newstart that I try to keep in my mind says that our job is to develop methods of qualifying for rewarding and stable employment.

Persons who are disadvantaged and particularly those who are handicapped as to their educational level, adult students who come to Newstart have courses in Life Skills which my colleague has just described and some kind of occupational training in addition to the Basic Education.

In most cases, students attend Basic Education classes only a half a day at a time. They devote the other half day to their other courses. In Saskatchewan the Department of Education issues an adult grade ten certificate which allows a person to enter various schemes of trade training.

It also qualifies them academically for jobs for which grade ten is the minimum requirement. The certificate is issued to adults who can qualify at a measured grade eight point five level on certain standardized tests on the basic skills of English and arithmetic.

The Department of Education is also establishing a similar certificate at the grade twelve level—to be called a grade twelve equivalent or something like that.

The chief internal objective of the Basic Education division in Saskatchewan Newstart is to develop a program of methods and materials which will prepare adults to qualify as quickly as possible for one of these certificates and, at the same time, give them the academic skills they will need to function effectively as literate citizens.

During the year and a half that we have been carrying out training in Basic Education, we have experimented with a variety of methods and material. The main approach to which we have evolved is called individually prescribed instruction—IPI for short. The film that you saw this morning spoke of a program of education. I think we have gone past that and we are using programmed materials as one of our tools but not necessarily the chief one.

Put simply, individually prescribed instruction is something like this. Suppose you want to make a ham and egg sandwich. That is your terminal objective. You analyze the problem and you say well, what do I need. I need bread, I need butter, I need ham and I need at least one egg. Some people need mustard and ketchup I suppose but we don't need that now. We look at this problem and we analyze it.

We go to the kitchen and perhaps we look in the cupboard and we find bread. We check it off our list. We look in the fridge and perhaps we find butter and we find tomatoes. It doesn't take a great deal of effort to realize what else

you need to get in order to complete the program; to realize your terminal objectives.

You need to buy some ham. You don't need to buy bread as you already have it and you don't need to buy butter, you already have it and you don't need to buy eggs, as you already have them.

In individually prescribed instruction we plan programs for students in somewhat the same way. We find what in-product the student wants and we find what his goal is—what his terminal objective is. In most cases our students want an adult ten certificate. Our development team has prepared a curriculum written carefully in terms of behavioural objectives which tells the steps necessary to reach that goal.

We measure as precisely as we can what the student already knows when he enters training and we check those items off the curriculum. He doesn't need to learn them again. The student then has only to learn what is left.

Now, our curriculum looks something like this. (indicating) We have it divided up into fairly large units. A unit may take several weeks to complete. This unit is broken down into—we will call this Unit A—into different kinds of items and an item might take several days to complete and the item itself is broken down into smaller steps. It is broken down into smaller steps such as a, b, c, d, e, f, etc. and then you might have other steps following.

Now, what we do is to follow a certain process in dealing with this kind of curriculum and this process of individually prescribed instructions follows the steps of diagnosis, prescription and testing. In diagnosis, the instructors test these students carefully.

A test may cover several units and we analyze his mistakes and find out what he knows and what he doesn't. For instance, we will say here in Item 1—he may know a. He knows b, c and that may be all he knows so we check them off. He knows them already and we don't have to teach them again. However, he still has to learn d, e, and f and then in the second step of prescription the instructor prescribes exact study and exercises for each student according to what he needs to learn. In this case just c would be the thing he would study per session.

Senator Hastings: Well Mr. Mullen, could you give me an exact example.

Mr. Mullen: Well let's say we are having a unit on fractions and our item is additions of fractions.

Senator Hastings: That is our item.

Mr. Mullen: It is the addition of fractions. It could be the subtraction of fractions or the multiplication of fractions and so on. We have the addition of fractions and we have perhaps addition of simple fractions and additions of mixed fractions and addition of improper fractions and so on. That is how we diagnose and we prescribe.

Now, this is a very important thing. In prescription, the instructor prescribes exact studies and exercises according to what he needs. He doesn't give them things that he already knows—he just gives him things that he needs to know.

Finally by testing, the instructor finds out if the student has learned what is prescribed and if he is ready for the next prescription.

The process continues until the student finishes the curriculum. In this way each individual works truly at his own speed. Nobody is held back to wait for the rest of the class. Nobody gets bored with work that is too easy for them. Nobody is given work that is too difficult. Everybody is encouraged to work at his full capacity and time and money are both saved. That is why we call it individually prescribed instruction.

A training scheme following these methods would use a continuous in take so that fast learners would get through more quickly in courses of fixed length and slow learners would not be thrown out at the end of the course before they got a certificate.

Both actions would prevent the continuous waste that occurs in courses of fixed length.

I want to give you a few case studies which illustrate what can be done with ordinary adults who are handicapped in their educational level. I have changed these names and I have changed the descriptions a little bit so that they are not too easily identified but these are actual cases that we have worked with in Newstart.

George Donaldson was a man of forty-nine. An ex-soldier from the Second World War and so he claimed, an ex-alcoholic. He came to see me at the end of 1968 just when I was beginning to work on the first phase of the Basic Education Program and before we started any training.

Whenever I hear the word Lugubrious I shall always think of him. He looked utterly sad and hopeless and he told me how his wife and children had left him and how he was trying to beat alcohol.

George had come back from Alberta to his old home town of Prince Albert to try a new start and Canada Manpower sent him to see us.

George became a student in the in take which entered at the beginning of February in 1969. He had gone to school only to grade six but it was obvious that he had read a great deal and that he was eager to learn more. Given the opportunity, he didn't have to be motivated artificially. He worked hard. George even complained to me one day that they were making too much noise in the classroom and he couldn't study properly. Like all other students at the time he spent part of each day in Basic Education in classes and part on Life Skills and part on occupational courses. He had chosen at that time to be trained as a social work aid.

During the next four months, in about 50 hours of basic education classes, he improved himself academically by two full grade levels. He was our first trainee to qualify for our adult ten certificate and he really felt proud when our general manager presented him with this certificate. He couldn't wait to finish his training as a social work aid. His wife agreed to return with his children and he got his old job back as a commissionaire in an army camp in Alberta.

He even wrote to us a few weeks later and I quote from his letter:

I take this opportunity to thank you all, staff and students of the February 1969 in take not only for a very interesting time but also for the help which you gave me to turn a disaster into an accomplishment.

Senator Hastings: Is he still drinking?

Mr. Mullen: I have another paragraph!

I heard nothing from him for almost a year. I wish I could say that the story ended there. I met him here on the street one day looking as lugubrious as ever. His wife had left him again and he quit his old job but his attitude was different from when I had first met him. He was off alcohol and he was confident that he could find another job and start again. It was obviously an improvement in attitude.

The second case study. Kate Gerrard came to Newstart as a housewife in her middle thirties while she continued to work as a waitress in a beer parlour. She had gone only to grade six in school and educational psychologists in the school system told me that as a mother Kate had been unable to do much to help her

own children with their reading difficulties at grade three, grade four and grade five levels.

When I first talked to her she seemed worried about her own ability to learn. Her attitude was brassy on the surface but she lacked confidence underneath and she had a very poor image of herself. We tested her and we found her academic level to be just over grade five. She was a bit ashamed to let her friends know how little education she had but there were others around her at similar levels and so she accepted it. We gave her program materials in English and arithmetic that she could understand; she found that she could understand them and she went to work.

Kate soon found out that she could learn and that she wasn't dumb. On the next set of tests after a couple of months, she had progressed to grade nine. Her manner began to change. She became more confident. Her instructors commented on the improvement in her dress and in the way she did her hair. On the final test at the end of the course, after 105 hours of Basic Education classes, she had risen three full grade levels over where she had started. That qualified her to receive an adult ten certificate.

I thought she would hug me when I told her that she was going to get it. As a matter of fact I wish she had because she was rather nice. She didn't get a job for a long time after she left Newstart.

However, she remained confident and finally she was chosen to fill a vacancy in the Saskatchewan Training School, a provincial institution in Prince Albert for mentally retarded adults. She has been happy working there because she feels she has been doing something more useful than serving beer to people.

I was sorry to hear recently that she was in hospital for an operation and she had to leave her job but I was assured that the operation was not serious.

The third case studied. Dave Walters was a farm boy who had gone to grade eight in school but he never had learned a trade or special skill. At age thirty-seven he had wandered through a variety of jobs in a lumber yard, a dairy, a garage and a wholesale dry-goods warehouse.

He had been living on unemployment insurance for months when he came to Newstart.

Dave may have gone to grade eight in school but his functional level was only grade six. During five months of training he spent three

hundred and fifty-seven hours in Basic Education, to gain two grade levels. He was well below average intellectually and his progress was very slow but it was steady and he managed just to scrape through. He did just scrape through to get his adult ten certificate. That was all he needed.

He told me that he wanted to take training as a cook but he never dreamed that he could qualify for entry into a vocational course which required a minimum of grade ten. He applied at Canada Manpower with his certificate and they paid his bus fare to Moose Jaw where there was a vacancy in a vocational course for cooks.

I heard no more of him for six months until one day, early this summer, I recognized his laugh in my outer office. He had a very distinctive laugh. There was Dave, wearing a very gaudy yellow shirt and a very proud grin. He had graduated from his cooking class and he was on his way to a job as chief cook in a restaurant at Waskesiu. Waskesiu is a resort area just north of Prince Albert.

The only difficulty he had in the course he said was all those menus written in French. Things like fillet mignon and hors d'œuvres. He also told me that he expected to take more exams next year after a period of work to qualify for a higher certificate. As far as he is concerned, he has got it made.

Then there was Gloria Peters who already had a good job in one of the correctional institutes in Prince Albert when she came to Newstart. She was no longer young and she had to support herself. Employers were well satisfied with her and they even arranged for her to work on night shift so that she could attend our classes during the day.

She did so with no allowance from Manpower. The institution for which she worked could not confirm her in a permanent position until she reached at least grade ten and she was well below that. In Basic Education classes she had difficulties. Fractions were a complete puzzle—this unit on fractions, she just couldn't cope with it and the European language she spoke as a child made English usage and comprehension difficult for her.

She stayed at Newstart as long as she could but she was still not able to reach the required standard but she was determined. She attended extra voluntary night classes at our training laboratory for several more months and she finally made it. She received her adult ten certificate and her position was confirmed. She felt secure in it for the first time.

I heard just yesterday that she is taking a correspondence course now in trying to improve herself even further.

Finally one more young man. Larry Peters was a young man in his late twenties. He had lost an arm in an accident several years ago and he came to Newstart mainly for the Basic Education. Barry was not interested in the training we offered for teacher aids or social work aids. He had his own goal. He wanted to be a mechanic. He had a particular interest in small engines but first he had to get an adult ten certificate to enter the technical school. We measured him at under grade seven level. He wasn't brilliant but he was determined. He took just over 200 hours of classes to work through two and a half grade levels but he finally qualified for his adult grade ten certificate.

A few months later the Prince Albert Technical School accepted him for training in automotive mechanics and they were willing to adjust their course to his one good right arm.

Canada Manpower paid him a training allowance.

Last week I stopped in a service station to get gas and there was Larry. He was learning how to do practical mechanic repairs in addition to servicing cars for gasoline and oil. He drives his own car and he seems very content in his position.

These are mostly success stories. We have not been as successful with all of our students as with these. Only just over half who have gone through our training have qualified for adult ten certificates in Basic Education. We cannot claim either that all the positive changes that I have described in the case studies were due to Basic Education alone. The classes in Life Skills and Occupational Training have certainly contributed. I can say though that the Basic Education certificates that the adult student receives do help them to get jobs, do help them to keep jobs and do give them an opportunity for further training.

Perhaps above all the basic education certificate provides a level of success which gives an under-educated, disadvantaged adult more confidence in himself to face the problems of the world of work. Thank you very much.

Senator Hastings: Out of those five cases, how many were natives?

Mr. Vern Mullen: One.

Senator Pearson: I would like to ask a question about your lugubrious friend.

When he went to Calgary, do you have any idea of how much he was earning then as a commissioner?

Mr. Mullen: No I don't.

Senator Pearson: I was just wondering if this is the reason they broke up because he was earning too little to support his family?

Mr. Mullen: I don't think that was part of it. I think it was part that he had been an alcoholic and partly because he took such a miserable view of life I think.

The Chairman: We are now going to move over to the training laboratory where Mr. Mullen will deal with the matter of Basic Education operations and Mr. Himsl will give us a Life Skills demonstration. After that we will have the three of them—and any one else you may wish to present—for a discussion with the senators.

The Chairman: This is a resumed meeting of the Special Senate Committee on Poverty. We heard some evidence this morning from Mr. Mullen, Mr. Himsl and Mr. Conger. The senators did not have an opportunity at that time to question both witnesses on some aspects of their evidence, and we did not at that time have the Minister of Education with us but we have now. So, I will ask the senators to raise questions now as a result of the information that was commenced earlier in the day.

Senator Hastings: I just have one question, Mr. Chairman. What participation in the program and in the curriculum is given to the students or given to people directly? How much percent or is there any?

Mr. Himsl: They have contributed in the evaluative sense; that is—well, I can say a little more than that. They have contributed through our interviews with them as to the kinds of problems that were typical of the things that we were encountering so they contributed that way. We have them contributing indirectly in that we observe the lessons and then we have them contribute directly in that they criticize.

We have an evaluation built into the course and they contribute criticisms to the material which we do pay attention to in the redevelopment of the course.

Senator Hastings: Are there any natives on the Board of Directors?

Mr. Conger: Yes I think Mr. Galarneau is one.

Senator Hastings: Out of how many?

Mr. Conger: Five.

Senator Carter: I would like to follow up the point you made Mr. Chairman about algebra. I realize that so far you have only been in operation two years and you have only had time to zero in on approaches and techniques and methods of going about the problem but as I went around I noticed that you were using various text books, different kinds of text and that much of the material in these texts and that many of the problems that these were working on weren't really related to life.

Some were doing fractions, weird fractions that you don't come across unless you are going into higher mathematics and algebra. I can understand a person going on to university or going perhaps to computer sciences where they may find algebra useful but apparently they were spending a good deal of time on that and I couldn't see this would be very much use to them because once they would get out of here they would forget it and never use it again. I presume they have to do it because the department requires it for this certificate—they won't get their certificate unless they get it—so you have a whole field there of research as to what material is relevant in the development of new text. Have you done anything about this at all? Have you taken this up with the authorities at all? I mean, we have the Minister right here. . .

The Chairman: And the Deputy Minister.

Senator Carter: And we have got to educate those fellows too you see! I think this is a good time to start.

Mr. Mullen: I think I can answer your question partly anyway. First of all, what they take depends pretty well on what they want to do and if they want to say get an adult ten certificate there are certain requirements that they have to go through.

Senator Carter: Laid down by the department?

Mr. Mullen: Well not necessarily laid down by the department, but just to be able to pass the exam itself.

Senator Carter: Well, why is algebra part of that requirement?

Mr. Mullen: Well, actually algebra isn't a very important part of that requirement to get the adult ten certificate but many of the people who are doing the algebra for example want to go on to a technical school and in order to get through the technical school, say in a technical eleven, they require quite a bit of algebra. We give them this background so that they are capable of doing the work that technical eleven level.

Senator Carter: What use do they make of that algebra at the technical level?

Mr. Mullen: Presumably it prepares them for work that they are going to do in mechanics of some sort in sciences of some sort etc.

Senator Carter: I don't know of any technical courses that require algebra.

The Chairman: You are now talking to a school inspector so he knows what he is talking about.

Mr. Mullen: Perhaps I should leave this to one of the provincial people to answer. Why is algebra such an important part of the technical level curriculum?

Dr. J. C. McIsaac, Minister of Education, Province of Saskatchewan: Well, I am a poor one to answer. I should tell you first, Mr. Chairman, that I love math and I always have and I look back personally, and it is just a personal observation after a number of years at university, tropical diseases and forty other things but the one course that I feel would be more good as a veterinarian than any other aspect of life was math—right straight through.

Now certainly it is useful and it is a very necessary thing as far as drafting and some of the finer aspects of mechanical courses are concerned. It is just a rudiment—just as we must learn the alphabet to speak and that's how basic I think it is.

I do agree that if it is higher math and this kind of thing—I don't know at what level maths are given here but I do think and I would agree too that you fellows have a lot of flexibility and lots of abilities of various kinds brought together here to develop this course. It is wide open in a sense as far as we are concerned. We work with you very closely and—I don't know, Lyle would you like to add anything? You are the factual man for the details of this sort.

Mr. L. H. Bergstrom, The Deputy Minister of Education, The Province of Saskatchewan: Well, I

think Mr. Chairman, I would say as the Minister has already pointed out that we are pretty easy as far as the curriculums are concerned.

On the other hand, I would say that for people who are going on to trade courses or technical courses are going to need the discipline that comes with mathematics. Algebra may appear to some of them as being somewhat irrelevant at the time they are taking it . . .

Senator Carter: Well, why not teach them Latin, because it would be the same for discipline?

Mr. Bergstrom: I don't know that much about Latin.

Senator Carter: The discipline of Latin and mathematics are very similar.

Mr. Bergstrom: Well, I am talking about things like the theory of equality, the theory of equations. It seems to me that in most technical courses including trade courses that the student will need to understand the principle at least involved in the theory of equations and he doesn't get it in arithmetic as such but he does in some elements of algebra.

Mr. Conger: Mr. Chairman, there are two points at issue as I see it. One is the specific issue of algebra and the other one that I think you are raising inferentially is how susceptible the Department of Education is to a change in its policy. I would like to speak to the latter because we have had experience with that.

We are very much concerned with people who got their grade ten and wanted to get their grade twelve because it was necessary for them to study for and write the examination that high school students take and this is almost impossible within the time limit that Manpower would allow for re-training.

Therefore, we made a presentation to Dr. McIsaac on the value of an adult twelve as they now have an adult ten and the Department has accepted this principle and it is putting this into practice and I believe it is the second province in Canada to do so.

While there might be some quarrel about the specifics of algebra, the principle that I have found in working with the Department of Education is that they are most receptive to changing policy and programs to suit adult needs.

This has made a tremendous importance for employment because the Public Service Commission of Saskatchewan has said that they

would accept this adult twelve as equal to Grade 12 which means that it will open up many government jobs for people who would not otherwise have them.

Mr. Mullen: You spoke about the material not always made suitable for the people in this area and we agree completely. It is our ambition to produce material which fits the situation in Canada and not the United States and which fits the needs of people in this part of the world, so they can understand what they are doing.

I think that is a very large point. The second point is that we have tried to be as pragmatic as possible in eliminating all the unnecessarys and try to get right down to the meat of the program and give them only exactly what they need and that is why I gave the ham sandwich illustration.

We cut and dry it as fine as that and this is exactly what they need and this is what they don't need.

Senator Carter: I just want to tell the Minister that I am not against algebra. I graduated in math too and I like mathematics and it appeals to me but lots of students don't have that type of aptitude to do it. My question was posed in the context of what you are trying to do here. You are trying to find short-cuts to up-grade people, people who are handicapped and who have gone on and reached mature years and who haven't too much time left.

The point that I was taking issue with is having algebra as a compulsory subject for a fellow who is going to be a carpenter because he will never use algebra any more. He may not have the aptitude to do it in any event and so why is that compelled?

Now, if the Department would say fine, algebra is there but we won't insist on it and if they could put something else in its place . . .

Mr. Mullen: If you remember my case studies this morning you will remember Dave Walters the boy who had the bright yellow shirt and became a cook.

Senator Carter: Yes.

Mr. Mullen: He didn't take any algebra and I don't think Donaldson took any algebra. They had different goals and they didn't need it, but I think Senator, the one that wanted to be a mechanic did take algebra because that was necessary for some of his further courses. We don't compel anyone to take these things.

Senator Carter: It is not a compulsory?

Mr. Mullen: No.

Senator Carter: Now, I would like to ask one more question. Mr. Hims, I was interested in your initial alphabet where you have 44 sounds. Apparently using that type of alphabet you found it worked and that it was not a hindrance?

Mr. Hims: Senator Carter, that is Mr. Mullen's project.

Senator Carter: Well, the thing that came to my mind when I was listening to you was word recognition. Where do you start recognizing words?

Mr. Mullen: There is a variety of methods that can be used in teaching reading. Some people plunk for the phonetic method and some people plunk for the alphabetic method and some others the situational method and others the analytical method and the linguistic method and so on. I think we try to take an objective approach. Whatever works we will use and so probably people learning to read with these methods with IPA have some times—they get whole words, sometimes they learn symbol by symbol, sometimes they use a process by putting some letters together with other letters to make new words and sometimes the analytic process by looking at a word and breaking it apart to see how it is made so I think it is a variety of methods that we use.

Senator Carter: You are not sticking just to one particular method?

Mr. Mullen: We are not sticking to one particular method now.

Senator Carter: I gather this method is for illiterates, people who are not well educated. Most of the people who come to you would be familiar with the new way?

Mr. Mullen: Yes, and also we found too that probably for a person who is at a very low level of literacy that it is probably faster to take them back to the beginning and start with the IPA system instead of trying to build on what they don't know.

The Chairman: And are you teaching phonetic spelling?

Mr. Mullen: I don't think you would say that we do teach phonetic spelling. They learn it while they are learning their reading but later on they leave it behind when they go on to

traditional lithography. They use phonetic spellings while they are using lithonics which is part of the IPA system.

The Chairman: And they drop it because in their reading it doesn't appear?

Mr. Mullen: It does while they are working with IPA but then after they turn over to traditional lithography, the usual letter system, then they get away a bit from that.

Senator Pearson: I just have three small questions. I wanted to know what the cost is to each student here?

Mr. Conger: There is no tuition. Most of the students get Manpower allowances so they are paid to learn. If we were a provincial agency, the Department of Manpower would pay the province a tuition fee but because the federal government is paying the cost of the ultimate program, no tuition or additional fee is paid to us.

Our students are paid mainly by Manpower, some by Indian Affairs and some by the Municipal and Provincial Welfare Departments so all of them are on some kind of an income.

Senator Pearson: They have no difficulty in getting in here because of this type of thing?

Mr. Conger: Yes. There are some rather specific requirements, particularly from the Department of Manpower and Immigration. They require that a person be out of school three years if they are single and be out of school one year if they have dependents. They do have to meet that kind of criteria but that is the only one.

The Chairman: The Labour Market?

Mr. Conger: No. The Manpower is not as demanding on us as they are on students of the regular Manpower programs. They allow that flexibility except that they have to be out of school for three years if they are single and one year if they have dependents.

Senator Pearson: How many months can a student remain here?

Mr. Conger: I don't think there is—we haven't legislated or laid down any specific time. The normal program would probably last roughly five months. The Life Skills program I believe is approximately four and a half months and the Basic Education program varies and in due course people are given a schedule by

which they are expected they should be able to achieve grade ten and we don't have an arbitrary sort of time.

Senator Sparrow: Our Committee is interested in Poverty and endeavouring to find a way to raise people above the poverty level not only financially but culturally and socially and what I am interested in is not how you do it but what you accomplish.

First of all I would like to know the record of success of your students, but before that I would like to know how many students you handle in a year and what your operation budget is so that I can relate it to a cost per student?

Mr. Conger: The number of students that we have in a year would be somewhere in the neighbourhood of two hundred and fifty. When I say 250 this would be in this current fiscal year. The cost for conducting our program for the first group which includes certain capital costs for equipment and so on is nine dollars per student day. Once the costs are—if the costs are amortized in that first course it works out to five dollars a student day.

Now, this is very modest in comparison—well, I would say it is well in line with what is paid out by the Manpower program.

Our costs are much more because we have a number of people who are involved in the writing of the courses, in the evaluation. We do our own recruitment of students whereas Manpower normally would do this and so on.

What we have done is calculated what the costs are to operate the program because this is the critical thing. We have got to develop methods that they can use in a wide circle in Canada. If not, if you need a beautiful place like this, if you need all of the facilities, it may be too expensive.

On the other side of town we are running the same program in a pretty shabby hotel to see what happens if we need all these facilities and we have been able to work out that it can be done just as effectively at the kind of cost figures that I have mentioned.

Senator Sparrow: Five dollars per client day?

Mr. Conger: That's right. This is after you take our equipment costs.

Senator Sparrow: And your record of success?

Mr. Conger: The record of success in Basic Education is perhaps more easy to measure. I

believe, and Vern will correct me on this, 53 per cent have achieved their grade ten but from an intelligence point of view, 83 per cent should have and so if everybody didn't have a Life Skill problem and other problems, we should have had a much higher rate than we have had. This however I think is a pretty good record.

I think our drop-out rate is about 18 per cent and this is a very favourable drop-out rate but the fact is—I suppose if Life Skills were more effective, if people didn't have quite so many home problems our objective might be to have 83 per cent achieve grade ten whereas 53 per cent now have that.

In terms of evaluation of Life Skills, it is much more difficult as Mr. Himsl mentioned when he attempted to interview people to find out what benefits the program has.

One thing we have observed, and we want to check this out much more closely, is that people do better in Basic Education if they also take Life Skills and this is . . .

The Chairman: Just a moment. What actually do you mean?

Mr. Conger: What I mean is Senator Croll that if in the morning they take Life Skills and in the afternoon they take Basic Education . . .

The Chairman: You are now talking about training and basic education separately.

Mr. Conger: Yes. They will do better than if they took basic education all day long. Now, this is supported by experiments for instance in the job core program in the United States where they said all right, the students will have basic education, the up-grading in the half days and vocational training half days but I think it stands to reason all day working on algebra and English and math can be saturating and perhaps a period of three hours a day is a maximum were you can benefit and in our next group of students we are going to set up a design so that we can be specific about the contribution that Life Skills might make to Basic Education and success in that.

The Chairman: Mr. Conger, the Americans said that three years ago and they spent millions of dollars. Why does it take so long to get into that, because it is obvious to those of us who are practical?

Mr. Conger: Well, Senator Croll, we have always operated on this basis of half days for Basic Education and half days for Life Skills.

One of the problems is the way our training programs are set up that . . .

The Chairman: Money?

Mr. Conger: Why we can't set up through Basic Education and vocational training and Life Skills. I think it could be done and I know that in Saskatchewan there is an attempt to work out a program of continuous in take in the Basic Education program so that people should be able to come in at any level and take Basic Education and take the occupational training half days or take Life Skills half days.

The Chairman: You don't have to meet that money problem. When you approach the federal government and talk about education they say no, and when you approach the federal government and mention training they say, "Yes, but you don't meet that problem."

Mr. Conger: No, but what the federal government has done is this. They don't recognize Basic Education for adults. They call it Basic Training for Skills Development.

The Chairman: That's right.

Mr. Conger: Yes.

The Chairman: Well, that is what I mean. You don't have to face that?

Mr. Conger: No.

The Chairman: The other people across the country do have to face it.

Mr. Conger: No, Senator Croll, it is only a name.

The Chairman: Yes, I realize that. When they make their application under education they are turned down.

Mr. Conger: That's right.

The Chairman: And then when they smarten up and make it the other way they get it. You don't face that.

Mr. Conger: The provinces know these rules.

The Chairman: By now, yes.

Senator Sparrow: Do a great number of your clients have emotional problems and if so how do you deal with that?

Mr. Conger: A number do and we had at one time many problems too and so we haven't got a full time counsellor so the students bring their problems to the teacher.

Now, we also make referrals to the local psychiatric clinic and I personally have had some comments from the psychiatrist to say how complimentary, if you will, their treatment in the program is but certainly all sorts of people have a lot of health problems.

The Chairman: You said that you would be able to handle about two hundred and fifty over the year?

Mr. Conger: Yes.

The Chairman: How many applications would you have that you couldn't handle?

Mr. Conger: I suppose we might refuse one thousand.

The Chairman: A thousand?

Mr. Conger: I would like to explain that a little further. Is there anyone here who would . . .

Mr. Al Leveridge: Four hundred names some of whom have been tested on are in our files at the moment. The numbers are rather misleading because a great number of people actually did not report.

Mr. Conger: But would you say that we have one thousand people coming each year looking for training?

Mr. Al Leveridge: Yes.

The Chairman: And you handle 250?

Mr. Conger: Yes, but Senator Croll, I must mention that the Department of Education is running an upgrading and occupational training program in Prince Albert at the Technical High School and I believe there are approximately four hundred enrolled in that program and so you see there is that program to provide a service.

The Chairman: You mean if they can't get into yours they can get into others?

Mr. Conger: It is not always because the standards are fairly high. The standards are fairly high to get into the Manpower Retraining Program and many people just can't get into them.

The Chairman: Your program?

Mr. Conger: No, the Manpower Program.

The Chairman: I realize the Manpower Program, but you make your own rules?

Mr. Conger: That's right. Some times they are very low.

The Chairman: And that is the intention?

Mr. Conger: That's right.

The Chairman: Now, then, does the provincial Department of Education then pick up where you can't operate?

Mr. Conger: The Provincial Department of Education has a contract with the Department of Manpower.

The Chairman: Yes.

Mr. Conger: And the Department of Manpower says we will buy training for so many people...

The Chairman: I see.

Mr. Conger: So you see it is in Manpower's hands, not the Department of Education.

The Chairman: Mr. Minister, when you say you would buy, say, five hundred places or two hundred places, do you insist upon the same requirements that Manpower does before you let them in or do you make your own requirement?

Dr. McIsaac: No, we don't make our own. The applicants they give us have already met theirs and that's it.

Senator Fergusson: Well, Mr. Chairman, Mr. Conger said that he did his own recruitments and I wanted to know what he meant by that.

Mr. Conger: What we mean by that is that when we decide that we are going to run a course—as you realize all the courses are experimental—and so we say well, we want illiterates for this course or want people of certain characteristics for another course.

Now, we will advise Manpower, we will advise the Welfare Department, the Indian and Metis Departments of the Provincial Government and the Indian Affairs Departments but we will also do our own recruiting. I believe several hundred people come in voluntarily that say they would like to have training because they have heard about it.

We also do recruiting through the Indian and Metis Friendship Centre and we have gone to some employers and we have said who would you hire because we might like to have them in our training program.

To my own knowledge we have not, for instance, started knocking on doors to say is

there anybody here who is unemployed and needs training but this is something that we would be prepared to do.

Senator Fergusson: Well, you mentioned and I was just wondering what you meant by that. Supposing you have a woman that wants training but she has family responsibilities and cannot be away so much of the day to attend classes, would you be able to pay for the cost of a baby-sitter and give her the opportunity to attend classes?

Mr. Conger: I suppose we would be able to but we don't.

Senator Fergusson: You don't?

Mr. Conger: No.

Senator Fergusson: Is this a rule you have or has it never come up?

Mr. Conger: Oh, its come up to be quite honest with you. There is a real problem here.

Senator Fergusson: I know.

Mr. Conger: And some people have asked us if we couldn't operate some kind of a program for their children—the pre-schooler—but quite honestly we don't want to make the investment in that.

The Chairman: Is there a day-care centre in the city?

Mr. Conger: There are two day-care centres in the city.

Senator Fergusson: Would such mothers be eligible to put their children in the day-care centres?

Mr. Conger: If they can afford it.

Senator Fergusson: Are they free?

Mr. Conger: No, unfortunately.

Senator Fergusson: Well, they probably couldn't afford it I think.

Mr. Conger: I wouldn't think so.

Senator Fergusson: But you wouldn't be prepared to advance the money to them?

Mr. Conger: I wouldn't think so, no.

Senator Fergusson: There is one other question, Mr. Chairman, and I understand that Mr. Mullen mentioned a chap by the name of Donaldson who took the Social Aid Course?

Mr. Mullen: Social work aid course.

Senator Fergusson: And when he left you and went back to Edmonton to his family, he didn't use that, did he?

Mr. Mullen: Not directly, no, because he was too anxious to get back to his family to sort of prove his new start and get his old job back again but when I saw him the second time, he said he was going to try to make use of the training.

Senator Fergusson: I was interested in that because we have heard from many persons about the Manpower training where people would take a course of which they could make no use and then they went back to some other course another year and so on. This criticism has been made and I just wondered if the people could take or come back and take different courses such as a school aid course if he didn't make use of the social work course?

Mr. Mullen: Well, he could have except that the circumstances didn't allow it because we had finished our experimentation with that kind of training at that point. I think the people who were trained as school aids were almost entirely placed in schools. The schools had been working very closely with us.

Senator Sparrow: Would you be prepared at this point seeing your program ends in 1971...

Mr. Conger: We face that prospect.

Senator Sparrow: Facing that prospect could you tell us what your recommendations would be as far as the program is concerned?

Mr. Conger: Yes I would, senator. I would like to preface my remarks however with the fact that it takes the average school thirty-five years to adopt a new educational practise and so, if what we are doing now has value, we would expect it to be in general use in thirty-five years.

This is not specifically a criticism of education, but it is in the adoption of new physical sciences, discoveries and so on. There is a need for a demonstration project, there is a need for some kind of marketing or dissemination of what we are finding.

We have courses that will be written that could be operated anywhere in Canada but the problem is will they be adopted.

We have had visitors from the Alberta Department of Education and from various poverty agencies in Manitoba that are interested in using all or parts of the program and we are going to provide a consulting service to

them to assist them adopt and adapt to serve their objectives and we anticipate the same relationship in Saskatchewan where we have had a very close contact with the Department of Education.

If we wrap up with just the course as printed, I would say in maybe 35 years but if we spent some time in marketing these programs then I would say there is a chance of them being implemented fairly probably in poverty projects in Canada.

Senator Sparrow: What period of time then? Ten years or five?

Mr. Conger: No. I would say that we will see some partial adoption this fall and so I can see this happening within the next five years, yes.

Senator Inman: I was wondering how many students go on to the Manpower training. What percentage?

Mr. Conger: I believe twenty so far have gone on to take either additional Basic Education at technical eleven, for instance and some have gone on to vocational training such as the cooks course and the small auto repair course. I believe the only figure I have right now is twenty.

Senator Carter: I believe there is something wrong with Mr. Conger's percentage.

This is an experimental project and you only just touched the surface as I see it in four or five years and you haven't done anything about developing basic texts and I suggest your basic courses are geared to the curriculum of Saskatchewan mainly and there are variations all across Canada that you are going to apply so if you are going to end up in two years—all these five years have done is to prove whether you should go ahead or not?

Mr. Conger: That is right.

Senator Carter: To see if it is feasible so that the main work is still to be done?

Mr. Conger: That's right.

Senator Carter: The main work I think that has been done is in the line of axis that Mr. Himsl showed us this morning because apparently there is some deficiency in our provincial programs, in our school programs. They don't—and that is what our school programs should be doing—giving these people the life problem solving skills and apparently somewhere they are falling down. You have a

whole field to face there to find out where they are falling down and what can be done about it and this is another five year program I would say. However, I would like to ask Mr. Himsl a couple of questions.

Part of your skills, part of your procedure is to develop the student to the point where he can make some sort of a self-appraisal of his assets and his liabilities, his good points and his bad points. Now, how far along do you feel you have got in that? How long does it take before this process can start with any sort of success?

Mr. Himsl: Certainly people develop this insight in varying degrees, I suppose part of it depends on certain fundamental personal characteristics. We have had people—I can't talk about the students have now—but we have had previous groups that rejected it. And I can think of one person for example who would not—he saw what was happening, recognized the process and said I am not ready for that and I think perhaps that is a good answer to your question.

The process is obvious enough that people can check what is taking place and they do respond to it so that we find that everyone reports to some effect on them after the four to four and a half months training and some report quite profound effects.

Senator Carter: Yes.

Mr. Himsl: What is kind of surprising and reassuring to us, Senator Carter is that we often get anecdotal reports from other people, former employers and new employers who say it is odd, I don't know what has happened to these people or that person. I knew them before and I know them now, but he is different and so it does take place.

We think we can now make an approximation of the kind of development we think takes place. We think we can describe it now.

Senator Carter: Yes, that was what I was getting at.

Mr. Himsl: We think we can identify that.

Senator Carter: Well then you still have a long period of research before you can really get it down to any sort of a tangible answer?

Mr. Himsl: Yes and to answer the question you are asking, we have more work to do.

Mr. Conger: I may say, Mr. Chairman, that we have opened this centre and started this program eighteen months ago so we have only had that period of time to test out what we have been doing.

The Chairman: Although your time ran before that?

Mr. Conger: It was incorporated in August of 1967 but by October of '68 there were only I think fifteen staff here and it was about that time that we had formulated exactly what we wanted to do and started to prepare.

The Chairman: Well, you originally came from the Department in Ottawa and you know Ottawa as well as anyone else does. Are they aware intimately, are the proper people aware of what is going on here through you?

Mr. Conger: I would say not.

The Chairman: If you say not it is a little disappointing to admit to us? What do you mean when you say they are not aware? You know how to communicate because you are one of the top communicators in the Department so how come you can't communicate with these people? You know who to communicate with?

Mr. Conger: That's right.

The Chairman: You don't think you got your story across?

Mr. Conger: No.

The Chairman: You need some help?

Mr. Conger: Yes.

Senator Hastings: Do you have any communications with Alberta?

The Chairman: No, I believe they do not have any trouble with Alberta.

Mr. Conger: No, we don't really have too much trouble with Alberta.

Senator Carter: I think this course, this Life Skills course is basic you know and it almost should be compulsory or I would say it certainly should be compulsory for a good many.

Mr. Conger said earlier at the outset that just to put somebody at algebra all day long isn't good but have you got to the point where you have found an optimum group beyond which things don't improve? Have you had time or have you had enough students to divide your

students into different groups, to different characteristics and this kind of thing?

Mr. Himsel: I know there are some things that don't work too well; some group things which don't work too well. Now, whether this is entirely a product of the group itself or whether they are products of the group plus the course, we have some questions there yet but we know that some mixes of ages and so on work better than others and we know something about size.

We know that twelve is about the number limit as otherwise the group tends to get intimidating and the people are more reluctant to develop but we also know there is a lower limit and probably eight or so are in that and if you get down below that you don't get an adequate set of dynamics taking its place.

I suppose I would say that we are closing in on what is the optimum arrangements. We know some things which aren't working too effectively and we try to avoid them.

Senator Carter: But you really haven't got around to the mix yet?

Mr. Himsel: No, we are working on combinations of that.

Senator Quart: I was just wondering what you are doing in Saskatchewan for a program of this type. I know in Quebec for a year and a half they have been adding things like this psychiatrist and so on and I am really not too familiar with what they have been doing beyond that but I'm not too sure about your set-up but just suppose you have a student and for some reason or other let's say there is a mental block for arithmetic, let's say.

What do you do? Do you have a psychiatrist come or do you send that student out? I understand now that they have this research—I just forget what they call this research perceptual something or other which I don't think too much research has been done.

However, there is a camp set-up where these students who have this mental block in whatever subject it would be—now instead of being considered stupid and laughing stocks in their class because two and two would make three for them—they just can't cope with it. It is a complete mental block. Do you do anything at all for this type of students?

Mr. Conger: I don't think we would claim that we do.

However, I do believe they have a technical term for this. Many of these problems seem to be cleared up by puberty but by that time you develop psychological problems and . . .

Mr. Mullen: If I may just make one comment that is we have discovered quite a few people who cannot learn in a certain particular way and so we try to hit them from the whole circle.

If they can't learn from a book, we try to teach them orally. If they can't learn this orally we try to give them a practical example and let them do something and if they can't learn that way we try a film script. We try a variety of learning methods so that we hope they will be able to absorb in some way.

Now, we can't naturally spend a lot of time on very isolated cases where somebody is perhaps sick for some reason, if he has a mental block against something. We haven't been able to go into any research of that nature.

Senator Quart: Well I think now more and more research is going on, is it not. Mr. Minister, have you any kind of research going on in that particular line in Saskatchewan because I know very, very well that this psychiatrist is going all out in Montreal. They are having a summer camp and I know at least ten or twelve young students that are doing remarkably well because they are getting extra training in these particular subjects.

I can mention one student that I know of who is brilliant as far as any other subjects are concerned but ask him to add and he just can't do it. I think now more and more research in that field should be done.

Dr. McIsaac: Well if I may answer, Mr. Chairman, very briefly—no, we have such research projects going on that we are sponsoring or are involved in.

Mr. Conger and his group here have been our research arm in that sense. I could say a great deal more, Mr. Chairman, on what we think of this, but we have really no specific project.

I will say this. We have worked very closely with these people here and we are trying to implement many of the thoughts that they have developed here and the courses and so on in our own up-grading program that we are sponsoring throughout the province—not all of them under Manpower incidently. We are paying for a good number of them ourselves through our Indian and Metis Department and

other departments that we are staging and I believe that we have about one thousand people this year over and above Manpower students as such.

We have thirty some odd centres in the province. For example, we have the Saskatchewan Housing operation in Regina. We are operating very substantially the same kind of course there and we knew that the drop-out rate there three or four years ago was simply fantastic. They were dropping out at the rate of three or four out of five and they just didn't stay around to finish the seven months that it was supposed to take them to get to grade ten.

Now, we have adopted many of the techniques from here and I suppose many have come from elsewhere and other courses as well, but we are pretty happy generally. We see a lot of real possibilities to get back to what Senator Sparrow mentioned earlier and let's face it, we are dealing with the fact that the educational system as such in the past has failed many of these people.

It is just as simple as that and I hope to God, Stew, that it doesn't take thirty-five years to implement all of these recommendations.

The Chairman: Have you got that much time, Mr. Minister? I don't have that much time. I won't be around so I have to have quicker action.

Senator Quart: There is a college in the eastern townships just outside of Stanstead which is not government subsidized and it is very expensive. I believe it cost people roughly three thousand dollars a year but they do attempt to specialize in that type and there are students coming from many, many places to Stanstead but the government won't subsidize anything special for that.

Senator Hastings: Mr. Minister, you have thirty-five of these centres operating?

Dr. McIsaac: No.

The Chairman: Thirty-five years.

Senator Hastings: Oh, I thought you said 35.

Dr. McIsaac: No.

Senator Hastings: When you say you have a thousand in your department, do you mean a thousand Metis?

Dr. McIsaac: No. We have one thousand Metis and non-registered Indians. That is the name we apply to that. This is one thousand over

and above the Manpower program and ARDA programs and the like.

Senator Hastings: How many do you have in total in the schools when this training?

Dr. McIsaac: Well, I would be just guessing. We have different programs under different labels and I really can't tell you off hand.

Senator Carter: You said you have problems with communications with Ottawa. Does the science research council in Ottawa know of the research work you are doing here in the behavioural sciences?

Mr. Conger: No, they do not. They may know generally of the Newstart Program and there may be one person in the Department of Economic Expansion who sets up his advisory board or in an advisory capacity with the research council but I don't think they know specifically.

Quite honestly, Mr. Chairman, we have had more success in getting senators and members of parliament to come and see what we are doing than we get officials.

The Chairman: Mr. Minister, is there anything further that you would like to say.

Dr. McIsaac: I don't think so Mr. Chairman, except to say—it is a personal observation that I think the work that Mr. Conger and his staff and people are doing here is good work. I think Senator Carter mentioned here that many of the courses—the text I believe he said and so on and that are being developed and utilized here would be purely for Saskatchewan.

I don't think that is correct. I think they are really useful for here and really useful for many other areas of Canada. I don't think we can take 35 years and I think we do have to get busy and get more and do more on the things that we have learned in the 18 months of operation.

The Chairman: May I just say before we close that the members of the Special Committee on Poverty have had an interesting and almost unique experience today.

This summer we have travelled to the coast of Labrador, west to Alberta and north as far as the Yukon. In every area we have gone to people have outlined their problems, and one of the great problems they have is training and education.

Today at Newstart we have come across what proves to be an important part of the answer to the poverty problem. This is a real find for us. We have had a very valuable day here. This program has imaginativeness. I think they are onto something that may prove meaningful. They have developed new solutions to the old problem of adult education. They are trying to get away from old-fashioned methods and ideas that have not proven to be very successful.

Possibly every group that has come before us everywhere we have gone has hit out at the failure of the education system to benefit anyone other than the children of the middle class. Here they are developing some new answers to that problem.

We have been told today that if research extends far enough, and I think it will, it may prove to be a major step in getting the disadvantaged and the alienated back into the main stream of society.

It has become obvious to us from what we have heard and from what we have seen that nothing can really be accomplished without maintenance income. We also know that maintenance income alone is not enough. That is why we are so happy with what we have learned. If we are going to make an impact on the elimination of poverty, we will have need for more programs like Newstart. We will need much more of the same kind of imagination which developed these concepts.

On behalf of the committee, Mr. Conger, I thank you for what you have arranged. Thank you, Mr. Minister, for coming. It has been a very useful and productive day for us.

Upon resuming at 2.00 p.m.

The Chairman: I will now call the session to order. We have a brief this afternoon presented by the Prince Albert Work Training Program. On my right is Mr. Jim Byars, chairman of the training program, and next to him is Mr. Lloyd Land, manager of the program.

Mr. Byars will make a statement and will introduce the members of the board, and we will question all members after the opening statement.

Mr. Jim Byars, Chairman, Training Program, Prince Albert Work Training Program: Mr. Chairman, members of the board, first of all I would like to introduce to you Mr. William Tennont, a member of our board, and Mr. Al Leveridge and Mr. Victor Wiebe. I would like to say that

we are pleased to have the opportunity to address this committee and we hope that whatever we say to you will have some result.

Work training is a program designed to help employable persons who are consistently unemployed. The program is geared to the needs of the people it attempts to serve and in particular there is no standard set for entry into the program.

The only limitation being the exclusion of persons who are unemployed simply because there is no work available. Such persons need jobs, not work training. The main emphasis of the program is one of training and as distinct from work for relief and similar kinds of proposals.

The philosophy of this program is based on the belief that there are a number of persons in the communities whom everyone feels should be working and yet who are not. These persons are unemployed even at times when work that is available requires neither education nor training. It is believed that such persons are unemployed because they lack the ability to hold down a job. That is that they are unable to get to work on time, to accept supervision, to work with others, to accept minimum work standards or to work systematically.

The program serves as a transition between the world of idleness and the world of work providing work training, basic education and counselling.

The brief in your possession is a summation of how my board has attempted to carry out a program such as outlined with what we believe is considerable success. The brief, Mr. Chairman, and ladies and gentlemen, speaks for itself and we are ready to answer any questions which you may care to answer.

The Chairman: Thank you.

Senator Carter: Mr. Byars, this is a private project I take it, is it?

Mr. Byars: This was a private project, sir, in the Province of Saskatchewan but it isn't a private project anymore in that there are three work training projects in the Province now.

One at Meadow Lake, one at Yorkton and this one here in Prince Albert.

Senator Carter: Are you organized now on a permanent basis?

Mr. Byars: As far as we know we are on a permanent basis and as a matter of fact there has been talk of extending this program to

take in more people than we are handling at the present time.

Senator Carter: Well, have you been limited up the present time?

Mr. Byars: We have been limited at the present time to people from the community and to the space that we have to work in and until such time as the provincial government had a look at how this pilot project which we started had gone.

This year, we asked the provincial government to do an assessment of our program to see how we had done in the last three years and they are now in the process of just completing an assessment which I understand will give us the answers we are looking for.

Senator Carter: Well I gather you have been in existence now since December of '66, nearly three and a half years?

Mr. Byars: This is right.

Senator Carter: And you have had a total of only thirty-nine people pass through your course?

Mr. Byars: We have had a total of 42 pass through.

Senator Carter: Only 42?

Mr. Byars: That's right. We have only been handling on an average about 12 or 14 a year.

Senator Carter: How come? You say you were limited and I'm just wondering why you didn't handle more?

Mr. Byars: For the simple reason I don't think that without a larger staff you could handle more. I think that when you take a person into this program you have to pretty well give them private tuition—I don't think you can handle it on a classroom basis. This is what we were trying to find out when we started the program.

Senator Carter: How big a staff do you have?

Mr. Byars: We have one teacher and one work supervisor, work shops supervisor plus a manager.

Senator Carter: One teacher . . .

Mr. Byars: One work shop supervisor and a manager.

Senator Carter: And a manager. Three in total?

Mr. Byars: Yes.

Senator Carter: Three on the staff?

Mr. Byars: Yes.

Senator Carter: Now, of these 42 people, how many have dropped out since the beginning? How many from the beginning are still in it?

Mr. Byars: None of the original people are still in it. We never keep anybody any longer than it takes to either find out that they are not capable of accepting the knowledge we try to give them or that they are not going to work under the conditions that we set and we handle, as I say, about 14 per year of which perhaps forty-five or fifty percent will be successful in going to work and we have put on an average forty-five percent to work each year.

Senator Carter: So nobody stays longer than two years?

Mr. Byars: Nobody stays longer than a year. We keep them there an extra year if we think there is any chance of doing anything with them but after two months if we think there is no chance of doing anything with them we will let them go.

Senator Carter: I understood you to say in your presentation there that you had no entrance standards for these people?

Mr. Byars: When I say that we have no entrance standard I mean that we don't say that they have to have a grade two or a grade four or a grade six. We will take them at any of these grades if they need the help with regards to training.

Senator Carter: But you mention over on page two that you do reject people. You say that the manager of the Work Training Program attends these conferences that you have, these initial conferences and he has the opportunity to reject any referrals that do not appear to be suitable candidates for the program.

Mr. Byars: This is true.

Senator Carter: What criteria do you use to determine if a person is not suitable?

Mr. Byars: I would like Mr. Wiebe perhaps to answer that question with regards to criteria.

Mr. Victor Wiebe, Secretary, Prince Albert Work Training Program: Well senators the criteria I think basically can be put in the person benefiting from these programs. What is his background like? He doesn't need a social develop-

ment of activity. In other words, if he is the type of person who can consistently hold a job and function adequately on the job it is not likely that our program would be suitable for him because he has the basic skills and may be what he needs is improvement in some of technical aspects.

What we are more concerned about is the work conditioning; being able to take supervision or maybe having to learn to take supervision. Possibly obtaining educational qualifications sufficient to get him into even the elementary programs that are offered under Manpower.

Manpower for example, in our local programs at least—their basic programs start at a grade six level. We have very many people who are at a much lower level than this. As a matter of fact, I would say our average is probably less than grade six so some of them may require a course to bring them up to that basic level and maybe we operate selection on a negative basis. If we feel that a person can't benefit, then we reject him but if we feel there is any hope at all then we do try to bring them in.

Senator Carter: That still doesn't quite answer my question. What makes you feel a person can't benefit? How do you arrive at that assessment?

Mr. Wiebe: Well, . . .

Senator Carter: Is it just a subjective opinion that you form by talking to him?

Mr. Wiebe: No. I would say really that there are very few people that we do reject and I think in looking back I can think of very few people that we rejected but I think possibly one of the major reasons for rejection is where a person is completely disorganized in his personal life that he couldn't function. I am thinking for example of a person who is a chronic, almost skid row alcoholic so it is something to bring him up even to the entrance requirements for the very minimal levels that we can offer but there are really very few people that if they are not eligible for other programs, that we will reject.

Senator Carter: Well I understood Mr. Byars to say in his presentation that the type of people you deal with are the ones that are consistently unemployed but are employable.

Mr. Byars: Well, I think this is true Mr. Senator. I think what we are saying here is that these are people who have been on social wel-

fare for a number of years without doing work of any kind and who have got away from work habits.

Senator Carter: Yes.

Mr. Byars: And you have to again educate them in work habits. These are the type of people we are talking about.

Senator Carter: And if you have two basic kinds of courses, if I understand you correctly. If a person has a grade four level or grade six level and he wants a little upgrading on the academic side you provide that and if he is a little bit deficient in what you call social skills, that is to say, doesn't get to work on time, doesn't accept criticism and doesn't like supervision, etc. and then you have another course which is social development of social skills. Does the same fellow do both for you? You only have a staff of three, one is manager, one is teacher and a supervisor. Now, who would do what?

Mr. Byars: Well, when I say we only have two we also have the help of one social welfare worker from the community, a counsellor.

Senator Carter: Who does this social development? We saw this being done this morning. We saw research this morning going on into how this should be done but you say you are doing it or trying to do this. How are you doing it?

Mr. Byars: Well, I think the way we are doing it is up-grading their education. The teacher does this.

Senator Carter: The teacher does that?

Mr. Byars: Yes.

Senator Carter: And who does the other jobs?

Mr. Byars: The work shop supervisor upgrades them in the skills they should have to even hold minimal jobs, even laboring jobs with firms in the community.

Senator Carter: Yes but that is not giving them skills to be a carpenter or a plumber or something like that. That is something quite different from changing his work habits. Who does that?

Mr. Byars: Well, the work supervisor is the man who does that because he makes sure that he gets to work on time. He makes sure that he works for the number of minutes or hours that are required in the work shop. He makes sure when he has an empty work shop that he is

doing the things that he is supposed to be doing and not standing around. There are all kinds of ways that he can show him how people work within the community.

Senator Carter: Yes, but how does that guarantee that he is going to do it when he gets out?

Mr. Byars: Well I think that the answer to your question is that 45 per cent have shown that they can do it when they get out because they have gone to work.

Senator Carter: You mentioned one trade here and you say the standard test for work activities that are demanded by employers and you say the same basic trade skills in carpentry are being taught in the work shops. Are you teaching any other trade skills?

Mr. Byars: We are not teaching any at the present time because we have not the facilities for teaching any. We are talking about motor mechanics for example; we are talking about other skills, plumbing and such like but during the three years that we have operated, we have stayed entirely with carpentry. The reason for this is (a), we have a pilot project, we wanted to see how this thing would work and (b) we are able to go out and knock down houses in the community . . .

Senator Carter: Yes, but you say you are no longer a pilot project and you are now into a new phase.

Mr. Byars: We are hoping to go into a new phase.

Senator Carter: You are still a pilot project?

Mr. Byars: We are still a pilot project, because we have never really gone into the new phase. We are taking steps right now to make quite a change before we go into the new phase.

Senator Carter: I misunderstood your answer. When I asked you if you were still a pilot project I thought you said it was a pilot project but now it's not.

Mr. Byars: It is still a pilot project, but we asked the government to assess it to see if we were not in the stage where we could go further than just being a pilot project.

Senator Carter: Now, you don't take in any females and why is that?

Mr. Byars: Well I think limitation of these is one thing another thing is when you have twelve people out of 40 or 50—males in the community who require this sort of thing that you just haven't got room. We need more room if we want to take more people in. We have taken in, as we have said two or three girls who have had business courses but have never been to work and we have tried to get them into a work training situation but in all fairness I think we should mention that up until the present time it has been strictly a male operation.

Senator Carter: How can you call it a pilot project then? Are you assuming that what will work for a man will work for a woman?

Mr. Byars: This we don't know. We hope it will.

Senator Carter: Why not start another pilot project for women?

Mr. Byars: No, no, I don't think so. I think what we have learned from the males is just as applicable to the women.

Senator Quart: I hope you are not trying to bring out discrimination against women because I notice on page two that all married men must be accompanied by their wives.

Mr. Byars: I think the answer to this is that we want to get the whole family into the program. We are talking about the woman knowing what the man is doing—this is what we are talking about. We are also talking about the social development angle within the program where we can get the women together in the evenings and they sit around and where we have had classes for sewing for the women in the evening and this sort of thing.

Senator Quart: But you are not against women?

Mr. Byars: We are certainly not against women. As a matter of fact, I would go a little further and say we were all for women.

Senator Fergusson: Are the majority of men in your program married or single men?

Mr. Byars: Mostly married men with an average of anything from four to ten children.

Senator Carter: Well you say that there was fifteen drop-outs in the program. Do you take the men and accept them on probation from four to eight weeks and you are not sure that they are going to continue unless they measure up to this probation period. Is that right?

Mr. Byars: Yes. This is what we have been doing.

Senator Carter: And then you make a judgement on it and then you say well, I think they are getting along and are going to be alright and then out of 39, you had 15 drop-outs.

Mr. Byars: Might I just complete what you said. You said that we take them for a certain period?

Senator Carter: Yes.

Mr. Byars: The reason we take them for a certain period is that we do get some people who want to join the project, not because of the benefit it is to them but because they get a little more money from social welfare while they are on the program and while we have them they do something.

This is why we have an assessment period to see if they are going to work out.

Senator Carter: Yes, but apparently the 15 drop-outs that dropped out later were assessed by you as generally honest to goodness people that were going to carry on.

Senator Hastings: The 15 drop-outs?

Senator Carter: Yes, they were part of the 39.

Senator Hastings: Well, they were evaluated and found that they wouldn't respond.

Mr. Byars: Yes.

Senator Carter: Oh, is this what you call drop-outs.

Mr. Byars: Yes.

Senator Carter: Well, I would not call that a drop-out.

Mr. Lloyd Land, Prince Albert Work Training Program: The main reason for drop-outs in the program is drinking problems. Now, some of them attend for six to eight months and a serious drinking problem develops and they know they are not measuring up so they just don't come back.

This, if I might go back to one of your previous questions about this selection at the case conference, the main reason why they are rejected at the case conference is that it appears from their social history that they have a serious drinking problem and this is the main single cause for drop-outs from the program.

Senator Carter: Let me get one thing clear from Senator Hastings point which he raised.

The 15 people who dropped out would not be ones who dropped out after four weeks probation or eight weeks probation. They are the ones who continued into regular classes and still dropped out?

Mr. Byars: Yes. They may have gone farming or they may now have a job and taken off and left us. These are drop-outs as far as we are concerned.

Senator Carter: You say some of these drop-outs have found employment. Do you know how many?

Mr. Byars: Some of them have and some of them have gone to Alberta to pick beets and some of them have gone to British Columbia to go to work in the lumber camps. We don't know where they go after they leave. All of a sudden they just don't come. These are drop-outs.

Senator Carter: And the ones that finish the course, do they do any follow-up on them as to where they go and what happens to them?

Mr. Byars: We do everything we can to find work for them and if I should say perhaps one of the greatest problems that the board has. What do you do with a man you have given working conditions to and you feel he is ready to go out into the world and go to work and there is no work for him? What do you do to him? If you don't do something you are worse off then you were at the start.

Senator Carter: You gave us a figure of 42 who have passed through your hands in the three and a half years. Does that figure also include the 15 who dropped out?

Mr. Byars: Yes it does.

Senator Carter: So that actually there were 27 who finished the course?

Mr. Byars: Yes.

Senator Carter: And can you give us any assessment of what happened? You said something I think about the fact that 14 completed and were placed in employment. That is 14 out of the 42 and 5 completed the training course—this is on top of page four—and have gone into further training. That's 19, 4 were suspended and 3 were coming back.

Mr. Byars: Well senator just to give you an example of what you are talking about. We

have a man in the course. We get him ready for work training and he wants to be a barber. He can go on to another scheme completely and take training as a barber and then come back to the city and be a barber in the City of Prince Albert and I think this is good. The up-grading makes him eligible for another course.

Senator Carter: When a fellow finishes his course with you and it comes to the problem of getting him a job, do you have a placement service where you would be capable of placing him yourself or do you place him through Manpower or does he go off on his own?

Mr. Byars: We place him through Manpower and our manager goes around to the industries within the area of the city and tries to place the men.

Senator Carter: So it is a combined effort?

Mr. Byars: Yes, it is a combined effort. Manpower work very closely with us.

Senator Carter: So you do have means then through your own efforts and through Manpower records to find out how long these fellows hold a job and how long they carry on, etc.?

Mr. Byars: This is right.

Senator Carter: Well can you tell us something about that?

Mr. Byars: Well I think we have a very successful record. Most of them are still working in the community. When a man goes out to work and he suddenly leaves there and goes to another job there is simply no way that we can follow him up.

Senator Hastings: Mr. Chairman, I would just like to know a little bit more about the Prince Albert training program. You say that it is administered by a board of directors of business and professional men. How many?

Mr. Byars: At the present time we have 11 board members all working gratis. We don't get any salaries to work on the board. They don't get any remuneration of any kind. It is all done as a service to the community and if one drops out what we do is go out and look for the right man to do the job and we usually talk him into it.

Senator Hastings: Are there any Metis or Indians or natives on the board?

Mr. Byars: At the present time, no.

Senator Hastings: Are there any people who you would classify as poor people on the board?

Mr. Byars: No, not that I would consider at the poverty level. I would say no. We have room for them if we can get them but to try to talk them into it is a more difficult question than trying to talk a business man or a man who is in industry. It seems to be quite a difficult job to get them to come on the board. When you say you have nothing to offer them, they just don't seem to want to do it.

Senator Hastings: You have yourself a manager and you have a teacher and a work shop supervisor. You are a full time employee then?

Mr. Byars: No, no. I don't get paid. I have been chairman of this board since its inception. It costs me quite a bit of money I can tell you.

Senator Hastings: When did the Department of Welfare become interested? When you started?

Mr. Byars: The provincial Department of Welfare at the city of Prince Albert who at that time was still running their own Department of Welfare because of the predominance of Indian and Metis people within the community and to the north of us, yes we would be interested in a program of this type and we said yes and guidelines were laid down which is when the board was started and we started from scratch. When we started I think we had two hammers and a shovel but very little to go with.

The city donated a building at the airport and the people who came into the program fixed the building up on their own and we started with hardly any money and nothing to go on but we made one damn good job of it.

Senator Hastings: So the motivation came from the Department through the business men?

Mr. Byars: The motivation first came from the Department of Welfare of the City of Prince Albert which is apart from the provincial department. We are one of the two cities in the province who administered their own welfare programs.

Senator Hastings: You mentioned a program designed primarily for those consistently unemployed. I wonder, could you in your experience tell me what is the greatest con-

tributing factor to a man in this position. Is it education? What is the greatest contributing factor to his being consistently unemployed?

Mr. Byars: Well this is my personal opinion and maybe be my board members have other ideas but my personal opinion is that the greatest factor to a man being continually unemployed is the length of time that he stays unemployed. That is after he has been unemployed for a year he couldn't give a damn about working. This is what my feeling is. When you are at home with a wife and eight or nine children and you can get welfare payments—granted, they are not much but they are enough to eke out a living—then what motivation is it to go back to work particularly when your wife says that you can't go back to work because I want you as a baby-sitter. I want to go downtown. This is my idea of the problem.

Senator Hastings: Continually being rejected and he will eventually accept it as being normal.

Mr. Byars: He does and I think the big saving grace of this program is not what it's doing for the man. I think it is what it is doing for the children who finally see their Dad go out to work.

Senator Hastings: Mr. Land mentioned the great contribution alcohol is making to your 15 drop-outs. How big a problem is it with respect to the entrance?

Mr. Land: We don't reject a person completely because he has had a previous drinking problem but we would like to feel that they have done something to correct it before bringing them in. Sometimes we find out if they receive a regular pay cheque they have done nothing to correct this drinking problem and its only a matter of economics that's why they haven't been drinking and this has caused them to drop-out.

Senator Hastings: How big a contributing factor is this to the number of men that you have arrive at your school to his position in life?

Mr. Land: Well I think it has to a greater or lesser degree an influence in 90 per cent of their lives. Ninety per cent of them are involved in drinking to a certain extent. In our social development we try to introduce them to community recreational resources whereby they can do something besides drinking in the beer parlour. We make tours of this building

here, the public library, and various other cultural and recreational facilities in the city. We take them on bowling parties and curling parties and try to introduce them to other recreational activities other than bending their elbows in the local pub.

Senator Hastings: Family involvement?

Mr. Land: Yes.

Senator Hastings: We have had an opportunity to review the Newstart program this morning and can you tell me what is the connotation between the two programs or is there any? You are operating one in the City of Prince Albert and they are.

Mr. Land: Well, we were into existence when Newstart came and had we not been I have a feeling—I don't want to be quoted to saying this but I had a feeling that Newstart who came to the area that we were already in but because we were already in it, they have given us support in developing our curriculum and making the centre available for recreational activities. They have supported the program which was in existence when they came which was fulfilling part of their concept of researching training methods and development.

Senator Hastings: So there is complete co-ordination between the two and they are not working at cross-roads?

Mr. Land: No. We try very much not to and that is why Mr. Al Leveridge is on our board and the relationship between the two programs has been excellent.

Senator Hastings: How much has the Department of Welfare invested in this program?

Mr. Wiebe: I'm afraid I don't really have those figures. I might just explain that the Department of Welfare foots the entire bill. They pay the full shot.

Mr. Land: And last year's budget was in excess of fifty-nine thousand dollars and the one before that was around forty-eight thousand dollars and the year before that, our initial year of development, we had something like twelve hundred dollars plus salaries and training allowance which would make a total budget of less than thirty thousand.

Mr. Byars: I think it should be pointed out here that when we talk about fifty-nine thousand dollars we are also talking about the payments that go to the trainees.

Mr. Land: The total budget excluding training allowances was fifty-nine thousand, eight hundred and some odd dollars last year.

Senator Inman: On page two you mention "Supporting services in the field of Family Counselling is provided by a special staff outside the Prince Albert Social Services Centre."

Is this a popular thing with your program and has it shown good results?

Mr. Byars: I think perhaps Mr. Wiebe, who is a Director of Social Services for the City of Prince Albert might be able to answer better than I do, but before he does answer I think that this has been a concern of the board right from the beginning as to how successful we have been in the social aspects of the program and we think that we have a lot to learn yet in regard to how we handle this part of it.

Mr. Wiebe: The Social Services have been provided by our staff and one of the difficulties that we run into is that all of the trainees have been former recipients of welfare and they carry with them to the program a very negative attitude to our Department so it becomes very difficult for one of our staff to go over and provide Social Services because there seems to be a carry over of fear of the social workers staff because somehow you might be able to cut them off.

There seems to be really a difficulty here and we carry I think for two years whereby the worker who works with that family while they are still on assistance, continues to work with them whilst they were in the training program.

We found a very negative feedback and we were getting very little progress. We tried to improve this in the last two years by dedicating one worker as carrying the responsibility for the counselling services at the training program. That worker is still on our staff and it is only part of his job to provide counselling service there but he is identified by the program as being the counsellor for the program and if the person is suspended or gets into financial difficulties or whatever while he is on the program, he sees a different worker now. He doesn't see the counsellor.

I think this has been working somewhat better but ideally, and I think the board generally agrees, we would like to expand the program to the point where it becomes worthwhile that we can hire our own counsellors and we will be much better off because that negative connotation wouldn't carry over.

Senator Inman: Do you find many of them come there on their own volition for counselling?

Mr. Wiebe: No, I think it requires reaching out.

Senator Inman: I was just wondering do any of the trainees find employment with the training program? I suppose it is too early to tell or do you think they might?

Mr. Byars: You mean within our program?

Senator Inman: Yes.

Mr. Byars: Well, the number of employees we have is so limited that this is a hard question to answer. I don't think there is any hope of them ever finding any work within our program when we are handling 12 to 14 people but if we do expand there may come a day when we can use some of these people within the program.

Senator Hastings: Do the trainees have any input into the program at all? Are you bringing them into the curriculum and so forth?

Mr. Byars: Oh, yes, quite definitely. I think one of the things that has been very successful within the program is that we also let them make their own furniture for example in their homes. We let them do things like that so they can take this home and put it in their own home and it becomes a part of them.

I could tell you that it is quite a rewarding experience to a man who has never done anything in his life to suddenly make a set of kindergarten chairs for his children or something like that. You would be surprised what this does for him.

Senator Hastings: Time and again we have found as we have travelled across this country that the man that can communicate in contact with others is the one who has been there. I don't know what it is but the social worker and you and I . . .

Mr. Byars: I agree with you and with this completely. I think that we tried to help this area by encouraging people who have been successful in the program and who have found jobs in the community to come back and talk to the people that we have on the program and we do our best to do this at all times.

Senator Fergusson: I think this is a very interesting program that you are undertaking and very worthwhile but there are one of two things that I would like to say.

You say that after someone has been unemployed say for a year or two that they lose interest in going to work and also perhaps that the wives acquire a certain freedom because their husbands have been at home to look after the children and they don't want to lose that.

If this happens then how do you get your people to apply to take it? You say the selection of trainees takes place at case conferences but how do you get them to come to the case conference or do you?

Mr. Byars: Well, they are on social welfare roles when we get them.

Senator Fergusson: Well, do you tell them that they are going to lose it if they don't come on your program?

Mr. Byars: No. They are given the opportunity for up-grading. I think in answer to—just to elaborate a little bit on what you are saying as to how a woman could take over.

Now, I didn't say this is any way to say that a woman rules the household or anything thing like this but just let me give you an example when we first started the program. We found that we were picking the people up to take them to work; the people working on the program. We had even got to the point where we had to enter the house and get them out of bed so that they would come to the program and we did this to get them to work.

We haven't got this any more. We have broken away from this because they now know that to be on the program they have to be ready to adapt.

Senator Fergusson: This is what I mean, how do you get them to be willing to take the training and as you say even get them out of bed to go to the classes.

Mr. Byars: Well, we started off on this basis but I think we are starting to get into the position where we know what we are doing.

Senator Hastings: It takes a lot of gentle persuasion.

Senator Quart: I think the gentlemen are to be congratulated for giving up their time and energy and their own personal money to work on a project like this. May I ask—maybe I missed it but may I ask just what staff you have?

Mr. Byars: We have one manager, a work shop supervisor who looks after the manual training within the program and a teacher, and

educator, who tries to up-grade their education, that is all we have.

Senator Quart: How many meetings do you have?

Mr. Byars: We have one meeting per month as needed and any other things that crop up we will have special meetings during the month. I think I should explain to you that we have a personnel program—a personnel committee and a budget committee and a program committee.

Senator Quart: I was very curious about the answer with regard to the furniture. Do the trainees who make the furniture—do you charge for the wood or the material or that kind of thing?

Mr. Byars: No, we don't. As a matter of fact it is mostly done from scrap lumber that we take from places that we knocked down in the first place and we salvage everything that we can. There is nothing wasted. It is usually salvaged lumber that we use.

We have a program or we have had a program where we have run short of work for them where we supplied tables, desks, and magazine racks to Canada Manpower and to different government organizations and we charge them at the rate that it costs us plus ten per cent and the ten per cent goes into a fund for social development within the centre. And the amount paid by these groups—that goes directly to your group?

Mr. Byars: That goes directly into the program.

Senator Quart: And would the trainee be permitted to make this furniture or any other type of handicraft and sell it themselves?

Mr. Byars: No. I think I should mention that we also have to be careful that we don't run in opposition to the retail merchant in the city.

Senator Fergusson: I was thinking about that because they object prisoners selling.

Mr. Byars: We have to be very careful.

Senator Hastings: Mr. Byars, what is your occupation?

Mr. Byars: I just retired about three months ago.

Senator Hastings: What was it before you retired?

Mr. Byars: I was the liquor board supervisor for the Saskatchewan Liquor Board.

Senator Hastings: Personally I want to commend you and all other members of the board for the leadership you have given to this undertaking.

Right across the country we know our problem is getting people involved, the haves to get an understanding of the problem of the have nots and getting them to do something about it.

Mr. Byars: Well I think I can say Senator, for myself and for all members of my board that the reason that we are dedicated is that we believe that this is a project worth while and that everytime we put a man to work we are doing something really worthwhile.

The Chairman: Do you think you are loyal to your former employer—the provincial government by discouraging alcoholism?

Mr. Byars: In answer to your question, sir, I worked for thirty-four years for the Saskatchewan Liquor Board and I don't think I ever picked up in a drunk charge in my life.

Senator Carter: I just have a couple more questions, Mr. Chairman. You have two programs. You have this up-grading program—the trade program and manual training program and how do you divide the time between the two of them? Is it divided on an individual basis or do you have a set timetable for it?

Mr. Byars: I think Mr. Leveridge could answer your question.

Mr. Al Leveridge, Vice-Chairman, Prince Albert Work Training Program: The time is divided equally between the classroom and work shop in most cases. In some instances where a person requires only education, they already know how to work and they are striving for a certain occupational goal and they need more time in the classroom, they will permit more time in the classroom, but the way it is structured, half stay in the class and half stay in the shop. This gives a teacher a class of six who she can give individual instruction to and it gives the class of six for the work shop supervisor who he can give individual instruction to and the classes alternate as you know with the exception of Friday when we have special social development classes which involve the local teacher and work shop supervisor and manager and social worker.

Here the trainees have an opportunity to plan their own activities. They plan all of their

own social activities that are held after hours and on week-ends.

Senator Carter: Now, the type of people or person that you are dealing with is that way because as the Newstart people told us this morning they don't have or very few problem solving life skills and that in my mind is the most essential factor of the Newstart program and you people need that. Have you been able to work out or have you tried to work out with the Newstart some arrangements whereby your people can get in on this problem solving Life Skills Program that they have?

Mr. Byars: We haven't had any of our people attend Newstart up to the present time, sir, but we have had our teacher spend all of a time at Newstart during the summer time where she is getting the benefit of the program at Newstart and bringing it back to our program.

Senator Carter: So you are trying to incorporate that into your own program?

Mr. Byars: Yes.

Senator Carter: Where does that fit into your timetable. Do you have a special day for that?

Mr. Byars: We have laid aside Friday afternoon for that.

Senator Carter: Just the one day?

Mr. Byars: Yes.

Senator Carter: You haven't had time to assess that?

Mr. Byars: No.

Mr. William Tennont, Chairman of the Finance Committee, Prince Albert Work Training Program: Mr. Byars, I think perhaps it could be pressed upon the board that there are actually three programs. There is the academic up-grading, there is the basic skills and there is the social development part of the programs and there are actually three areas of the work and social development department. This will grow as an individual acquires confidence in himself through his up-grading and the academic and the basic skills. It is actually a three part program; not a two part program.

Senator Carter: Yes. I was concerned about this because I regard this problem of life involving skills as the most important thing that I have seen since I have been on this committee as relates to the problems that we are trying to solve. I think it is fundamentally

basic to the solution of their problems and Newstart themselves are trying to grope their way along and they are learning as they go and there is still a lot more to learn. Certainly your people need it if you are going to do the job.

Mr. Byars: I agree. I certainly agree, Senator Carter, and I would like to reiterate here that our board will be only too pleased to take any help that we can get from Newstart or anybody else that can teach us.

Senator Carter: I personally would like to see you doing this on a different basis than just on Friday afternoons with one teacher because apparently your whole program is only handling twelve they told us this morning that the grouping is important.

Eight to twelve is the best group size to work with and that is really not the important thing either. The thing that is really important is the mix that you have and you haven't got enough of a group to have that kind of a mix.

Mr. Byars: I think we should tell you now that I think the provincial government are most interested in enlarging the program to 25 or 30 of which half will be from the city and the other half will be from the northern part of the province into Prince Albert for the same sort of up-grading and education up-grading that we are giving them at the present time.

They are talking about enlarging the program.

Mr. Leveridge: There is a very close relation between Newstart and the Prince Albert Work Training Program and the Basic Education Program which Mr. Tennont referred to is our Basic Education Program and there are other areas that certainly we will be getting involved in.

As I say it is hard to describe the relationship but I would say it is a very close relationship.

Senator Carter: Well you were there this morning and Mr. Conger told us of the group that he had 83 per cent I think were capable of reaching grade ten whereas only 53 per cent actually achieved it and the difference was due to the lack of these problem solving skills and the ones who took the problem solving skills had a much better chance of making progress of to achieve the grade ten and the two complimented each other and helped each other.

I was just wondering and I would think if you got together it would be to the benefit of your group.

Mr. Tennont: I think you will see work training programs getting involved more in the social development programs. I think you should also understand that the area that we work with the group is probably much more difficult than Newstart.

We start with the Basic Education at grade three or even less and some of them are even illiterate when they come to us and some of them have been third generation welfare recipients and this type of person is very difficult to change habits.

The Chairman: Mr. Byars, I think your secretary said a few minutes ago that you have to call upon welfare from time to time for specialists. Since they pay the whole shot, what do you do that they could not do themselves and have adequate staff available?

Mr. Byars: What you are saying, sir, is could the present city program of welfare handle the program that we are handling at the present time? Is this what you are asking?

The Chairman: Yes.

Mr. Byars: Well, I think the big thing we do is most of us are a little closer to the community and I think we can get better co-operation from the people who should be putting these people to work as they are ready to work.

I think we are able to go into the community and sort of spread the good word that these people need a job and that they are ready for employment. The second thing is I think that some of these government deals can just bog down a little bit and they don't go any further.

Senator Quart: Maybe you people are more influential in getting or helping to find jobs than the welfare department are.

Mr. Byars: Well, this is exactly what I am trying to say but when we go out we get results. I hate to admit this but I am very proud of our program. I think of the weaknesses of our program is the lack of publicity that we give to it within the area.

I think we should be spending more time on TV and radio and the newspapers about the kind of work we are doing so that everybody in the community is aware of what is going on within our program.

Senator Sparrow: Is there a shelter work shop in Prince Albert?

Mr. Byars: There is a shelter work shop.

Senator Sparrow: Do you have any clients that come from the shelter work shop to your work shop?

Mr. Byars: No we don't.

Senator Sparrow: Are the clients in the shelter work shop there permanently or do they find jobs for some of their people?

Mr. Byars: I really don't know.

Senator Sparrow: Do you know how many would be in the shelter work shop in Prince Albert?

Mr. Land: Thirty, I believe. They may be retarded to the point where they cannot function as citizens apart from the shop.

Senator Sparrow: My next question is . . .

Mr. Byars: Before you get to the next question might I make this observation. We are not talking about retarded people.

Senator Sparrow: I realize that. Under the shelter workshop program and under your program they are under the Department of Social Welfare or at least grants come from it.

Mr. Byars: Yes.

Senator Sparrow: Have you given any thought to whether that in fact should be under the Department of Education rather than the Department of Social Welfare?

Mr. Byars: I haven't really given it any great deal of thoughts and I would worry very much if it was strictly under the Department of Education because then I think the emphasis would be on the educational part of the program and I don't think this is the main part of the program. I think the mainpart of the program is work habits more than it is education.

I think the man with grade four is still able to do a full days work if he is able to work.

Senator Sparrow: Do you feel that there is a duplication of services in the city of Prince Albert where you have the Newstart program and your program and the shelter work shop program, and so on. Would you be in favour of having them all incorporated into one program of training, education and work training?

Mr. Byars: I don't have an answer to that but I would say that I think when Newstart has completed their job here that they will be in a position to provide this sort of a program along the correct lines. I think this is what they

are trying to attempt now. With regard to the shelter work shop and our program, I think they always have to be separate. I can't see any joining of the two programs.

The Chairman: Has it ever occurred to you or the members of the board that your incorporation as a non-profit organization provides a means whereby the federal government has to pay 50 per cent of the shot, otherwise the provincial government would have to pay the whole shot?

Mr. Byars: I think I can give you a fair answer on that one. I have never looked into who pays the shot for this. I have always looked at this as a worthwhile project and I don't give a damn who pays for it.

The Chairman: You are a voluntary organization and the common thing, of course, is to go to the public and have public contribution to these things, but this is entirely governmental—no public contributions at all.

Mr. Byars: Well, there are no public contributions, and I don't know how you would get public contributions. The only public contributions you get at the present time are through members of our board giving us their time, which is worth money to them to operate this sort of a program.

Senator Quart: Do you ever ask any of these service clubs such as the Kiwanis, etc. to take say three or four or five of these trainees for luncheon once every two months or something to let other groups know that these people are looking for jobs?

Mr. Byars: No.

Senator Quart: Well, I know that this is being done.

Mr. Byars: Well, I am certainly prepared to try anything.

Senator Quart: It was just an idea.

The Chairman: Mr. Byars, to you and to members of your board we express our thanks for this presentation today. We are aware of your interest in the poor, and this is one of the ways that we hope to work our way out of the difficulties—by having citizens who are better off taking some interest in assisting those who are less fortunate. You are one of that group, and you stand to be commended. Thank you very much for coming here this afternoon.

Mr. Byars: Thank you, Mr. Senator.

The Chairman: Members of the committee, since this morning we have had two medical people who have asked to be heard in connection with our subject of poverty. They wish to present two short briefs, and I thought it would be of interest to hear them.

On my right is Dr. R. G. Green. Dr. Green was born and raised in Saskatchewan, and has been in general practice since 1948. He has a great interest in social aspects, and he has a point of view which he has put to me which I think the committee ought to hear.

Dr. R. G. Green: I think to start this off I would like to tell you that I found one of the ways to combat poverty. Everybody talks about it but nobody does anything about it and I feel you have to help these people to help themselves because you can't really help them until you know what the problem is.

Over this last couple of years I have been doing a considerable amount of work. My practice is mainly—well, it is all general practice but I get a great number of Indians who in this particular neck of the woods have an average income I would say of twelve hundred dollars a year or less.

I relate their income to their nutrition and nutrition to their income—it is just a vicious circle. If these people do not or anybody doesn't get enough protein, you don't get enough vitamins, more particularly vitamin B3 and if this happens you have perceptual changes occurring which in themselves don't mean much but there are also other changes which go along with it which are fatigue, aches and pains and they don't want to work and the worse they feel the more poorly they eat and the more poorly they eat, the greater the problem until they become incapacitated.

Now, this is an example of what I have been talking about here. What I have written on the board here—this was a little girl of ten who came to me complaining of stomach aches and headaches and I found out very quickly that she had perceptual difficulties. She had nothing physically wrong with her to explain these aches and pains and so on. I wrote her name on a prescription pad and asked her to write what she saw and I am not much of a writer but this is—I wrote Ann Marie out here (indicating) and this girl put an 'a' over here, an 'a' up here, and the whole thing is completely screwy.

Not only that but these words proved while she was looking at them and this girl was in

the top third of her class in grade four and during the year she dropped to the bottom and she was wondering whether or not she would pass.

Now, she came to see me in time and I put her on a proper diet which is high protein and low carbohydrates and put her on big doses of vitamin B3 which is nicotinic acid which is as cheap as dirt and within a month she was fine.

This other little girl twelve years old, and I really don't know very much about her or about her school work and so on. She was a little Indian child which they brought in here to the residential school and she came in complaining of headaches and a sore back and so on and I wrote out Saw, Was and 69 and 96. She was born in '57, so she was twelve and a half years old and she couldn't read it and so she didn't look as stupid as that and I asked her to break down what she saw as compared to what I had written. I wrote my Saw and Was out here on a prescription pad and this is what she saw.

Now, this is Saw and Was (indicating) and if you can figure that out you are a better man than I am. Here is 69 and 96. She doesn't know which is which and again the words move around.

Now, this was on the twenty-third of January this year and on the seventeenth of February with a few vitamin pills she was able to write 69 and 96 and Saw and Was with no trouble.

This to me suggests considerable problems in our society are due to children who have difficulties like this. I recently ran a survey on eleven hundred school children supposedly normal and I also made up a test which is still very rough but I gather that there is about fifteen percent of the children that have perceptual difficulties and by perceptual difficulties I mean that by trying to read a book, the words come this way, get bigger or smaller or they move around this way (indicating) and they jump up and down. When they look in a mirror their face gets big or small or wavy. I was out at the penitentiary this morning and I saw a fellow who was shaving with two mirrors which is something I have never heard of and he denied the fact that his face changed but after staying around for awhile I found out that he looked in this mirror (indicating) and would take a few strokes and then when that got crooked, he looked over here and this can be a very big problem.

The children come in and adults too but I am particularly interested in the children, complaining from anything from sore ears to sore feet. They complain that they can't see, they complain that their eyes get sore, that they have earaches, backaches or anything at all that aches they've got it, but usually only one at a time fortunately.

I have had them checked by the optometrist and ophthalmologist and they can find nothing. A lot of these children are supposed to be hard of hearing and the mother says that she will yell at them and that it doesn't make any difference at all—they hear what they want to hear and you have that checked by the otologist and nothing is found.

The pain and aches—if I find nothing when a child comes into the office I start asking them about perceptual problems and if they have them well then their pains and aches are pretty well surely due to their change in perception.

The main problem as I see it is not the perceptual changes but the side effects. The children and adults suffer fatigue. They are just too tired—the kids to play after school and they go and lie down and the mother thinks this is a real good idea because it gets the kids out of the road and they are not making any noise.

The children are tired, the adults are tired and a tired adult won't work and a tired child won't do school work. They are so tired, a lot of them, they can't sleep so their sleep is disturbed even though they are in bed, they are waking up, they are calling out because they have nightmares and a lot of them were the beds and so on.

They also don't eat properly and this is due to changes in the taste. If their milk tastes rotten, they won't drink it. They will tell their mother to take it off the table and that is all there is to it. They get cranky, they are depressed and everybody gets unhappy and the thing is just a vicious circle—the longer they have it, the worse they get sort of thing. There is some happy aspects however.

Its a cyclical thing which seems to be worse some days than others or some weeks than others and sometimes they are fine and have no complaints and months later they will be complaining very much.

Now, the state I should think would be interested in this because these are the children and adults who end up in hospital being worked up with x-rays and cardiograms and things like that.

The hospital beds in this town are \$45.00 a day and if you have them in for ten days having x-rays and one thing or another plus the fees for this and that you have gone through six, eight, or one thousand dollars. In my opinion most of them need to have a few tests and a proper diet given.

Now, the diet is the problem. You noticed the other day that some American senator was talking about breakfast cereals; most of them being equivalent to a shot of whiskey. I think this is quite true. These people that live on bread and pop, potato chips and candy and stuff like this are not eating properly and unfortunately the longer they do this, the more their taste becomes confused and they just don't like meat and they won't eat it.

Meat is a major source of Vitamin B-3, now this vitamin occurs in every cell in the body and it is used in cell metabolism, mostly cell breathing. It changes to another substance to be used by the brain and this is where we think the perceptual changes come from.

If you don't get enough, the brain just doesn't work right and you give them some and they get better. This is how they got to call the condition pellegra. In the early nineteen hundreds this was the major scourge of the southern states and I think the world. The mortality rate was I think thirty-five percent and in the mental hospitals a figure of about fifty percent of the patients at that time were pelegants. I have read a few books on pellegra and nobody really diagnosed it until I would say about the third or fourth stage and this about as equivalent as diagnosing cancer of the breasts when you have metastasis in the bone. If you can diagnose it quickly and treat it quickly you get results in no time and I feel if you get results—if you pick these things up in little fours, fives and six to ten year old children, that this child is going to be a producer during his lifetime rather than a drag on the economy.

These Newstart people—these alcoholics and others, have their own difficulties. Either they won't eat their own food or they won't buy because they have no interest and this sort of thing is equivalent to drowning in their own problems because the basic problem which is an increase in an intake of Vitamin B-3 has never hit and they get worse and worse and it is a vicious circle.

You start with the young with a poor diet and this is due to several reasons. A, the parents don't know any better and B, they think

they should make the child happy by giving them chocolate bars and pop and toast for breakfast and so on.

The profit on carbohydrates in cereal and so on is astronomical in regards to the actual cost, whereas the cost of bacon is say a dollar twenty a pound and everybody says they are not making any money. Also the parents can't afford this, and it takes a lot of effort to cook meat properly and fish and things like that that will delight the eye as well as the tongue. It is a lot easier to throw in a piece of toast in the toaster than it is to scramble a couple of eggs.

They get their vitamin deficiencies, they get their perceptual changes and this goes on and on and on and by the time they are a teenager as far as I am concerned, a number of them have this perceptual trouble and start thinking that there is something wrong and they start using dope and LSD and all this sort of junk just to find out what is going on.

The point is a lot of them just take it for fun but the children that do have perceptual difficulties, when they take marijuana and LSD and so on they get deeper into the hole and it is even more difficult to get them out.

A lot of the people in the penitentiaries—I go out there several times a week—have this difficulty and I suspect that a good number of cases is due to the fact that they have clinical pellegra that they're in there. It is a vicious circle sort of thing. These children fail their grades and in this way they are not doing what society wishes them to do and they fail because the words are moving around or somebody is yelling at them all the time.

When they go for a walk they feel like they are walking off the ground—about this high (indicating) they feel like the ground is moving and so on.

When they are involved in this their parents are mad at them, their friends get annoyed and society doesn't like you to fail no matter what you are doing and the more you fail the more annoyed you get and you do things for which you end up in the penitentiary.

In my mind the condition is very simple. It is easy to recognize and it is easily treated. The vitamin pills—it is a single vitamin which I use called nicotinic acid that also comes in a niacinamide form and I can buy these pills in New York for \$8.75 a thousand grams which would be equivalent to about a three month supply. They cost quite a bit more here due to the economic factor and one thing or another but I won't go into that.

I also feel it is a pre-pressure to schizophrenia and I feel that if these kids are diagnosed up until they are ten or twelve years old and they go on and on there are periods where they are not thinking right and they become prolonged and much more resistant to therapy.

I treated these children, these two kids here, for two weeks or three weeks and they were better. If they were sixteen it would be at least three months or maybe eight months and if they were twenty or thirty it would take a couple of years so you see it is almost a geometric progression as far as age goes.

As far as the Indians are concerned, I feel in this area and I suspect all over the world that the major problem for a good number of them is nutritional and as I said their income might be twelve hundred dollars but I doubt whether this would include family allowances.

If you don't eat you don't want to work and if you don't want to work you don't eat so you end up exactly the way they are and I feel with the major work on education mainly through the schools, through the children because children are the ones that we have to hope for because we are going to have to write a good number of these parents off because they don't seem to want to learn. They still keep on smoking and I suspect they will do the same things with their eating habits.

The problem as I say is simple. I think the cure is not nearly so simple but I do think if we do get the children eating properly some of the problems will solve themselves.

The Chairman: Thank you very much, doctor.

Senator Quart: As a matter of fact, Doctor Green, this morning I asked this question about perceptual difficulties although I couldn't really think of the word at that time.

I know that there is a tremendous amount of research going on with this problem and I wanted to know if there were any research programs being initiated for these children and I don't believe that there has been anything new set up in this province as of yet.

Dr. Green: Well, there is a great deal of investigation into this perceptual field and the difference is that it appears to me that you can diagnose a thing but nobody does anything about it and what I am suggesting is if these conditions are due to the fact that they haven't got the vitamins, just give them the right vitamins and we will see.

If they get better, fine, and if they don't we could leave that problem.

Senator Quart: Well, let's say a child is in grade ten or eleven and it is physically perfect and is normal in every other way but he has a mental block as far as mathematics. Would this apply as well?

Dr. Green: I really can't say because I really haven't investigated inversions and all this kind of stuff. I suspect there are several reasons for this but I also suspect that a good way to find out would be to give them a test. If they get better, fine, and if they don't, it is just too bad.

Senator Carter: Doctor Green, is what you have told us just from your own observations?

Dr. Green: Yes.

Senator Carter: There has been no surveys carried out or at least these cases are mostly among Indians or are they?

Dr. Green: Well my practice consists I suppose—well, almost eighty percent Indians but it certainly occurs in the white people too.

Senator Carter: These two little kids were Indians, were they?

Dr. Green: One was and one wasn't.

Senator Carter: And there has been no general survey?

Dr. Green: Well as I say I devised a test or I am in the process of doing it and I am testing the test sort of and I have eleven hundred tests done on eleven hundred children from grades who I think to eight in this city and I also did a school out of the city.

Senator Carter: Are you doing this on own initiative?

Dr. Green: Yes.

Senator Carter: And no government has gotten in on it yet?

Dr. Green: No, but I need some money though. I found according to my test, which is not perfect by any means, runs from anywhere from five to forty percent of any given class. Now, that means that the forty percent are the problem classes.

Senator Carter: Is the test devised so that you could relate it to percentage and to income brackets and things of this nature?

Dr. Green: Well, there are a lot of tests and a lot of testers but the tests are given at the

different school levels but generally speaking I would like to see this type of test given in all schools.

Senator Carter: I see.

Dr. Green: Poverty and poor health go hand in hand. This of course is a vicious circle as well.

Senator Carter: I remember a hearing we had in connection with the cost of living in Montreal where we had a witness, a nurse who came before us told us about the handicapped babies being born because of the mothers being on welfare and not getting the proper nutrition and that impressed me very much. I don't know why we haven't dug into that a little further because it is related to this.

Dr. Green: Yes. This one little girl I suppose their income would be eight thousand dollars a year and they have around seven or eight children and the parents are—I suppose the father has grade eight and the mother is the same and she is now working at Newstart or one thing or another and what would happen is that the Dad would eat sausages for supper and he is going to eat say three or four of them, and some of the other bigger girls as well, they wouldn't have this problem. However, some of the smaller girls who would eat bread and doughnuts and tea would end up having this type of problem.

As a matter of fact I had a nutritionist go out there and he noticed that they were living on a marginal diet and as I say these were people who were living on say eight or nine thousand dollars a year.

These people are not stupid so it is still a matter—when I went to school the teacher told me to eat eggs for breakfast and this, that and so on but the kids don't do this now.

The Chairman: Well let me just say this: Dr. Green had an idea and I thought this would be a good sounding board for him. We are interested particularly in poverty, and this I think was justification for giving him the platform, since the perceptual difficulties in this case belongs to the government.

Dr. Green, we would like to thank you very much for coming here today with your brief and trying it on us. We hope you go a lot further with your project. Thank you very much.

The Chairman: I have a brief here from Dr. O.K. Hjertaas, the medical director of the Prince Albert Community Clinic. He is a physician and surgeon. Dr. Hjertaas was born in Saskatchewan and has been practising in Prince Albert for twenty-five years. He has a statement to make to our committee.

Dr. O. K. Hjertaas, Medical Director, Prince Albert Community Clinic: It is my belief that every Canadian is entitled as a basic right to the best Health Care that modern scientific knowledge can provide.

It has been shown that when adequate Health Care Facilities are readily available, these are utilized much more fully by the well-to-do, than by the lower income groups. It is also known that poverty and illness go hand in hand. Draft rejections for World War II in the United States were 25 per cent higher in the lowest income group as versus the upper income group. Health Care Programs for poverty groups in the United States have found that making suitable facilities available was only one small step along the road to providing adequate health care for these people.

Methods of providing a desirable level of Health Care will probably vary in different parts of Canada—but for this district I believe a workable plan could be arranged along the following lines:

(1) A social worker should be attached to each Medical Clinic.

Co-ordinating Social Workers should be stationed at the Health Region Office and the City Welfare Department. They should be responsible for bringing these people in for regular check-ups, Cancer detection examinations, cardiac follow-ups, diabetes follow-ups etc. Prenatal and well baby care, etc., are only small parts of our total health needs. Transportation and adequate secretarial help for the social workers to ensure proper continuity of care and home counselling will be needed.

(2) One or more home care nurses should be attached to each clinic. They should visit each patient leaving hospital until they are satisfied that a cure has been achieved, and in co-ordination with the social worker, the physiotherapist and the physician, make certain that all the necessary steps are taken to attain that end.

(3) A Nutritionist should be attached to each clinic to advise on proper diets, not only for specific diseases as requested by the physician, but also to be certain that adequate

health—giving nutrition is maintained amongst this underprivileged group.

(4) Ambulance Service should be provided, free of charge, at the discretion of the Social Worker or the home nurse, to bring patients to and from the clinics, for visits to the physician, the physiotherapist or even the Nutritionist.

(5) Free dental services should be provided.

(6) Free prescription drugs under an adequate follow-up program as outlined above should be provided.

(7) Nursing Homes must be brought under Hospitalization Coverage.

(8) The deterrent fees, which act as another effective barrier to Health Care for the poverty group, must be abolished.

(9) A system of payment for these ancillary health service personnel that would not penalize the physician, but would in fact offer financial incentives, must be found. Such a system could in fact very probably reduce our present excessive hospitalization burden.

The above list of recommendations is by no means exhaustive, but I suggest that its' implementation would provide a beginning in the provision of health care to the poverty group.

The Chairman: You know, doctor, there are some parts of Canada that still do not have medicare.

Dr. Hjertaas: Yes, but it is coming pretty rapidly.

The Chairman: By the end of the year they will probably all have it, but you are improving on what there is at the present time?

Dr. Hjertaas: Just providing medicare is not enough. There are special people who have special problems and certain steps must be taken to ensure that they make use of the best facilities that are available.

Senator Carter: When did medicare come to Saskatchewan?

Dr. Hjertaas: 1962.

The Chairman: It was born here.

Senator Carter: Well, how would this sort of thing fit in to this organization?

Dr. Hjertaas: In Prince Albert we have four clinics all providing the same type of service, most of whom have a pretty broad spectrum of specialist and general practitioners and service.

It seems to me that these ancillary health personnel could be attached to each of the clinics and just provide the additional service. Now, under fee for service set up as medicare is practised here, if we were to hire nurses for our clinics, the doctors would have to pay her out of this fee for service payment.

If we were to hire a home-care nurse, the doctor would have to pay for her out of this fee for service payment so a system has to be devised or else these people must be found by some other agency and attached to the various clinics which then would not interfere with the present set up.

Either an alternate system of payment must be developed to provide incentives for the doctors to provide these additional services or else someone must pay their way.

Senator Carter: You mentioned free drugs and that sort of thing. To what extent is that provided now?

Dr. Hjertaas: It is not provided.

Senator Carter: Not even for the children?

Dr. Hjertaas: No.

The Chairman: What about people on welfare?

Dr. Hjertaas: Oh, people on welfare, yes, but poverty groups extend much further than just welfare.

Senator Carter: This isn't perhaps related exactly to your group, but coming back to the question of health in Canada, aren't we tackling this from the wrong end? Shouldn't we be putting more emphasis on prevention? I mean, we just heard that today about nutrition and if we did eat the proper foods we would be lessening our problems?

Dr. Hjertaas: That's right and if we can devise a different system of paying for our health services we can encourage doctors to prevent illness.

You see what happens under a fee for services system we don't get paid unless somebody is sick and comes to us and the system is somehow basically wrong. The sicker that the patient is and the more hospitalization that the patient requires, the more money the doctor takes home.

Now, there are ways and means. The fee for service system is a sacred cow to the medical profession but there are places in the world, notably the Kaiser plan in New York City and

some of the other health plans in New York City where doctors and laymen working together have overcome this.

Doctors are reimbursed better for keeping people well than they are for treating illness. The whole thing involves simply the doctors and the hospitalization being tied together so the incentives are there to cut down on the cost of hospitalization and health care and see that the doctors share the profits from the savings that are made to the taxpayer through that system.

Senator Quart: As a matter of fact, doctor—if I am not mistaken it was Dr. Winder of New York who came before the Senate Committee on Health about four months ago and he gave a very interesting talk just along the lines that we are on now and in fact some of the doctors on the Committee said "Well, if you are going to get across, we are going to be out of business".

The Chairman: Yes, I remember that. I was there.

Dr. Hjertaas: And the moment that the doctors are well paid the incentives can be worked into the systems to pay us and encourage us to keep people well instead of always treating illness after it has arrived.

Senator Carter: You say that you have four medical clinics in Prince Albert?

Dr. Hjertaas: Yes.

Senator Carter: In Prince Albert alone?

Dr. Hjertaas: That's right.

Senator Carter: That's one for how many people?

Dr. Hjertaas: Well, we have a total population of about fifty thousand.

Senator Carter: And would that be the average for Saskatchewan?

Dr. Hjertaas: I am not exactly sure of what the patient ratio is but in Prince Albert we are fortunate or unfortunate in having group practices throughout so we have no doctors' practising alone in Prince Albert.

All of us are in our groups so that we have within our clinics interns, nurses, pediatricians, surgeons etc. also available on consultation. I think we have a good quality of service but we have four clinics for approximately fifty thousand people.

Senator Carter: Now these proposals that you would have, have you got the personnel to man any set-up like that?

Dr. Hjertaas: We are short, but we are not that short and I don't think the shortage of ancillary help personnel is really that great.

If the provision was here for them to be employed, I think that we would have the personnel.

Senator Carter: Well, Newstart is doing something along that line. They didn't touch on this this morning but it was in their brief that they are training nurses' aids and teacher aids and they have found that there were basic skills for all these different professions so that a person could get this type of training and use it in a variety of professions and I was just wondering if the set-up here is following that trend?

Dr. Hjertaas: I don't know just how much Newstart is doing but trends in health care are really quite exciting now. Many of the things that we, as doctors, waste our time doing are things that could be done by trained personnel.

Certainly we should have sufficient helpers. Nurses particularly who are experienced and take a little extra training could do a great deal of the work that we have doctors do.

Senator Pearson: Would the doctors trust them?

Dr. Hjertaas: Well I agree maybe we don't but under the fee for service system there is no way you can delegate them.

The Chairman: Doctor, when we were in Toronto we were told that the junior colleges are now training the kind of personnel that you are talking about—junior social workers and helpers to assist the nurses. They are now starting to train them in the community colleges. Apparently you do not have them here as yet but that is the trend. When you raise the question as to who is going to pay for it, we are not going to lose too many tears about how you doctors are done in.

Dr. Hjertaas: I think people have heard that too often.

The Chairman: But we see them as the trend. Perhaps the facilities are not available here, but they are doing that now.

We heard from another group in Montreal, I believe the Pointe Claire Medical Association, who were doing quite a job. Another medical group followed them immediately and approved of what they were doing.

Dr. Hjertaas: Well, my brief hasn't been cleared by the college.

Senator Inman: I was wondering about the follow-up care from the hospital to the home. Could training aid nurses be used for that?

Dr. Hjertaas: I really think they could be. I really think that a patient would feel more comfortable in his own home. Instead of sending a patient home on the eighth day post-operative I could probably send him home on the third or fourth day post-operative if my own home nurse in the clinic was going to follow that case every day until she knew the case was cured and knew how to handle any kind of complications that would come up.

The Chairman: Doctor, don't forget that we are in the hospital for as long as you put us in the hospital. We leave the hospital when you tell us to leave.

Dr. Hjertaas: That's right, we don't tell you to go if we're not certain what is going to happen to you when you get home.

The Chairman: That is right, and you keep us at the hospital. It is really not our fault if you send us home. I realize that there are many disadvantages, but you certainly do have a point. I must admit it is a real problem.

Dr. Hjertaas: The average cost would be approximately forty to forty-five dollars a day.

The Chairman: What is the cost?

Dr. Hjertaas: About forty to forty-five dollars a day for the average cost to the taxpayer.

The Chairman: Doctor, you see right here a bunch of healthy senators. Doctor, you have a view. We know something about medical care and health care. You have a view and you have presented it. We appreciate that a man of your standing would take the time to present a brief here, whether or not you presented it to your medical colleagues or anybody else. You came here of your own free will and, based on your years of experience in practice, you have given us your own point of view. If it is any help to you, we have found in our travels across Canada that people are concerning themselves with the poverty stricken. Every little contribution helps. Dr. Green, who just appeared, made some observations and someone else made an observation and the end result is that we find public opinion is alive and thinking about these things.

When this gets out, your patients will wonder about their doctor who is interested in the poverty stricken. This is the way that public opinion is created, and it is very useful. To this extent you have been helpful and we appreciate it very much. Thank you.

Senator Quart: May I just ask one question. If you had some of these nurses aids you could put them on duty over the weekend because you doctors are always off, and people just cannot get sick in Canada on weekends.

Dr. Hjertaas: The thing that I want is a forty-hour week. An eight-hour day and a five-day week for the doctor as well.

The Chairman: Well, doctor, as soon as we get it for the senators you will get it as well.

The Chairman: I have here Mr. Solomon Sanderson, of the Federation of Saskatchewan Indians, who wants to make a statement. He does not have a brief but he says he will take about ten or fifteen minutes. Mr. Sanderson, please.

Mr. Solomon Sanderson, Federation of Saskatchewan Indians: Yes. Regarding the living conditions in Saskatchewan—we still have our poor housing and over-crowded conditions. They have improved since—well, say five years ago but we still lack running water. There is very poor heat, poor ventilation and this causes unsanitary conditions.

This causes unsanitary conditions in many of the over-crowded houses that we still have on the reserves. Some of the recommendations I would like to make is that most of the housing that's been done on the reserves now through the welfare programs—is eight thousand dollars allowed for a house and that is without a basement and there is very little allowed for the few basements that we do have.

We recommend that all houses that are built on reserves be built with basements, proper furnaces and I think every effort should be made to have running water in the home. You can look at the conditions even off the reserve where there is no running water. It is very unhealthy.

Some of the reserves are still getting their drinking water from rivers and lakes. We have run tests on this water and it is just not fit for drinking but even today they are still using this water.

In the area of welfare, the Department of Indian Affairs administers this program for reserves here in Saskatchewan. The Department of Welfare in the province for the province will not apprehend any kids in the area of child neglect on the reserves unless it is an extreme case and believe me it has to be an extreme case.

The Department recently hired welfare consultants—that is the Indian Affairs Department—to work with the welfare programs and they have made a lot of great changes.

However, they need a lot of assistance in the field. They need field workers because they just haven't got the time for follow throughs on any cases that they do have. They are busy trouble-shooting in various areas of the city or town or clinics and we need family counselling real bad.

If these consultants were given the necessary staff, I think they could spend more time with the families that need counselling and not only welfare would be benefiting but the education department for Indians Affairs would be benefiting.

A lot of time we have children who have problems in the schools—these same families are being affected by welfare problems and we would strongly recommend that everything be done to apply the necessary pressure to make family counsellors available on the reserves or on the reserve levels because our transportation is still not that far advanced and if the parents are to keep an appointment, they just can't make it in a lot of cases.

Now, employment. This is the same old thing that you have heard year after year.

Our people are still being used as a cheap labour form. As you know the Department of Indian Affairs put in an integrated program and we didn't object to it.

However, we are now attempting to and accepting the idea of contracting the buses off the reserves. I know in this area out of some 46 bus contracts, all of them are off the reserve. We do have again Indians being used as a cheap labour force. They are being used as bus drivers or substitute bus drivers. We feel that this is not good enough. We need that employment on the reserves.

In the area of resources and technical services—they are just not being made available to the chief and counsellors.

They do not have their projects and projects planned properly because of the lack of

resources. As you know everyone of us in the Department pretty well needs technical advise in order to play the game or get the money that is required for the projects or programs.

We would like to see something done in this area whereby these resources are made available to the chiefs and counsellors at the reserve levels.

As well on the reserve level we lack physical resources and financial resources. This is in the area of programming again. Just as an example, the recreational director may be hired on a band grant program but when it comes time for his programming and planning for activities on the reserve there is just no place for him to hold them whether it be children, teenagers or adults. This is an area that should be seriously looked at because I know the Department of Indian Affairs right now is spending a lot of money in capital expenditures on the reserves because of this integrated program. They are building auditoriums in the cities and towns that could be utilized to full advantage day and night on the reserves.

If you are lucky as a student you may be able to use that auditorium say at the most a half an hour a week or so. This is even if you do make the school team because you are being bussed in and you are there about ten minutes to nine.

You have your dinner breaks and there the time is divided up into about—well say a half an hour for various teams.

I was going to go into education but we had Mr. Soonais and Chief David Ahenakew go to Ottawa and the standing committee asked them about this down there and they made their presentation there so I won't go into it now.

Senator Hastings: Mr. Sanderson, I just want to go into the question of family counselling with respect to welfare and the welfare section of your brief. You mentioned that the department provided two social welfare workers for family counsellors?

Mr. Sanderson: Two. They provide welfare consultants.

Senator Hastings: Two?

Mr. Sanderson: Well, they have districts. They have divided it into five districts here in the province. They are qualified welfare consultants.

Senator Hastings: And there are two in the province of Saskatchewan?

Mr. Sanderson: Yes.

Senator Hastings: And then there are social workers working with them?

Mr. Sanderson: They have case aid workers.

Senator Hastings: How many case aid workers?

Mr. Sanderson: Here in this district we have two.

Mr. Hastings: In this district?

Mr. Sanderson: Yes. This is for Prince Albert and just north.

Senator Hastings: There are two social workers and one . . .

Mr. Sanderson: And one case aid worker. They have a supporting staff you know—administrators and welfare assistants and I don't know how many there are of them. They are working right on the reserve level but there is just the two aid workers.

Senator Hastings: For all of the reserves in northern Saskatchewan?

Mr. Sanderson: Yes.

Senator Hastings: Secondly, I would like to move to your remarks on buses and cheap labour. You say that there is 46 bus contracts?

Mr. Sanderson: Yes.

Senator Hastings: And these have been let by the Department?

Mr. Sanderson: Yes.

Senator Hastings: And the Indians were not given an opportunity?

Mr. Sanderson: No.

Senator Hastings: But they do call for public tenders, do they not?

Mr. Sanderson: They do call for tenders, yes. This is an area of concern to us because a lot of families are threatening to pull their children out of schools, from the integrated program because the bus school contracts are not on the reserve and the firms that are bidding now are bidding so low that individuals cannot compete.

Senator Hastings: And then you mentioned something about the cheap labour?

Mr. Sanderson: Well, in this area they have quite a few bus drivers, but down in the south-

ern parts they don't have the Indians as bus drivers.

Senator Hastings: What is the reason? Are they not paid the minimum rate?

Mr. Sanderson: They are paid the minimum of a dollar a day but think what they could get if they did have a bus contract and were operating the buses themselves.

Senator Sparrow: You said that the Provincial Department of Social Welfare and Family Services comes onto the reserve when there are child problems. Do they come on the reserve at your call or only on the call of the Department of Indian Affairs? I know that they have a working agreement.

Mr. Sanderson: Yes, this is the only condition that they have. They will only come on in very extreme conditions and that is it.

The Chairman: Well, that isn't really the question he asked you.

Mr. Sanderson: Well, I cannot identify their policies you see.

The Chairman: Senator Sparrow said that the matter comes under the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development, and the provincial people do not have to come in unless they are called, which makes sense.

Mr. Sanderson: Yes, but when there are extreme cases . . .

Senator Sparrow: But what I am getting at is that the opinion of the Department of Indian Affairs or the opinion of the provincial social welfare department?

Mr. Sanderson: Well, when the children are neglected there is nobody around from the Department to make the referrals on the reserves.

There should be either policing on the reserves or else somebody from the welfare department.

The Chairman: There is no one to report or call in?

Mr. Sanderson: No, unless the Chief Counselor does but this really isn't good enough.

Senator Carter: And you have no telephones out there either?

Mr. Sanderson: No and this is another area too. We have tremendous communication problems.

The Chairman: We found the same kind of conditions in Newfoundland. We found them without telephones too. We didn't like it a bit.

Mr. Sanderson: Even postal service is bad.

Senator Carter: I have a couple of questions I want to ask regarding the homes. I didn't quite understand when you said \$8,000 per house. Are these houses on the reserves?

Mr. Sanderson: Yes.

Senator Carter: And they allow eight thousand dollars to build a home?

Mr. Sanderson: Yes.

Senator Carter: For the whole home?

Mr. Sanderson: For the whole home.

Senator Carter: And that means that you have got to provide your own labour with that?

Mr. Sanderson: No, the labour comes under the budget somewhere. The Department builds the house.

Senator Carter: The Department builds the house?

Senator Fergusson: And they charge eight thousand dollars for it?

Senator Carter: And they charge eight thousand dollars?

The Chairman: That is the limit they spend. It is \$8,000 for the home.

Senator Carter: Yes, but who determines what they get for eight thousand dollars?

The Chairman: Well, it is laid down by the department. The department has a plan for the homes. They have Plan A, B or C or whatever it might be.

Senator Carter: You can only have a home that they value at eight thousand dollars?

The Chairman: That's right.

Senator Carter: And do they provide the eight thousand dollars for you to build that?

Mr. Sanderson: The Department supervises the construction.

Senator Carter: They let a contract for someone to build a home for eight thousand dollars?

Mr. Sanderson: Yes.

Senator Quart: Are you allowed to choose your own contractor?

The Chairman: No. It is the same sort of set-up as Central Mortgage and Housing. They have specifications which they lay down. They have done this for years. The actual house they build is good value for the money. The trouble is, as you see, there are no basements. There is no ventilation or other amenities such as running water.

Mr. Sanderson: In a lot of cases they are using chip-board for flooring and for the walls.

Senator Sparrow: What does that house cost the Indian families themselves?

Mr. Sanderson: Some of them pay \$135 and some pay \$500.

Senator Quart: Five hundred?

Mr. Sanderson: Yes, \$500 for the house.

Senator Carter: The Indians, then, buy this house?

Mr. Sanderson: Yes, for \$500.

Senator Carter: You buy an \$8,000 house for \$500?

Mr. Sanderson: Yes.

The Chairman: Let me just say this, Mr. Sanderson. You are a very moderate fellow. You have put your basic points across very easily and quickly. You said what you had to say. You referred to the lack of running water, of basements and of ventilation, and so on. You have made an impression on the members of the committee, for they understand these things. On behalf of the committee members I want to thank you for appearing before us today. Thank you.

The committee adjourned.

APPENDIX "A"

Researchers are unanimous in stating that there is a positive relationship between the level of education and the incidence of poverty.

To get and keep good jobs, people at least need a good basic education, social skills, job skills and to secure job training.

There are 916,000 low-income non-farm families in Canada of which 625,000 heads of households have less than a high school education and 208,000 have attended not more than 3 years of high school.

Because education is important in getting and keeping jobs, 815,000 heads of low-income non-farm households are in need of academic upgrading and basic skills. Added to this number are those who are not heads of households but should be in the program and the farm adults who may move to urban centres for employment.

Present resources for training and retraining the unemployed are inadequate and taxed to the limit by existing methods. There is a need therefore, to develop more effective, efficient and economical methods of developing the competence of low-income individuals. This need is becoming increasingly apparent as the native population is mobilizing itself for better services. To a large extent, they are excluded from present retraining programs because of their educational standards.

SASKATCHEWAN NEWSTART

Saskatchewan NewStart is a program of the Government of Saskatchewan. The present report briefly describes the program.

DIRECTORS AND OFFICERS OF THE CORPORATION

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NEED FOR NEWSTART

ACCOMPLISHMENTS OF SASKATCHEWAN NEWSTART

LIFE SKILLS

BASIC EDUCATION

SOCANICS

SMALL BUSINESS MANAGEMENT

OTHER NEEDED PROJECTS

NEWSTART ORGANIZATION AND FACILITIES

NEWSTART IN PRINCE ALBERT

DIRECTORS AND OFFICERS OF THE CORPORATION

Senator Carter: The Indians, then, buy this

Mr. Sanderson: Yes, for \$500.

Senator Carter: You buy an \$8,000 house for \$500?

Mr. Sanderson: Yes.

The Chairman: Let me just say this, Mr. Sanderson. You are a very moderate fellow. You have put your basic points across very easily and quickly. You said what you had to say. You referred to the lack of running water, of basements, and of ventilation, and so on. You have made an impression on the members of the committee, for they understand these things. On behalf of the committee members I want to thank you for appearing before us today. Thank you.

The committee adjourned.

ACCOMPLISHMENTS OF SASKATCHEWAN NEWSTART INC.

Saskatchewan NewStart was established "to develop methods of qualifying for rewarding and stable employment persons who are disadvantaged, and particularly those who are handicapped as to their educational level." It is required that these methods be suitable for use on a widespread basis in Canada. Since October, 1968, the Corporation has pursued these goals in selected areas. By March 31, 1970, the products of Saskatchewan NewStart included:

1. Life Skills Course

To teach problem solving skills to cope responsibly and effectively with personal, family, community and employment problems. This course is an important contribution to human and social adjustment and is attracting interest internationally, as well as from various parts of Canada. Detailed course materials are being prepared and tested. The course should be fully developed and tested by August 31, 1971. During 1969-70 a total of 210 adults were enrolled in the course.

2. Life Skills Coach Training Course

This is a course prepared to train Indians, Metis and Whites to conduct the Life Skills Course.

3. Basic Education for Adult Illiterates, Grade Levels 1 to 4

Over 25% of adults in the Northern Prairies are illiterate and the course will be a major step toward gaining entry to regular retraining programs. A first version of the course was written using the initial teaching alphabet. This course will be rewritten before it is tried again. Two or more years of writing and testing the methods will be required before it is fully satisfactory.

4. Basic Education for Adults, Grade Levels 5 to 10

Materials leading from grades 5 to 10 were tested. On the basis of experience to date, the NewStart basic education materials reduce the time required to go from grade to grade by 45% over present methods. Final materials will be completed by March 31, 1972. During 1969-70 a total of 210 adults were enrolled in the course. The average student achieved one full grade every 80 hours.

5. Basic Education Coach Training Course

Basic education uses individualized instruction using several "coaches" and one professional. Coaches are trained specifically for this task.

6. Socanics Course

This is a training course for teacher's aides, welfare worker aides, etc. During 1969-70, 40 adults completed this program. The training manual amounting to approximately 1000 pages will be completed for use anywhere in Canada by December 31, 1970.

7. Entrepreneurial Course for Indians and Metis

Work progressed satisfactorily on the design of a course for people who want to run their own business. The course will be conducted in the Fall of 1970.

LIFE SKILLS

Adults frequently leave or lose their jobs for reasons other than lack of job skills. Others never get jobs even though they have certificates and skills to offer. Frequently, the real reasons for not getting or keeping jobs are that skills in solving problems are lacking in each area of life.

To meet this need, Saskatchewan NewStart is developing a Life Skills course to provide disadvantaged adults with the knowledge and skills they need in the use of problem solving techniques in the solution of their own life problems.

The course is a new invention and has attracted over 100 visitors, from various parts of United States and Canada, to Prince Albert to study the program.

Through a planned sequence of experiences, adult students are encouraged and helped to implement a personal program of development in each of the following areas:

1. Developing Oneself and Others

Learn to identify and develop personal strengths and abilities, resolve personal problems, contribute to group effectiveness and help others.

2. Coping with Home and Family Responsibilities

Identify and resolve family problems; plan and implement programs to improve family life.

3. Using Leisure Time Purposefully

Use free time for personal development and social benefit.

4. Exercising Rights and Responsibilities in the Community

Learn more about the community so that resources can be used effectively and for their intended purposes; what contributions one can make for the benefit of self and community; what one owes to the community as a responsible citizen and how to effectively participate in community activities.

5. Making Responsible Decisions for Work Future

Learn about different occupations and opportunities, and having assessed own interests, aptitudes and abilities, choose a career goal and plan entry into it, so that through further training and experience, a more meaningful work life can be attained.

The Life Skills Lesson

The Life Skills course provides practice in the application of knowledge to the solution of problems in a wide range of real and simulated life situations. The lesson plan gives direction to what the participants do to practice the life skill and thereby meet the skill objective of the lesson. The lesson plan contains specific and detailed descriptions of the five phases of the lesson:

1. In the Stimulus phase participants become interested in a problem.
2. During the Evocation phase they share their knowledge of the problem and identify the need for more information.
3. In the Objective Enquiry phase participants obtain, study and relate new knowledge to the problems they have identified. As each lesson moves into the Objective Enquiry phase, the coach draws the attention of the participants to the unresolved questions raised and the disagreements discovered in the discussion. The coach then directs the participants to the relevant and useful information for resolving these differences.
4. During the Application phase they practice the skill derived from the Skill Objective of the lesson.
5. The Evaluation phase requires the participants to assess the effectiveness of the lesson, evaluate their own performance of the skill objective and assess their need for further study and practice.

Group Process

In the Life Skills course, a primary force to change behaviour is the behaviour-oriented helping group. It is effective when the members of the group have developed a strong sense of group support, trust and mutual interest in helping each other through the lessons which tend to focus on the problem areas of life. The group provides both acceptance and challenge and the achievement of balance between the two is essential. All acceptance makes everyone feel good, but improvement in skills and development of problem solving capabilities is stunted. If it is all challenge, people react defensively and become more set in their ineffective behaviour.

Videotape Recording and Playback

The group and coach are supplemented by the use of the very powerful videotape recording. No one can deny the testimony of the V.T.R. It speaks for itself with indisputable evidence. People see themselves as others see them, probably for the first time. The V.T.R. gives added force to the feedback which group members provide each other.

Evaluation

It is always a difficult job to determine whether people have really changed their habits and if they have, why they did. It is essential that Saskatchewan NewStart assess whether the life skills course is really helping people. To do this evaluation the following methods are used:

1. Observation - courses can be watched and heard from the observation room to see what impact each part of the course seems to have in the classroom.
2. Interview - students and coaches are asked what they think and feel about various aspects of the course.
3. Field Test - the course is run in various types of places to see if the kind of school facility makes a difference.
4. Tests - personality and other tests are given to the students before, during, and after the course.
5. Follow-up - the students are interviewed periodically after the course to see whether there has been any lasting change.

Generally speaking, the research indicates that the students develop greater self-confidence and are more able to discuss their problems with others. Some people have made lasting changes in their habits. The research findings are used to improve the course and one of the major problems is to make the training increasingly oriented to giving the students real skills they can use competently outside the training centre.

Redevelopment

The lessons must be prepared in detail for use in other parts of Canada and, therefore, must be very self-explanatory. But they must also result in changes in the behaviour of the students. To make a lesson INTERESTING, provocative and educational, so that students become involved and want to change and do change, is very demanding. Perhaps it can't be done. But it is Saskatchewan NewStart's job to try. After each lesson is conducted it is revised if necessary. Sometimes the revision is slight, but usually it involves a major rewrite and a decision to prepare the lesson in an entirely different manner.

Life Skills Coach

The Life Skills course used "coaches" as instructors. The coaches are given an intense training course of two months which provides experience with group process, various instructional techniques (questioning, role playing, lecturing), handling of the instructional equipment (projectors, videotape recorders, blackboard, audio recorders) and extensive practice using lessons of the Life Skills course with videotape recorder playback. When actually conducting the Life Skills course, the coaches are supervised and assisted by professional staff.

BASIC EDUCATION

The Saskatchewan Department of Education issues an Adult Grade 10 certificate which allows a person to enter various schemes for trade training and qualifies him academically for jobs for which Grade 10 is the minimum requirement.

Dr. J. C. McIsaac, the Minister of Education for Saskatchewan, recently announced that a Saskatchewan Adult 12 certificate will be authorized in the near future.

The chief objective of Saskatchewan NewStart in Basic Education is to develop a course which will qualify undereducated adults to get these certificates in half the time required by present courses. To achieve this objective, Saskatchewan NewStart is testing methods and materials with adults in three stages of training:

1. From Grade 1 to about Grade 4 level,
2. From Grade 5 level up to Adult 10,
3. Adult 11 and 12 equivalency.

Initial Teaching Alphabet

There are only 44 sounds in the English language, but there are hundreds of different combinations of letters to spell the sounds. This is very confusing to the beginning reader. To simplify learning to read English the initial teaching alphabet was invented. Saskatchewan NewStart experimented with the alphabet and found it to be useful but that existing training materials were inadequate. Over 25% of adults in Northern Saskatchewan can't read and write, and it is necessary to develop a good course for them. Saskatchewan NewStart will experiment with audio-visual techniques of teaching i/t/a. Saskatchewan NewStart discovered that the transition from i/t/a to ordinary alphabet is quite easy for adults.

Adult 10

Self-teaching programmed instruction books were used during the year as the main source of work in the Adult 10 course. Additional materials included work books, traditional text books, and audio-visual aids of various kinds.

These materials were arranged on two sequential flow charts to show the order in which individual students were to use the books and when they were to be tested. Depending on test results, trainees could skip certain sections or work on alternative materials.

Some individuals were given an opportunity to work for five hours a day after the Life Skills course terminated at the end of September, double the previous time spent in Basic Education. The fact that they

used almost twice the time for one grade level progress than others indicates that doubling the time in Basic Education does not contribute to proportionally greater gains in educational level. The average time taken to complete one grade is 80 hours.

To date, Adult 10 status has been attained by 53% of the trainees, although statistically 83% should be capable of reaching that goal, given enough time.

Individually Prescribed Instruction

Saskatchewan NewStart is developing a system of Individually Prescribed Instruction (IPI) for students for the Adult 10 program. The aims of Saskatchewan NewStart in using IPI are:

1. To give students a truly individualized course by attending closely to individual learning difficulties and keeping a constant check on individual progress.
2. To give students greater responsibility for their own development by letting them know their weaknesses at every stage and letting them help to plan their own programs.
3. To use the most suitable methods, materials, and modes of learning for the target population.

The IPI Process

The purpose of IPI is to plan, provide, and conduct a battery of learning situations tailored to a student's characteristics as a learner. The process adapts instruction to the individual in an integrated scheme of evaluation, development, and training:

1. In the first step, placement and diagnostic measures are used to determine the precise curriculum items a trainee knows or does not know.
2. Both group and individual test results are subjected to item analysis to determine areas of difficulty that could be revised and improved.
3. Staff discuss the results of placement measures individually with students and prescribe individual study programs. The objective is to provide for study of content that the student has never learned and review of what he has forgotten.
4. Students then go to work on individual programs.
5. Regular testing and prescription continues. The place and frequency of errors must be analysed regularly to determine

causes and plan remedial action in the training materials and methods.

Adult 12

One-third of the trainees who qualify for Adult 10 certificates at Saskatchewan NewStart would like to study further, but they have neither the necessary background nor the time to tackle all the traditional subjects to reach the provincial Grade 12 Certificate.

During the past year the Basic Education Division held exploratory talks with members of the Saskatchewan Department of Education to discuss the development of a curriculum leading to an Adult 12 or High School Equivalency Certificate, and the Corporation will collaborate with the Department in developing a program and a standard for this level.

- 1. To give students a program of individualized instruction and keep it closely to individual learning difficulties and keeping a constant check on individual progress.
- 2. To give students programs designed to help them develop their own learning styles and to help them know their weaknesses at every stage and letting them help to plan their own program.
- 3. To use the most suitable methods, materials, and modes of learning for the target population.

The first step in the development of a program is to identify the needs of the target population. This involves a study of the current situation and the identification of the learning difficulties of the target population. The next step is to design a program that meets the needs of the target population. This involves the selection of appropriate materials and methods of instruction. The final step is to implement the program and to evaluate its effectiveness. This involves the collection of data on student progress and the analysis of this data to determine the effectiveness of the program.

- 1. Both group and individual test results are subjected to item analysis to determine areas of difficulty that could be remedied and improved.
- 2. Regular testing and progress reports are required to determine the frequency of errors and to determine the areas of difficulty. This involves the collection of data on student progress and the analysis of this data to determine the effectiveness of the program.

SOCANICS

Many professionals in school, welfare and other social agencies spend much time doing tasks of a non-professional nature. The employment of teachers' aides and social work aides, for instance, would permit the professionals to spend most of their time teaching, counselling, etc. Social Work Aides can bring many values to the effective practice of social work beyond those of efficiency. They could, for instance, extend the delivery of services by doing prevention and rehabilitation work in the poor neighbourhoods themselves. Those who speak an Indian language could also communicate with Indians more effectively.

In the schools, teachers' aides can assist by giving drill exercises to small groups of students needing intensive work, preparing audio visual aids, helping in the library, supervising the gym, performing clerical tasks, etc. There are jobs in education, social work, recreation, health, etc. of enormous social value which aides can do here and now, and in which they can grow and progress. For the professional, it increases the possibility that he can play a role in program planning, administration, training and supervision.

During 1969-70, Saskatchewan NewStart conducted courses for Teachers' Aides and Social Work Aides. It was noted that there were many similarities between these two courses. It was also apparent that other types of organizations such as recreation and health agencies could well employ aides. From this it was suggested that there might exist a core of skills and knowledge common to the work of aides within all the social organizations. For instance, the skills and knowledge of a social work aide would be very valuable to a teacher's aide in making home contacts about children. If these skill and knowledge areas could be identified and formed into a single practical training course, the graduates would have more extensive knowledge and skills that they could use in a variety of situations. It could also represent an economy for the training program because one type of course, rather than two or three, would be conducted. The term "Socanic" (skilled worker in social institutions) was coined for the job title.

Saskatchewan NewStart pioneered the creation of teachers' aides jobs in Saskatchewan in 1968. Various schools in the province have indicated intentions to hire over 300 in 1970.

Course Structure

Topics in the course include:

1. Services provided by education, welfare, recreation and other organizations;
2. Nature of the problems of students, participants and clients, the services and programs of various agencies, how they were developed, how they meet the needs of people, and how they are provided. The structure and functioning of the service organizations is also dealt with.
3. Methods of gathering and processing all relevant information necessary to identify the needs of the client and the employer.

4. Function and purpose of administrative rules; organization functioning.
5. Preparation and delivery of oral and written reports.
6. The role of the Socanic in understanding the problems of the people and how he helps within the organizational framework; public representation of the organization; uses of organizational resources; confidentiality.
7. Practice sessions in gathering information about the client, types of information required, filling out interview forms and interviewing.
8. The skills required by the Socanic, including interviewing, typing, operation of audio visual equipment, preparation of audio visual aids, preparation of reports.

Through role playing and group problem solving in simulated work situations, the student is provided with examples of real life situations and gets practice meeting these problems before he starts a job. On-the-job training is provided by local schools, welfare agencies, the Indian-Metis Friendship Centre, etc. For four of the 16 weeks of the course the students are placed in different job situations for training.

The Socanics course, therefore, provides the Socanic with core knowledge and skills which can be easily applied to a wide range of positions.

Evaluation of Earlier Courses

Saskatchewan NewStart has run two school aide courses and one social welfare aide course. The placement results after graduation are briefly as follows:

School Aide - 34 Trainees

- 25 - Schools
- 2 - Saskatchewan NewStart
- 1 - Sales Clerk
- 1 - Nursing Clinic
- 3 - Not Placed
- 2 - Course Dropouts

34

Social Work Aide - 23 Trainees

- 2 - Provincial Welfare
- 5 - Saskatchewan NewStart
- 2 - Indian-Metis Friendship Centre
- 4 - Psychiatric Ward Victoria Union Hosp.
- 1 - Alberta Correctional Institute
- 1 - Nursing Home
- 1 - Further Training (clerk-typist)
- 5 - Not Placed
- 2 - Course Dropouts

23

It should be noted that out of a total of 57 trainees, 53 graduated. of these, 45 were initially placed in jobs, 36 are known to be employed in related work.

SMALL BUSINESS MANAGEMENT COURSE

A small business management course is being especially developed for people of Indian ancestry. The objective of the course is to train them in business management so they will be better equipped to start their own businesses or become managers of businesses owned by bands, co-operatives, or others.

Need for this Course

Most native people live in the northern parts of Canada's provinces. Traditionally, they lived by hunting and fishing. A crisis has now developed in the north. There are too few jobs for the rapidly expanding native population. The northern people are becoming poorer as traditional means of making a living are dwindling, yet the population is growing.

Canada's north is now rapidly changing and this tends to create many new problems for the native inhabitants. Mineral resources are being developed and more Canadian and American tourists are going further into the northern regions for sportfishing and hunting. This means roads are being built to improve access, and what was once an advantage - isolation - is now a threat to the survival of the native population of the north.

The development of the north in minerals, tourism, and roads is in one way a threat to the present inhabitants. However, it will mean new opportunities for employment as well as opportunities for small businesses to be started. In the past white people from the south have captured these developing small business opportunities. Native people, in general, have not been prepared to start and manage their own small businesses.

There are some native businesses which are in need of native managers but which are unable, at this time, to find qualified people. An example is a native owned tourist camp, presently under white management. The band would like it managed by an Indian as soon as one with the required qualifications can be found. As qualified persons become available, they will likely find and develop new opportunities both on an individual and community basis. Thus, there is a need to train Native people in business management.

Special Problems of the Native Businessman

In the last few years, a number of business ventures have been tried by native people with varied degrees of success. Numerous interviews with native leaders and government officials have indicated the following various factors were responsible for lack of success:

1. Educational level is very low. As a result, there are difficulties in communication in the English language.
2. Lack of experience related to businesses.
3. The kinship system, the tendency to community of possession has often depleted the resources of an enterprise.
4. The failure to use funds wisely has frequently prevented good incomes from leading to business growth.

None of the above problems are insurmountable. However, they point out that training must be well rounded. To this end, participants and their wives will study the previously outlined Life Skills and Basic Education courses before entering the Small Business Management Course.

Why a New Course?

Since existing courses can not fill the need, a new course adapted to the experiences and needs of the native population is being developed by Saskatchewan NewStart.

What Kind of Material will be contained in the Course?

The data required to develop such a course was seriously lacking. If a course was to be adapted to the population, it would have to reflect the Native person's experiences and environment. If business situations typical of their own communities were used they could better identify with these businesses and more readily grasp the principles of a business operation.

To get a description of business situations native people could identify with case histories of businesses in the North were prepared. To obtain material for these case studies it was necessary to gather information on many communities including population, businesses, and possible business opportunities. This research was done during 1969-70 and the following outline for the course prepared. The course will be taught beginning in September, 1970.

SUBJECTS

Basic Management

Objective is to provide an understanding of how our business system operates and what jobs an owner/manager does in his business. It will familiarize the participant with the various organizations or groups which can provide useful assistance in advising owner/managers as to the conduct of their businesses. Course will include reviewing the usual organization and function of: chambers of commerce; trade associations; development councils and associations; and private, municipal, provincial and federal business advisory agencies.

Business Organization

Objective is to explore the advantages and disadvantages of various ways of setting up a business (proprietorship, partnership, limited company or co-operative).

Marketing

Objective is to examine the factors which an owner/manager must take into account if he is to develop and implement a realistic sales program. Subjects to be covered will include determining customer needs, pricing, buying, channels of distribution, advertising, sales promotion, personal selling and servicing what is sold.

Personnel

Objective is to provide participants with the approaches and attitudes towards staff which will enable an owner/manager to obtain their effective, conscientious, and loyal support. Course will include assessing actual staff needs; attracting good employees; working conditions; job satisfactions; security and financial incentives; training; supervising; assessing and union relations.

Technical Operations (Production)

Objective is to provide skills that can be applied to the technical side of a business, i.e., determining what operations need to be performed; assessing the adequacy of present methods; evaluating alternative procedures in the light of financial and market conditions; and developing means for measuring progress. Applications of this approach will be illustrated in the following areas: work scheduling, utilization of facilities, production and quality control, maintenance, and shipping.

Accounting and Finance

Basic objectives are (1) to develop an understanding of the fundamentals of accounting, and the ways in which an owner/manager can use appropriate accounting records in the profitable management of a small business, and (2) to examine the most useful sources of capital and credit for small business. Subjects to be covered will include cash control; management of inventories, receivables and fixed assets; budgeting; cost control; taxes; determining profitability; financial safeguards; and source of funds.

Effective Presentation

Objective is to assist participants to improve their ability to

present ideas at informal meetings, committee sessions, luncheons, or other similar occasions. Course will cover the steps to be taken in preparing effective presentations and conducting meetings. One or two speaking engagements will be arranged during the course.

Personal Finances

Objective is to assist students learn to separate their personal finances from their business finances. Subjects covered will include family budgeting; consumer credit; personal insurance, and estate planning.

Starting a Business

Objective is to review the steps to be taken in sequence in selecting type and place of business; staffing; purchasing; marketing and financing.

The course will be taught using the case study method which is widely used in teaching business administration. The case method uses actual situations faced by businesses to help the participants identify business problems, how they developed and how they could be remedied. It will help provide information, but also develop judgement and problem solving skills.

In addition, each course participant will plan and budget for a small business of his choice. This will serve as a review of the course, a test of what has been learned, and an opportunity to practice some of the new knowledge and skills.

Basic objectives are (1) to develop an understanding of the fundamentals of accounting, and the ways in which an owner/manager can use appropriate accounting records in the profit/management of a small business, and (2) to examine the most useful sources of capital and credit for small business. Subjects to be covered will include cash

Effective Presentation

Objective is to assist participants to improve their ability to

SOME OTHER PROJECTS THAT NEED TO BE DEVELOPED

The present projects of Saskatchewan NewStart are important and greatly needed, but there are other programs that should be developed. These include:

1. Fluency First

A course for adults who are illiterate and do not speak English well enough to learn to read efficiently. This course would be developed to meet the needs of those whose native language is Indian or French.

2. Life Skills for Illiterates

Over 25% of the adult population of the Northern Prairies is illiterate and needs Life Skills training at the same time as Fluency and Basic Education.

3. Head Start

A program for the mental, academic and social training of pre-school children from poor areas to bring them to the same stage of development as children coming from middle class homes.

4. Ghetto as a Manning Depot

The use of existing human and social development services to be applied in an integrated and intensive way in a slum to convert it to a transition centre for people coming from areas of rural poverty to cities.

5. Community Development and Leadership Skills

A battery of programs to increase the acumen and competence of communities to use and build on the resources they have or that are available to them.

NEWSTART ORGANIZATION AND FACILITIES

To carry out its mission, Saskatchewan NewStart has the following resources:

1. Project Formulation Organization

Staff includes professionals in agriculture, anthropology, commerce, economics, education, engineering, law, mathematics, psychology, social work and sociology. They are engaged in project formulation, including the preparation of methods and materials based upon inter-disciplinary models and the development of methods of evaluating the projects. Designs for implementation are specific and include original multi-media (film, video tape, slide, etc.) presentations to increase effectiveness.

2. Project Development Centre

- a. Offices for project and course designers, writers, researchers, etc. who develop the projects and the methods of evaluating them.
- b. Audio-visual laboratory to make film, photo, art work, displays, videotape, sound-slide, and other forms of visual aids.
- c. A library with approximately 5,000 books and other documents.

3. Project Testing Organization

Saskatchewan NewStart has a project testing organization capable of conducting training and other projects both within the laboratory and in operational testing situations. By the end of the year this group will have tested its courses on several hundred adults.

4. Project Testing Centres

The training laboratory is the best equipped centre of its kind in Western Canada. It has a capacity for 100 adult students. The training space comprises five conference rooms equipped with folding doors which permit subdivision into 11 seminar rooms. Three of the conference rooms are also equipped with one-way mirrors which allow observation for research and supervision.

Video-tape recording and playback is available to all rooms for the use of adult students to practice skills (e.g. applying for a job), to critique their own skills, and to gain insight into their own attitudes.

Conference and seminar rooms are equipped with trapezoidal tables permitting a number of configurations depending on the requirements of the teaching-learning process at any time.

A field test centre has also been established in old, drab and makeshift quarters to test the impact of the surroundings on the program.

NEWSTART IN PRINCE ALBERT

PRINCE ALBERT WORK TRAINING PROGRAM

Saskatchewan NewStart, a million dollar industry employing 79 staff and up to 100 students, is important to Prince Albert, and its closure would have a serious effect on the retail sales, housing and other markets. Fifty seven of the staff are the only, or the chief source of, income for their households (the remaining 22 are married women who contribute to the family income). Of the 57, 16 own homes in Prince Albert and 41 rent. Important as NewStart is to Prince Albert, the city is very important to NewStart. The city and area has a plentiful supply of disadvantaged individuals and groups. It has been estimated that there are 13,000 Indians and Metis in the immediate Prince Albert area, with only 10% employed. Prince Albert is a manning depot for many, very poor people coming from Northern Saskatchewan and, therefore, presents opportunities to develop methods of helping such people survive in the city.

Prince Albert is within easy commuting distance of the Meadow Lake special development area, has regular air connections with other special development areas (such as The Pas), and is centrally located for many projects of the Department of Regional Economic Expansion. Prince Albert is also within easy commuting distance of the University of Saskatchewan, thus permitting frequent use of university staff and facilities.

Finally, Prince Albert is a city of almost 30,000 people and while not a mecca for professionals, is a city that many have found attractive.

DEATH AT AN EARLY AGE?

The Corporation receives its income from the Department of Regional Economic Expansion which was committed to the funding arrangements for four or five years from August, 1967, when the Corporation was created.

DIRECTORS AND OFFICERS OF THE CORPORATION

Mr. D. S. Conger	Executive Director and Chairman of the Board of Directors
------------------	---

Mr. A. J. Friesen	Director
-------------------	----------

Mr. A. F. Gallerneault	Director
------------------------	----------

Mr. E. A. Rawlinson	Director
---------------------	----------

Mr. J. W. Steuart	Director
-------------------	----------

Mr. J. R. Fafard B. Comm., C.A.	Secretary-Treasurer
---------------------------------	---------------------

BRIEF SUBMITTED BYPRINCE ALBERT WORK TRAINING PROGRAM

Tuesday, August 18th, 1970.

The Prince Albert Work Training Program came into legal existence in December of 1966, being incorporated under the Societies Act of Saskatchewan as a benevolent, non-profit organization. The date of incorporation was December 8th, 1966. The Training Centre at the Prince Albert Air Port was opened for training on January 9th, 1967.

PURPOSE AND OBJECTIVES:

The Basic Skills Development Program carried out by the Prince Albert Work Training Program is designed to serve as a transition between the world of idleness and the world of work. The objectives are to provide the training facilities and the development of skills for those who are unable to meet the standards and entrance requirements of other training programs. The Basic Skills Development Program is designed to help persons who are mentally and physically capable of developing their skills to become employable and employed members of the community. This includes the development of social skills as well as manual skills. The program is designed to provide educational up-grading, employment conditioning and social development for those who are unable to find or hold employment because of the lack of these skills.

STANDARDS AND LEVEL OF TRAINING:

The standards set for the up-grading portion of the training are the same as the standards set for other up-grading courses and the academic goal of the program is set at reaching the vocational grade eight level. Where social development is not required, the academic goal is set at the grade six level and the trainees are encouraged to continue their studies through the regular up-grading system. A high degree of flexibility must be maintained if the program is to meet the needs of each individual and allow him to develop to his full potential.

The standards set for the work activities of the program are the same as the standards set by employers and it is hoped that exposure to this kind of employment conditioning will make it possible for the trainees to be successful in any employment situation that may be available at the completion of training. Basic trade skills in carpentry are presently being taught in the work shop and by using community resources it is hoped that the work activities can be

diversified and that those having no aptitude or desire for carpentry may be able to work in a trade that is more acceptable to them.

Social development is built in to all areas of training and starts in the classroom, is continued in the work activities and in special classes and activities planned by the trainees. Group discussions are held and films are shown as well as having members of the business and professional community attend as guest speakers at the training centre. Supporting services in the field of family counselling is provided by the professional staff of the Prince Albert Social Service Centre.

ADMINISTRATIVE STRUCTURE:

The Prince Albert Work Training Program is administered by a Board of Directors made up of business and professional men of the community of Prince Albert. The Board of Directors are responsible to the Sask. Department of Welfare for the efficient operation of the program. The Board of Directors have the authority to hire a manager to supervise the operation of the program and any additional staff that may be required to carry out the aims and objectives of the program in an efficient manner. The Manager of the Work Training Program is responsible to the Board of Directors for the successful operation of the program and reports to the Board on a regular basis. All other staff members report to the Manager and if urgent matters arise, the Manager will contact the Board of Directors.

SELECTION OF TRAINEES:

The selection of trainees takes place initially at a case conference held at the Social Service Centre. The Manager of the Work Training Program attends these conferences and has the opportunity to reject any referrals that do not appear to be suitable candidates for the program. In some cases the Social Workers have discussed the Work Training Program with the prospective candidate and report on the reaction and attitude of the candidate toward the program and self improvement generally. In other cases this has to be done after the candidate has been selected for training. Everyone being accepted for training must visit the training centre and be interviewed by the Manager and Teacher. At this time the rules, regulations and expectations of the program are clearly outlined to the trainee and they have the opportunity to accept or reject the program. All married men must be accompanied by their wives when coming for their interview. This is

done so that their wives are knowledgeable of the program and are aware of the expectations of the program. All candidates for training are accepted on a four to eight week assessment. At the end of the assessment period the candidate is called in and his performance and progress discussed with him. If proper attitude and progress has been demonstrated during the assessment period the candidate is then enrolled in the program.

DETAILS OF PROGRAM:

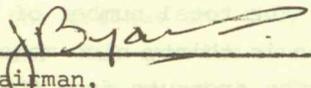
The project is designed to use supervised work activity and formal instruction to improve work habits and self confidence of trainees; to upgrade their education and provide them with some basic skills. The time allotted for training is divided equally between the classroom and the work activities. The activities of the work shop are geared to support the classroom activities. Those who are learning fractions in the classroom are given an opportunity to make practical application of this knowledge by doing measurements in the work shop. This is one of many ways that the work activities offer practical support to the classroom activities. The Basic Skills Development Program is designed as an all male program. No females have been enrolled in the classroom or taken part in the work shop activities. Three females have entered the program as typists in the office. This was done to give them some practical experience after graduating from business college in an effort to assist them in finding employment. Thirty-nine male trainees have been enrolled in the program since training began in January of 1967. Twenty-six of these have been of Indian ancestry and two have been Treaty Indians. Many of the trainees have been in the twenty-five to forty-five age range and have families of from four to twelve children. The average grade level of those enrolled in the program is grade three, and six were completely illiterate when entering the program. Of the six who were illiterate, four were successful in the up-grading class and two were not. The average achievement for each ten month term of training has been two grade levels, with some advancing much more quickly.

SUMMARY OF ACHIEVEMENT:

The total number of trainees enrolled in the program since training began is thirty-nine male and three female trainees. There has been fifteen dropouts from the program, some after several months training and some shortly after enrolment. Fourteen trainees have completed training and have been placed in employment. Five have completed the

training course at Work Training and have gone on to further training. Four trainees have been suspended because of improper attitudes and unsatisfactory progress and three will be returning to the program in September to complete their training. There have been several outstanding successes since the program began. One young man was enrolled in the program at the age of eighteen. He had some serious emotional problems at the beginning of his training and at one time attempted to commit suicide. The attempt was unsuccessful, however he did lose partial use of his left hand as a result of the gunshot wound. He was given the responsibility for the janitorial work at the training centre after his recovery and was later placed in an employment assessment position at one of the local hospitals. He was taken on permanent staff in the housekeeping department of the hospital in May of 1969 and has proven to be a very good employee. Having completed one full year of employment it would appear that this is a successful placement. In January of 1968 a man of thirty-eight was enrolled in the program. He attended Work Training until June and was placed in temporary employment for the summer months and was brought back to the program in October. A serious drinking problem existed with this man and it became necessary to send him to the Bureau on Alcoholism in Saskatoon. He responded well to the treatment at the Bureau and returned to Work Training when his treatment was completed. He has done very well since that time. He completed his up-grading to the vocational grade ten level and has been employed at the Provincial Correctional Institute for the past eleven months. There is a possibility that he may be taken on permanent staff. From the beginning of training up to the present time the Work Training Program has proven to be forty-five percent effective. This is without taking into consideration the dropouts who have found employment for themselves and who have been self supporting ever since.

The Board of Directors and staff of the Work Training Program are confident that this type of training will become more effective as the program continues to be developed. It is firmly believed by all that The Prince Albert Work Training Program is filling a need in an area where the need is great.



J. Byars, Chairman,
Prince Albert Work Training Program.



Second Session—Twenty-eighth Parliament

1969-70

THE SENATE OF CANADA

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE

ON

POVERTY

The Honourable **DAVID A. CROLL**, *Chairman*

No. 66

MONDAY, AUGUST 31, 1970

WITNESSES:

- La Société St-Vincent de Paul du Canada (The St. Vincent de Paul Society of Canada)*: Honourable Judge Gérard Lemay, President.
- Le Conseil des Oeuvres et du Bien-Être du Québec (COBEQ)*: Mr. Léon Cantin, General Director; Mr. Henri-Paul Chaput, Director, Social Planning; Mr. Jacques C. Boulet, President; Mr. Gérald Harvey, Deputy Minister, Social Welfare Department (Quebec).
- Mr. Gary Quart-Ouellet.*
- Le Conseil du Travail du Québec*: Mr. M. Légaré.
- Le Comité des Citoyens de l'Aire 10 (A Local Citizen Committee)*: Mr. Laurent Drolet.
- Le Secrétariat Social de St-Roch*: Mgr Raymond Lavoie, Director; Mr. Paul Lecours; Mr. Eugène Mailhot; Mrs. Marie Murphy; Mr. Germain Bender; Mr. Pierre Paré.

APPENDICES:

- "A"—Brief submitted by *Le Conseil des Oeuvres et du Bien-Être du Québec (COBEQ)*.
- "B"—A short statement prepared by Mgr Raymond Lavoie on behalf of *Le Secrétariat Social de St-Roch*.



Second Session—Twenty-eighth Parliament
1969-70

MEMBERS OF THE
SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY

The Honourable David A. Croll, *Chairman*

The Honourable Senators:

Bélisle	Hastings
Carter	Inman
Connolly (<i>Halifax North</i>)	Lefrançois
Cook	MacDonald (<i>Queens</i>)
Croll	McGrand
Eudes	Pearson
Everett	Quart
Fergusson	Roebuck
Fournier (<i>Madawaska-Restigouche</i> , <i>Deputy Chairman</i>)	Sparrow

(18 Members)

(Quorum 6)

WITNESSES:

La Société St-Vincent de Paul du Canada (The St. Vincent de Paul Society of Canada): Honourable Judge Gérard Lemay, President.
Le Conseil des Œuvres et du Bien-Être du Québec (COBEQ): Mr. Léon Gauthier, General Director; Mr. Henri-Paul Chaput, Director, Social Planning; Mr. Jacques C. Boudet, President; Mr. Gérard Harvey, Deputy Minister, Social Welfare Department (Québec).
Mr. Gary Quart-Queller.
Le Conseil du Travail du Québec: Mr. M. Légaré.
Le Comité des Citoyens de l'Aire 10 (A Local Citizen Committee): Mr. Laurent Drolet.
Le Secrétaire Social de St-Roch: Mr. Raymond Lavoie, Director; Mr. Paul Lecours; Mr. Eugène Mailhot; Mrs. Marie Murphy; Mr. Germain Berger; Mr. Pierre Paré.

APPENDICES:

"A"—Brief submitted by Le Conseil des Œuvres et du Bien-Être du Québec (COBEQ).
"B"—A short statement prepared by Mr. Raymond Lavoie on behalf of Le Secrétaire Social de St-Roch.

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Wednesday,
October 28, 1969.

ORDERS OF REFERENCE

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Tuesday,
October 28, 1969:

"The Honourable Senator Croll moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Roebuck:

That a Special Committee of the Senate be appointed to investigate and report upon all aspects of poverty in Canada, whether urban, rural, regional or otherwise, to define and elucidate the problem of poverty in Canada, and to recommend appropriate action to ensure the establishment of a more effective structure of remedial measures;

That the Committee have power to engage the services of such counsel, staff and technical advisors as may be necessary for the purpose of the inquiry;

That the Committee have power to send for persons, papers and records, to examine witnesses, and to report from time to time;

That the Committee be authorized to print such papers and evidence from day to day as may be ordered by the Committee, to sit during sittings and adjournments of the Senate, and to adjourn from place to place;

That the evidence taken on the subject during the preceding session be referred to the Committee; and

That the Committee be composed of the Honourable Senators Bélisle, Carter, Cook, Croll, Eudes, Everett, Fergusson, Fournier (*Madawaska-Restigouche*), Hastings, Inman, Lefrançois, McGrand, Pearson, Quart, Roebuck and Sparrow.

After debate,

In amendment, the Honourable Senator McDonald moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Burchill, that the motion be not now adopted, but that it be amended by striking out paragraph 4 thereof and substituting therefor the following:—

"That the Committee be authorized to print such papers and evidence from day to day as may be ordered by the Committee, to adjourn from place to place, and notwithstanding Rule 76 (4), to sit during sittings and adjournments of the Senate."

After debate, and—

The question being put on the motion in amendment, it was—

Resolved in the affirmative.

The question being put on the motion of the Honourable Senator Croll, seconded by the Honourable Senator Roebuck, as amended it was—

Resolved in the affirmative."

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Wednesday, October 29, 1969.

“With leave of the Senate,

The Honourable Senator McDonald moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Smith:

That the names of the Honourable Senators Connolly (*Halifax North*) and MacDonald (*Queens*) be added to the list of Senators serving on the Special Committee of the Senate appointed to investigate and report all aspects of poverty in Canada; and

That the name of the Honourable Senator Nichol be removed from the list of Senators serving on the said Special Committee.

The question being put on the motion, it was—
Resolved in the affirmative.”

ROBERT FORTIER,
Clerk of the Senate.

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS

MONDAY, August 31, 1970
Quebec City, Committee
Room, Parliament Building

Pursuant to adjournment and notice the Special Senate Committee on Poverty met this day at 9.00 a.m.

Present: The Honourable Senators: Croll (*Chairman*), Eudes, Fergusson, Fournier (*Madawaska-Restigouche*), Hastings, Inman, McGrand and Quart—(8).

Also present: The Honourable Senator Jacques Flynn, Leader of the Opposition in the Senate.

In attendance: Mr. Charles Askwith, Administrative Officer.

The following witnesses were heard:

La Société St-Vincent de Paul du Canada

(*The St. Vincent de Paul Society of Canada*):

Honourable Judge Gérard Lemay, President.

Le Conseil des Oeuvres et du Bien-Être du Québec (COBEQ):

Mr. Léon Cantin, General Director;

Mr. Henri-Paul Chapat, Director, Social Planning;

Mr. Jacques C. Boulet, President;

Mr. Gérald Harvey, Deputy Minister, Social Welfare Department (Quebec).

Mr. Gary Quart-Ouellet

Le Conseil du Travail du Québec:

Mr. M. Légaré.

At 12.40 p.m. the Committee adjourned until 7.30 p.m. in the St. Roch Parish Hall.

At 7.45 p.m. the meeting of the Committee was called to order.

Present: The Honourable Senators: Croll (*Chairman*); Eudes, Fergusson, Fournier (*Madawaska-Restigouche*), Hastings, Inman, McGrand and Quart—(8).

In attendance: Mr. Charles Askwith, Administrative Officer.

The following witnesses were heard:

Le comité des citoyens de l'aire 10

(*A Local Citizen Committee*):

Mr. Laurent Drolet.

Le Secrétariat social de St-Roch:

- Mgr Raymond Lavoie, Director;
- Mr. Paul Lecours;
- Mr. Eugène Mailhot;
- Mrs. Marie Murphy;
- Mr. Germain Bender;
- Mr. Pierre Paré.

The following briefs were ordered to be printed as Appendices to these proceedings:

Appendix "A"—Brief submitted by Le Conseil des Oeuvres et du Bien-Être du Québec (COBEQ)

Appendix "B"—A short statement prepared by Mgr Raymond Lavoie on behalf of Le Secrétariat Social de St-Roch.

At 9.15 p.m. the Committee adjourned.

ATTEST:

Georges A. Coderre,
Clerk of the Committee.

La Société St-Vincent de Paul du Canada
The St Vincent de Paul Society of Canada
Honorable Judge Gérard Lamy, President.

Le Conseil des Oeuvres et du Bien-Être du Québec (COBEQ):
Mr. Léon Gauthier, General Director;
Mr. Henri-Paul Gagnon, Director, Social Planning;
Mr. Jacques C. Houlet, President;
Mr. Gérard Harvey, Deputy Minister, Social Welfare Department
(Québec).

Mr. Gary Quart-Ouellet
Le Conseil du Travail du Québec
Mr. M. Légaré.

At 12.40 p.m. the Committee adjourned until 7.30 p.m. in the St. Roch Parish Hall.

At 7.45 p.m. the meeting of the Committee was called to order.

Present: The Honourable Senators: Croft (Chairman); Eudes, Ferguson, Fournier (Madame), Hastings, Inman, McGeer and Quart—(8).
In attendance: Mr. Charles Askwith, Administrative Officer.

The following witnesses were heard:
Le comité des citoyens de l'aire 10
(A Local Citizens Committee);
Mr. Laurent Drouot.

THE SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY

EVIDENCE

August 31, 1970,
Quebec City, Quebec.

Senator Edgar Fournier (Deputy Chairman)
in the Chair.

[Translation]

Now I would like to call the Committee to order, and I would like to make a few brief remarks to you for those who are perhaps not very well acquainted with the Committee and for the Committee members too—to all members of the Committee. We are in our closing stage, since it is our final itinerary on the road after eighteen months' work.

We have studied all aspects of poverty in Canada, concentrating especially on a general survey. The Committee has realized that poverty is more pronounced in some places than in others. For the time being the Committee is not providing any solution to the problem. It is more like a Research Committee interested in the source of the problem and that is why we are here today in the beautiful city of Quebec where we want to listen to you, make a note of your problems and examine them, and you may rest assured that the examination will be quite lengthy. We are going to study all the notes over the next few months. The Committee will study your recommendations carefully, and the contributions you make will be greatly appreciated by everyone. If I wanted to review all the work the Committee has done over the past eighteen months, it would be much too long and would perhaps probably be a repetition of words that have been spoken in many places.

We have the pleasure this morning of having in our midst Mr. André Harvey, Member of Parliament for Chauveau, who represents the government of the Province of Quebec and the Honourable Claude Castonguay, Minister of Social Welfare. So, Mr. Harvey, on behalf of our Committee, we bid you welcome. We are proud to have you amongst us. We realize that you are a very busy young politician, as are all the others too, and we do not want to cause you to lose

more time than necessary. Therefore, I call upon you, Mr. Harvey, to speak.

Mr. André Harvey, Member of Parliament for Chauveau: Mr. Chairman, as a Member of Parliament and of the government, as the Chairman has just pointed out to you, it gives me pleasure to welcome you most cordially to these sittings which are to come to an end in "la belle province" and, for the first time, as I was mentioning to your Chairman a little while ago, these sittings are being conducted in French. Well, as a federalist, I am glad of it.

This meeting of the Committee, which is being held in Quebec, must of necessity be acclaimed by persons in authority. I apologize for myself and for them for not having found better under the circumstances, but it is an honour for me to have accepted on behalf of the government to welcome you. The Honourable Speaker of the House, Mr. Jean-Marie Lavoie, is himself detained in a Parliamentary Committee in Ottawa. So that, then, is why we have to travel, sometimes to Ottawa, sometimes to Quebec, to exchange views and to work for the greater well-being of the Canadian population.

I hope that, technically speaking, you have all you need to work with and so obviously—we notice that there are some lady senators around this table and, well, we have to extend a welcome to each of them. I am delighted to see that these ladies are interested in the problem of poverty and they probably also devote special attention to the Production and Consumer Information Bureau and even to the Department of Consumer Affairs as well, and I know that the ladies are thoroughly acquainted with that field. We are glad, too, to see that you are also surrounded by experienced and veteran senators, some of whom I know moreover—the one on my right in particular—quite close to Chauveau—and I am not saying that out of Chauvinism. I notice here on my right Mr. Jacques Flynn. Again, I wish you all an excellent day and I

hope that those who are heard today enjoy the pleasure and privilege of having as firm a belief as I do in the worth of this function and of this senatorial committee. I think that is all. Good-day and welcome to Quebec.

The Vice-Chairman: Thank you very much, Mr. Harvey. We shall be thinking of you during the day, and we ask you to express our most sincere regards to Mr. Castonguay.

Mr. Harvey: Thank you very much.

The Vice-Chairman: Gentlemen, members of the Committee, we have the pleasure this morning of being summoned for the second phase of the programme. The Honourable Senator Jacques Flynn, as promised, has travelled out during his well-deserved and well-employed vacation to come and join us and we hope, too, in a few minutes from now, to have the honour of welcoming the Deputy Speaker of the Senate, the Honourable Senator Bourget.

We now have on hand the three representatives of the three committees we are to see this morning, and we are going to begin with the committee from the St-Vincent-de-Paul Welfare Association of Canada in the person of its President, Mr. Gérard Lemay, who is here. Mr. Lemay.

Judge Gérard Lemay, President of the St-Vincent-de-Paul Association: Mr. Chairman, Honourable Senators, in the first place, I apologize as I believe there has been a misunderstanding. We had asked—and obviously, everything is probably due to the Post Office and the delays everyone is experiencing, but we had asked that this brief not be presented at this sitting, for the following two reasons. The St-Vincent-de-Paul Association has two chief characteristics: first, it is a voluntary organization which has no permanent employees at its disposal; and second, it is a national association and, being national, it also has cells in the other provinces, especially in Ontario, in the Canadian West, and also in the East, in the Maritimes. Evidently, in view of this special aspect, this bi-ethnic aspect of the cultural Association, we wanted to present our brief in both languages.

Unfortunately, at this time, our brief is complete in one language only—French—and in all respect for our English-language colleagues who, moreover, ought to be present when our brief submitted, we would ask, we repeat the request we made, that is, in another sitting, either in Quebec or Mont-

real—and/or obviously, perhaps in Ottawa—only, we would prefer this brief to be submitted in Montreal, if it were not possible for it to be heard in Quebec. This morning, I have none of my colleagues with me, and I would feel very uncomfortable speaking on behalf of the national Association without having beside me at least one representative from other groups of the heirs of this great country of Canada, so I thank you.

The Vice-Chairman: Judge Lemay, I do not have permission to answer your question directly. I think our programme is going to require that we hold our final sitting in Ottawa early in the new session, which will perhaps be in October, and, if my memory now serves me well, I believe we already have a dozen briefs. To get back to Montreal or Quebec, I am not the authority who can say that...but I believe I can say on behalf of the Committee that if you want to come to Ottawa, you will be accepted because you have a subject which is most interesting and covers almost all of Canada in its entirety, and I believe that St-Vincent-de-Paul...we are all familiar with it, we have heard tell a great deal about the work you are doing, and your brief will certainly be a contribution. I congratulate you for all the efforts you are making to prepare a brief in English, because most of the Committee members are English-speaking. Some speak and understand French. I believe your efforts will be appreciated. Members of the Committee, do you agree with my suggestion.

The Vice-Chairman Fournier: So someone will contact you in the very near future.

Judge Lemay: Quebec is our first choice, but we will be able to go to Ottawa, because for us it is more a question of bringing people there. We are obliged to pay the expenses because we have to operate with the minimum of cost and the maximum of service. If it was possible for us to be spared that expense, we would be very happy. So, thank you, Mr. Chairman, Senator Fournier. Thank you very much.

The Vice-Chairman: I am informed that the members of the Committee who were to sit at ten o'clock, those who were to present the brief, have not arrived, so if you like, we will take a few minutes' break while waiting for the Committee's spokesman to arrive. He is Mr. Léon Cantin who will be here at about a quarter past ten. That's all right then. I shall

repeat in English what I have just said in French.

[Text]

Senator Hastings: I was wondering, Mr. Chairman, if we could discuss with the previous witness the work and organization of the St. Vincent de Paul Society for the next twenty minutes. I understood him to say that he would be willing to discuss that with us.

The Deputy Chairman: Not the contents of the brief, but he could explain the organization in general terms and the work.

Senator Hastings: I would like to know more about the organization.

The Deputy Chairman: I have just talked to His Honour privately here, and he has said he has no objection to having a discussion with you about the organization as a whole without going into details.

[Translation]

Senator Quari: Personally, I am thoroughly conversant with your work in Quebec. Now, like Senator Hastings, it is of great interest to us and I am familiar with it personally, only I would very much like to know how many members you have outside in the other provinces.

Judge Lemay: With pleasure. We have about 6,000 members in the country, the great majority of them, that is to say, the majority is in the province of Quebec, with very many in Ontario, several cells in the Maritimes—that is, in Halifax—and some in the West too, in Vancouver. In the other provinces, unfortunately, we do not have any yet. We hope to have some. We hope there will be some cells there eventually.

It is a voluntary association planned, obviously, on more or less the following lines: It is an international association in which 107 units participate around the world. Insofar as Canada is concerned—to take as an example the Province of Quebec—it has a conference in almost every urban parish in Quebec. Those conferences are grouped into a territory or into one sector in individual councils. Those same individual councils are themselves grouped into one central council, a diocesan council, and—still taking the example of Quebec—there is in Quebec itself a central council which combines 10 individual councils, including, naturally, the individual councils of the cities of Quebec and Lévis and of Côte de Beaupré. Those individual councils them-

selves comprise groups of parochial conferences.

But at this point it is as well to say that the sole resources are those that come from public charity alone. We do not appear in any federal or provincial budget. The only contribution we receive is one that varies from \$2,000 to \$4,000 and, in recent years, to \$6,000 a year to enable us to maintain a permanent secretariat. Once again, it is voluntary everywhere from the top to the bottom of the scale.

Now, the budgets we spend, according to the conferences that report to us—of course, there I am speaking merely of the monetary aspect—vary between one and a quarter and one and a half million a year. Obviously, it is money that comes from public charity and which necessarily returns to the most needy in our parishes or of our citizens. Moreover, apart from that, apart from that purely material aspect, there is a whole gamut of services which obviously range from the drop-in centre for young people to the rehabilitation centres for ex-convicts, which the Association itself runs in the large centres: in Quebec, Montreal and Toronto. It also has several warehouses, several centres, if you like, where it takes in merchandise, clothing, wardrobes and anything else that it receives and gives out again. Insofar as Quebec is concerned, we don't sell back; we don't sell back what we receive. The merchandise is continually coming in and going out again.

Senator Quari: Personally, I know full well how the St-Vincent-de-Paul associations work.

Senator Jacques Flynn: You mentioned that they work primarily within the parishes.

Judge Lemay: Yes.

Senator Flynn: There are a few exceptions. I feel bound to mention that the Bar has a conference.

Judge Lemay: That's right.

Senator Flynn: The Bar has a St-Vincent-de-Paul conference and, naturally, preference is going to be given if by chance there are any members of the Bar who are in need, but it is rather a rare occurrence...

Judge Lemay: That is quite correct, and I am very happy to call attention to the Bar conference.

The Vice Chairman: Is it possible for members of the Bar to be in need?

Senator Flynn: Yes. It does happen.

Judge Lemay: Apart from that, there are some civil employees that have a conference, the civic employees. You also have the recent St-Vincent organization at the school almoners' level. It is a new organization which, through the school almoners, helps young people in school who do not have what is necessary to clothe and feed themselves. People would be amazed to see the very large number of children who leave home hungry in the morning and return home hungry in the evening.

The Vice Chairman: Judge Lemay, can you tell us how many families you assist or help during a year. Does it amount to several thousand, in the first place?

Judge Lemay: Several thousand. It is quite difficult to give a figure that would be exact and would reflect the situation. It is really difficult. Take, for instance, here, the western part of Quebec. Evidently, the number of families during the winter may be about 400 to 500, and they are families we visit and help in a single sector of the city here in Quebec. As for giving an exact figure that is realistic, I will admit frankly again that I am rather at a loss, but it is very large.

The Vice Chairman: It is very large.

Senator Quart: If I understand properly, your main source of income is at the church doors.

Judge Lemay: At the church doors as it used to be done, as it used to be done a century ago. St-Vincent-de-Paul is synonymous sometimes receive gifts from societies and mous with public charity. However, we do organizations, but that is very unusual.

Senator Quart: How much from the United Appeal?

Judge Lemay: No, we don't get anything from it. It must be said, however, that all our members are leading canvassers in every parish; all our members are canvassers for the United Appeal. We work together with them; we cooperate with them; but we receive nothing from them. It is different in Montreal. There, part of the budget is provided by the United Appeal. I think the same thing applies in Trois-Rivières and, if I am

not mistaken, in St-Jean too; but apart from those three exceptions, the Association does not appear in any budget.

Senator Quart: I congratulate you in any case.

Judge Lemay: You know, there is no need to worry. A person receives much more than he gives when he belongs to the St-Vincent-de-Paul Association.

Senator Hastings: Do you know if there is a central council in Alberta?

Judge Lemay: No, no. Only, we would like—we have some funds, and we very much hope it will not be long before the Association starts up its activities over there.

Senator Quart: With Senator McCormick as President.

Judge Lemay: I would be very happy—if there are any other questions of general interest, I would be very happy to answer them.

Senator Eudes: The families you help, are they families that receive social benefits?

Judge Lemay: There again, you know, one thing should be realized; namely, that a very great number of people do not receive all the allowances or benefits to which they are entitled. Many people are badly informed and, when that happens, our contribution consists primarily in getting something for them, in acting as a go-between, if you like, between the governmental agencies, and in acting as a go-between for those poor people who are not able to make application themselves. That is the service aspect, and those people, naturally, call for a substantial contribution on the part of the Association members. In most cases, moreover, we see to it that those who receive certain allowances can, if need be, obtain extra allowances to which they might be entitled under the circumstances. If that is not enough, well, my goodness, then in a good many cases what happens is that we add a supplement, a money supplement, or else we turn our attention, for instance, to trying to find employment for the persons concerned or attempting to come to their aid in some way or other. We go where the need is greatest and we try to do our best. We are only ordinary people; we only do ordinary things in the most ordinary way in the world; and all that, obviously, while trying to do the utmost

possible in the best place possible. We are the voice of the under-privileged.

Senator Eudes: In other words, you practise charity in the most traditional meaning of the word.

Judge Lemay: That's right.

Senator Eudes: That is still a necessity and will probably remain a necessity even after the Committee's report.

Judge Lemay: It is indeed my opinion. The question was asked on the radio the other day: "If today, with all the social assistance available, do you think St-Vincent-de-Paul is still a necessity?" I was caught somewhat unawares, but I could not help but think of my training, and I said: "Well, assistance, if it comes from the State, can only come from a law and, well, laws, after a good few years I don't know of many flexible enough to be able to meet all needs. Furthermore, even if there is a perfect law, well, at the level of distribution, there too, it is still human, and there you have yet another obstacle preventing this help from being adequate—right at these two levels, those of the law and of distribution, you have no imperfections—well, at the recipient level, there will always be imperfections, evidently, also because it is highly improbable that the money paid or the grants given are spent as they ought to be, for as long as it is done as in the parable of the talents and for as long as what used to be called the deadly sins still exist.

The Vice Chairman: Are you satisfied with the answers you have been given?

Senator Hastings: I cannot speak in French, so I am going to ask my question in English.

[Text]

I will address my question in English, if I could. You distribute goods and services to the poor?

Mr. Lemay: Yes.

Senator Hastings: Do you encourage the poor to help themselves? Do you have any programs by which the poor are encouraged—to organize—to help themselves?

Mr. Lemay: We don't have as a general rule but we have for instance where we organized five years ago the first half-way house in Quebec according to the trend left by Father Libby in Windsor, and we have managed to sell the public the idea that it was the

responsibility of everybody to help them to help themselves. We are operating here in Quebec a half-way house. We gather the persons which we believe are in the way of wishing or willing to help themselves and we furnish them shelter.

We furnish them a home where there is some warmth—warmth they have been deprived of in most instances. We find work for them and we promote their education with the existing facilities and we also have, through that house we have small industries such as upholstering industries which is operated by the ex-prisoners themselves.

This is a very good school although for those who do not have any trade you see. The operation itself is divided in two. The school and the business is rather a paying one.

The Deputy Chairman: Senator Hastings, are you satisfied with the answer you've got?

[Translation]

Thank you, Mr. Justice.

Gentlemen, members of the committee, we are going to move on to the second section, to the second brief to be presented this morning, from the Welfare Council of Quebec, which is known as COBEQ, and the brief will be presented not by Mr. Léon Cantin, as indicated in the program, but by Mr. Henri-Paul Chaput, Director of the Planning Department of the Section of Family Affairs. I beg your pardon, I am now told that Mr. Cantin has arrived.

Mr. Cantin, I must tell you to begin with that you are not usually required to reread your brief from beginning to end, because the members of the Committee have already made a study of it. What we do ask is that you give an oral presentation of the general outline of your brief, the arguments you support in your brief, etc., and then, after that, there will be a period of questions by members of the Committee. In this way we save a lot of time, for the study of briefs is a lengthy business and sometimes a tedious one because everyone has read the document.

Mr. Léon Cantin, Director General of the Welfare Council of the Province of Quebec (COBEQ): First of all, I would like to introduce the members of the Committee to our organization. Let us say then that the Welfare Council of the Province of Quebec (COBEQ) is a non-profit organization, founded on 2nd August, 1944, and incorporated on 17th February, 1945, under the terms of the third part of the Companies Act. Founded at

the instigation of the Laval School of Social Work and the Church of Quebec, the organization began by concentrating on financing itself and about 20 other organizations in the area, notably in the field of health, welfare and leisure; then, little by little, it began to move in the direction of welfare planning, inviting the other organizations to join forces with it. About a hundred non-profit organizations, working in the field of health, leisure and welfare are affiliated to it. It is run by an Administrative Council of 25 members who are chosen by the members of the general assembly. In order to better coordinate services offered to the public it secured the cooperation of the permanent and volunteer members of its member organizations. It also created several new services in response to needs which had until then gone unsatisfied.

It can be said that, since its foundation, COBEQ has contributed at one time or another to the finances of some 75 organizations in the region. In 1966, COBEQ modified its letters patent and its regulations and changed its name in order to keep in step with the social development of the area. Since that date, it has concentrated its efforts on the creation of new organizations and the financing of pilot projects geared to satisfy special needs and to induce the fringe population to participate in its development.

At the same time, it has secured the services of a greater number of professionals in the field of welfare; it has also kept these same requirements in mind in the organization of the finances of member bodies.

That in brief is what COBEQ has been, what it has tried to do for the improvement of social conditions in our area.

Allow me also, Mr. Chairman, to draw your attention to the arrival of our Chairman, Mr. Jacques-C. Boulet, Chairman of COBEQ.

The Deputy Chairman: Mr. Boulet, would you like to add anything?

Mr. Jacques-C. Boulet, Chairman of COBEQ: Mr. Chairman, I apologize for being a few minutes late, but my deputy chairman called me at home at 9.30 to say "The meeting is at 10 o'clock, come on."

I must say that we are very happy to be here and, as you are well aware, Mr. Chairman, the office of a chairman is to make his team work; at least that is the way we do things in Quebec, and so I shall limit myself to these few words to begin with...

The Deputy Chairman: We are going to ask Mr. Cantin, I think, whether he has anything to say.

Mr. Cantin: No, I give the floor to Mr. Chaput.

Mr. H.-P. Chaput, Representative of the Welfare Council of the Province of Quebec, COBEQ: If you have no objection, we will discuss the brief.

Mr. Chairman, when we received the mandate of your Senate Committee, we were extremely interested, very conscious from the start that it would have been practically impossible to fulfill a mandate as broad as yours had not the importance of the questions you were asking us caused us, in our capacity as Welfare Council, as intermediary body, to follow the work of your Committee with special attention. And, with this in mind, we have also taken special note of the various briefs which have been submitted to you by various organizations across Canada since 1969.

What struck us at that time was, first and foremost, the very concrete suggestions which had been made with a view to the improvement or correction—bringing corrective measures to bear on the whole situation or phenomenon of poverty in Canada. All these suggestions have led us to consider the problem of the basis on which such recommendations might be applied. We considered firstly to what extent there exists a social awareness in the society in which we live of this poverty across Canada, and particularly in our own province. The very title of our brief, which is called "Social Unawareness of Poverty", provides you at the start with one of our main conclusions. We have given this factor special importance, although it is absolutely impossible to measure in the question of poverty, because we believe that efforts towards relieving poverty can never be fully worked out nor effectively applied if those who are concerned do not consciously take on the problem.

If, throughout the entire brief, we find ourselves obliged to repeat again and again in various terms that in our opinion social awareness of poverty is non-existent, what we mean is that knowledge of it is incomplete, the view of it is filtered and the interpretation of it falsified.

In reading the brief, you have undoubtedly noted certain opinions which we can discuss

and elaborate on later but which in fact constitute for us an overall picture of a situation which exists in our province, and as long as this situation is not corrected, all the solutions which we can suggest to the problem of poverty will be useless. Indeed, the inadequacy of this awareness, not simply the lack of it, but the inadequacy of this common collective awareness of the problem of poverty is prejudicial to every solution we can think of. It is prejudicial to every solution because, on the one hand, many people are not asked to contribute to efforts to solve the problem and because, on the other hand, of the failure of efforts as a result of general non-receptiveness. The influence of the degree of collective awareness on the struggle against poverty could, if you have no objection to this method, be envisaged in the following manner: we ask ourselves: how can a government working at the level of social legislation introduce solutions if it knows that the solutions it wants to introduce do not have the consensus of the society? And, if there is no consensus, is this perhaps precisely because, as we have shown in our brief, this society has no awareness of poverty, or cannot have any awareness of it, or is unable to see or to analyse it? We cannot resist at least asking ourselves whether the present circumstances do not offer an ideal opportunity for government action, however fast or slow... Indeed, you will have noticed a series of remarks in our brief in support of this view. With regard to the knowledge which our society has of poverty, we have noted that too many people deny the existence of poverty, bringing in the argument that no one in Canada dies of starvation. I am sure you have all heard this remark: "There are no poor people because no one dies of starvation". It is excessively naive, in my opinion, to attempt to establish a link, a direct parallel between the phenomenon of poverty and the manner of death, as the example I have just given does.

We have also noted that the poor are unaware of some of the services which exist to help them. We would emphasize one of the remarks we have made on this point. Too many organizations are so afraid of being inundated with work that they give out practically no information on the services they could render. This in our view is an indication of something seriously wrong in our campaign against poverty.

We have also noted the lack of mutual knowledge among organizations which are

fighting similar battles against poverty. We could even add in this connection that some groups are so unaware of each other that they are surprised to find themselves getting in each other's way in their efforts. Such is often the case between the citizens' committees on the one hand and the social organizations on the other. The social organizations have watched the birth of these citizen's committees with strictly theoretical approval in several cases, while the citizens' committees have too often considered the social organizations not as their allies in the struggle against poverty, but as the allies of the Establishment (many of these citizens' committees are anti-Establishment).

In the second part of our brief, on the subject of awareness of the phenomenon of poverty, we have noted the importance of our cultural schemes. We deeply regret the fact that poverty appears to too many citizens as an inevitable evil—we have even written in our brief—as a necessary evil for some people. We, for our part, would like to see a spirit of defiance developing and a feeling of optimism about success.

Two other matters are treated in paragraphs 21 and 22. Poverty seen as the manifestation of a failure and the economic cost of poverty—I will give this in précis form, if there is no objection, in order to avoid prolonging this introduction, after which we can get back to the discussion—We have also noted the particular situations which provide us with our view of poverty. Here, our remarks show how divergent opinions arise out of the real life situation.

Paragraphs 24 and 25 give instances of 2 cases where these divergent opinions are the cause of disunity in thought and action in the pursuit of solutions to the problem of poverty.

We have, finally, noted that poverty is perceptible under the dressings of affluence and we have asked ourselves whether this is not because society is anxious to keep its hovels and back alleys hidden. What is more, can we condone the form of advertizing which proves, which gives actual proof that, without money, it is possible to possess quite a few goods in this affluent society. You will understand that I am referring to credit, as we mention in paragraph 28. If credit removes certain deprivations from the poor, it does not solve the problem of the poverty of the debtor's existence.

Even at the level of comment and analysis,

which forms the third part of our brief, social awareness is totally limited.

I would draw your attention to the remarks we have made in paragraphs 30 to 35, which show the full extent of the repercussions of poverty on the poor. You will note that we have mentioned deprivation of all kinds; we have talked of insecurity, of permanent frustration, and we have also analysed some of the consequences for the children of poor families.

We have also noted some of the motives which inspire those who fight against poverty, and the danger of a regression, I mean to the position or to the motives which were involved when the first social security measures were put into force in Canada, when many citizens were motivated with regard to these measures by the fear of violence on the part of the fringe population. We have noted in our brief that this danger is perhaps greater in 1970 than it was during the first years of the public assistance program. If we see this danger as having increased, the reason is very simple. If the collective awareness with regard to poverty is weak, we must admit that the poor themselves are a hundred times more aware of the meaning of their poverty than they were then, at the time of the implementation of the first public assistance program. In our opinion, we must understand and accept the various forms of dissatisfaction expressed by these citizens, otherwise the gap between the poor and the opulent society will only grow wider. The day when the existence of this relationship is admitted, we will perhaps be seeing the beginning of some action to stamp out poverty. It is impossible for us to make any sort of attempt against it if we are faced with two groups which are opposed to each other.

Finally, you will have noticed that we have raised a question which has remained unanswered. Why does our society engender poverty? Our organization hopes, Mr. Chairman, that your Committee will be able to answer that question. Finally, our organization also hopes that, as a result of its summary recommendations, the Committee of the Senate will consider the importance of developing this common awareness which Canadians must have of poverty if they really want to combat it. We consider it a pre-requisite for the fight against poverty: the point is that the poor should be aware that they might not be poor, and the others should be aware that they have a certain responsibility in the fight against poverty.

Mr. Chairman, I think that this sentence might serve more or less to summarize our point of view in presenting this brief. We want an awareness of poverty to exist in this country. We want everyone to be more or less on the same wave length. We want these groups to stop aligning themselves, for all practical purposes, against one another, without knowing one another, in their action against poverty.

For my part, Mr. Chairman, I am open to any questions which might be raised, starting from the beginning.

The Deputy Chairman: Thank you, Mr. Chaput, for that most lucid presentation of your brief; your remarks are certainly in line with what we have understood from our reading of it, and you have added some clarifications. Now, I must tell you that the members of the Committee, the English-speaking members will have the advantage of interpreters today, but there may be some difficulty for members of the Committee who cannot ask the questions which might be asked; all the same, who has the first question? Yes, Senator Eudes.

Senator Eudes: At paragraph 28, page 11, you say, you say from the psychological point of view: "moves the same forces to buy unnecessary things". You also mention: "this easy credit which leads people to believe that they can buy whatever they want without paying". Would it be possible to elaborate on the means which your organization would envisage, either legislative measures, or reforms in legislation, to restrain both advertizing and credit?

Mr. Chaput: Mr. Chairman, at the time of our appearance before the Castonguay Commission, we approached this problem of the matter of credit. First, what we wanted to indicate here—a solution could be arrived at later—what we wanted to indicate is the situation of our poor people in this climate of affluence, where advertizing, even for those of us who are able to buy a lot of goods, is very often harassing. For the poor, who have no means of buying such goods, we have made certain recommendations; if this is of interest, Mr. Chairman, you can read those recommendations which are relevant to the questions you raise and which we formulated at the Castonguay Commission in 1967. You know that the Report of the Castonguay Commission on the subject in which our recommendations are included, undergoes no change

whether they are accepted or not. We recommend that all financial institutions be required to declare to the borrower, in a uniform manner, the cost of credit expressed in money and in annual interest rates. First point, we have noted, and this applies all the more for the category of the poor, that people don't know, do not know at all what it costs them to borrow on credit. First measure which we have recommended.

We have also recommended the drafting of legislation for the regulation of advertizing on interest rates by financial bodies.

We have also recommended the intervention of the government with a view to protecting the consumer against false claims in advertizing.

We have also recommended that the Quebec Department of Family and Social Welfare, in collaboration with the governmental bodies concerned with our main institutions of savings and credit, undertake a systematic campaign and hold an open inquiry in order, firstly, to inform the consumer on the uses of consumer credit, on its costs and on the dangers attached to irrational borrowing, and, secondly, to inform public opinion of the necessity of saving.

One of our recommendations also could be applied in a special way to this category of the underprivileged in our population. We have recommended the establishment of a specific service, under the terms of the Social Security Act and the Social Assistance Act in Quebec, that would provide, within each of the regional offices and social assistance offices, a service the aim of which would be to protect families against the abuses of consumer credit.

You will notice, Mr. Chairman, that this matter of our various recommendations has been considered, even at the Castonguay Commission, in an overall context, a context of education, because, in our view, the problem, whether it be consumer credit, or whatever it is, cannot be settled with measures a, b, c, and d.

What we need at the present time is a climate which would be receptive to the implementation of such measures, and I would like to return for a moment to the example I gave just now: How can governments pass such measures when they know that the people will not adopt these measures because they don't understand the problems?

The Deputy Chairman: Does that answer your question? Are there any other questions?

Senator Eudes: There is perhaps one on the reforms in the education of the individual and the family, the second part of the question, what means could you suggest to bring about reforms in education, because, surely, education is needed for the individual and the family?

Mr. Chaput: Let us say that certain of the recommendations which I have just mentioned touch somewhat on that part, in terms of the popular education which is being done. There exists here, in Quebec, and also elsewhere a movement called ASSIF which I am sure you are familiar with, and which indeed has already presented a series of recommendations along these lines, and which your Committee undoubtedly could have access to, if it deems necessary; I am quoting from memory, recommendations especially concerned with—if my memory serves me right—the whole content of your question on the education of families, and also the school program which should be included in the education system. We are certainly in favour of all recommendations along these lines since, as I noted, we have kept the spirit of the whole question more in mind. It goes without saying that, in order to get at the spirit, we must start with essentials.

The Deputy Chairman: Other questions?

[Text]

Senator Fergusson: Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask the witness one question.

I understood him to say that many people who are in need at the present time are not aware of the services that are available to them. They don't know how to get them. I think you went on to say that some of the services that are available to people who administer them don't work together particularly and they overlap.

I don't know if the suggestion was made as to how you overcome that, but I wondered if you had any suggestions as to what we could do to set up a central office, or something where this information could be given.

I just wondered if you had any suggestions about this?

[Translation]

Mr. Chaput: I think that the first conclusion we have come to is one that we are actually

living at our own Welfare Council:— for your information, we already have an information and reference service for the people. Anyone in the region of Quebec who doesn't know where to get such and such a service can communicate with us, and we refer him to the body which is supposed to be able to solve his problem.

The Deputy Chairman: May I ask a question on that subject? Is the public aware that you have that organization, is it known?

Mr. Chaput: This service is known to the same extent as I was describing just now. We are very aware, we experimented 2 years ago with broadcasting on a radio station, and we saw how fantastic the rise in demands for services was; as to your question, then, we realize that, even at the level of social assistance, which is not the fullest possible service, I mean for those who are in need, people have a right to be informed and to receive basic assistance. Eighty per cent of the requests which come to us are for this kind of services. And then, people who are in need, you know, communicate with whoever is available. The Honourable Judge who presented the brief for St-Vincent-de-Paul just now is well aware that at the level...

The Deputy Chairman: A correction for the press, the Honourable Judge did not present his brief.

Mr. Chaput: I beg your pardon. I just remember that the judge, as he knows, has regularly in his organizations to deal with these requests. We, for our part, have been faced with some requests: people think that because we collect money, we distribute it in our social welfare services, which is not the case. We come back then, if you will, to the whole problem of information. People don't know where to go. People are confused by the different doors, because people—I don't know how you are going to translate this—are worn out by trailling along to 4 different doors to receive services, they are obliged to present themselves at 4 doors. That is the whole situation in which the underprivileged especially find themselves, for we perhaps still react a little differently, it matters to us a little less if our car goes down two streets to two different doors but the people who come to us, and who ask us even for the bus fare to go to the Welfare Office in the lower part of town, that gives an idea of their situation. The measures to correct such a state of affairs, it goes without saying, the coordination of all existing resources in the interests of the

underprivileged; it goes without saying—I could continue with a stack of measures which I am sure you are familiar with.

[Text]

Senator Fergusson: There is just one more thing I would like to ask. Obviously the reference is made to people who have to take a bus, but that would be in a city or town, but how do you get the information to the rural people, so that they know what their rights are?

[Translation]

Mr. Cantin: I feel, madam, that what we have developed may not be unique in Quebec but is certainly unique in the other provinces of Canada: in our area we have developed a system of social service officers; there are seven serving our fifteen-constituency area which is at present our territory. We felt that this brought us closer to the people and ensured that the latter were provided with essential services in their own locality. We can also state that the Department of Family Health and Welfare has established a regional welfare office near those headquarters.

[Text]

The Deputy Chairman: Does that answer your question?

Senator Fergusson: Yes, than you very much.

[Translation]

Mr. Chaput: For your information, I would like to state that in the area which Mr. Cantin has just described, fifteen provincial constituencies, we are at present carrying out research existing agencies of a social nature; by 'of a special nature' we mean directly or indirectly concerned with social problems; at present, they are social and religious, and our first survey obliges us to acknowledge that within those fifteen constituencies there are three thousand, possibly almost four thousand organizations.

Mr. Cantin: I would like to add just one thing to Senator Fergusson's opening question and that is that we feel, as Mr. Chaput stated just now, that services should perhaps be extended beyond their present limits in the matters of referrals and information for the public—it is worth studying the possibility of setting up an emergency service as soon as possible—hopefully, in 1971. This would operate on a twenty-four-hours-a-day, seven-days-a-week basis, would certainly provide publicity with a well-advertised telephone number, so that when anyone has a problem they know whom to approach and can be properly advised as to whom they should contact.

Senator Quart: The question that I particularly wanted to ask has already been asked by Senator Fergusson and also by Mr. Cantin—as I understand it, you are shortly to organize a twenty-four hour emergency service—will this organizing be done by your Welfare Council or by the government?

Mr. Cantin: We are going to set it up. Of course, we are still examining all the probable implications of this matter and there will certainly be meetings with the government because government services will have to be available as well, week-ends and evenings, to meet the needs we are concerned with.

Senator Quart: Mr. Cantin, I have already stated to our Committee what I said to Quebec—I believed that you were with the city, the government and the Federation, but obviously, we did not know this. There is another thing which greatly interests me—I think the situation here has changed since I left Quebec—and that is the fund-raising campaign, the Federation...

Are you the ones who take charge of the campaigns for funds here?

[Text]

Mr. Chaput: Oui.

Senator Quart: And I understand you have one hundred affiliations or associations with you? Do you find that it is more difficult to get funds now than before?

[Translation]

In your brief, page 9, last paragraph, you state: 'In addition, the idea that the State is taking a greater responsibility with respect to poverty leads some people to conclude that they personally need now do little or nothing to help the poor.' Do you find fund-raising more of a headache now than it was before?

Mr. Cantin: It is certainly more difficult now to get people to give, to raise funds, than it was a few years ago. There are those who will tell you that with all the welfare and social security measures in force, the government should now be in a position to provide agencies like ours right across Canada with the money they need to survive rather than have us beg for funds. We feel, however, that it is important to have agencies which are free and can obtain funds from sources other than the government so that at chosen moments, pressure can be brought to bear on government agencies and the attitudes of the general public towards those in need of social assistance can be better represented.

Senator Quart: Are you, in association with

the Federation of the Social Welfare Council, asking for a certain amount of money to have the privilege of being a member together with several hundred other organizations?

Mr. Cantin: No, the only thing we want is for this to be a corporate agency presenting its financial statement to us and administered by a responsible board of directors, and so on. Of the hundred or so agencies which I have mentioned, not all receive grants from us; there are those which receive government or other grants but which are nevertheless affiliated for services or for participation in activities.

Mr. Chaput: In order to clear up this question, Mr. Chairman, I think we must remind ourselves that here in Quebec City, unlike what you found in Montreal, the Social Welfare Council has two branch services, the one which you call the Federation, and the Board, called Social Development Council in Montreal. In Quebec City there is just one agency having two sectors: one is the financial service which collects and spends funds with respect to the various agencies and the other is a social planning service which is concerned with social development only.

Senator Quart: Just for the record—I know the answer really—is the entire executive made up of voluntary workers?

Mr. Cantin: That is correct.

Senator Quart: Now, how many salaried employees have you?

Mr. Cantin: At present, COBEQ has twenty-four employees including secretarial staff, in both the financial and the social planning sectors.

Senator Quart: If I remember rightly, you had not so many employees at the outset.

Mr. Cantin: No.

Senator Quart: Then too, the Federation of the Social Welfare Council received assistance from Veterans' Aid, all branches, at the outset.

Mr. Cantin: In 1946.

Senator Quart: Exactly, we thought we were giving you a present.

[Text]

Senator Inman: The witness mentioned that one of his recommendations was that legislation should be enacted to control the advertising agencies and I was interested to read, a

few days ago, in an Ottawa paper, that several firms had been fined for that sort of thing, so there must be some legislation.

I am just wondering if perhaps we are all a little bit negligent in watching the ads and catching these misleading ones. It would be a help if we made it a habit of watching these, but apparently there is legislation to that effect?

[Translation]

Mr. Chaput: If my memory serves me right, I believe that that was one of our recommendations. If you will just give me a moment...

[Text]

Senator Inman: I think it was something like that.

The Deputy Chairman: Senator, I think I have read about this and I believe the case that you mentioned—these people were fined are exactly for advertising something which did not meet the requirements as advertised.

Senator Inman: Yes.

The Deputy Chairman: It is not exactly the same thing.

Senator Inman: Well, it was misleading advertising. I think there were three firms.

Senator Quart: Simpson-Sears.

Senator Inman: Shell and Simpson-Sears.

The Deputy Chairman: Well, the point was, not who was fined but why.

Senator Hastings: They haven't been fined yet.

Senator Quart: No, they haven't been fined as yet.

Senator Hastings: They are still not guilty.

The Deputy Chairman: Senator Inman, do you have any more questions?

Senator Inman: No, I think that is it.

The Deputy Chairman: Well, I have a question I would like to ask, in fact I have two.

[Translation]

I would like to ask the witness two questions. Certain comments were made during the reading, one of which related to the questions I now want to ask. Firstly, how are we to combat ignorance of the problem? Secondly, you ask why our society produces poverty. Well, I would like to ask you the same thing—these are the very reasons which our Committee is looking for. In a country as prosperous as ours, one for which wealthy is

not an inappropriate word, why do we also have areas where there is poverty and great misery? What can be the cause? I am sure I stated in my opening remarks that I believe we must go to the cause, to the very root of the matter, if our work is to be really significant; we are aware that people like you whose special field is the study of poverty and who provide policies and information could at this point enlighten the Committee and ease its task if they informed us how we should best fight ignorance.

Mr. Chaput: Mr. Chairman, the reference is to certain proposals which you will find on pages 18 and 19 where we have stated our point of view and outlined the steps which could be taken and which would probably offer a solution to the problem of society's ignorance concerning poverty. I believe that everyone has read the pertinent recommendations; I would like to refer you especially to the recommendations starting from 51, 52 and 53 and going on from there. Our recommendations urging that your Committee should not simply be a study group but should, by some method or another, proceed to the application of recommendations as made. We have made some proposals in this connection. We have pointed out that Canadians must be made aware of the existence of poverty—that is a basic and obvious step. However elementary, this is the very foundation of our document. In it we have stated that Quebecers, like Canadians in general, do not accept poverty as a fact, though they acknowledge it in theory. This then is our first recommendation with respect to the war on ignorance. Before we can fight poverty, this ignorance of its very existence must be dispelled. We have also made recommendations for a fight against ignorance of the agencies. I have just been reading a document which must surely be familiar to you called *Prêtre et laïc* (priest and layman); I really did not expect to find so many facts on poverty in it. However, the church in Quebec is at present much concerned with poverty. There is little or no co-ordination between the projects or programs they are trying to handle. If I am not mistaken, a member of your committee is involved—I am referring to Senator Maurice Lamontagne who is concerned with unionism and poverty. The Church is also making pronouncements and there are various other movements forming in this connection, on different scales. However, all these people just do not get together. So we are making a series of recommendations concerning the

agencies, to try to co-ordinate the work being done on poverty and those doing it. When I said just now that our line of work is probably going to bring us into touch with three or four thousand agencies, that was the point I had in mind: although there may be no more than a hundred officially recognized agencies—the larger ones—which we know about and are used to working with, yet every rural area has other agencies of which we know little or nothing and which know little or nothing about us.

The Vice-Chairman: Are you saying that that is the situation here in Quebec?

Mr. Chaput: Yes, in Quebec especially. We have also made recommendations in connection with voluntary work. There is a noticeable difference between present-day voluntary workers fighting poverty and those who have already fought that battle. Mr. Cantin has commented on this.

The Vice-Chairman: What is the difference?

Mr. Chaput: Today, we have a situation where there are very many voluntary workers and many other people who could donate their services but who prefer to regard such matters as the responsibility of government. There are people who have a very pessimistic view of what they could achieve. If I may voice an opinion on this, I feel that people today are so very aware of the complexity of the problem that they are no longer convinced that any small service they rendered could mitigate the problem in the least—this is a matter for broad-scale action and planning, they decide, and thereupon they slough off all responsibility.

The causes of that situation, just to take the example of the social and other agencies which have sprung up everywhere in Quebec and elsewhere, as far as I can see, are incorporated under section three of the Companies Act. A few years ago—I am not crying over spilt milk, just reviewing the facts—we know that some of the executive of those agencies knew much more and did much more in the context of that agency. You must surely remember the time when people looked out for the unfortunate minority themselves, were on boards of directors, regarded the matter as their responsibility, whereas nowadays, their position has changed, they are much further removed from that same minority, so that this type of voluntary worker is harder and harder to come by—for instance, we now

have to go and look for an expert to administer these agencies and I do not think that in these agencies different structures have been included so that voluntary work would prove economically sound. I think that this is a permanent feature of the contemporary scene—people are so inclined to envisage the total problem whereas just five years ago—we need not go back twenty years to my own experience—people were prepared to work on one facet of any problem X or Y. Nowadays, they are so aware that any facet relates to a much larger whole that they will not agree to go on with their voluntary work.

The Vice-Chairman: You are no doubt aware, Mr. Chaput, that the public is now aware of the problem of polluting the environment, of pollution as a whole, everybody gets worked up about pollution and wants to do something to solve the problem—could we aim at developing the same attitude towards poverty and whip up the same public interest in it?

Mr. Chaput: Yes—if only people talked about poverty as much as they talk about pollution—it has become so general that now anyone seeing a 'bus go by remarks: "Pollution!"

The Vice-Chairman: Even a bicycle...

Mr. Chaput: Mr. Chairman, I think you have chosen a most appropriate example. I think that it has perhaps taken no more than one year to alert people to the dangers of pollution. Wherever you go, people are talking pollution. But this is by no means the case with poverty. You ask whether the same policy could help with respect to poverty. I am sure that it could, as far as publicity goes. Recommendation number 58 mentions the mass media. We need hardly mention the part they have played in publicizing the problem of pollution. I do not know what part they have played in fighting ignorance of poverty.

The Vice-Chairman: Could they dispel it?

Mr. Chaput: Ignorance will not be dispelled simply through publicity. There must be a further process fighting side by side with publicity. If people are acquainted with a problem they may agree to study—but first they must be acquainted with it. At present, people are shrugging off the problem of poverty in a disconcertingly complacent manner.

Mr. Chaput: All measures aimed at establishing a strictly economic or monetary bal-

ance would correct the fault to some extent, I think, but not entirely. We should note that this measure exists in our present situation, that is, a number of people who are very wealthy feel that they are doing their share by paying their taxes—feel that by that method they give more than enough, with contributions to charity funds as well. We have recognized this aspect as a very real danger—too many people who are not really acquainted with the problem of poverty as a whole feel that they have fulfilled their entire social responsibility by laying out a certain number of dollars and cents. In reply to your comments, sir, on the comparative topicality of the pollution question and the poverty question—the point is that with pollution, we feel we must do something or we may all be dead in five years.

The Vice-Chairman: Fear brings everybody up sharp.

Mr. Chaput: Poverty does not affect everyone but our present situation means that everyone, whatever their status, is dissatisfied.

The Vice-Chairman: Fair enough.

Mr. Chaput: Fair enough? Which means, in other words, that we have taken note of the fact that this brief contains the criticism that the government very often asks for taxes, because poor people take a lot of looking after, don't they? I will just give you one example to show you the mood of the people, drawn from work we did in one of our areas. A certain community requested that the names of those on welfare be listed on the doors of churches—that is quite some mood, don't you agree? What those people are saying is that after all, welfare costs them so much that those receiving it should at least be made to feel ashamed. This is the mood which prevailed when we made our comments. Those paying for welfare are now beginning to adopt a hard line, the very opposite of the spirit of co-operation we want. There is insecurity, there is shame—the old feelings about welfare are beginning to creep back.

[Text]

The Deputy Chairman: Senator Hastings, would we have a question coming from the west now?

Senator Hastings: Well, with respect to hearing a committal from the have's as to

their responsibility, and the reason they are so interested, or upset, or concerned over pollution, is it not a reason that they are all affected by pollution?

We all have a fear of pollution, but the have's have no fear of poverty, no concern of poverty; therefore it is a problem they disregard.

Does it not have to be brought home to the have's that they have a fear of poverty and poverty is not going to go on existing and they should have—they haven't now but—a fear of that condition in this country, if not in the world? I would like to ask another question, if I may, of Mr. Cantin or Mr. Chaput. Would you talk now pour le district de Montréal?

[Translation]

Mr. Chaput: If the question refers to Quebec City, I feel you may rest assured that we shall reply for the Quebec City area, but as soon as you pass the east limit and get into Dorchester County—well, the representatives of that county are here and will tell you that people there are by no means well off. I cannot answer for the entire province; the Hon. Jean Marchand replied fairly well on its behalf by referring to zones, if you remember; according to newspaper reports, he saw this zone as extending from Trois-Rivières to a line east of Quebec City, which means that the zone we are at present covering is exactly the zone which is in our region. I think I am safe in stating that within our area here, certain rural constituencies are certainly disadvantaged—Portneuf, amongst others.

[Text]

Senator Quari: In our tour, you see, we shall visit Rimouski, St-Jean-de-Dieu and the Gaspé Peninsula; it is true that people there do not receive a high annual wage for their work, but they make a living just the same.

And there is terrible poverty, isn't there?

Do you think there is much poverty in the Gaspé Peninsula?

[Translation]

Mr. Chaput: I can give an opinion on that, because I see people who have done much more work than I have on the program which Mr. —up there behind me—mentioned. I also learned about the ARDA and BAEQ program in eastern Quebec through contacts which I was able to make with those who have gone into the field, and the Eastern Quebec situation is certainly a rather tragic

one. If we also refer to the report of the Economic Council, we will find that it too refers to the zone east of Quebec City in similar terms, stating that the Maritimes are the most disadvantaged area in all Canada. I am referring to these various documents as an affirmative reply to your question. There must surely be a number of other references.

[Text]

Senator McGrand: I think you mentioned the County of Dorchester a few moments ago as if to indicate that there was some poverty in Dorchester County, is that what you meant? What I mean is: do you consider that the poorest of Counties?

The Vice-Chairman: No, he didn't say that. That is only one.

Senator McGrand: How do you list them for poverty? Would you say Dorchester, Kamouraska? What counties do you find the most poverty in?

Senator Quart: In your opinion, what area has the most poor?

[Translation]

Mr. Chaput: That is the same as saying that within the territory which we are covering I should put in that there has never been a comparative study by constituency to see which are the poorest, when we speak of poverty, we are nevertheless referring to a strictly economic concept. In that sense, we consider especially disadvantaged those constituencies which are comparable to certain zones of Metropolitan Quebec, themselves very disadvantaged.

Mr. Cantin: I think I can refer you to a particular document, the Boucher Report, in which there is a reference to a certain number of constituencies in Eastern Quebec which are poorer than other areas of the province; I cannot name them offhand, however.

Senator Quart: It's valuable to have a poor memory in those areas.

The Vice-Chairman: My fellow committee-members, I believe there are two subjects which we have not yet touched upon, and which I feel are of great importance—I would like to ask our witness's opinion on this matter. Are not inflation and unemployment

factors which contribute to poverty? We have about eight minutes left to discuss unemployment and inflation.

Mr. Chaput: I think that to give a negative response to your question would indicate that our heads are in the sand. I would like to make the following comments. The Castonguay Commission—forgive me for referring to it, but we did some significant survey work there—put forward a theory that unemployment in Canada is here to stay because as well as the people who do not want to work there are the people who cannot work—the foremost factor, really. This may be related to the fact that we are opposed to poverty being considered a necessary evil. There is a relationship there, because when we accepted the reality of unemployment in our midst, we countered this acceptance by suggesting and recommending an alternative way of thinking—at this point I do not want to delve into the vicissitudes of a guaranteed minimum income, unless the Committee especially wants to discuss this. I have no objections whatsoever, and I think that whether it is called a guaranteed minimum or something else, we all have the idea fairly well. With this situation prevailing in our environment, it may be taken for granted that such a situation is at the basis of poverty.

While not considering poverty on a uniquely economic basis, we are wide enough awake to realize that if people just don't have a dime, there is simply no point in talking about culture or leisure pursuits or any of the finer things in life. We are always hearing the adage: 'Money doesn't buy happiness', but the fact is that it helps, because if you want to go to certain places, certain restaurants, you cannot go dressed just anyhow—poor people are noticed in society more and more, in my opinion, and people comment on this more and more. There is a sort of wave-length, everyone has his concept of poverty, sees it in his own way; some say it costs the rest of society a lot, some feel compassion—I could go on indefinitely; there is no stable social attitude towards poverty.

With respect to inflation, it goes without saying that the social welfare rates have not kept pace with inflation and each and every one of us who has had to make out a budget for a family on welfare has had approximately the same experience—it is very difficult if not impossible to make out such a budget.

These two causes, then—unemployment, which means that some people have not a

subsistence income, and inflation, which pushes up prices, are certainly at the root of this whole question of poverty; I am sure you have already read articles stating that poor people change hovels in May. They do not leave the hovel to go into a comfortable house, they simply change hovels. A survey of housing costs in Quebec City will suffice as a demonstration that of those at a disadvantaged level of society, very few can afford to rent a house. Perhaps we may be allowed to hope that the Social Welfare Act adopted in Quebec a few months ago will do something to correct this situation. If we can discover the cause behind the poverty of all such families, as stipulated in the Act, we will, I should hope, be able to do something to correct the situation.

Senator Quart: In replying to me, Mr. Cantin mentioned the Boucher Report—could we obtain copies of that report?

Mr. Cantin: It is available.

Senator Quart: Where can it be obtained?

Mr. Cantin: It is available.

Senator Quart: Where can it be obtained?

Mr. Cantin: I believe the government still has copies; the Quebec Official Publisher probably has some too.

Senator Quart: I would really like to know whether we could get them by tomorrow—they would be a great help in our tour of the Lower St. Lawrence.

Mr. Cantin: Yes.

Senator Quart: There is also the report by our colleague, Senator Lamontagne, but that can wait until we return to Ottawa. I would like to have a copy of the other, however.

Mr. Cantin: I think it could be obtained upon application to the Quebec Official Publisher.

Senator Eudes: Is it a review?

Mr. Cantin: Yes, it's a review, whilst the other is the Boucher Commission report, whose aim was to...

The Vice-Chairman: Yes, Senator Eudes, its number?

Mr. Chaput: Volume 18, number 9, November 1968.

[Text]

Senator Hastings: Do you have any evidence, sir, or is it your opinion that the poor are not content to remain as docile as they have been?

In other words, do you have any evidence that the poor in the Province du Quebec are willing or are becoming organized in demanding or requesting their rights?

[Translation]

Mr. Chaput: Surely, sir, I think that what is happening in Quebec cannot be compared to the other provinces, what is happening in Quebec in the organization of new mechanisms, new structures, citizens' committees, I do not have the exact figure, but there are more than 50 in Quebec. These citizens' committees are trying, in their own way, in their own climate, to make a contribution to solving the problem of poverty in their environment. However, at the beginning of my remarks I pointed out that the citizens' committees are attempting to solve their problem in a way that is relatively far removed from the way the agencies and governments are using to solve the very same problems. Furthermore, I noted that at the outset, perhaps we shall have to—we and not the citizen's committees—we shall have to make a certain effort to adopt a certain aggressiveness so that people will become aware of their situation because today people—and we noted this in our brief—a short sentence which states very well what it means—we said that the citizens now reject that, in an honourable climate like ours, their point of view is defended. The citizens in the less fortunate environments in Quebec reject that I speak on their behalf. They accept that on behalf of an agency working in that sector, we can work, but they reject that we speak on their behalf. They are now capable of speaking and they want to say what they feel. They came to say it to the Canadian Welfare Council Conference in Toronto. They said it in their own way. It was not necessarily the same way as the agency representatives said it but basically they both said the same thing; they both wanted to solve their problem. We noted, there as elsewhere, a certain dialogue between the deaf; they said the same things, they are aiming at the same objectives, but one is doing it on a basis where it is involved, and the other is doing it on a professional basis, with a fine program. It should not be said that one is not necessary or that the other is not necessary; both are necessary. Means must be found, each in our own envi-

ronments, for getting on the same wavelength, where the two are able to understand one another. There is no question as to whether the poor are organizing. Experiments certainly have been made in Quebec. If you get this magazine, it will tell you in it about the union of the poor. However, the experiment has been relatively successful in the sense that it is not easy to co-ordinate all of those committees that represent the citizens. I think that valid experiments have been attempted, both in Quebec and in Montreal, where an attempt was made to raise the social, economic and cultural level, and what have you, concerning citizens.

Senator Hastings: I noticed by press reports that they had become organized in a town in Gaspé. Do you foresee violence?

Mr. Chaput: What we said in our brief is that we do not foresee violence. What we said was that in such situations, someone is so involved that there may be, one day, a beginning, but between that and violence...

The Deputy Chairman: Gentlemen, I now wish to thank you for your brief and your discussions. I must advise you, to tell you quite simply that at first glance, when I read your brief for the first time, I perhaps regarded it as a perhaps somewhat unbalanced brief because I saw many criticisms and few solutions to the problem. However, that judgment cannot be upheld, there is no doubt that I was mistaken and I take back my words, especially after the mass of knowledge you have shown in all the criticisms that you studied, in every way. I see here, by the document that you submitted to us and your answers, that you know what you are talking about. I believe that your brief was, in my opinion, one of the best accepted because as we say in good New Brunswick "Canadian", you are hitting the nail on the head. Perhaps that is what we were lacking.

You are experienced men who work directly with the poor, therefore you certainly have a load of knowledge. Therefore, we greatly appreciated seeing you and hearing you this morning, despite all the worries of your trades, your occupations, and rest assured that all your recommendations will be studied, because the study period will be fairly long since the trip is over. The briefs will be re-read several times, compared with the other documents, it will be a huge task. You can be proud of the contribution you have made this morning, you are very worthy, it is very well accepted and personally, and on

behalf of the Committee, I wish to thank you most sincerely.

Mr. Goulet: I had prepared a very fine sentence to thank you, I have three, four lines. However, it gave me great pleasure to answer the mandate on the social unawareness of poverty which you entrusted to COBEQ. We hoped that the ideas expressed have been constructive, even though slightly unbalanced at the beginning, and that they will help you find solution to the problem of poverty. I hope that we shall have an opportunity to see you again because it is a very great pleasure for us to see former Quebecers again, like Mrs. Quart. Rest assured that COBEQ's door will always be open to you, we are at your entire disposal to answer, in the near or distant future, to answer, may I say, all your questions on poverty.

The Deputy Chairman: It should perhaps be added that you, the members of your Committee, were able to note this morning that we made a special effort to speak and to conduct all the discussions in French, even though for us French-speaking people, this unfortunately is an experience that we do not have very often because we are in a situation where everything is carried on in English, and I think that practising the little bit of French that we know is a very fine opportunity for us.

Senator Hastings: It is a good experience for a citizen from Alberta.

The Deputy Chairman: We shall now have a brief which will be presented by Mr. Gary Quart Ouellet. This is a brief from an individual who does not represent any agency, any organization other than himself.

[Text]

This brief is an individual brief. Mr. Ouellet represents no special organization—he just represents himself.

We have not had the pleasure to have this brief before as I know I just received my own copy at this very moment.

This is rather unusual and sometimes we take objection to this because it puts us in a kind of situation where we don't exactly know which way the wind is sailing.

However, we will accept Mr. Ouellet this morning. I will not ask Mr. Ouellet to read the whole of his brief because it is thirty-four pages and it will take a long time.

Perhaps Mr. Ouellet can summarize and tell us in his own words the contents of the

brief and make some recommendations and some remarks and at a later date we will, Mr. Ouellet, read your brief entirely and this is all we can do at this moment.

Mr. Garry Quart Ouellet, Lawyer: Mr. Chairman, honourable senators, I should point out that the reason you did not get the brief ahead of time was for the simple reason that I was notified not even two weeks ago that this had to be ready.

The Deputy Chairman: When you say "we", who is "we"?

Mr. Ouellet: I meant myself and my secretary.

The Deputy Chairman: Oh, I see.

Mr. Ouellet: And for that reason I literally worked late into many nights preparing this brief. Although I had been in communication with this Committee over a year ago. I wasn't notified until about ten days ago that it had to be ready. That is the reason that the brief is not ready.

Now, I have timed myself and it runs to about thirty-five minutes and I find it very difficult Mr. Chairman, to take out just one point. There are so many points that I felt important to discuss and it represents a point of view that I don't believe the Committee had heard yet.

It is our turn at that, you might say, and I would ask the Senators if they have no major objections that they let me take that thirty-five minutes and read the brief to you.

Senator Quart: Well, we have done that before. Being that we have no meeting this afternoon I think it is all right.

The Deputy Chairman: Well, we will not need the translators and Mr. Ouellet can read it in English.

Mr. Ouellet: Mr. Chairman, honourable senators:

One—The Welfare State.

First let me thank you for the opportunity of addressing the Committee. My purpose is mainly to say some things which I feel must be said regardless of what this Committee may ultimately recommend. The idea, for which I just happen to be spokesman today may or may not sway this Committee but should they not, they will not have gone down by default.

What qualifications should one possess to address a Senate Committee on Poverty? Who can claim to be an expert on poverty? For sure, the poor can tell us what it is like, not having any money; obviously however, they cannot tell us how to alleviate the problem. The wealthy man, on the other hand, has acquired an expertise: he has discovered how to alleviate poverty.

Unfortunately for me, I cannot come before you as a wealthy man. I am a young lawyer, and a struggling one at that, in every material sense of the word. I am engaged every day, just as each of us is engaged, in my own personal war on poverty. And the struggle has brought me to certain conclusions.

Many of the ideas I would like to suggest might not strike you as "original" or "creative", and indeed some may even appear strange coming from a man of my age. But in an era hellbent on socialism and state paternalism, many of these ideas become refreshingly novel, in the same way in which the Ten Commandments emerge today as a radically non-conformist document.

I have come to plead the case for freedom, fully aware that freedom has had more persuasive advocates. I have come to suggest a remedy for poverty, while allowing that I did not discover the cure.

"The world", said John Dos Passos, "is becoming a museum of socialist failures". As a young man I have come to plead the case for my kind of Canada.

We are living in an age of runaway relief, social insecurity, and state extravagance. Money is the philosopher's stone of today's new social engineers. Money is the universal panacea for all our problems: crime, unemployment and regional disparity. Poverty especially can and must be eliminated—and universal, compulsory welfare is the only solution ever seriously considered.

"What do we propose to do about poverty?" This is the giant killer—the recurring haunting question. To answer "nothing", of course sounds callous. The question not only begs an answer, it would seem to demand one. How many Senators on this Committee feel that the country expects—indeed demands an answer to: "What does the Committee intend to do about poverty?"

And always the same depressing suggestions in varying shades and degrees: compulsory state welfare. The idea is hardly new: it

is credited with having wrecked havoc in the Rome of Julius Caesar. Yet somehow the enchantment of the Welfare State persists as long as it is adorned with the rhetoric of a "soak-the-rich" demagoguery.

2. Federal Paternalism.

Our federal government cut itself in on the deal in 1944. It announced that, because of its general spending power, it intended to start "appropriate" welfare payments without provincial participation so long as no special taxes were levied—an obvious sophistry since any tax money appropriated to such schemes was in effect the object of a special levy. Today, approximately 60 per cent of estate, corporate and income tax is federally appropriated.

Ponder for a moment the present welfare labyrinth, taking the Province of Quebec as an example.

The federal government is involved in family allowances with the provinces. In the old age pension field, it acts exclusively. Quebec, on the other hand, is in an exclusive old age housing scheme. In hospital insurance, Quebec administers—but following federal norms. The medical field is absurdly complex with Quebec holding exclusive jurisdiction in the field of health. There is a joint programme for the blind and a Federal scheme for unemployment, a Quebec scheme for maternity benefits and general welfare, and so on.

The principle of subsidiary of function is a fundamental and unshakeable law of social philosophy; the best government is that closest to the governed, for three reasons. First, the agency closest to the people is in a better position to judge the appropriateness of a scheme. Secondly, the agency closest to the people is better situated to administer the scheme effectively. Finally, it is always dangerous to allow a higher body to appropriate to itself powers that can be handled by a lower body precisely because it is dangerous to allow accumulation of power in any one authority. Power corrupts, and so forth.

The point is this: if we must have state welfare, better to have it under exclusively provincial jurisdiction.

But must we have state welfare?

3. The Minimum Wage Syndrome

Whenever the subject of poverty is discussed, the suggestion inevitably is made to

raise the minimum wage. The present minimum wage varies from province to province: \$1.10 in Newfoundland, \$1.35 in Manitoba, \$1.30 in Ontario, and so forth. The average is roughly \$1.25 an hour. Those who favour raising the minimum wage claim that we can raise our general level of prosperity without it costing the taxpayer one cent. The scheme is advanced as one more example of how state planning can bring about "the good life".

The minimum wage proposal is one of the most mischievous of the recurring economic heresies of our time. In essence, a law is passed forbidding employers to pay employees less than the stipulated rate, which may vary from industry to industry and region to region.

What happens, say, when the government enacts a minimum wage of \$1.25 an hour? If the employee is not worth \$1.25 an hour, he will lose his job and the employer will simply hire someone else, someone who is worth \$1.25 an hour. Has this now unemployed man been helped by the minimum wage law?

And what happens if the employee was essential to that employer? He will receive his \$1.25 an hour, but the employer will mark up the price of this product. The consumer suffers and everybody, including the employee, must bear the resulting inflation.

But what if the employer cannot raise the price of his product and remain competitive? The only way out is out of business. The consumer loses access to the product, competition is narrowed and the employee is now out of a job which, though not tremendously paying, was still the best he could find, else, why would he have remained?

The great tragedy of the minimum wage law is that those most hurt are those that were meant to be helped. Some workers receive higher wages, but at the expense of others who have no jobs at all. Money earmarked for productive investment is forcibly channelled towards meeting these higher wages, and growth is hindered.

But there is an even greater evil inherent in minimum wage laws. Workers are not free to compete by offering their services at a lower price than their fellow workers. The wage of the workers is, after all, nothing if not his price; the employer is the consumer of the worker's services.

The minimum wage law fixes prices, prevents competition, hurts those it means to help, and ultimately, victimizes the entire population.

4. Guaranteed Income

Canadians today are subject to the hardest sell in their history, the guaranteed annual income or, as sometimes referred to, the negative income tax (free market economist Henry Hazlitt correctly pointed out that the term "negative income tax" was nothing but a trick name which corrupted the language and confused thought; equivalent to calling theft a negative gift").

The pitch is being made by Reuben C. Baetz, executive director of the Canadian Welfare Council, who keeps insisting Canadians should receive a guaranteed income as a matter of social right. Joining Baetz is a chorus of politicians from all parties.

There is a plethora of guaranteed income plans making the political rounds: the Milton Friedman plan, the Robert Lampman plan, the James Tobin plan, the Schwartz and Theobald plan or variations on these. But all of them have the same theme: there is a poverty line below which no man must be allowed to fall. If the bread earner brings home less than this minimum amount, the government gives him a lump of money to make up the difference. If a man earns no income at all, he receives the full subsidy.

For example, the Economic Council of Canada has decided that the poverty line for a family of four is \$3,500.00 per year. If a wage-earner brings home \$2,500.00 a year, he will get a grant of \$1,000.00. If he earns nothing, he will receive \$3,500.00 from Ottawa. It is usually argued that such a plan eliminates the need for all other welfare plans. It administers welfare on the basis of need and cuts down on bureaucratic wastage.

The immediate problem, of course, is setting the poverty line. Are we speaking of mere subsistence or adequate subsistence?

There is also the technical problem of payment. Government cannot give one lump sum at the end of every year to make up the annual difference because, presumably, the recipient would need the financial assistance on a monthly or weekly basis. But how to score this with the annual computation? How much will the scheme cost? Will it be effective or will it perpetuate poverty?

There are many unanswered questions in the arguments of the socialist sages, yet guaranteed annual income plans grow in popularity. Five years ago, when I first read of Milton Friedman's "negative income tax" in his book *Capitalism and Freedom*, I agreed with the idea if only because it eliminated the present universality of welfare. I defended the scheme for two hours one evening on a hotline television show.

Any man may make a mistake, said Cicero, but none but a fool will continue in it. The scheme, I am now convinced, would be disastrous for Canada.

Firstly, it is extremely naive to believe that all other welfare schemes would be abolished. They would not, and the guaranteed annual income would be annexed to our present legal quagmire.

Secondly, the cost would be enormous. Two assistant professors of economics at Queen's University, Ronald W. Crowley and David A. Dodge, set about computing the cost of a guaranteed annual income in Canada. They concluded that a proposal which might substantially meet the recommendations of the Economic Council of Canada regarding the "poverty line" would require a proportional tax of 46%, an exceedingly expensive proposition. And they further warned that such a high proportionate rate of taxation could result in a decreased work effort, which in turn would mean a serious underestimate of total costs.

A decreased work effort is virtually inevitable. Recipients become wards of the Provident State and initiative is stifled. Consider a married man with two children. The Economic Council of Canada has decided that this man's poverty line minimum is \$3,500.00 per year. What would happen if the Government, in an attempt to abolish poverty, passed a law making it illegal to earn less than \$3,500.00 a year and imposed a negative fine for the offense (i.e. set up a negative income tax with \$3,500.00 as the poverty line)?

Economist James Estes reminds us that \$3,500.00 means, in a regular full work week \$1.75 an hour. Now what if our intended beneficiary had previously been employed at the minimum wage rate of \$1.25 an hour? Would he continue to work for \$1.25 an hour when he could stay home and receive \$1.75 an hour tax free? Not likely! And suppose his salary were doubled to \$2.50 an hour? It is still very unlikely that he would consider

returning to work, because this \$2.50 an hour would entail effort, taxes, and employment expenses (meals, transportation and so forth), whereas the \$1.75 an hour handout is tax and expense-free, and involves no work whatsoever. He may consider returning to work for \$3.00 an hour. But, remember, he had previously been paid \$1.25 an hour. If his salary must jump from \$1.25 to \$3.00 an hour, another man previously earning \$3.00 an hour will insist on receiving \$5.00 an hour. The general consequence of the guaranteed annual income scheme will be rampant inflation, which would in turn raise the poverty line to \$3.00 an hour, or \$8,400.00 per year. Who will have been helped?

The implications of the guaranteed annual income plan are disastrous and tragic. The poorer man's initiative is destroyed and an unjustly high tax is imposed on the remainder of the population. Inflation would soar and the economy would be sabotaged.

5. The dole

All of which brings us to a consideration of the concept of the dole. Because the guaranteed income plan represents the logical conclusion of the Welfare State, we can easily show the disastrous consequences which must result from such a scheme. But in Canada we have built up our welfare quagmire in piecemeal fashion, and it is more difficult to argue against one single welfare application than against the entire melange. When welfare was first introduced, there were those who asked "where will it end?" This may have sounded amusingly aliamist at the time, but today the question surely deserves an answer. Where will it end?

In opting for the welfare state, we opt for security at the price of freedom. The concept that men should rely on government for everything from cradle to coffin is at best demoralizing. The dictum "security should be earned" has been replaced by the myth "security is a social right". If young people grow up in a community where the consequences of failure are greatly diminished under artificial hot-house conditions, these people cannot but regard life as cheap and listless.

Let's face it: living involves effort. Man has always tried to avoid effort as much as possible; this is what motivates man to invent more efficient means of production. One man invented the paint roller because he could paint less and still get the job done. The

advances of civilization are thus attributable to this lazy streak in man, this propensity to avoid effort by seeking out easier ways to accomplish certain tasks.

In recent years one segment of the population has been offered another way to avoid effort: not by creating some new labour saving device, not by inventing an easier way, but simply by voting for increased handouts. Justice means "to each his due". We have abandoned this natural concept and have chosen Marx's definition "to each according to his needs". And we have encouraged men to establish their needs in the polling booth.

Originally, welfare was defended on the basis of the Judaeo-Christian concept of charity. But this idea of charity has always included the individual moral decision. The teachings of the great religions have always stated that you should give to the needy. It was a voluntary act. Under the compulsory welfare, there is little moral value attached to the confiscation of Peter's property in order to distribute it to Paul and Fred. Either we as a nation accept the Judaeo-Christian ethic or we do not. If we do, then leave the matter up to private charities. If we do not, then let us not defend Welfare on these grounds.

A shift in rhetoric saw welfare defended as "insurance schemes" but, unlike private insurance schemes, these plans were universal and compulsory. The shortcomings of universal welfare are many and often tragicomic—the rich man is forced to go on the dole. Our politicians lamented for years that a means test would hurt the dignity of the needy citizen in that he would be obliged to prove his need. Put another way, it doesn't matter a lick if you plunder the wealth of the successful—what counts is that you not bruise the sensibilities of the unsuccessful. And lumped therein are the idle and the improvident, along with the true unfortunates. Meanwhile, back at the chateau, the millionaire continues to receive his old age pension and the heiress continues to receive her family allowance cheque for Jonathan's popsicle budget while you and I struggle to foot the bill for the bureaucratic jungle necessary to perpetuate this economic tour de force.

John Stuart Mill put in a nutshell the compulsory aspect's evil: "the sole end for which mankind are warranted, individually or collectively, in interfering with the liberty of action . . . his own good, either physical or moral is not a sufficient warrant . . ."

As it is sold to us, the welfare scheme represents payment against participation. Why then are we not given the choice of whether or not to participate? Those who do not pay into the scheme will not draw out of it. Fair enough. But the Ideology of the Establishment holds that men are not too bright and cannot be entrusted with the spending of their own money and the selection of their own guiding values. Man, if left by himself, might not recognize the Truth, and so the Truth must be forcibly administered to him. The Truth, one soon learns, is revealed only to a select few, the custodians of the Ideology—the Statists.

As we become more bawzenly collectivist the shift in rhetoric becomes more openly socialist. Welfare is right, says the Establishment, not because it is charitable, not because it is necessary—but rather because it is a social right. The term “social right” is never described but we are left to understand that the right to a good life is a human right, greater than the right to private property (insofar as someone else’s property must be expropriated to assure this good life).

One is born and one dies, and the interlude can be measured in units of time. Part of man’s life span is involved in work and the earning of money. This money earned, then, represents a part of the life of a man. When Welfarists say that men have a right to the fulfillment of their needs, what they mean is that some men have, because of their needs, a right to someone else’s money, or in other words, some men have a right to a part of another man’s life.

Who can make such a claim on the person of another? Is a man’s right to his life completely relative to the degree of need which surrounds him and which may vary from day to day? Man’s right to his life is primary, and does not vary in space and time.

6. Progression

The perennial attraction of compulsory state welfare must always be the promise of free goods and services. The flagrant disadvantage is that state welfare is not free at all—indeed, it is exceedingly expensive because not only do taxpayers have to foot the bill for these handouts; they are also confronted with additional taxes to support the swelling bureaucracy necessary to effectuate this free economic tour de force.

The point is that someone somewhere must pay for both welfare and the government

brokerage fee. And because it is believed that the rich should pay, welfare goes hand in hand with progressive taxation, the great leveller.

If you were to ask the average Canadian if he favoured our existing progressive rates of taxation, he would probably answer affirmatively, reminding you that those who earn more should pay more. Fair enough. But under a system of proportional taxation, those who earn more still pay more. For instance, if everybody paid a flat rate of 50 per cent, the man who earns \$100.00 pays \$50.00 and the man who earns \$1,000.00 pays \$500.00. Those who earn more, pay more. But under the progressive rates some pay proportionately more than others i.e. 80 per cent on each dollar earned as opposed to 60 per cent, 50 per cent and so forth. In other words, progressive taxation implies more than each man paying his fair share; it implies that some men are imposed proportionately higher rates of taxation, in the name of the common good. But this system obviously has little to do with the common good—more specifically, the good of one group is increased at the expense of another group. Politically speaking, the majority sets the rates to be paid exclusively by the minority. It is a form of irresponsible majority rule.

Progressive taxation is “justified” as necessary redistribution of wealth. The goal of progressive taxation is hence egalitarian. All men are equal, says the socialists, and should therefore have relatively equal possessions. Progression is a levelling process, and is used as an income equalizer. This equality is more often than not the lowest common denominator.

But suppose that, walking in front of the Parliament Buildings, with four friends, you find a fifty dollar bill. And suppose further that your friends insisted that you give them each ten dollars. You would hardly feel that they were justified in demanding that you share with them your good luck. Would they not be even less justified in demanding redistribution if you had earned the fifty dollars?

Granted, income inequalities exist in Canada and cannot be swept under the rug. But progressive taxation substitutes for this inequality the injustice of paying two men one hundred dollars when one man has worked five times as hard for it.

There are hidden injustices as well. Progression greatly complicates the legal tax structure and stimulates tax avoidance and

tax evasion, and in the long run raises problems of equity among taxpayers.

It is a fact seldom realized that progressive rates of taxation do not hurt the wealthy, but those who are becoming wealthy. It is a tax on the accumulation of wealth and in this way sponsors inequality. Who then speaks of equality?

Apart from the ethical problem, progressive taxation lessens productivity and therefore has economic disadvantages as well. In the first place, one cannot invest in the economy (and thereby stimulate it) unless one has first saved the money. It is reasonable to assume that if a man presently paying taxes at a 75 per cent rate were instead taxed at a rate of 40 per cent, he would save more. The only possible conclusion, then, is that progressive taxation discourages capital formation.

Stated simply and logically: prosperity presupposes production which presupposes investment which presupposes capital formation which presupposes savings. Because the alternative to prosperity is poverty and because progression discourages saving (and therefore prosperity), the progressive income tax promotes poverty.

Progression not only discourages saving, but investment as well. Investment, by nature, implies an element of risk. One invests money in an enterprise hoping to make more money, but knowing that there is always the possibility of losing that investment. If a man loses one hundred cents on every dollar he loses, and can only keep twenty cents on every dollar he earns, then he is much less inclined to take risks. In other words, progression greatly increases the risk involved in every investment venture.

The progressive income tax cannot be excused as financially necessary to the state because only a small part of Canada's revenue comes from the higher rates. Progression therefore emerges as a strictly punitive and confiscatory measure.

Our present rates vary roughly between 20 per cent and 80 per cent. Yet a flat rate of only 24 per cent assessed on present taxpayers would result in the same revenue yield (actually, the corresponding drop in tax avoidance and tax evasion would mean a greater revenue yield). No longer would hours and hours of unproductive effort be wasted devising avoidance schemes. Saving and investment would be encouraged and the economy stimulated.

We would replace the present frustrating war on the poor by a real war on poverty.

7. The Full Employment Syndrome

Full employment has become a sacred cow in contemporary economic thinking. Unemployment is often mistakenly considered as the remedy for poverty. We have come to regard employment as a collective responsibility and full employment as a government goal. We have a department of Labour, Manpower and Public Works all more or less preoccupied with unemployment.

In early 1970, the Canadian Press reported that Donald MacDonald, President of the 1,600,000 member Canadian Labour Congress, said he hoped "(1970 will mark the start of a real assault on poverty... Unemployment is already at a high level... labour... is awaiting new federal labour laws".

What can federal labour laws accomplish? The crudest government solution is to employ the unemployed. If the civil service cannot provide enough jobs, the government can get involved in various public works programmes. If this is still insufficient, then the government can pay people not to work.

Little or no attention is paid to production: full employment becomes the end in itself. In essence, full employment programmes are nothing but schemes to dispense welfare, without calling it welfare.

In fear of unemployment, we relentlessly pursue protectionist policies. And when it comes to exposing the follies of protectionism, no one has ever surpassed Frederic Bastiat, the French economist, statesman and author who wrote during and immediately after the French Revolution, a time frighteningly similar to our own, when France was turning to socialism as the cure-all to domestic problems. Bastiat was Grand Master of the *reducto-ad-absurdum*: the demonstration of the absurdity of an argument by extending it to its logical end.

Should the railroad running from Paris to Spain have a break at Bordeaux? Certainly, says the protectionists, for if goods and passengers are forced to stop at Bordeaux, it will be profitable for Bordeaux boatmen, porters and hotel owners. Wonderful, said Bastiat, but why favour Bordeaux? Would it not be in the public interest to also have breaks at Angouleme, Poitiers, Tours and Orleans? And it would be a shame to neglect the intermediate points such as Ruffec and Chatellerault. As a matter of fact the greater the breaks,

the greater the profits! Why then, let us have a railway composed of nothing but breaks—a negative railroad. Think of the benefits!

How often do we hear of feather-bedding and other similar practices by labour unions limiting the permitted work of its members? The idea is to "spread the work around". A mason is told he can lay only so many bricks in one day, to ensure employment of other masons. A piano must be moved by so many persons and so forth.

Bastiat proposed to such persons that they might as well petition the government to forbid citizens from working with their right hand. A great number of workers would be necessary to meet consumption demand: ten tailors make a pair of pants instead of one. Jobs would be superabundant, because the left hand is generally inefficient. Unemployment would be solved.

And Bastiat also suggested to the protectionists that they go ahead and petition on behalf of the carpenters to forbid the use of sharp hatchets. Three hundred blows instead of one hundred blows. Think of the stimulus to the economy! Think of the demand for carpenters!

The point is this: employment cannot be divorced from production. The profit system eventually leads to the mass production of consumer goods which, in turn, creates jobs. Still, governments continue to support the hatchet petitions by hiring men towards unproductive ends merely to employ them, by paying others not to work, and by smiling at featherbedding schemes.

Consider for a moment the under-developed countries of the world where poverty is widespread. Underproduction, not unemployment, is the problem. Everybody works in a primitive tribe: the old, the young, the men, the women. There is virtually no unemployment problem yet the tribe is poor. The lack of prosperity is due to inadequate production methods.

Were unemployment the cause of poverty in Canada, then the government could eliminate it tomorrow by hiring all the unemployed. Or, as a drastic measure perhaps, by forbidding everyone the use of his right hand.

8. Prosperity

Can poverty be totally eliminated? The term "poor" is relative only to the term "rich". There will always be some among us who have or earn less than others. This is

human nature, dependent upon a complexity of factors not the least of which is the accident of circumstance. These "poor" will always be with us, unfortunately. The government could tax everything everybody earns, and then redistribute it back evenly to every citizen. But how long do you suppose the money-earner would continue working? The production of a man can never be separated from the reasons motivating him to produce. His reasons are to earn more, and he will stop trying if he is not allowed to keep more. This also is human nature and no government legislation since the dawn of time has ever changed this.

Freedom from want is not a freedom at all, but rather a capacity. To promise the immediate alleviation of a need is to promise to deliver to someone the immediate means of alleviating that need. Because the state has no personal resources of its own, it can only take from some and give to others—it cannot be otherwise. In other words, the government guarantee is nothing but a pledge to confiscate the earnings of some for distribution to others.

Mankind has always been engaged in a war on poverty. Each of us, in every way, fights poverty by trying to avoid it. The problem which concerns us is the effective use of human energies. It seems obvious that redistribution schemes cannot in the long run assure prosperity, that alternative to poverty.

Since the beginning of recorded time, man has struggled to avoid starvation. This struggle continued for thousands and thousands of years with virtually no progress—and suddenly—in the last one hundred years or so, great breakthroughs brought previously unknown material prosperity to whole peoples. How come?

There is only one answer: capitalism—a system of economic activity which hitherto had never been tried. The characteristic of capitalism is the mass production of consumer goods at the lowest possible prices. Free men work harder and produce more: it cannot be otherwise. There can be only one solution to poverty: production. Only production can mean prosperity—the statement is self-evident. Only production can elevate the entire standard of living of a people and in so doing, elevate the relative status of the poorer brackets. Capitalism is the greatest productive force known to man. The Welfare State not only fails to recognize this fact, its poli-

cies of redistribution are a disincentive to production, and in the long run impoverish everyone.

Capitalism has become a dirty word today. It has become predicated of things abominable. There are not many in Canada today prepared to defend that goose that lays the magic eggs. It is no longer fashionable. Let us take a look at the bogeyman, eyeball to eyeball.

Capitalism is an economic system dedicated to the principle that men are born free and have the right to direct their lives as they choose, and that the act of buying or not buying goods determines what will be produced and what will not be produced. Under capitalism the consumer is the prime mover, and the successful entrepreneur is he who satisfies the demands of his fellow men by producing the top product at the lowest possible price. Profit is the reward for meeting the needs of people in the cheapest possible way. Those who produce goods which are too expensive, or for which there is no demand, are doomed to failure. The masses are thus elevated to the status of bourgeois because every dollar they spend is a vote cast in determining what goods shall be produced.

A few days ago I bought a book printed in France for fifty cents. In my pocket I have a leather key chain imported from England priced at eighty-nine cents. Any time I feel like it I can buy a California orange or a piece of Italian cheese for a few pennies.

Let us, emulating Leonard Read, take a hard look at the miracle of a pencil. Were you to lock me in a room containing wood, lacquer, graphite and all the other miscellany which go into the simple pencil, time would run out before I could produce one. And yet, for a few pennies, I can buy several any time I want to. Think of all the people who work for me—all the importers who bring in the wood, paints, chemicals, rubber and metal—all the labourers and designers and supervisors who manufacture the pencil—the administrators and carriers and wholesalers and retailers who make the pencil available to everyone like me. All for a few pennies! How is it I can get so much for so little?

My home town of Quebec City has a metro population of 350,000. Were supplies not to flow regularly into this relatively small city, its people would eventually die. Consider the bread, milk, butter, fruit, livestock and medicines which must enter Quebec City on

schedule to keep us all healthy. And then consider Toronto or Montreal.

Have you ever considered what throw of the dice, what "invisible hand" makes all this possible: the pencil for a few pennies, the flow of supplies which feeds my city? What goose lays these golden eggs?

The answer of course is the free market—capitalism. The more complex the operation, the more we must trust free men acting in accordance with their own personal wishes.

Under capitalism, even the most humble of men enjoy the amenities I mentioned earlier: oranges from California and cheese from Italy, maple syrup from Quebec and beef from Western Canada.

Capitalism is responsible for whatever prosperity we enjoy in Canada today. Every man under capitalism is comparatively wealthy. The invisible hand of the free market keeps just the right amount of goods flowing daily into our Canadian cities in a manner so precise that it could never be "planned" by an army of bureaucrats in Ottawa, no matter how educated and intelligent they might be.

The system in short, works by itself—no master blue print, no Establishment direction is necessary. Left alone, the free market will produce. "The request of industry to government", said Bentham, "is as modest as that of Diogenes to Alexander—Get out of my light".

Yet, the savage onslaught against the free market continues across this country as great chunks of power are grasped by the High Priest of Big Government. We have unreasonably high corporate and personal income tax rates. The Welfare State is bleeding to death that goose which lays the golden eggs.

Under capitalism, entrepreneurs try to devise more efficient methods of productions in order to increase profits. Indeed, almost all the great discoveries of mankind were the contribution of an individual genius, not the result of any group study, committee effort or government commission. Alexander Graham Bell in his workshop at Brantford, Ontario, not only invented the telephone; his creative genius was responsible for film sound tracks, the electric eye, the metal detector and the hydrofoil. Individual Canadian initiative made possible Bombardier's Snowmobile, Dr. Clung McPherson's gas mask, A. G. Huntsman's frozen food, Dr. Theodore Drake's Pablum and E. A. Asselburg's instant mashed

potatoes. Canadian genius is responsible for the invention of the variable pitch propeller, the wirephoto, the snow-blower, the walkie-talkie, the electric organ, modern photo-engraving, kerosene and acetylene, the electric railway, the healing cobalt bomb, the paint roller and the electron microscope.

Canada is a land of great promise. We could enjoy unparalleled prosperity if only we could appreciate the motive force that moves the world: the minds of free men.

Yet we continue to merely "tolerate" capitalism because the enraged shouts of its enemies blurred our vision. "We are perishing", said Leonard Read, "not from lack of wonders, but from lack of wonder".

9. Recommendations. Certain conclusions follow. Certain steps must be taken if we are honest in our desire to try to end poverty. There are no instant formulae, no magic cures.

It must surely be the experience of this committee that no certain short-term solutions seem guaranteed to succeed. It must also be evident that, as a long-term solution, the Welfare State has not only failed to solve poverty over the years; rather, it has succeeded in perpetuating poverty.

The Welfare State reflects a grand scale war—not on poverty—but on the poor. We have legislated poverty instead of prosperity. We have confiscated, expropriated and dissipated wealth but we have failed to create wealth.

I am well aware that in today's world, the conclusion is unpopular: prosperity cannot be legislated. Yet before we stumble over the precipice of inflation, before we halt the motor that moves the world, before we kill the goose that lays the golden eggs, we will have to come to grips with one harsh fact: should we continue to take from the haves to give to the have-nots, we will only end up a nation of have-nots.

As Senators, I plead with you to take a second sober look at the morality and practicality of compulsory state welfare.

It has failed—it must always fail and merely greater doses of the same will only compound the failure. We must halt the snowballing nightmare of state give-away schemes. Fabian gradualism brought us to our present position. A gradualism of freedom can restore a sound economy and a just society. We accepted welfare in piecemeal fashion

Let us then in turn dismantle the Welfare State in piecemeal fashion.

I THEREFORE RECOMMEND:

(1) The enactment of an immediate ban on all additional welfare programmes.

(2) The abolition of progressive rates of taxation and the adoption of a flat rate 24 per cent.

(3) The abolition of all minimum wage laws.

(4) A detailed study of existing welfare schemes and the immediate abolition of the most useless and wasteful of these schemes. The baby bonus leaps to mind.

(5) The gradual transfer of remaining federal schemes to provincial or municipal jurisdictions.

(6) The phasing out of the Welfare State.

The problem confronting this Committee is not so much poverty, but the remedies for poverty. Our present medicine is poisoning us.

In the spirit in which it is meant I point out that this Senate Committee on poverty is, strictly speaking, a government body seeking a solution to poverty. In the name of all that my country can be, I beg you not to try to seek a government solution to poverty. The only solution to poverty is production, and only the free market can assure production. The entire history of civilization is testimony to this fact.

And, as Santayana said, "Those who cannot remember the past are condemned to repeat it".

When you report back—I hope that your message to the less fortunate people of Canada will be that you recommend oiling the gears of production because therein lies their only salvation from poverty. Security cannot be legislated; it must be earned.

The Deputy Chairman: Thank you very much, Mr. Ouellet.

I see that you lived up to your words and you covered your brief in thirty-five minutes.

I must say that I thank you for your brief and your efforts and the sincerity in which you have spoken.

I think you will find out that a number of Senators might not agree with you and I myself might not agree with you, but on the other hand I think that you have covered a

lot of ground and I am sure that I am not prepared to tell you that you were wrong in every phase of your brief.

You point out to us many of your recommendations and the abolishing of lots of laws and so on but I believe you say very little of what they should be replaced with.

I am sure that based on this many Senators will have questions to ask and the first one I will turn to is Senator Hastings.

Senator Hastings: Thank you very much, Mr. Chairman.

I would like to join you in expressing our appreciation to Mr. Ouellet for another very thought provoking brief.

I just have one short observation to make of Mr. Ouellet and it pertains to Paragraph 2 where you try to answer the question who can speak to the poor and you say:

Who can claim to be an expert on Poverty? For sure, the poor can tell us what it is like, not having any wealth; obviously, however, they cannot tell us how to alleviate the problem.

There is just one thing wrong with that statement—it is dead wrong as far as I am concerned.

In my travels with the Committee and I think probably other Senators share this view that the people who are experts on Poverty are the poor themselves.

They have lived in it, their fathers have lived in it and they are destined to live in it unless something is changed, the system is changed.

They are the people that have come before this Committee with certainly the most original ideas as to how to alleviate the problem and in most cases it hasn't been for an increase in the dough or a hand-out. It has simply been for an equalized opportunity to share in the wealth of this nation which they haven't had and they don't get.

The child of the poor, I have found, attends the poor schools, have the poorest teachers and in short, he just doesn't have an equal opportunity.

The child born on an Indian Reservation in this country is destined to die on that reservation in poverty because of this capitalist system of which you speak so highly.

Now, you went on to say:

The wealthy man, on the other hand, has acquired an expertise.

I am wondering where all of this expertise is and where its been for the last twenty years?

If he has discovered how to communicate properly, perhaps he is the person we should have before this committee and we haven't had them with all their alleged expertise which you say they have.

The only expertise I've ever found is "my father's made a million, what's wrong with yours." Now, where is this expertise?

Mr. Ouellet: I think we are speaking of two different wave lengths entirely.

I am speaking from a personal viewpoint and you are speaking I believe on a government viewpoint.

Senator Hastings: I am speaking of my own personal viewpoint. I am speaking from my own personal observations from the work of this Committee and talking to the poor and talking to the wealthy who are convincably ignorant about poverty.

Mr. Ouellet: I am not speaking—when I say the poor are not experts on poverty—that is not exactly what I say.

The poor man and the sociologist—well, lets say sociologists can study the poor man when he comes and gives a much better description than I of what its like to be poor and all the evils involved in poverty and how unfortunate it is and everything you have just mentioned.

I am in full agreement. The poor are in a much better position than you or I to say what it is like to be poor but because he is still poor he can't come up here and tell you personally how he is going to become rich.

Senator Hastings: Well, I think you are wrong.

Mr. Ouellet: In which case I would say to him "Well, why don't you do it", do you see what I mean?

From a government point of view he may come and have an idea of what the group can do to help him but he is not going to come and tell you how he himself can help and that is only how I meant this statement.

I was only trying to explain to my presence.

Senator Hastings: I disagree with your observation. The people that come before us with the most original and constructive ideas are the poor themselves and its not money; it is opportunity.

They want the opportunities which they have never had.

Mr. Ouellet: That is the best solution that a government could take.

Senator Hastings: To solve the problem?

Mr. Ouellet: I agree with you on that.

Senator Croll: What did you agree with?

Mr. Ouellet: That it is considerable that a poor man will come up with a better government solution to poverty than a rich man. That is entirely possible.

Senator Croll: That isn't what you said in your brief.

Mr. Ouellet: Yes, sir.

Senator Croll: You say:

The wealthy man, on the other hand, has acquired an expertise.

Mr. Ouellet: Senator, the wealthy man has acquired personal expertise on poverty.

The fact that he is wealthy shows that he has won his own personal war on poverty.

That is the only spirit in which it is said.

Senator Croll: Mr. Ouellet, if I gather what you are saying was that poverty was costing the wealthy great sums of money and it was wasted.

Mr. Ouellet: Actually in practise, Senator...

Senator Croll: That is what I gather. My question to you is if the rich know the answer to it and are paying through the nose for this waste, why don't they come up with solutions to save their money?

Mr. Ouellet: Senator, first of all I tried to point out in the discussion on progression that its not in fact costing the wealthy. It is costing the vast majority of people for the simple reason that four percent of the basic rate would bring the same revenue yield.

As a matter of fact, only ten percent comes from the wealthy.

Senator Croll: Well, let us say the middle class then. That is the middle class. Have they solutions?

Mr. Ouellet: You see, Senator, I was talking here at the beginning about personal solutions to poverty and government solutions to poverty.

I am fighting a real war on poverty, Senator, every day. I am just, you know, holding my own right now but I can tell you how I've done so far and if ever I get rich I will tell you how I want my own personal war on poverty.

Senator Croll: Yes.

Mr. Ouellet: But that is the only way I meant it. It was my own personal point of view and in the rest of the paper I discuss the government's point of view but I wasn't speaking about a government's solution or a committee recommendation.

Senator Hastings: Just one other observation.

On page 29 you say:

Under capitalism, even the most humble of men enjoy the amenities I mentioned earlier: oranges from California and cheese from Italy, maple syrup from Quebec and beef from Western Canada.

Well, there is about two or three out of every five Canadians that just aren't enjoying those amenities of life.

Mr. Ouellet: I have no doubt, Senator, that that is probably correct that you could find for me a person who does not actually enjoy Western beef or rice from China.

What I am pointing out is that midas—and everything he touched turned to gold, would not, for all his gold produce a pencil and it is not simply money.

We have to realize that there is some wonders around us and that it is the free nations of the world that come to the aid of the underdeveloped nations.

Did you ever hear of a nation coming to the aid? Where is its foreign aid going? We are richer. I am not trying to suggest that everybody should become rich or can become rich. I am trying to suggest a way that we can avoid all becoming poor.

Senator Croll: Mr. Ouillet, hasn't the history of our country been that we have become richer and richer rather than poorer despite

the money that we have spent on welfare and on social services?

Senator Ouellet: Quite so, Senator, but it's in spite of welfare schemes.

What government plan since confederation can be used in fact to explain our present level of prosperity?

Senator Croll: Well, tell me this. When you say the solution to poverty is production—we have produced a lot of wheat, we have produced a lot of uranium, we have produced a lot of cars and we have got over-production in many, many of the essential things so, if that is the solution, why hasn't poverty been cured?

Mr. Ouellet: I think precisely, Senator, that those remarks point out that we do have a production problem. When you pay people to produce something—let us take the case of the farmer who has been sold down the river royally.

Senator Hastings: What did you say?

Senator Quart: The farmers have been sold down the river royally.

Mr. Ouellet: The poor Canadian farmer has been promised price supports.

Now we are paying him not to produce, that is how bad the problem is, Senator.

Senator Croll: We had price supports.

Mr. Ouellet: We are tampering with the market, Senator. The free market—if I have too many hoola-hoops I will eventually sell them at a much lower rate. The product seeks its own price. The grain itself has no personal idea of what personal price it should put on itself but there is government interfering with production and now we have a production problem.

Senator Croll: Now what you are saying is not the lack of production...

Mr. Ouellet: We have too much wheat.

Senator Croll: Well, as I say what you are saying is not the lack of production but over-production which brings on poverty?

Mr. Ouellet: No, Senator. I am saying that when the government enters one particular sphere and starts tampering with it, there is going to be poverty.

Senator Croll: So you say that the government ought not to interfere in business at all and just let business run its course the way it sees in its own way. There ought not to be any laws to hamper business?

Mr. Ouellet: The only laws that should exist, Senator, regarding business should be laws against monopolies, against feather-bedding as long as competition is assured. That is the role of government, to assure competition.

Senator Croll: How far does government go?

Mr. Ouellet: I beg your pardon?

Senator Croll: How far does government go then in doing things? Where would government step in if they are allowed their own methods to conduct business in their own way?

Mr. Ouellet: Well, if Procter and Gamble get together with another soap company and they were selling all their soap for .29¢ this would hurt the consumer because the consumer is deprived of the competition between the producers.

Senator Croll: Well then you need government interference.

Mr. Ouellet: Absolutely.

Senator Croll: Well, where does it stop? You say government should not be interfering and now you say government should interfere.

Mr. Ouellet: Government should not interfere, to direct or plan or try to schedule or try to map out a blueprint or try to get people to produce certain goods or not to produce certain goods...

Senator Croll: They don't. The government does not do that.

Mr. Ouellet: Certainly, Senator.

Senator Croll: Where?

Mr. Ouellet: First of all, government competes with private enterprise.

Senator Croll: In what respect?

Mr. Ouellet: All right, I will give you an example. CTV and CBC are in competition. Let us take one example. CBC competes with CTV to buy certain American programs.

Okay? They want to buy "I Dream of Jeanie", lets say and there is competition of who is going to pay for it the most and the American firm sells it to the highest bidder.

Now, look what happens. The CBC is competing, using our tax money to buy a program that we receive free by CTV.

Senator Croll: Do you think you would see it free on CTV if CBC wasn't there?

Mr. Ouellet: If CBC wasn't there, Senator, I would imagine there would be another network.

Senator Croll: That is your imagination but CBC is a public enterprise.

Mr. Ouellet: Well, I can only say...

Senator Croll: Don't you believe in CBC in general theory?

Mr. Ouellet: I don't think it has anything to do with poverty but personally...

Senator Croll: No, no, it doesn't have anything to do with poverty.

Mr. Ouellet: If you don't think it works I can only point out that in the United States there are three dependent private networks and they work.

Senator Croll: Well, it works for them and they also have private railroads but they go broke where at least our railroads run. That is the difference.

Mr. Ouellet: Some of them go broke, Senator?

Senator Croll: Our railroads running even though sometimes we don't think that they are running the way they ought to but let me just get as this question for a moment.

As I understood you to say—do away with the welfare state—phase it out.

Mr. Ouellet: Well...

Senator Croll: Well, that is what you said, let me just ask you what remedies you have for one million, one hundred thousand odd people who are now receiving social benefits, the disadvantaged, the blind, aged, crippled and whatnot who are now receiving social benefits.

What would you do with them?

Mr. Ouellet: What I am going to say repre-

sents a drastic change in thinking. A drastic change in thinking from what we are used to hearing but it can be statistically proven, Senator, the amount of money given to private charities has decreased as welfare has increased and I see no moral value in compulsory charity. The money is taken away from the people forcibly and I don't think God in heaven is giving me any moral value.

I suggest to you that as—first of all, I suggest that welfare or a welfare state there would be more money, more jobs, more prosperities, more miracles like the pencil—the better life. That is the first step.

First of all there will be more general prosperity. Secondly I suggest to you that organizations such as the two organizations that proceeded me will find themselves with a lot more money to spend.

Senator Croll: Well now lets get to the welfare aspect. Do you know any civilized country in the world any place that hasn't got a social welfare system comparable and in some instances better than ours?

Mr. Ouellet: Well, better...

Senator Croll: Comparable.

Mr. Ouellet: Before we had welfare, thirty years ago...

Senator Croll: No.

Mr. Ouellet: Forty years?

Senator Croll: Don't start saying before. A form of welfare was always here but in its present state, it came about forty years ago.

Mr. Ouellet: Before we had that do you think that people were generally a lot worse off than they are today or is there in fact more poverty today than there was then? Comparative relative poverty?

Senator Croll: The only answer I could give you—because I was there—is that we were all poor. We were all poor. That is the difference. We were all poor.

Senator Fergusson: Many of them suffered more in those days.

Senator Croll: Yes, but there was a general poorness. There is no doubt about it. Senator Fergusson is right. They suffered far, far more than they do now because of the relative poorness is not so great now.

However I would like to get back again to what you do with these one million one hundred thousand people who are now receiving social benefits of one kind or another.

What would you do with them?

Mr. Ouellet: You see, Senator, I was not suggesting that tomorrow the government pass a law abolishing all welfare.

Senator Croll: You said "phased-out".

Mr. Ouellet: Yes. I am talking about a gradual phase-out. I will tell you why it has got to be gradual.

Lets take an example of an animal. Let us take an example of a zoo. If you take an animal in a zoo and if you asked him if he preferred to be out on his own fending for himself than rather living in a zoo he would much rather be out living on his own. He tries to get out and that is why you put up cages and bars.

If the animal lives in the zoo long enough he gets to be unable to care for himself and if you took down the bars he would probably stay there and wouldn't know what to do and if you did turn him out he would probably die.

Over a long period of time this man's universal compulsion for welfare can have no other effect than to take any initiative out of some people...

Senator Croll: Have you any idea of the statistical studies that have been made on that very point in the United States, in Canada and in other parts of the world and it indicates that there is less than two percent of the kind of people that you are talking about.

Mr. Ouellet: Less than 2 per cent?

Senator Croll: Less than 2 per cent of the people that you say don't want to work and don't want to participate and as a result of the system that we have.

Mr. Ouellet: Well, first of all—no, I haven't seen the study and with all due respect, Senator, I don't see how that type of study could be accurately made.

Senator Croll: Well, it was made by the Americans at great expense and it was also made by the University of Alberta and to some extent and has been made by others.

Senator McGrand: A very superficial survey.

Senator Croll: Well these are the statistics that we have. We have no other statistics.

Mr. Ouellet: It strikes me, Senator, as so self-evidence. That people of my age or young people or people in general are growing up with no fear of failure; there is nothing to worry about—that they cannot regard life as cheap and I think there you have statistics and in the socialist countries where welfare is very, very pronounced, we have all kinds of statistics like high suicide rates, high abortion rates and illegitimacy rates and high dope addiction rates.

Senator Croll: Is the United States a socialist country?

Mr. Ouellet: There are a lot of socialist measures in the United States. They are moving hand over fist towards the guaranteed annual income just like we are.

Senator Croll: Well, is that the only socialist nation that you can think of and that you don't like?

Mr. Ouellet: Oh, I can think of a lot of socialist nations.

Senator Croll: Well, where are they? I am asking you if the United States...

Mr. Ouellet: Well, let me put it this way, Senator. You name me one bill that the United States congress has passed in the last twenty years that you would say is a capitalistic bill?

Senator Croll: Well, I think with all due respect the oil depletion bill is the most capitalistic bill I have ever heard of in all my life and you too. There is one for you that I can give you.

The bill that pays the cotton growers in the United States hundreds of thousands of dollars is a very capitalistic bill. These are two large ones that I can think of off-hand.

Mr. Ouellet: So you see, Senator, any government bill that is paying money is taking money from somebody else. I cannot see that as being a capitalistic bill. I see that as generally a redistribution scheme bill, but in any case I don't think we should discuss is the United States a socialistic country. There is a lot of socialistic legislation. Call it fabian legislation or call it welfare legislation.

Senator Croll: We have here too.

Mr. Ouellet: We have here too.

Senator Croll: But the question I get back to again is this. What do we do with these million one hundred odd thousand people who are receiving social benefits now?

Mr. Ouellet: I think, Senator, you will find that we may elevate the entire status and in so doing elevate the relative status of the poor.

Senator McGrand: Do you mean the large banks of resources that you would find in Quebec?

Mr. Ouellet: First of all I believe we will never have—there will always be someone who is poorer than someone else.

Senator McGrand: Yes.

Mr. Ouellet: That we are agreed on. What we are trying to find out is how to make the poor richer than they are today. The only way the poor can be richer than they are today is that if everybody is generally richer than they are today and how do we get them rich? It seems so evident to me that man has been struggling for thousands and thousands of years to avoid starvation.

Our forefathers in this country were using spinning wheels that the Egyptians were using in the days of the pyramids. Virtually no progress has been made in all this legislation.

I don't know exactly what they mean by social right.

Senator McGrand: You don't know what they mean by social right and therefore you don't accept their definition?

Mr. Ouellet: It is not that I don't accept it.

Senator McGrand: Well, tell me this. If you do not recognize such a thing as a social right, do you have any other terms that will describe better or give a better definition of any program for the assistance of the needy?

Mr. Ouellet: Any government program?

Senator McGrand: Any program. I don't care—how are you going to look after the needy?

Mr. Ouellet: I think the perfect word is that you ask me for one word in regard helping the needy is the word mercy. I think mercy is

a commendable virtue. I think justice is a commendable virtue. Justice means to each his due. That every man gets his due.

Mercy means that some men are getting more than their due and I am suggesting that one agency, such as the government, cannot be at the same time just and merciful.

Senator McGrand: This idea that the welfare scheme is not the ideal thing. Let us go back to about one hundred years ago to the old parts of Canada where they did not have the free school system. Those who wanted their children to go to school paid a teacher a certain amount of money to teach their children. Those parents who couldn't afford to pay let their children grow up in illiteracy.

Well, there was a great many people at that time opposed to the free school system and they certainly had a big fight in New Brunswick in 1869 over the free school system.

The philosophy was that free school was a part of the welfare system. Wouldn't you think so?

Mr. Ouellet: I agree.

Senator McGrand: Would you object to it?

Mr. Ouellet: If I answer could I explain why?

Senator McGrand: Yes.

Mr. Ouellet: The free school system—if you look at it one way it has all the advantages but if you look at it another way its unjust.

You see, I don't see why the butcher, the baker and the delivery truck man should pay for the education of the lawyers and dentists and architects. I think the lawyer, the dentist and the architect should pay for their own education. I would be in favour of saying that there should be a financed system permitting the people to borrow for their education and then pay it back.

I don't see why the little man who is struggling along should be paying for the education today of the professionals.

Senator McGrand: The free school system was to bring the three R's to everyone.

Everybody has to write and they had the need for the three R's. I am not talking about the development of lawyers or doctors or engineers or any professionals.

Mr. Ouellet: No, but today that argument holds entirely true to the university level.

Senator Fergusson: I have a few observations that I would like to make.

The Deputy Chairman: This is a gap generation brief.

Senator Croll: Yes, a backward gap.

Senator Fergusson: Well I must say Mr. Chairman, that I find this brief very interesting but the witness has made a statement on Page 13 which involves the question of giving money to the needy. Don't you think we should give to those people who practise religion and give them money? And before you answer I would just like to go on a little further. I find this very difficult. On Page 8 you referred to Reuben Baetz, who was the executive director of the Canadian Welfare Council who said that Canadians should receive a guaranteed income as a matter of a social right. You also say that joining Baetz is a chorus of politicians from all parties.

Now, I have been associated with the Canadian Welfare Council and I can assure you there are a great many worried men in Canada besides politicians who support Mr. Baetz in that.

Mr. Ouellet: Quite so. I am not saying that they are not. I am saying today that a lot of people are moving towards the guaranteed annual income.

Senator Fergusson: Yes, and it is not only politicians who are interested in it.

Mr. Ouellet: No.

Senator Fergusson: I know it is all across Canada.

Mr. Ouellet: I think the Canadian people are interested but the leadership comes from our politicians. That is where they are hearing about it. The idea started with Milton Friedman from his book "Capitalism and Freedom".

That is where it first come out and there was a section called "Alleviation of Poverty" and since then it has been picking up and Canada was given a thrust when Reuben Baetz started writing on it in the Canadian Welfare publication and then at

Niagara Falls at the Progressive Thinkers Conference.

Senator Croll: Well now look. Let us get the record straight. In Canada it wasn't started by Reuben Baetz and the idea wasn't started by Milton Friedman. The idea came from a man called Atkinson who was president of the National Life Insurance Company of Canada who was a great mathematician and he sold that idea to a man called Davis who was a friend of his and I knew him too to the Senate Committee on Aging which your mother will remember too.

Senator Quart: Grandmother!

Senator Croll: Grandmother, and at that time the recommendation was made for the Aged and to progressively reduce the age. That is the first incidents in the civilized world where the guaranteed income was to put into effect. The government picked it up and improved it because it didn't seem to have enough in the circumstances for the very poor.

That is the first beginning of the guaranteed income and the only country in the world thats practising it at the present time. That's where it came from, and not from Friedman. Friedman's idea is an entirely different method of dealing with it and its not the way we are progressing, we are moving. He doesn't believe in the negative income tax, whereas we do.

Friedman preaches what you preach. Exactly what you preach. He says do away with welfare...

Senator McGrand: Who do you mean by "we"?

Senator Croll: The government.

Senator McGrand: Friedman didn't agree with the methods.

Senator Croll: Friedman didn't agree with the method but we agree with it, the government did. The government did and I hope the Committee does too. The Committee on Aging made that recommendation before and this committee will have an opportunity to discuss it. What Friedman said was to do away with welfare but he had a scheme. He didn't just leave it in the air completely without doing anything about it.

Mr. Ouellet: He was more concerned that I was.

Senator Croll: Well, he had an alternative method.

Mr. Ouellet: No, I didn't say that Friedman was the first to say it. I said that Friedman was the first one to mention a negative income tax. He was the one that popularized it in the United States. The first one who actually came up with the guaranteed income without any doubt must have been Robert Owen when he set up his scheme of harmony on the banks of the Wabush. I am not arguing with you, Senator, as to who was the first one.

Senator Croll: If its the eighteenth century, you know, you are the one who is really in the gap, the generation gap because you are falling away behind.

Mr. Ouellet: Well, Robert Owens wasn't on my side.

The Deputy Chairman: Senators I see that the time is catching up with us. We have a date for dinner in a few minutes which we would like to meet if it is possible. We have been an hour and ten minutes and I'm sure that Mr. Ouellet is satisfied with the questioning although I am not too sure whether the senators are satisfied with the answers.

The Deputy Chairman: However, sir, Mr. Ouellet, I must say we appreciated your brief and that you are a very bright young man.

Senator Fergusson: Mr. Chairman, Senator McGrand has a question that we both are very interested in.

Senator McGrand: Going back to this question of responsibility to the needy. This has always existed in the human society as far as I know and back in the middle ages it was the responsibility—not of the government because the church, the church took it on and the monasteries handled it and then after complications of the monastery property we got the Elizabethan law. I would like to remind you of this and that is that most legislation down through history has been put on the statute books for the protection of property and not for the protection of the individual. It was for the protection of property.

Mr. Ouellet: The protection of property and the protection of individuals to me go hand in hand.

Senator McGrand: Well, we would have to disagree on that.

The Deputy Chairman: Well Senators, the brief is finished but the meeting is not over for just a moment or two.

I see that we have some changes in the schedule here...

[Translation]

The Comité du travail du Québec which was to make its presentation at three thirty p.m. will not be presented by Mr. Légaré. I would like to ask Mr. Légaré to explain why.

Senators, may I have your attention for just a moment. I told you earlier that there have been a few changes. The Conseil du Travail du Québec will not be appearing this afternoon, and Mr. Légaré is here and will tell us why.

Mr. Légaré of the Conseil du Travail of Québec and District: Mr. Chairman, ladies and gentlemen, we deeply regret not being able to bring before you this morning a brief on poverty. The Conseil du Travail du Québec is aware of the fact that in the region, unfortunately, strikes are rife, and at the present time, the postal strike, where I am myself an employee, unfortunately did not leave us any time available for preparing the brief. However, as we mentioned a while ago, we are aware of the problem and we would like, if it were possible, if the opportunity were offered us, to appear before you at a later date when we will have time to prepare that brief. We thank you very much.

The Deputy Chairman: Would you be available to come to Ottawa in October, or perhaps November, some time around then.

Mr. Légaré: That will be possible. Thank you, ladies and gentlemen.

The Deputy Chairman: The brief to be presented by the Conseil du Travail with Mr. Légaré will not be presented today but will be presented later in Ottawa.

The meeting adjourned.

Resumption of the meeting at 7 p.m.

The Deputy Chairman: Order, please, the time is getting on and we have to get to work without further delay. I would like to greet Monsignor Lavoie and the sisters. I would like to thank the people of the Parish of St-Roch for having come to meet us this evening in order to learn about the committee's work.

We do not go out looking for poverty since it is found everywhere, it is not scarce in the Province of Quebec, or even at home in New Brunswick, but we are looking for the causes of poverty. We are convinced that if we want to solve the problems of poverty we first have to find the sources and the reasons. This is the purpose of our inquiry. We do not offer any remedy to the problems, except the testimony we hear. We meet with poor families—we have met hundreds of them in various communities throughout Canada and we have collected a mass of knowledge. We hope that in the next few months the Committee will meet nearly every day in order to bring together all these problems and all these causes for the purpose of making recommendations acceptable to the government and which will be of some service to the poor. Poor families, as you know, there are different categories of poor people and we are going to try to determine each in its class.

I will make no further comment and we are going to hear a few briefs, after which we shall have a question period. We do not believe that we will solve your problems and give you answers. We simply want to hear what you have to say, to listen to your recommendations and to try and put them into practice.

Therefore, without further delay, you have the members of the Committee, and it gives me pleasure to introduce them to you, to my right, Senator Quart of Quebec, Senator McGrand of New Brunswick, Senator Hastings of Alberta, and to my left, Senator Croll, Chairman of the Committee, Senator Eudes of Montreal, Senator Ferguson of New Brunswick and Senator Inman of Prince Edward Island.

You have representatives who come from all the provinces across Canada, but we do not have the full Committee this evening. You have a representative from each province. They are highly qualified people and, after eighteen months of work,—this is our last trip across Canada—do not think that, in eighteen months, we have not heard about all the sins of the poor, as well as the sins of the rich.

Thus, without further delay, this evening we have a joint committee of the Association coopérative d'économie familiale, Mr. Robert Bilodeau, and the Citizens' Committee of area No. 10, which was to be presented by Mr. André Grodin, replaced by Mr. Laurent

Drolet who is to my right. I believe that you do not have a brief to present to us? Then, you are simply going to tell us what your problems are. I would like to say that, if we have a slight problem, because the majority of our Committee does not speak French, and we have to have a simultaneous translation; I think that we have many echos this evening, which is perhaps going to cause minor problems. Furthermore, the person who is our translation specialist, we do not know whether she got lost in the City of Quebec, but perhaps she will come. Mr. Coderre who speaks French and English will try to take over. Mr. Coderre you have our sympathy for the moment and we know that you are going to do your best.

Therefore, Mr. Laurent Drolet, I turn it over to you.

Mr. Laurent Drolet, representing Mr. André Grondin of the Citizens' Committee of area 10 of the Parish of St-Roch de Québec: Mr. Chairman and members of the Senate Committee on Poverty, what attitude should citizens' movements have with regard to a group of people who would like to make them believe that they are serious and that their report is likely to result in concrete measures and to improve the situation of the poor in our society? Well, our attitude towards a commission of inquiry is very clear: your Senate Committee resembles all the other commissions of inquiry. It is a means that certain politicians have found to distract the poor, to keep them from shouting too loudly, from making noise and perhaps from rebelling. While we are given a picture of a rosy future, of which we never receive the slightest crumb, exploiters of every sort take advantage of it to feather their pockets and to infringe upon the basic rights of thousands of citizens.

If we have taken the bother to come once again and parade before a commission of inquiry, it is to tell you and, at the same time, to tell all our governments that the poor, as you so aptly call them, no longer want to be examined under a magnifying glass and to become docile tools in the hands of exploiters of the people who are their playthings.

It is our firm intention to no longer leave to others the task of finding solutions to the problems that confront us daily. We have the firm intention of no longer leaving to others the power to direct the decisions which concern us. We want to exercise this power ourselves.

N.B. You will find enclosed a list on which appear the signers of this letter. That is all. Thank you.

(At this moment, Mr. Drolet and his group leave the room immediately.)

The Deputy Chairman: I want to thank Mr. Drolet for this brief, I do not have to thank him. We somewhat regret that Mr. Laurent Drolet and his group left the room so quickly without giving us a chance to ask him a few questions, but it is his right to leave if he wants to. We have nothing against him, this is a free country.

There will be no discussion about Mr. Drolet's subject. This brings us to the second phase of our program for this evening, and if I am to follow the schedule, Monsignor Lavoie, director of the Secretariat social de St-Roch will make his presentation. I do not know whether Monsignor Lavoie is ready to continue.

Monsieur Raymond Lavoie, directeur du Secrétariat Social de St-Roch: Honourable Mr. Croll and honourable senators of Quebec. I am very glad to meet you tonight and appear before this Special Senate Committee of Canada. It is indeed an honour for me as a representative of a group working in this district of Quebec.

The work of the Director du Secretariat Social de St-Roch is mostly directed to help the poor. He has contributed a lot to the construction of the committee which went just before us, and as you can see we do not necessarily have the same attitudes.

I wish to say that I am very happy, on behalf of the Secretariat social de St-Roch, that the Special Senate Committee has come to hold a session in a part of the city where the prevailing conditions keep a large part of the population at the poverty level.

The solution to the problems raised by poverty will come either through dialogue or a confrontation between the have's and the have not's.

The Honourable Senators have chosen dialogue, this is what I understand and they merit the deepest congratulations.

The Secretariat social expresses the wish that the inquiry conducted by the Senate Committee not be used as fuel for our constitutional or partisan conflicts. By its appearance, it in no way wants to acknowledge that social assistance matters are under federal jurisdiction any more than under provincial

jurisdiction and it firmly believes that effective action can come only from a situation where order and mutual respect prevail at all levels, without friction, and where the various parties accept the fact that poverty is a rallying point and not a cause for one party to out-promise another at election time.

The Secretariat social feels that this evening's meeting is a recognition of the fact that disadvantaged people already constitute a group that is organized enough to be a valid spokesman and is very glad of it. This evening I propose to give a brief summary of poverty as we see it in the world today and to infer its implications to some extent, then in a very modest way, offer a few fairly general considerations regarding the role of the state at all levels of government.

What we note is that at the present time civilization is proletarianizing or sub-proletarianizing increasingly numerous classes of society. We repeat, in our country, in full prosperity, the worldwide phenomenon which has led mankind to the most formidable tensions that history has known, the tension between the western world defending its privileges and the Third World gradually taken over by communism. For example, our use of opium to stem the so-called yellow peril was replaced by an ideological, political and military process to take care of that yellow peril. Sub-proletarianizing is not first and foremost a phenomenon of economic repression. It is a phenomenon of human regression at the social level; it is sanctified by the public powers without wanting to do so. One can try to characterize it on the basis of concurrent action of three factors among many others. First, the working world's rejection of the consumer market for useful goods; people's rejection of community recreation; people's rejection of political activity and civic responsibility; people's rejection of culture; people's rejection of tourism—

[Text]

In other words, a lot of people never visit New Brunswick or Prince Edward Island or Toronto, in that part of the city.

—people's rejection of personal property; people's rejection of decent housing, etc.

[Translation]

Second factor, hallucinating appeals from all those closed universes throughout the mass media; appeals from supposedly easy credit sources, and at the same time, rapid rise in the standard of living in the country, and rise in the cost of living.

Third factor, emerging social pressures from the inter-action of persons undergoing the influence of those who are subjected to the first two factors; consequently, progressive socialization, subjection to and dependence on all these points; avoidance of this concentrational universe; rapid deterioration in the sense of personal dignity, in the sense of social responsibility, in the sense of community commitment, bitterness and rancour against all powers and, a surprising thing, rebellion against the powers which accept this state of affairs and sanctify it to some extent.

Would you like me to read the summary or leave it, you have it on hand.

The Deputy Chairman: Yes, I have it.

Monsignor Lavoie: Because it is extremely tedious. Mr. Chairman, I am prepared to do what will be of use.

The Deputy Chairman: I know, Monsignor, that the members of the Committee will have questions to elaborate on what you have prepared.

[Text]

Monseigneur Lavoie: And as a matter of fact, nothing has changed.

You know that a lot of students from Laval University are coming here to prepare their thesis and they visit all the families to see what is a poor man and what is a poor lady—to talk with them and report on them and after talking with them—that is the poor people of this district have inquiries on the same level so part of the people who have the most inquiries in regards to the work are also the ones who need help. They also work in helping the poor people to have a better level of life and there are a lot of our people who don't come here because they think it will not be useful.

I think we have to make a discovery of the social rejections of the real situation and I think we should do so.

[Translation]

That does not settle the basic problem, that of social rejection, but on the contrary, give him a public status through help which prevents him from being mortal while leaving him intact in substance.

I think that the incident which occurred a while ago, and which I deplore, is very indicative of the situation that I described. You have among you a group of people 40

years old or under who are among the most committed where social upgrading of the milieu is concerned; then, those people take a stand and reject dialogue because they no longer believe to it. I do not want to condemn them, no.

I am a friend of them, I am working with them.

I am one of their friends and colleagues. But we must understand that people who are the spokesmen of disadvantaged groups have come up against so many closed doors, have read so many reports of inquiry on poverty and on one or another of its aspects, have met so many university students who were doing their studies in sociology on poverty in their streets, in their homes, without anything actually changing, that they have come to no longer believe in dialogue.

We must also understand that the few improvements made to social assistance in the past ten years have all been largely cancelled out by the rise in the cost of living, inflation and rising unemployment.

They could have said, "We no longer believe in dialogue and research, but we'll talk all the same". They preferred to say, "We no longer believe in dialogue, and therefore, we are no longer going to talk".

The poor person today is no longer an individual who has chosen begging as a profession but one who is integrated into the society because the citizens as a whole accept him as such. Today, begging is forbidden everywhere, and one can see this prohibition posted in a large number of rural municipalities. Poverty is a phenomenon which gives birth to a social class that has distinctive characteristics and that lives in a specific neighbourhood. This phenomenon is almost identical in all respects to the one that has been going on for a century, and which ends up dividing this world into three parts which confront one another within a precarious balance of terror, the capitalist western world, the communist world and the politically independent Third World wavering between the first two. The beggar of yesterday did not challenge society. He was not socially poor. He was accepted. He was poor only economically. The poor man of today gets his pittance in the form of a cheque, but he is a social outcast. His situation is more serious than his predecessor's.

Gentlemen, I now come to a few recommendations or suggestions stemming from the view of poverty that we have just briefly presented.

Recommendations

1. The state must reject the temptation to settle the problem of poverty solely by increasing welfare. That must be done. But that is not enough since the problem is not solely an economic one. It is a question of socially integrating the less fortunate class. In any assistance measure an attempt must be made to promote the development of man, the consolidation of the family as was strongly stressed to the Senate Committee in the brief from the Vanier Institute of the Family.

2. The state must clearly run the risk of fostering community organization and awareness of the less fortunate milieux without enslaving them or putting them under guardianship.

This awareness must not be regarded as a threat to the security of the public powers, financial powers or partisan organizations which often stand in fear of nothing more than the awakening and lucidity of the citizens.

Without passing judgment on the functioning of the Company of Young Canadians, one can say that the intention that prevailed at its founding was good in this connection.

The citizens' lucidity and commitment are basic conditions of the authenticity of a democracy.

3. The state must modestly measure its capability in the field of social development. If it wants to do everything, it will destroy its main resource—the citizen's initiative—and will run the risk of worsening situations that it wanted to improve.

4. After many others, we wonder whether the proper solution to many problems, and in particular poverty, should not come from a dissociation between work and wages. Is it possible that everyone work and will it be possible in the centuries to come?

Abortion, contraception and homosexuality are excellent ways of preventing a flooding of the labour market but these means could lead us to extinction rather than to a balance.

Is it not time to completely revise the standards by which we live and inaugurate a guaranteed annual income?

5. Present situations are so new in the history of the world, and their development so rapid that we must be prepared to challenge all our institutions rather than protect our "establishments".

The fact that the Canadian Senate has come to St-Roch is undoubtedly the fruit of a fairly radical questioning of its habits. Where

discussion, and even more where action are concerned, the citizens like the heads of state, the rich like the poor, must be prepared to invent and follow new paths.

The Deputy Chairman: Monsignor, you are going to give us that document?

Monsignor Lavoie: I have only a resume, I have only one secretary and that is myself.

The Deputy Chairman: I was asking the Monseigneur whether he could give us these sheets and we will make it part of our hearings, because it is quite long. Then we will be open for questions.

Monseigneur Lavoie: Fine.

[Text]

The Deputy Chairman: I would like to say to the members of the committee that the Monseigneur is open for questions now.

Senator Hastings: I was interested in your remarks with respect to the group that had just appeared before us and I believe the record should indicate that they left without the benefit of any dialogue with us and as you state, I could appreciate the position that these people find themselves in. They have been studying, they have been researched, and they have been examined by university students, political leaders and social welfare workers and nothing has been done.

Everything remains the same if it doesn't get worse. In other words, if the poor doesn't get poor and the richer get richer as has been the case I would say this past twenty years in Canada and I think we are getting on rather grave ground or we are in grave danger when we have reached the position we are in tonight when dialogue is rejected and the democratic or constitutional form of descent has been rejected.

My question to you, sir, is in the light of this organization—not this particular one but this and others, do you foresee violence as has been experienced in the United States occurring in Canada?

Monseigneur Lavoie: I am sure it will come. You have the same problems everywhere in the world. The poor will always try to better themselves and finally it will come to what I call the form in my speech the political ideological and philosophical aspects.

I think it is coming. It may be coming slowly but I think it will eventually come. I don't see it in the immediate future but we will have to watch these people or to help them.

[Translation]

A voice: Just a minute, please. A little while ago, Monseigneur had the opportunity and took his time to make a very fine presentation of his brief, in such a way that it could be translated into English. I'd like, if we want to set up a dialogue between the audience and the Senate members, I'd like that, when the senators have a question to ask, that we should also have a chance to have the translation, so that all the people who are here can understand them.

The Deputy Chairman: Very well.

[Text]

Senator Hastings: Mr. Lavoie, you may answer my question en français.

I would like to ask you then if you have any ideas or suggestions as to how this committee can move or touch the have's in this nation as to their responsibility—not only their responsibilities but the danger we are in.

[Translation]

The Deputy Chairman: It won't be possible to have simultaneous translation. I repeat, the person qualified to do it isn't here. I don't know where she is. As for Mr. Coderre himself, it isn't possible...

A voice: If you don't mind, I have a suggestion; when a Committee member asks a question, translate it into French right after the senator has asked it. In any case, his question can be summed up in one or two sentences...

The Deputy Chairman: We can do that.

A voice: When Monseigneur speaks in English, we understand him, because he speaks with the same accent as we do. But when the senators speak, it's harder.

The Deputy Chairman: Now, there mustn't be any misunderstanding.

[Text]

I am going to say this in English. This is not a Royal Commission where we usually have questions from the audience. This is not a Royal Commission. It's a Committee of Investigation that accepts written briefs submitted in advance and that we've studied and have come to discuss with the people who prepared them. We can't, there'd be nothing to gain, we can't allow everybody that's present in a public hall to ask questions right and left. That's not our purpose.

[Translation]

A voice: Then why do you come and visit us?

The Deputy Chairman: To hear the briefs.

[Translation]

Well, Mr. Chairman, and members of the Committee, I was telling the audience that this is not a Royal Commission. This is a Committee. I don't think we can get anywhere this way so I feel that we have reached the point...

[Text]

Senator Quart: Wouldn't there be a way of allowing some people to ask questions?

A voice: The senators get paid, even if they don't work; that's the idea.

The Deputy Chairman: If you listen, we're going to make an effort. It isn't easy to do translation when you're not perfectly qualified, if one of you people is qualified to do simultaneous translation, help us out.

A voice: There are people who are paid to do that. We pay enough taxes to have translators, into French.

Senator Quart: We've sat here all day, today, this morning, all morning, and we had no trouble.

A voice: You couldn't place a bilingual member beside a senator who isn't bilingual, so that he can translate to this senator, so the meeting can go on in French?

Abbé Piché: I'm going to do the translation of the first question asked by Senator Hastings. He was asking, whether, with the attitude taken by the Citizens' Committee by leaving the hall, we can conclude that soon we'll have violence in Canada, as there was in some African countries, as there was in some countries in the third world? At any time, the only solution that there's going to be to get out of poverty, will it be violence? Until now, Monseigneur Lavoie answered, to make it short, that it's possible for the same causes to produce the same effects; that means that if we here are in the same situation as the third-world countries were in, and couldn't get out of, it's possible that some groups will turn to violence.

The Deputy Chairman: Are there any other questions?

A voice: I'd like to ask that the question be referred to the audience so they can participate in the answer to the question.

The Deputy Chairman: Does anybody have anything to say? We're going to ask you, if you want to co-operate with us, for what you're going to tell us to bear fruit, for it not to be lost in the mist tonight, it must be noted down. You must give your name so the ste-

nographer can know who said what and what you said. So, I would ask you, if you have something to say, to go to the microphone that's at your disposal, give your name and say what you have to say. Is that all right with you?

A voice: Is it really necessary for the person to identify himself?

The Deputy Chairman: That's what's always been done till now.

A voice: The briefs, one brief that I read in the papers, it's a mandate for all of Canada; we don't have everything that was asked in our briefs.

Senator Eudes: The briefs have been summarized. There was no mention at all of what the Committee members said. The briefs were summarized, simply. It's customary, as the Chairman has just told us, for each person who wants to ask a question, to at least have the courtesy to identify himself. It doesn't cause you any trouble, and we know to whom we're talking.

A voice: I'm simply asking a question; can a person readily answer the question you want to ask if he identifies himself? Can a person identify himself and say, at the same time, "I'm for violence in Canada"? I put the question to the meeting.

Senator Fournier: Now, what is your name?

A Voice: I'm giving my opinion; if you absolutely want to have my name, ask some questions, in a roundabout way like a smart politician, and I'll give my name.

Another Voice: I think it would be preferable to learn to know one another better, the French-Canadians and the English instead of always... I think that's horrible. I think there's no reason for that to be in 1970.

Mr. Paul Lecours, member of the audience: I saw in the papers that the Chairman, Mr. Croll, proposed regarding welfare, that we make people work instead of giving them benefits; i.e. we make them earn their benefits. So, I'd like the Chairman to give me his opinion about that.

The Deputy Chairman: That's fine.

Mr. Lecours: Do you want me to translate that into English?

The Deputy Chairman: Please, if you can.

[Text]

From the floor: Mr. Chairman, I ask how many newspapers of Quebec and Montreal that are for social welfare that instead of giving to those people presentations you declare to give them work. Do you understand me?

Senator Croll: Well, let me tell you that the first prerequisite of any person is work rather than welfare. If we didn't have the work for them then we have to provide for him as a matter of social rights. That is what I said.

[Translation]

Abbé Piché: The Chairman says that the thing people want first and foremost is to work instead of having welfare, and that it's only when people absolutely can't work that they have to be given welfare; that's what he stated.

Mr. Lecours: Allow me another question in French; I can't understand...

[Text]

I will say that in English...

I don't understand why fifty percent of our population works and works to pay those who don't work. Why?

Senator Croll: Well, the people who don't work are the people who have rights and want to work. If they can't get the jobs then someone has to provide for them so those of us who are working make the provisions for them. There is no alternative.

[Translation]

Abbé Piché: People who don't work have rights like those who work, and, well, it's normal that, if they're not working, those who are working should help them obtain those rights.

[Text]

Mr. Lecours: Thank you very much.

[Translation]

The Deputy Chairman: Are there any other questions from someone on the floor?

[Text]

From the floor: Mr. President, I am a French-Canadian and I work all the time. I have had the chance to work and I have had the sense to work now. I like culture like everybody and I work all my life about twelve or fifteen hours everyday and it isn't possible for me to go to the Place Des Arts in Montreal if I have to pay for taxis. I cannot go to the theatres instead. I can tell you I work mostly seven days a week for about sixty percent of my labour time.

I mean since twenty-one years I am not married because I had no money to get married but I always work. There is a lot of people in Canada in my situation. We pay tax which is pulled out of our income but I have no home, I have no car and I cannot pay for other luxury things and there is a problem because like I say I am like everybody. I wish I could have a home and I wish I could pay for my wife and for my children if God gives me some children some day.

I wish I could give them a trip to the country but it is impossible, sir, because the government—the provincial government requires me money and the federal government requires me money and when I have to pay every day just to eat and believe me, sir—Mr. Chairman I eat a steak about twice a year and I work all my life.

I work before twelve or fifteen hours a day. Thank you, sir and I hope you understood what I mean.

[Translation]

Abbé Piché: As you could understand, the person who is asking the question is bringing up a situation that must have been repeated for many of them, i.e. that he works twelve to fifteen hours a day, six days a week. He pays taxes to the provincial government, to the federal government and to the municipal government. And he can't even afford to go out to a camping ground or take a trip out to the country. He barely manages, without being able to have his own house, or anything else, or even to get married. That's the situation he is explaining to the Chairman. I don't know whether he's waiting for an answer.

A voice: There are many in the same boat.

[Text]

Senator Croll: I know exactly what he has said. He is working in a low wage position of some kind or another or at least minimum wages and he is having a hard time getting along.

That is a problem that a lot of people are having because the minimum wages are so low.

[Translation]

Abbé Piché: What the Chairman understood is that the person who spoke works for a minimal wage, and that he can't manage to get something good in life; that's a situation in which it's hard to change something.

A voice: I attribute it to a lack of skill among the French-Canadians, because the French-Canadians who are skilled have a reasonable wage, almost all of them.

[Text]

Monseigneur, May I ask you a question? "Guaranteed income" for any people living in Canada.

Don't you think that even if everybody would be working—we could not find work for everybody. There is no place. There is no room for the work of everybody in the country and with this situation I think the situation will be worse and worse during the years to come so must we not think of something like the guaranteed revenue for many people living in Canada? I have read in the report made to the special committee that a lot of people came to say to the committee that they earned or they were looking to the guaranteed revenue for the future.

[Translation]

I'll say it in French. We must increasingly expect that in a developing civilization there will be people, even among the skilled, who will be unable to find work. We are in a leisure civilization. Until now we've settled a good part of the problem through shorter working hours, but we'll come to a point, a saturation point, we'll arrive at a time when people, even skilled people, won't be able to find work, because there won't be any, quite simply, because the machine is going to take away jobs. With such a prospect, shouldn't we be thinking more and more of a guaranteed annual income to replace, for one part of the vacations, many allowances that keep citizens in a state of dependence, in a state of social inferiority? A guaranteed annual income for everybody ensuring a job, when all is said and done, even if the laws of the labor market don't allow them to find work. I think that question must be considered very seriously.

[Text]

I don't know what the committee would say to a solution like that but I have heard it a lot of times since the beginning of your meetings.

The Deputy Chairman: The purpose of this committee is to listen before coming to any arrangement.

[Translation]

The purpose of the Committee, Monseigneur, is to listen.

A voice: Monseigneur, I think that skill comes first, skill, I am convinced, comes first. We try to have some skill, and after that, we see about the rest. First we see about training skilled men; that, I can't change my mind about.

The Deputy Chairman: Madam, that's a personal opinion that we accept.

A voice: I think a French-Canadian, a Quebecer, should learn to speak the English language, because it's very, very hard to understand you; if I don't know your language, I couldn't communicate with you, I couldn't understand you.

The Deputy Chairman: You speak English?
[Text]

From the floor: I don't speak in English well enough now. I am studying English now.

[Translation]

Another voice: You had a chance to learn it.

A voice: I go to night school, and you can go there. I'm trying.

The Deputy Chairman: Madam, we respect your opinion, your idea.

A voice: I'm sorry, madam, but I don't share your opinion; I think we should take a stand against this business, because I myself could be a taxi driver, or a doctor, or have any kind of trade, and carry it on fine in French. If I spoke to the Chairman in English, it's because he's a visitor and we're being hospitable.

[Text]

I talked to you in English because you are a visitor and we are happy to welcome you in Quebec but...

I am sure—you talk only one language and it is not a complex. If I would only talk one language I would not have a complex. I am sorry I cannot speak four languages but I still welcome you to Quebec.

Senator Croll: Let me just say to this gentleman. I thank him for the courtesy that he has expressed to me but we took the precaution of making it possible to speak both English and French.

We had all our equipment here today and the only thing that happened the person who was supposed to do the translation didn't show up so we had a bad break but otherwise we were ready to carry on in both languages for all people but as I say our translator didn't show and we have had to call on one of our very able assistants, Mr. Codere, to help us out.

[Translation]

The Interpreter: The Chairman has just thanked the gentleman for his courtesy in speaking in English. He says that all precautions were taken for people to be able to speak in both languages, but the translator is missing: she's lost in Quebec City. I would simply like to ask Monseigneur whether he could go into a little more detail about his

idea. He was talking about a guaranteed annual income, which would be one way that everyone could live in dignity. Now, he said before, also, in his report, that with people, it's not only money in their pockets that they want to have, but that the situation is getting worse, socially. How does he think all that could be made to work together? We would all be assured of a minimum annual income, but would work at the same time; working gives us something; when we work we feel we are of some use. Well, wouldn't it happen that there would be people who would let themselves go, because they would feel themselves less and less useful, because, in any case, they are sure of receiving their guaranteed annual income, at the year-end, without being obliged to work? How do you make the two things work together?

[Text]

Monseigneur Lavoie: I've read only a fifth of my report; if I had read all of my report, you would all be asleep, but you would have the answer to Mr. Piché.

I have read just one fifth of my report and my answer is in the rest of my report and if I had read it everybody would be sleeping but you would have had an answer. I think the Chairman, Senator Croll is quite right.

I think his opinion is the same as mine. I think we have to have some security on the financial levels but we have also the right to work and we have the right also to communicate and we have the right also for these services for our urban civilization.

We have to work on the three levels I believe.

Father Piché: He was telling me that they need to work. They need to feel useful in the society. I am asking him how the two parts of this information can go together.

If I can be sure of having five thousand dollars at the end of every year without working, why or how can I have it still the taste for working?

Senator Croll: Well, no one has ever suggested it to the Committee that money should be handed out hither to anyone at all.

Money alone will not solve the poverty problem. There must be opportunity. An opportunity to work. There must be service and those three things don't go together and unless they are together there isn't any possible solution.

[Translation]

Abbé Piché: The Chairman says that nobody has ever suggested that the only solu-

tion is to give money. Three things are needed at one time: to give money, to give the opportunity to work, and to give service to people. It's only when we have all three that we'll have a solution.

A Voice: A little while ago, Monseigneur talked about there being a shortage of work in our industrial society. I think the work shortage will be apparent not only here in our country; we have to realize now that two thirds of humanity is starving, is behind. So we have to create a manpower mobility that can spread all over the earth. If we look only at what's here or in the United States, or Quebec, that won't bring any solution. The problem is a global one, and so we should look at it in a global and total way, when two thirds of humanity is starving, in a producing country, and so when we can't work, there will have to be a guaranteed salary. I think there's plenty to do in that direction, and it could bring work, I think, for some years to come, for many years to come, for each and everyone. It would be too easy to find a solution and say: "We're going to pay you for doing nothing". Nobody wants that, it puts down the dignity of the individual, in all its forms, it debases him. I think that the debasement of the individual shouldn't exist in a society like ours, which boasts about being ahead throughout the world.

[Text]

From The Floor: I believe Mr. Croll that as the Monseigneur said a while ago, some day we will have a guaranteed salary without working because there won't be enough work for everybody but I think that two-thirds of humanity is suffering from not having work so the problem is global and it should be seen in its entirety.

When I speak of a solution I say that workers should be mobilized and made aware that they can go out of Quebec to work and if we don't help the undeveloped countries somebody else will and may be not in a way that we would like.

It is already happening somewhere and I don't think we can help people by destroying their freedom or destroying their way of thinking and by destroying everything that they take pride in, so language is one of the first things—Language is one of the first things in the world that people want to keep, because it's something we learned on our mother's knee, with our little school companions. And so, at the age of twenty, I didn't know a word of English. I'm proud to speak it, but not overly so; I prefer to speak French.

[Translation]

However, I can try to speak it in your presence, since you don't know my language, and I'm pleased to say so; I wouldn't like anybody to have his rights stepped on, especially his language; there's nothing nicer, and after that comes work; the daily bread comes after. Now, I think there's somebody that was lacking, that didn't play his role in human history. I'm thinking of religions, no one of them in particular, but all of them together. They have always been built up and erected for the purpose of saving the rich and encouraging the poor. I can't do anything else, all the princes, all the kings of Europe had their private chapels. I saw recently that the clergy in Chili sold all its property, even the cassocks and vestments, everything, and went to live among the people; I think that's something admirable. Maybe in the Quebec context, maybe that couldn't be done so easily; But I can very well see that being done. Human history is being made right now. There are over a billion and a half people who are communists; China is one billion; with the U.S.S.R. and the neighboring countries, it's over a billion. Latin America is doing something, all right. If you don't do something very soon, and no charity, note this well, but a right that everybody is claiming and everybody wants, if something isn't done soon, it'll be all over. Thank you, gentlemen.

The Deputy Chairman: Thank you very much. Monseigneur, do you have something to add? Yes, there's a gentleman there.

A voice: I think that to be within the rules, I have to identify myself, so that the Senate Committee can note it down; that's what I was told a little while ago. So my name is Pierre Paré. If you want my telephone number, I have that too.

The Deputy Chairman: Thank you, Mr. Paré.

Mr. Pierre Paré: Well, Senator, I would like to say that when I spoke a little while ago it was to get some freedom of expression for the people who are here. It's in that sense that I think it's important to do some self-questioning, and, if my information is correct, a person must absolutely identify himself to express an opinion before a Senate Committee, at a public meeting like the one this evening; I see in that a way of crushing freedom of expression, because certainly in principle, we live in a democracy. I'm in agreement with you. I'm in agreement with the constitution of Canada. However, it can

happen that opinions are given that go against some practices of our society and you are surely aware of people who, because of opinions they have expressed in public, may have lost jobs, or been dismissed, or been watched, or been controlled in their opinions, and even in their private life, and it's in that sense that I think the Senate Committee should allow people to express themselves freely without being obliged to identify themselves.

The Deputy Chairman: It's good to know; it's debatable, but I'm not debating it.

Mr. Paré: I think it's a way of allowing the citizens of Canada to express themselves, all the citizens to express themselves, because all citizens, the citizens down at the bottom who are welfare recipients or persons with very small incomes, I don't need to draw you a picture to tell you that if they speak out in the evening before a citizens' committee or somewhere else, it isn't long before the boss knows it. The boss can take measures against the employees; I don't need to give any examples of union meetings where people were dismissed from a company because they tried to speak out at a union meeting. I think the problem presents itself also in a community like ours where, if people are going to give their opinions, they're going to do so in a crude way. Where I'm concerned, I express myself in political fashion and with some political ability, as I was saying a little while ago, because I'm a student, and because I learned the art of speaking. But there are people here who are going to express themselves in a crude way, and I think that they're entitled to give their opinions, even though they don't have the facility to express themselves with the necessary diplomacy. I think the Senate Committee can take good note of it and take it into consideration in the other sittings it will want to hold in public. I think that sittings like the one tonight are very important, because it permits you to be in contact with citizens down at the bottom, not just with people of the establishment. Thank you.

The Deputy Chairman: Thank you, Mr. Paré.

[Text]

Mr. Paul Lecours: Monsieur le président you said a few minutes ago that this was not a Royal Commission. What is the difference between a Royal Commission and a Committee?

[Translation]

Abbé Piché: Mr. Lecours is asking the difference between a Royal Commission and a Committee of Investigation.

The Deputy Chairman: A Royal Commission, you have that...

A voice: That's old-fashioned.

The Deputy Chairman: Yes, it's old-fashioned, I agree, and has made a lot of ink run that was wasted. A Royal Commission is a commission of the kind we're having this evening, that allows open debates. With a committee like ours, there's a difference; it isn't the same thing. We study briefs that have been submitted to us in advance, that we have studied among ourselves in advance. We come to meet the people who have submitted the briefs. We don't ask them to read their briefs again, because we already know what's in them. But we do ask them to elaborate on the contents of their briefs. There are a few exceptions across Canada, where people, who had come to listen to what was going on, asked us to debate a subject that wasn't directly related to the brief, but we can't change the subject. So to keep our records in order, we asked the person to identify himself, to give his name, so as to know who had asked the question. That's the whole danger. There's the difference.

Mr. Lecours: I'm going to ask you another question. It's funny, but I don't think we have had any immediate results from the work you are doing. Don't you think that work is going to go by the board like a multitude of commissions we have had in Canada? Don't you think that your work, for which each of us citizens pays, we pay for those commissions, well don't you think that at any time this work will be still lying in drawers?

The Deputy Chairman: We hope not, sir. Now, we could go a little bit farther. I wouldn't want to make it appear that we're looking for bouquets. As I said at the beginning, we are not bringing any solution to the problems of poverty. We're looking for the causes of poverty in Quebec, in the province, in our parishes; the cause is really at the source. If there are twenty-five poor families in Quebec, or elsewhere, you can find twenty-five different problems, because poverty isn't the same thing everywhere; it's a case of a needy mother; it's an illness; it could be education that's the cause, or a problem of lack of skills; there could be twenty-five poor families, and twenty-five different problems.

In the past, we put them all into the same bag, but that's finished nowadays. Now, we have to go to the source, and that's why the work is done a little bit behind the scene.

Mr. Lecours: Mr. Chairman, you are working to find solutions and as for me, well, I don't want to disappoint you, but I think that you're not ready to find the solution to poverty in Canada, that I swear.

The Deputy Chairman: It isn't easy.

Mr. Lecours: What I am saying is an assumption, but I don't think you'll find it tomorrow. I'm persuaded that, in the present state of things, if the government (you're going to make suggestions to the Government of Canada, you're going to submit a brief to the Prime Minister of Canada), well I think, I'm afraid that we're going to be, in a year, in two years or in three years, in the same position we're in right now, with very high unemployment in Canada, and particularly in Quebec Province.

The Deputy Chairman: I hope you're mistaken, I'd like you not to be telling the truth.

Mr. Lecours: We've had a bit of experience.

The Deputy Chairman: Now, we're going to ask Monseigneur to say the closing words.

Mr. Lecours: Mr. Chairman, is one more question allowed?

The Deputy Chairman: Yes.

Mr. Lecours: The old age pension, does that have anything to do with poverty? I don't know. Don't you think it should be lowered from 65 to 60 years?

The Deputy Chairman: There's a good deal of talk about it.

Mr. Lecours: It's very well to talk about it, but action is needed. A person 60 years old, nowadays, it's very clear that he can't find a job; that's very clear. It's so clear that you have people here, people of the Golden Age of 60 years, who are sitting at street corners, we even have, we don't even have a community center to bring those people together. We had here, in the riding of Quebec East, which is the riding of two of our former prime ministers, that was neglected from

every point of view, I could never understand how it is that we are in such an advanced state of unemployment and poverty.

The Deputy Chairman: We agree, sir.

Senator Quart: Before this young man spoke, I wanted to give our thanks to Abbé Piché for his lovely work in acting as interpreter all during this evening.

Mr. Lecours: It's the Abbé Piché; he's a priest.

Monseigneur Lavoie: I simply want to give one of the conclusions I noted down. It's that I think that the Government must take the risk of encouraging community organization and an awakening in the disadvantaged areas without tying them down or putting them under its thumb. Such an awakening must not be considered as a threat to the security of public authorities, financial powers or party organizations. The Government, through the complications we have had this evening, must clear-headedly take the risk of encouraging community organization and an awakening in the disadvantaged areas without tying them down or putting them under its thumb. Such an awakening must not be considered as a threat to the security of public authorities, financial powers or party organizations which often find no advantage in an awakening of and clear thinking by the citizens. Without passing judgment on the operation of the Company of Young Canadians, we can say that this certainly seems to have been the intention when it was founded.

Clear thinking and commitment by the citizens are the basic conditions for the genuineness of our democracy. We must be convinced of it, even though it leads us to laborious and apparently tumultuous exchanges. The present situations are so new in the history of the world, and they have evolved so rapidly, that we must be prepared to re-question all our institutions, instead of protecting our establishments. The fact that the Canadian Senate has come to St-Roch is probably the fruit of a fairly radical re-questioning of its habits; and I know that this visit was made at the insistence of Senator Croll, the Chairman.

When it comes to deliberation, and even more, to action, the ordinary citizens as well as heads of state, the rich as well as the poor, must be prepared to invent and to follow new paths, as the members of the Senate Committee are doing, and for which I thank them very much on behalf of the Social Secretariat.

The Deputy Chairman: Thank you, Monseigneur and the people of St-Roch parish. I owe you a hearty thank-you for being present here tonight. We greatly regret the hitch with the translation which caused problems for you and for us also; perhaps it's our responsibility. It's certainly not your fault. It's an

unfortunate occurrence that we deplore. Once again, thank you. We hope no one has wasted his time during the discussions and arguments we have had. Thank you and good night.

The committee adjourned.

Mr. Lecours: It's the Abbé Fothergill's priest.

The Deputy Chairman: I don't want to give one of the conclusions I noted down. It's through that the Government takes the risk of alienating community organizations and an awakening in the disaffected areas without trying their own or putting them under the thumb. Such an awakening must not be considered as a threat to the security of public authorities. Financial power or party organizations which often find no advantage in an awakening or clear thinking by the citizens. Without passing judgment on the operation of the Company of Young Canadians, we can say that this certainly seems to have been the intention when it was founded.

Mr. Lecours: The old question, does it have anything to do with poverty? I don't know. Don't you think it should be lowered from 85 to 80 years?

The Deputy Chairman: There's a good deal of talk about it.

Mr. Lecours: It's very well to talk about it, but action is needed. A person 80 years old nowadays, it's very clear that he can't find a job; that's very clear. It's so clear that you have people here, people of the Golden Age of 60 years, who are sitting at their corner, we even have we don't even have a committee to bring these people together. We had here in the riding of Quebec East, which is the riding of two of our former genuine ministers, that was neglected from

Mr. Lecours: Mr. Chairman, you're working to find solutions. I don't want to distract you but I think you don't need to find the solution to government. I think that's what I want to say.

The Deputy Chairman: It isn't easy.

Mr. Lecours: What I am saying is, I'm assuming that I don't think you'll find it tomorrow. I'm suggesting that in the present state of things, if the Government (you're going to make suggestions to the Government of Canada, you're going to submit a bill to the Prime Minister of Canada, well, I think I think that we're going to be in a year in two years, or in three years, or in four years, or in five years, or in six years, or in seven years, or in eight years, or in nine years, or in ten years, or in eleven years, or in twelve years, or in thirteen years, or in fourteen years, or in fifteen years, or in sixteen years, or in seventeen years, or in eighteen years, or in nineteen years, or in twenty years, or in twenty-one years, or in twenty-two years, or in twenty-three years, or in twenty-four years, or in twenty-five years, or in twenty-six years, or in twenty-seven years, or in twenty-eight years, or in twenty-nine years, or in thirty years, or in thirty-one years, or in thirty-two years, or in thirty-three years, or in thirty-four years, or in thirty-five years, or in thirty-six years, or in thirty-seven years, or in thirty-eight years, or in thirty-nine years, or in forty years, or in forty-one years, or in forty-two years, or in forty-three years, or in forty-four years, or in forty-five years, or in forty-six years, or in forty-seven years, or in forty-eight years, or in forty-nine years, or in fifty years, or in fifty-one years, or in fifty-two years, or in fifty-three years, or in fifty-four years, or in fifty-five years, or in fifty-six years, or in fifty-seven years, or in fifty-eight years, or in fifty-nine years, or in sixty years, or in sixty-one years, or in sixty-two years, or in sixty-three years, or in sixty-four years, or in sixty-five years, or in sixty-six years, or in sixty-seven years, or in sixty-eight years, or in sixty-nine years, or in seventy years, or in seventy-one years, or in seventy-two years, or in seventy-three years, or in seventy-four years, or in seventy-five years, or in seventy-six years, or in seventy-seven years, or in seventy-eight years, or in seventy-nine years, or in eighty years, or in eighty-one years, or in eighty-two years, or in eighty-three years, or in eighty-four years, or in eighty-five years, or in eighty-six years, or in eighty-seven years, or in eighty-eight years, or in eighty-nine years, or in ninety years, or in ninety-one years, or in ninety-two years, or in ninety-three years, or in ninety-four years, or in ninety-five years, or in ninety-six years, or in ninety-seven years, or in ninety-eight years, or in ninety-nine years, or in one hundred years.

The Deputy Chairman: Now, we're going to ask Management to say the closing words.

Mr. Lecours: Mr. Chairman, is one more question allowed?

The Deputy Chairman: Yes.

Mr. Lecours: The old question, does it have anything to do with poverty? I don't know. Don't you think it should be lowered from 85 to 80 years?

The Deputy Chairman: There's a good deal of talk about it.

Mr. Lecours: It's very well to talk about it, but action is needed. A person 80 years old nowadays, it's very clear that he can't find a job; that's very clear. It's so clear that you have people here, people of the Golden Age of 60 years, who are sitting at their corner, we even have we don't even have a committee to bring these people together. We had here in the riding of Quebec East, which is the riding of two of our former genuine ministers, that was neglected from

APPENDIX "A"

Social Unawareness of Poverty.

Brief to the Special Senate Committee on Poverty by COBEQ

Foreword

Poverty comes in many shapes and forms other than economic poverty. And thousands of arguments are possible regarding economic poverty. This is evidenced by the various briefs submitted to the Special Senate Committee on Poverty.

In the guidelines for the preparation of these briefs, there is reference to "measures inciting the nation as a whole to participate in the fight against poverty".

Along this line of thought, the Conseil des œuvres et du bien-être du Québec lays the emphasis of its brief on the following preoccupation: it is of top priority to attack the social unawareness of poverty which at the outset sabotages any effort to eliminate it.

In its reflections, COBEQ uses "we" which refers to the country as a whole (with its varied components). The agency then proposes that the Senate Committee recognize as a very real measure, although producing less immediate results, that there be a collective awareness of the question of poverty.

Introduction

1. Poverty does exist, but our social awareness of it is slight. In this connection, here are a few reflexions to be brought into the open and a few proposals to be implemented.

2. The reflexions deal with: A. what we know about poverty. B. how we perceive it. C. to what extent we analyse it. As a matter of fact, our social unawareness of poverty appears in our limited information, in our filtered preception, in our modified interpretations.

3. The aim of the following proposals is promote the development of a greater social awareness of poverty.

A Few Reflexions to be Brought into the Open

A. Poverty: What we know about it

4. Concerning poverty, even the first level of awareness which consists in being informed, does not apply to everyone:

(a) people do not know about the poverty in our society;

(b) poor people do not know about certain services that are there at their disposal;

(c) people fighting against poverty often do not know about others who are fighting a similar battle.

(a) People do not know about the poverty in our society

5. It takes only a few conversations on poverty to observe that a good number of people, having various concepts of the problem, feel that there are only rare exceptional cases of people suffering from poverty in our society.

6. It can also be observed that many, taking for granted that there are no people deprived of the necessities for survival, conclude that there are no people suffering from poverty.

7. The disclosures contained in the fifth annual report of the Economic Council of Canada nevertheless show that poverty touches an "immense minority" of citizens. The numerous comments that the report has given rise to give good evidence of the fact that we dare to think that poverty has little place within our borders.

8. Moreover, to show the contrast between wealth and poverty, we use a photograph of our comfort, but we often look to another continent for an example of deprivation.

(b) Poor people do not know about certain services that are there at their disposal

9. We do not know just how much poverty there is but the fact remains that a number of services are endeavouring to fight it.

10. In many cases, a regrettable phenomenon can be observed: the groups working to alleviate poverty do not have adequate means for making themselves known, for reaching those who need them. The best informed on such services are not always the most needy.

11. Furthermore, certain services are directed at the entire population, having little effect on the poor who nevertheless have as much, if not greater, need of them. The need for education on family planning is an example.

12. Certain services fear they may be swamped if they provide a great deal of information; they also choose to limit their

publicity. Sometimes, with regard to social measures such as unemployment insurance, it is not the rights that are made known to the public but incidences of infractions.

13. On the other hand, when information is given out, it is not always accessible to the needy in proportion to his situation. There are assistance application forms which "require assistance" in being completed.

(c) People fighting poverty often do not know about others who are fighting a similar battle

14. There are many and varied services operating in the area of poverty. However, sometimes their efforts are at odds rather than in line with one another.

15. Discrete in their activities, concentrated on their efforts or for some reason working in a closed circuit, many agencies are working side by side and yet are unaware of one another. Sometimes a wasting of energies results; sometimes this creates additional obstacles in the work to be done.

16. Problems are broken up in accordance with the services' fields of action. Some sectors are not touched while other more obvious or modish sectors are overloaded. The needy have difficulty in locating in all this the resource to which they should apply. The various government offices are far from being above such shortcomings.

17. Poverty is approached in various ways; as long as the person is not the subject of prime concern, these approaches are independent of one another; but if the poor person is the essential factor, educational, medical and welfare institutions have to assume responsibility for the requirements of complementary work.

18. A number of people want to make their contribution to eliminating poverty but they do not always do it in a co-ordinated fashion. And individuals prepared to render services are often put aside. Because we discover shortcomings in the work assumed by voluntary agencies, we are inclined to overlook this formula in its entirety.

B. Poverty: How we perceive it

19. Our social awareness is more or less adequate in our perception of poverty:

(a) we perceive poverty according to restrictive cultural schemes;

(b) we perceive poverty in terms of special situations;

(c) we perceive poverty in a setting of abundance.

(a) We perceive poverty according to restrictive cultural schemes

20. When speaking of poverty, most people at one time or another use the expression "in any event, there will always be poor people". Poverty thus appears to be a necessary and inevitable evil. In terms of present conditions, this precept is justified. But for numerous projects, our prospects are not limited to temporary conditions; we have arrived at achievements which had seemed improbable. However we entertain a defeatist attitude toward the social challenge to eliminate poverty.

21. According to contemporary thinking, getting money is a major sign of success; the more or less logical outcome is the current assessment that poverty is an indication of failure. Prejudices take hold and breed confusion; occasional components of poverty such as messiness, filth or alcoholism are regarded as reprehensible characteristics. In the eyes of some, the poor are without social position; even in better conditions they would still be miserable.

22. Our cultural context pictures the poor as a heavy burden on society. With regard to taxes, we do not suffer in silence the exorbitant expenditures which certain aspects of our social security entail. Thus an aggressive attitude towards the poor who cost so much often dominates our comments; left in the background is the fact that services and collective facilities, government vanities and administration also require taxes. On the other hand, the idea that "now the state is increasingly more concerned with poverty" leads some to believe that their responsibility towards the poor has lessened a great deal, if not disappeared.

(b) We perceive poverty in terms of special situations

23. Any person who considers the question of poverty does so from a viewpoint and in the light of his own particular situation. Also, our concept of the problem is fragmentary and partial.

24. The problem of poverty must be rectified without adversely affecting the existing social order. This viewpoint is often expressed by people who are in an advantageous position which allows them to believe that society is in good order. The problem of poverty cannot be solved without changing the existing social order; this opinion is readily found among people who are suffering in this social order.

25. The majority of poor are plunged too deep in their situation to notice the currents dragging them, to unearth the causes and consequences to which their poverty is bound. Alone they do not completely foresee the operations which would change things. On the other hand, people in the know are likely to analyse relations as a whole; but the depth of the problem and the vital forces involved may escape them. Hence, in the fight against poverty, energies are spent in vain, unreal solutions are brought in from the outside.

(c) We perceive poverty in a setting of abundance

26. In our society we find poverty in a setting overflowing with wealth. The marvels of our world are no longer counted; nor the limousines; not the number of meals a day. In such a setting of abundance, poverty may appear particularly odious.

27. However, the main effect of such a setting is to distract us from poverty. A television program on the poor is wiped out by commercials; a newspaper article on misery is invalidated by descriptions of parties. Abundance is extolled and poverty is left in the background.

28. On the other hand, apparent abundance sometimes covers up a situation of poverty. In our society, we use things while waiting for them to become our property; but though credit eliminates certain privations among the poor, it does not, however, solve the poverty of a life of debt.

C. Poverty: To what extent we analyse it

29. Our social awareness is limited with regard to an analysis of the meaning of poverty:

(a) we do little analysis on what poverty means to those living in it;

(b) we do little analysis on what poverty involves for those fighting it;

(c) we do little analysis on what poverty reveals about the society which engenders it.

(a) We do little analysis on what poverty means to those living in it

30. Obviously poverty means being deprived of goods; but this privation entails many others. It means being deprived of what possessing such goods represents (in certain cases, status); it means being deprived of activities which require the possession of certain goods (for example, in cultural circles

requiring special clothing); it means being deprived of ties with those who have such goods.

31. It takes more than money to bring happiness. But it is the universal instrument for exchanges without which the poor cannot choose, cannot get what would bring them possible happiness. In 1970, in our society, life is very limited and very marginal if money is lacking.

32. In a society where so much money is necessary for nearly everything, to be short of money is synonymous to insecurity. In a society where everything preaches that the more money one has, the finer life is, to be poor is synonymous to permanent frustration. It is hardly an exaggeration to say that our advertising which even the rich find harassing is mental torture for the poor.

33. The difficulties experienced by the poor undermine their daily life and their efforts to know better days. Poverty creates an atmosphere of blows and discouragement for family life which is constantly upset by tensions and worries. Too often the family suffers so much from poverty that it raises children who will not be able to rise above it.

34. The environment may also leave a mark on the children because poverty creates a climate of withdrawal and disinterest in social life; it sometimes creates a rejection of any social standard whatsoever.

35. Poverty is a source of alienation. This alienation affects the personal life of the poor; the sharing that takes place in the society overlooks him. This alienation affects his social life; he is a stranger to the society in which he could participate. The life of the poor often deprives him of any chance of rising above it.

(b) We do little analysis on what poverty involves for those fighting it.

36. People are striving to fight against poverty; a number of reasons may prompt them to do so; various orientations are offered to them and they encounter special difficulties.

37. People become involved with the poor in order to ease their conscience or to gain merit. Others have motivations calling to mind the first public assistance measures which protected society against the threat that the discontented poor could constitute; they want to appease the poor to ward off revolution. Others mainly want to ease suffering—which is so great that it may sometimes invite violence.

38. A work orientation asks the poor to be receptive to the solutions that others conceive for them. Other orientations are wary of supporting the efforts that the poor are making to rise above their situation and of respecting their way of seeing things.

39. Those who become committed to eliminating poverty assume a demanding task; their work is difficult because its purpose is complex and also because its vital components make it compromising. Their task so affects people in their well-being that it is necessarily an object of contestation. The poor, because of the way they live, hardly accept that their cause be defended coldly or sumptuously. Those who do not experience poverty are not always moved to compromise their well-being for this problem. Those who derive certain profit from poverty are scarcely interested in the situation changing. Any effort at fighting poverty encounters such resistance.

(c) We do little analysis on what poverty reveals about the society which engenders it.

40. Poverty is not a fact of nature; it is a social phenomenon. Natural shortcomings make some people more fragile than others when faced with the threat of poverty; but in a society that has enough goods to provide everyone with them the fact that some have very little is the result of a strictly social process.

41. A society is responsible for the sharing that it does and the priorities it establishes. It is society that determines to what extent the differences in well-being between people are admissible. It is society that determines to what extent its luxury spending can go side by side with misery. But faced with unsatisfactory results, it often takes no blame by stating that poverty is inevitable.

42. Poverty shows up in a society which makes economic choices. Certain measures required by our system may make us reflect on the imperfection to which it is still reduced; we throw away wheat, we subsidize farmers so that they will limit their production, etc. We might think that things could be otherwise.

43. Nor are our social measures completely ideal. Social assistance does not prompt one to work; the amount granted for children placed in foster homes is higher than the sum which is given to a family to enable it to meet the needs of its children; administrative mechanisms do not adequately control the

possibility of fraud. Our ineptness in correcting poverty raises questions.

44. But a deeper question must be asked. How and why does our society engender poverty?

45. *In short*, these *reflexions* are a reminder that we do not know everything about poverty; that we perceive quite incompletely what it actually is; that we do not always go to the root of the questions that it asks us.

46. This meagre social awareness of poverty cannot unleash an effort which could put in motion the social machinery to which poverty is linked. The following *proposals* are aimed at stimulating social awareness in this connection.

A few Proposals to be implemented

47. As a result of the evidence heard, the Special Senate Committee on Poverty will undoubtedly be occupied with various tasks.

48. The foregoing reflexions suggest an essential task: making Canadians as deeply aware as possible of the question of poverty. This is a considerable challenge but it is necessary; the steps that will make it possible remain to be invented.

49. Such an extension of the Committee's work probably requires the setting up of a team available for this task. Its members should endeavour to extent the Committee's work into the society.

50. The Senate Committee would suggest numerous matters that such a team might deal with; but as of now, it is possible to state that there would be no shortage of work. We need only list a few efforts that are necessary.

51. Canadians should be made aware that poverty exists in their country; the number of people who are informed on this problem should be increased, and thereby, the number of those who are likely to tackle it will increase.

52. Any organization having information and viewpoints on poverty should be invited to make them known. Among other things, the Economic Council of Canada might reach a much wider public than the one to which its regular publications are directed.

53. All organizations working with the poor should be urged to make an effort to make themselves known and to be accessible to all those who need them; in particular, groups that would like to do so but cannot should be supported.

54. Machinery for keeping informed should be provided to those working in various ways at various locations on the problem of poverty; an up-to-date list of all the groups working in this area should be drawn up.

55. Voluntary efforts should be supported; if the question has been explored, the conditions under which the volunteer agency renders service should be made known; a judicious use of it should be recommended. If the question has not been studied, steps should be taken so that it will be.

56. People should be made aware of the fact that the poverty picture is confused; prejudices, gratuitous affirmations should be destroyed; the real facets of poverty should be unveiled; people should be given the opportunity to view poverty from a less restricted viewpoint; communication should be set up with people who are not on the same wavelength.

57. It should be ensured that educational circles recognize their special responsibility with regard to poverty; there should be an intensification of the efforts to improve education in have-not situations; and also through better education, there should be a contribution to reducing, if not eliminating, prejudices concerning poverty.

58. The mass media should be brought to play the exceptional role devolving on them in an effort to make people aware of poverty.

Conclusion

60. Poverty should hold our attention since people are suffering from it and also because its existence is seriously challenging many of the elements of our collective life.

61. Various efforts must be made, but since the question of poverty concerns all of society, recourse to all of social energy is a priority; through it, the real elements of an answer can emerge.

62. The Conseil des œuvres et du bien-être de Québec hopes that the Special Senate Committee on Poverty will assume responsibility in this connection. COBEQ will be directly involved in an effort to make all people aware.

Summary of a brief submitted by the Secrétariat Social de Saint-Roch, Inc. to the Special Senate Committee on Poverty August 31, 1970

Foreword

1. The Secrétariat Social wishes to express its satisfaction at the Committee's visit to an

urban area in which circumstances have reduced the majority of the people to poverty. The solution of the problems that poverty creates lies either in dialogue or in confrontation between the haves and the have-nots. The Senate Committee has chosen dialogue, a decision which merits our warmest congratulations.

2. The Secrétariat Social expresses a wish that the Committee's investigations should not be used to fuel our constitutional and party political disputes. Its submission should in no way be construed as recognition that the subjects dealt with here are under federal jurisdiction, any more than they are under provincial. It firmly believes that effective governmental action can be achieved only where order and mutual respect prevail at all levels without rancour, and where all concerned agree that poverty should be a uniting influence rather than a subject for electoral horsetrading.

3. The Secrétariat Social looks upon this evening's meeting as a recognition of the fact that the poor are already sufficiently well organized as a group to take part in a dialogue, and derives great satisfaction from that fact.

4. The short presentation that follows will be an attempt

1. to describe briefly poverty as we have observed it in this urban area, and to point out some of its implications; and

2. to make a few fairly general recommendations concerning the role of governments at all levels.

Brief description and analysis of the phenomenon of poverty, as observed in this area.

5. Poverty here does not mean a few isolated cases; it means the gradual formation of a virtual sub-proletariat condemned to deterioration in every aspect of their lives, as a result of the combined influence of these three factors, among others:

(a) rejection by most of the social circles frequented by people whom poverty has spared;

(b) constant solicitation by the mass media of the circles from which the poor are excluded;

(c) the social pressure of an environment in which resignation, dependence and artificial means of escape combine to produce a gradual desocialization.

Some details of the present situation in Saint-Roch Parish.

6. Action by public agencies has so far served to maintain those destined to belong to the sub-proletariat in their underdeveloped state, without solving the basic problem—the deterioration in deeply felt human values.

7. Outstanding people are to be found in impoverished environments, though they are often unaware of their abundant human worth.

A considerable effort is being made to heighten the awareness of the poor. This effort constitutes either the main source of hope for, or the main threat to, social peace. An awakening is also under way among the traditionally betteroff, who are becoming increasingly alive to all the problems that poverty creates. This process is bringing different social classes closer together, and it bodes well for the future.

8. Governments must resist the temptation to try to solve the problem of poverty solely by increasing social assistance payments. The latter is necessary, but it is not enough, because the problem is not exclusively an economic one. It involves the social integration of the impoverished. Any assistance measure must therefore be designed first and foremost to favour the development of the individual and the strengthening of the family, as strongly emphasized in the brief submitted by the Vanier Institute of the Family to the Senate Committee.

9. Governments must take the calculated risk of fostering community organization and greater awareness among the poor, without subjugating them or imposing paternalism upon them. Growing popular awareness must not be regarded as a threat to the security of the public authorities, financial interests or party organizations, which often fear nothing

more than they fear an alert and enlightened citizenry.

Without passing judgment on the activities of the Company of Young Canadians, we might say that the intention behind its creation clearly lay in this direction. Public understanding and commitment are the basic conditions for real democracy.

10. Governments should make a modest appraisal of their capacity for social rehabilitation. In trying to do everything, they will destroy the individual initiative that is their greatest resource, and may aggravate situations they wish to improve.

11. Like many other people, we wonder whether the solution to many problems—including poverty—does not lie in the elimination of the close relationship between work and income. Is it possible for everyone to be employed, and will it be possible in centuries to come?

Abortion, contraception and homosexuality are excellent means of avoiding a crowded labour market, but they could lead us to extinction rather than equilibrium. Is it not time for a thorough revision of the standards by which we live, and the introduction of a guaranteed annual income?

12. Present circumstances are so unlike anything else in the history of mankind, and they change so quickly that we must be prepared to question all our institutions, rather than protect the established order.

The fact that members of the Senate of Canada have visited Saint-Roch is doubtless the result of a fairly radical reappraisal of that body's practices. Both in their discussions and—in particular—in their actions, ordinary citizens and government leaders, rich and poor alike, must be ready to discover and explore new avenues.

Some details of the present situation in Saint-Roch Parish.

6. Action by public agencies has so far served to maintain those destined to belong to the sub-proletariat in their underdeveloped state, without solving the basic problem—the deterioration in deeply felt human values.

7. Outstanding people are to be found in impoverished environments, though they are often unaware of their abundant human worth.

A considerable effort is being made to heighten the awareness of the poor. This effort constitutes either the main source of hope for, or the main threat to, social peace. An awakening is also under way among the traditionally better-off, who are becoming increasingly alive to all the problems that poverty creates. This process is bringing different social classes closer together, and it bodes well for the future.

8. Governments must resist the temptation to try to solve the problem of poverty solely by increasing social assistance payments. The latter is necessary, but it is not enough, because the problem is not exclusively an economic one. It involves the social integration of the impoverished. Any assistance measure must therefore be designed first and foremost to favour the development of the individual and the strengthening of the family, as strongly emphasized in the brief submitted by the Vanier Institute of the Family to the Senate Committee.

9. Governments must take the calculated risk of fostering community organization and greater awareness among the poor, without subordinating them or imposing paternalism upon them. Growing popular awareness must not be regarded as a threat to the security of the public authorities, financial interests or party organizations, which often fear nothing

more than they fear an alert and enlightened citizenry.

Without passing judgment on the activities of the Company of Young Canadians, we might say that the intention behind its creation clearly lay in this direction. Public understanding and commitment are the basic conditions for real democracy.

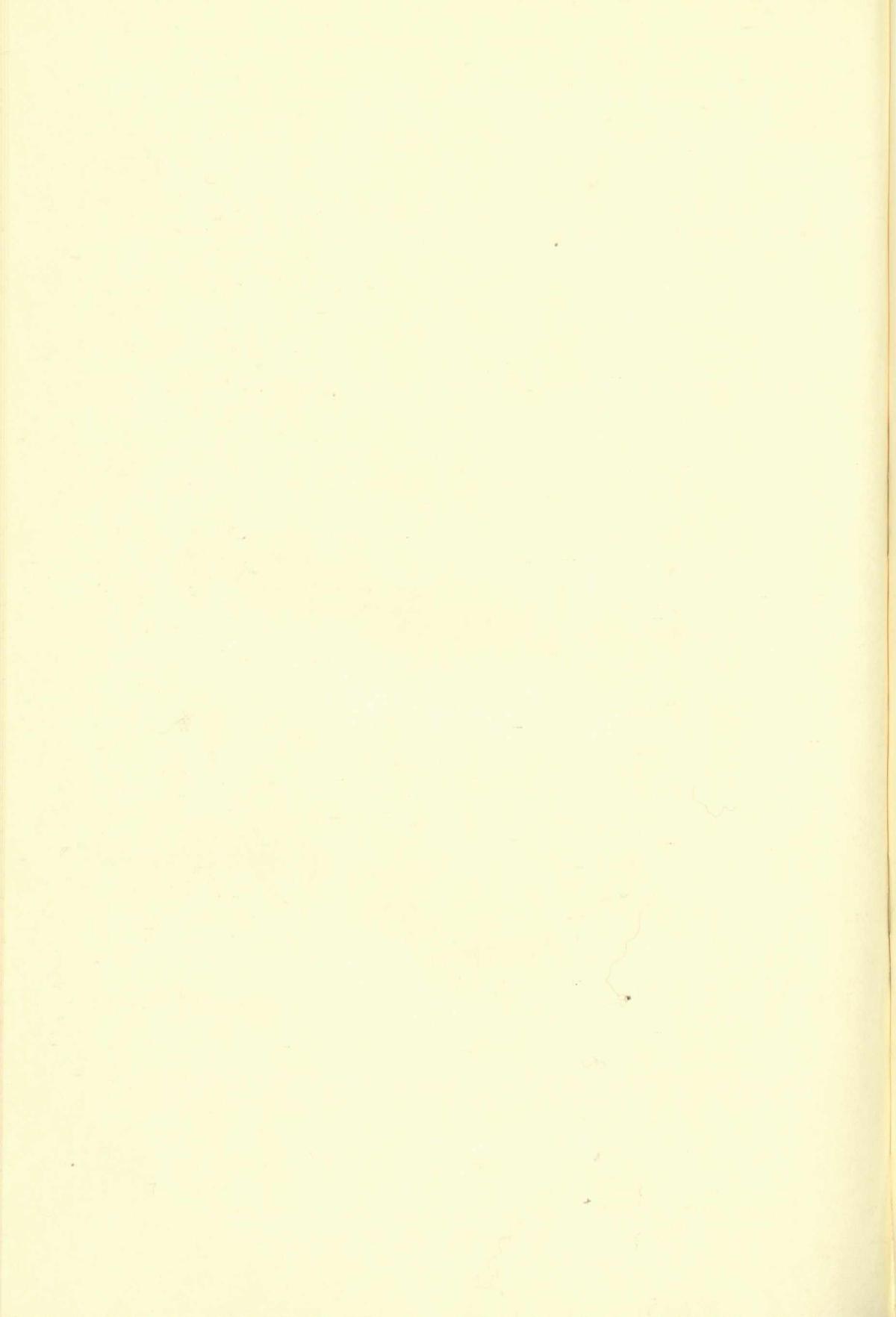
10. Governments should make a modest appraisal of their capacity for social rehabilitation. In trying to do everything, they will destroy the individual initiative that is their greatest resource, and may aggravate situations they wish to improve.

11. Like many other people, we wonder whether the solution to many problems—including poverty—does not lie in the elimination of the close relationship between work and income. Is it possible for everyone to be employed, and will it be possible in centuries to come?

Abortion, contraception and homosexuality are excellent means of avoiding a crowded labour market, but they could lead us to extinction rather than equilibrium. Is it not time for a thorough revision of the standards by which we live, and the introduction of a guaranteed annual income?

12. Present circumstances are so unlike anything else in the history of mankind, and they change so quickly that we must be prepared to question all our institutions, rather than protect the established order.

The fact that members of the Senate of Canada have visited Saint-Roch is doubtless the result of a fairly radical reappraisal of that body's practices. Both in their discussions and—in particular—in their actions, ordinary citizens and government leaders, rich and poor alike, must be ready to discover and explore new avenues.





Second Session—Twenty-eighth Parliament

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Tuesday, October 28, 1969:

1969-70

THE SENATE OF CANADA

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE

ON

POVERTY

The Honourable DAVID A. CROLL, *Chairman*

No. 67

WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 2, 1970

WITNESSES:

The Canadian Institute for the Blind: Mr. Bruno Thériault, Executive Director.

The Edmunston Chamber of Commerce: Mr. Roger Guimond, President.
Conseil régional d'aménagement du nord-ouest (CRANO) (The Northwest Regional Development Council): Mr. Laurent Comeau, Director; Mr. André Boudreau, Director; Mrs. Alfred Basque, Tracadie, N.B.; Rev. Yvon Sirois, Parish Priest of Tracadie; Mr. Claude Boucher; Mr. Guy Savoie; Mr. and Mrs. Ernest Thibault.

APPENDICES

"A"—Brief submitted by the Canadian Institute for the Blind.

"B"—Brief submitted by the Conseil Régional d'Aménagement du Nord-Ouest (CRANO).

ROBERT FORTIER,
Clerk of the Senate.



Second Session—Twenty-eighth Parliament

1969-70

MEMBERS OF THE
SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY

The Honourable David A. Croll, *Chairman*

The Honourable Senators:

Bélisle	Hastings
Carter	Inman
Connolly (<i>Halifax North</i>)	Lefrançois
Cook	MacDonald (<i>Queens</i>)
Croll	McGrand
Eudes	Pearson
Everett	Quart
Fergusson	Roebuck
Fournier (<i>Madawaska-Restigouche</i> , <i>Deputy Chairman</i>)	Sparrow

(18 Members)

(Quorum 6)

WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 2, 1970

WITNESSES:

The Canadian Institute for the Blind: Mr. Bruno Thériault, Executive Director.
 The Edmonton Chamber of Commerce: Mr. Roger Guimond, President.
 Conseil régional d'aménagement du nord-ouest (CRANO) (The Northwest Regional Development Council): Mr. Laurent Comeau, Director; Mr. André Boudreau, Director; Mrs. Alfred Bédard, N.B.; Rev. Yvon Sirot, Parish Priest of Tracadie; Mr. Claude Boucher; Mr. Guy Savoie; Mr. and Mrs. Ernest Thibault.

APPENDICES

"A"—Brief submitted by the Canadian Institute for the Blind.
 "B"—Brief submitted by the Conseil Régional d'Aménagement du Nord-Ouest (CRANO).

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Wednesday,
October 29, 1969.

ORDERS OF REFERENCE

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Tuesday, October 28, 1969:

"The Honourable Senator Croll moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Roebuck:

That a Special Committee of the Senate be appointed to investigate and report upon all aspects of poverty in Canada, whether urban, rural, regional or otherwise, to define and elucidate the problem of poverty in Canada, and to recommend appropriate action to ensure the establishment of a more effective structure of remedial measures;

That the Committee have power to engage the services of such counsel, staff and technical advisors as may be necessary for the purpose of the inquiry;

That the Committee have power to send for persons, papers and records, to examine witnesses, and to report from time to time;

That the Committee be authorized to print such papers and evidence from day to day as may be ordered by the Committee, to sit during sittings and adjournments of the Senate, and to adjourn from place to place;

That the evidence taken on the subject during the preceding session be referred to the Committee; and

That the Committee be composed of the Honourable Senators Bélisle, Carter, Cook, Croll, Eudes, Everett, Fergusson, Fournier (*Madawaska-Restigouche*), Hastings, Inman, Lefrançois, McGrand, Pearson, Quart, Roebuck and Sparrow.

After debate,

In amendment, the Honourable Senator McDonald moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Burchill, that the motion be not now adopted, but that it be amended by striking out paragraph 4 thereof and substituting therefor the following:—

"That the Committee be authorized to print such papers and evidence from day to day as may be ordered by the Committee, to adjourn from place to place, and notwithstanding Rule 76 (4), to sit during sittings and adjournments of the Senate."

After debate, and—

The question being put on the motion in amendment, it was—
Resolved in the Affirmative.

The question being put on the motion of the Honourable Senator Croll, seconded by the Honourable Senator Roebuck, as amended it was—

Resolved in the affirmative."

ROBERT FORTIER,
Clerk of the Senate.

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Wednesday, October 29, 1969.

“With leave of the Senate.

The Honourable Senator McDonald moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Smith:

That the names of the Honourable Senators Connolly (*Halifax North*) and MacDonald (*Queens*) be added to the list of Senators serving on the Special Committee of the Senate appointed to investigate and report all aspects of poverty in Canada; and

That the name of the Honourable Senator Nichol be removed from the list of Senators serving on the said Special Committee.

The question being put on the motion, it was—
Resolved in the affirmative.”

ROBERT FORTIER,
Clerk of the Senate.

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS

September 2, 1970
Edmundston, New Brunswick

WEDNESDAY, September 2, 1970.

Edmundston, N.B.

Pursuant to adjournment and notice the Special Senate Committee on Poverty met this day at 9.00 a.m.

Present: The Honourable Senators: Croll (*Chairman*), Eudes, Fergusson, Fournier (*Madawaska-Restigouche*), Hastings, Inman, McGrand and Quart—(8).

In attendance: His Worship René Morin, Mayor of the City of Edmundston, Mr. Charles Askwith, Administrative Officer.

The following witnesses were heard:

The Canadian Institute for the Blind:

Mr. Bruno Thériault, Executive Director.

The Edmundston Chamber of Commerce:

Mr. Roger Guimond, President.

Conseil régional d'aménagement du Nord-Ouest (CRANO)
(*The Northwest Regional Development Council*):

Mr. Laurent Comeau, Director;

Mr. André Boudreau, Director;

Mrs. Alfred Basque, Tracadie, N.B.;

Rev. Yvon Sirois, Parish Priest of Tracadie;

Mr. Claude Boucher;

Mr. Guy Savoie;

Mr. and Mrs. Ernest Thibault.

The following briefs were ordered to be printed as appendices to these proceedings:

"A"—Brief submitted by the Canadian Institute for the Blind

"B"—Brief submitted by the Conseil Régional d'Aménagement du Nord-Ouest (CRANO)

At 12.30 p.m. the Committee adjourned until Thursday, September 3, 1970, at 9.00 a.m.

ATTEST:

Georges-A. Coderre,
Clerk of the Committee.

THE SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY

EVIDENCE

September 2, 1970.

Edmundston, New Brunswick

The Special Senate Committee on Poverty met this day at 9 a.m.

Senator Edgar A. Fournier (Deputy Chairman) in the Chair.

The Deputy Chairman: We have the pleasure this morning to have with us the Mayor of our City, His Worship, Monsieur Roger Morin. The Chairman and myself have had the opportunity to sign the Golden Book. The Mayor, Mr. Morin, is going to say a few words of welcome to us.

Without making any further announcements, I would now like to call upon His Worship the Mayor.

Mr. Roger Morin, Mayor, Edmundston, New Brunswick: Senator Fournier, honorable members of the Committee: It gives me pleasure to welcome you to our little city of Edmundston. I think you are going to see that there's poverty here, as in other places, places where there is no "hand employment" as we say around here; in Brandon, Manitoba, there isn't any; here there's a little.

I want to welcome you honourable members from this committee over to the capital city of the republic of Madawaska. This is quite an honour for us to receive such a gathering and you will find here that poverty is on the map.

I am just back from the City of Brandon in Manitoba which has no unemployment at this moment but here, we do have it. I hope that this committee will be able to come up with some suggestions to do something about this. You are very welcome here and I hope that your stay will be pleasant.

The Deputy Chairman: Thank you, Mr. Mayor.

Members of the committee we have the pleasure this morning to have with us Mr. Brunneau Thériault who represents the Canadian Institute for the Blind. I ought to tell you also that we have simultaneous translation with the lady in the other corner. So you can speak freely, in English or in French, because someone is translating it. As I said yesterday, this is the most bilingual province, the most bilingual city in Canada, because here the greatest part of the population is bilingual, especially in the French population.

So, you can talk in either of the two languages.

As I told you yesterday the task force on the White Paper on the provincial level was here two weeks ago and some of the briefs that were supposed to be presented to us were presented to the task force so it kind of makes it a little gap in our programme. Mr. Thériault, I'd like to tell you that you are meeting the members of the Committee; on my side, here at my left, you have Senator Innan, who is a lady from Prince Edward Island; Senator McQ. Fergusson, who is a lady from Fredericton, Senator McGrand, the former Minister of Health who is also from Fredericton. After that, we have at the end of the table, Senator Quart from Quebec City, Senator Eudes from Montreal, Senator Hastings from Calgary in Alberta, and then quite close to you, Senator Croll who comes from Toronto.

Mr. Thériault is one of the few I would say in the whole world who I would say has achieved great things as a blind man. He has been blind since he was very very young. He has two glass eyes and he doesn't see anything.

Now, this morning Mr. Thériault walked about a mile from his home to his office and his office is almost about a quarter of a mile on top of the hill and he came here on his own. I saw him coming here and he climbed up the stairs and walked right through here with no trouble at all. You can see him walking the streets most any time going from one street to another, making the street corners and the sidewalks all over the city without much problem. He goes to the post office and is a member of many many clubs and never misses a meeting and never has any help. He has no dog and just uses a white cane so he has to be the dog in this case.

Mr. Thériault has the help of all of the public here and we think very highly of him. He has spent all his life, all his spare time working for the blind.

He is a member of the provincial executive here and holds an office in this city and like many other institutions with Mr. Thériault, it is always a problem of having more money and believe me, he does deserve it.

You will notice that he will read his brief of which we have a copy in English here—he will read it in his own braille in which he can read fluently in French or English. Well, Mr. Thériault, you can go ahead now, just remain seated, I want you to be quite at ease. You are going to give us a few explanations about your brief, of which we have copies here; after that, we are going to ask you a few little questions,

perhaps we can help you, and so on; that's where you can give us the explanations that can help us.

Mr. Bruneau Thériault, Canadian National Institute for the Blind: Thank you Mr. Chairman and ladies and gentlemen. It is a pleasure to have the opportunity of speaking on the problems of the blind people and the handicap they hold.

In presenting this brief I wish to emphasize that although the information here with contained, results from my work amongst the blind people of the counties of Madawaska, Restigouche and Victoria, as Field Secretary to the Canadian National Institute for the Blind, I am in no way acting as a spokesman for this organization and am solely responsible for any statement therein. My action is that of an individual sharing the handicap of blindness in common with some 26,000 Canadians. Furthermore, although I am making use of statistics as they apply to the blind, in most instances, the difficulties encountered are common to victims of other disabilities.

According to the blindness allowance act as amended December 1st, 1963, a blindness allowance of \$75 per month is paid to a legally blind Canadian with a means test applied as follows:

A single person with no dependant whose annual income does not exceed \$1500 including the blindness allowance. A single person with dependants whose annual income does not exceed \$1980 including the blindness allowance.

A married couple, one blind, whose combined annual income does not exceed \$2,580 including the blindness allowance.

And a married couple, both blind, whose annual income, including the blindness allowance does not exceed \$2700.

In addition, 5% of the assessed valuation of a blind person's real estate property is counted as income. Thus, a blind person owning property valued at \$10,000 is penalized to the amount of \$500. For New Brunswickers there is a little more; for whereas a woman being without male support and whose income does not exceed \$3,000 per annum is granted an exemption of \$4,000 on her property, provided the assessed evaluation does not exceed \$20,000; a blind male depending on the blindness allowance of \$75 per month, and ambitious enough to own a home, pays tax on the full evaluation. Even at that, if one was to compare the standard of living of a blind person to that of a person disabled by any other handicap, on a relative scale—say—to that of comparing the lot of a Senator to that of a labourer one might assume that it pays to be blind—for the disability allowance allows an individual a per annum income of \$900 if

single and \$1800 if married, but if he or she earns a penny, the individual in question is considered to be no longer disabled, and therefore, the allowance is suspended.

It is therefore evident, that the only solution is the establishment of a handicap allowance free of the means test, the purpose of which would be to compensate for the economic hardships which would accompany any handicap. For example, at present, the Canadian National Institute for the Blind is in the process of opening new catering outlets in the Edmunston district for the purpose of employing blind people. In one instance, employment would be available for one blind person and several sighted people for three hours a day, five days a week. It is easy enough for a sighted person to accept part-time employment, but in the case of a blind girl ready to take this job, not only will she be forfeiting a blindness allowance, she will also have the added expenses of transportation as she will not be able to get to work by herself especially in winter.

In one Canadian city, a deaf-blind girl works in a perfume factory. The only way she can get to and from work is with the use of a guide dog which is an added expense. Many girls in wheelchairs are top notch stenographers, but they must bear the added expense of taxi fares as it is not possible for them to make use of public transportation facilities.

Some 2,000 blind Canadians are earning their living today with the help of the Canadian National Institute for the Blind. A handicap allowance free of the means test would make it possible for them and many other handicapped people to compete on a more equal basis on the labour market.

Note—that a good proportion of the added income would be returned in income tax.

The frustration of blindness does not lie in only knowing the sun by its heat on one's face, the green of summer by the rustling grass under one's feet, or the colours of autumn by the sound of falling leaves, but in the realization that those elected representatives who callously vote themselves a retirement pension of \$3,750 per year after six years in Parliament—ignore completely the welfare of those who have put their trust in them as long as the distress of these Canadians does not constitute a political factor.

Note—that the principal of a handicap allowance free of the means test could easily form the basis for an expanded programme of assistance to the under privileged. I am not asking for charity, but I am asking for a "Chance in Life" for those Canadians who although handicapped, also have a right to "Freedom from Want."

Mr. Chairman, may I make two corrections. The blind people in Canada number 27,000 instead of 26,000—27,000 plus. Furthermore I mentioned a girl as having the use of a guide dog to get to work. Unfortunately we found that it was not feasible.

Thank you very much ladies and gentlemen.

The Deputy Chairman: Thank you very much, Mr. Thériault, for your fine presentation. Now we are going to ask you a few questions.

Mr. Thériault: That's fine.

The Deputy Chairman: Senator Hastings has the first question.

Senator Hastings: Thank you very much, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. Thériault I was very interested in your comments whereas you state a single handicapped person who receives nine hundred per year which in effect is a guaranteed annual income which is one of the recommendations we have received time and again as one of the solutions to the problem of poverty, so we do in effect have some Canadians receiving a guaranteed annual income.

Now, you stated that if he earns money the allowance is suspended. Now let me ask you this. If he earns—he is receiving \$75 a month. If he earns \$25 or has the possibility of employment at \$25, is it completely suspended if he takes that job?

Mr. Thériault: If he is a handicapped, he is no longer a handicapped because he earns money. Therefore, he is not a total handicapped and consequently the allowance is suspended.

Senator Hastings: The total 75 is suspended?

Mr. Thériault: That is right.

Senator Hastings: One of the criticisms of the people against a guaranteed annual income is that everyone will quit work and simply accept the guaranteed annual income.

Mr. Thériault: Yes.

Senator Hastings: Now, if he could earn—say he is receiving 75 a month and he has an opportunity for a job at 50 and the guaranteed annual income would only be reduced 25—that is it would only be reduced one dollar for every two he earns. In your experience would the man take the job or would he stay home for the 75?

Mr. Thériault: He would stay home for the 75 for the simple reason that in order to take the job, he would have expenses and the total benefits for him certainly wouldn't be worth while and that is why I am asking for a handicapped allowance free of the means test for

the simple reason that a handicapped person has added expenses as I have explained.

Senator Hastings: Yes.

Mr. Thériault: And that is the reason I want those people to have it in order to compete with sighted people or people without handicaps.

If they had an allowance that would permit them to overcome the extra expenses of a handicap then they could compete. We have so many. For example, in my organization blind people that are willing to work they cannot because as soon as they start to work their blindness allowance is suspended as soon as they earn a certain amount, beyond, as I explained there according to the Act of 1963 which means that those people are reduced to a continuous margin of poverty.

Senator Hastings: Let me ask you if he had an opportunity for employment at \$100 a month.

Mr. Thériault: If he had \$100?

Senator Hastings: What you are suggesting is a basic allowance of the pension plus he is free to earn any amount above that level?

Mr. Thériault: That is right and any additional income would be deducted by income tax the same as any of you. What I am asking for is that a handicapped allowance be permitted or paid to handicapped people in order to compensate for their handicap so that they can compete on the labour market.

Senator Hastings: To equalize the opportunities?

Mr. Thériault: To equalize the opportunity to overcome the hardship of the added expenses of a handicapped. For example, I travel all the time. I travelled in three counties and I am on the road. I need help. I can do a great deal of the work myself and I can get into different places. If I have been there once, I can get there a second time. However, there are circumstances that I cannot cope with. I need the help of people. I need the help of bellboys. I need the help of the waiters so I tip them extra. Why? Those people are doing it because they want to do it but I feel that I owe them extra because they are giving me special attention.

In many cases where I would walk to a certain place, I have to use a taxi. It cost me \$1,000 just last month to paint my house and if I had my sight I would have paid for the paint and painted it myself. There are expenses every day that handicapped people have to face that you people with sight do not have to.

Now, the only way of course that you would be able to understand the difficulties would be by being blind yourself which I don't want you. I don't want you blind.

The Deputy Chairman: Mr. Thériault, we understand the difficulties as they exist but the Blind Act of 64 has now been incorporated under the Canada Assistance Act. It is part of the Canada Assistance Act.

Mr. Thériault: And I do not want that.

The Deputy Chairman: Well, whether you want it or not—but it is under the Canada Assistance Act. That is true.

Mr. Thériault: That is right.

The Deputy Chairman: Now under the Canada Assistance Act a person who is on welfare who takes a job, is entitled to deduct the expense of transportation and also some incidental expenses before they make deductions. That is what you were talking about?

Mr. Thériault: Yes.

Mr. Thériault: Well the blindness allowance is still in effect.

The Deputy Chairman: Yes, the \$75.

Mr. Thériault: The \$75 is still in effect.

The Deputy Chairman: Yes but it is incorporated in the Canada Assistance Act as I indicated.

Mr. Thériault: That's right.

The Deputy Chairman: And under the Canada Assistance Act the \$75 is included. There are other allowances too and they make provisions for extraordinary expenses in order to allow them to earn. I mean, what Senator Hastings was getting at is this. If a man earns \$50 a week—

Mr. Thériault: That's right.

The Deputy Chairman: As an extra and he had \$30 expenses, only \$20 would come into calculation.

Mr. Thériault: Yes that is quite so but according to the Blindness Allowance Act, as I explained here . . .

The Deputy Chairman: Yes, I know.

Mr. Thériault: And that is the way it stands.

The Deputy Chairman: But that isn't my understanding of its interpretation.

Mr. Thériault: Well, I have been working for the last 20 years.

The Deputy Chairman: And you say that there are no deductions—the question he asked you was that the minute you start to earn, you are off the allowance?

Mr. Thériault: No.

The Deputy Chairman: Well, that was what the question was.

Mr. Thériault: What I was speaking there about was according to the amended act of 1963, December 1st, you know the different categories.

The Deputy Chairman: Yes.

Mr. Thériault: And that is what it was. Now, for example, a single person would be allowed a total earning, including the allowance of \$1500 per year which would mean that he would have the right to earn an extra \$50 per month.

The Deputy Chairman: Yes. That is different than the answer you gave before.

Mr. Thériault: In which way was it different?

Senator Hastings: You were saying that it was completely suspended.

Mr. Thériault: You were speaking there about the handicap allowance and that is different. The handicap is a disability allowance. The disability allowance gives you an income of \$900 per year but if you earn you are not considered disabled and therefore you are off it. This is not the same thing as a blindness allowance.

The Deputy Chairman: But you don't deal with a disability allowance. You deal only with the blind person.

Mr. Thériault: I deal only with the blind but I also know about the others.

The Deputy Chairman: But there is such a thing under the Act as a partial disability. It may not be partial blindness but a partial disability where they permit them to take a job and allow them to earn extra subject to certain conditions.

Mr. Thériault: Have you read the Act?

The Deputy Chairman: Oh, many many times. I was in Parliament when it was passed so I know the Act pretty well. I know the interpretations on the Act which is more important than the Act.

Mr. Thériault: Unfortunately, in many cases the interpretation is the big factor.

The Deputy Chairman: Yes and that is why I say it is more important than the Act.

Senator Hastings: I just wanted to ask the witness why he was so definite about or quite vehement about The Canada Assistance Act. Senator Croll said that the blind people come under the Canada Assistance Act and you were quite vehement in your reply. Why?

Mr. Thériault: Because what I want—I don't want the blind people to be on assistance. I want the blind people to compete. Now under the assistance you are still being supported by a government grant aren't you? You are being supported by the Government and that isn't what I want. I want the blind people, the handicapped people in order to compete to have a given allowance each month to make up for their handicaps, their hardship costs—the economic hardship costs because as I have explained, our people want to work. If they want to work, they have to overcome an extra load, an extra economic load because of their handicap.

Senator Hastings: What you are asking for is—let's call it an equalized grant . . .

Mr. Thériault: Well, you can call it anything you want. I will call it a handicap allowance.

Senator Hastings: A handicap allowance or equalized grant. It doesn't make any difference what we call it.

Mr. Thériault: Whatever you call it.

Senator Hastings: Do you feel there is a stigma to assistance?

Mr. Thériault: No, not as such but that isn't what I mean. What I mean is I don't want the blind people or any handicapped person as far as that goes, to be supported to the extent that they have no initiative. I want them to have an assistance to allow them to have enough initiative to earn a decent living.

The Deputy Chairman: Isn't there enough possibilities now if a blind person goes out and earns money he gets the benefit of more than his \$75?

Mr. Thériault: Well, I have never had a blindness allowance and I never even applied for it.

The Deputy Chairman: I see.

Mr. Thériault: But the thing is for many—we could for example—I was mentioning a girl here that we could give work to for three hours a day for five days a week.

The Deputy Chairman: Yes.

Mr. Thériault: Now, if she takes that job you see that will give her an income of over \$1500 a year but she will have additional expenses. If she had the \$75 to make up for those additional expenses she would have a reasonable incentive.

Senator Hastings: But if she went to \$1510—this job you say is going to put her over \$1500. Now, if she went to \$1510 you are not telling me that she loses the whole 1500?

Mr. Thériault: No but she loses the \$75 a month. She loses the blindness allowance.

Senator Quart: Are you requesting a compensation for a disability brought on by an act of God or by an accident. That wouldn't exactly come under assistance?

Mr. Thériault: Well actually I am not considering a handicapped as an act of God.

Senator Quart: Well in a sense you were born with it.

Mr. Thériault: I do not blame my blindness on God at all.

Senator Quart: No, no, I quite understand that.

Mr. Thériault: Anyone could have a handicap.

Senator Quart: Yes.

Mr. Thériault: Which may be due—well, for example, take the thalidomide babies. Do you think that was an act of God?

Senator Quart: No.

Mr. Thériault: Actually that was a mistake of our society and therefore society should be responsible for it, not God.

Senator Quart: Oh, I don't mean to say that God is responsible. I just mentioned an act of God meaning that if you were born blind its an unfortunate circumstance in a sense.

Senator Inman: Out of the 27,000 plus blind persons that you have mentioned, have you some idea of how many are employed?

Mr. Thériault: Some 2,000.

Senator Inman: What type of work are they generally qualified to do?

Mr. Thériault: Well for example in the Maritimes here we are developing this catering service. We operate cafeterias, canteens. We now have 69 open in the Maritimes and actually in this district we are opening three more this month and we train blind people for industry. We have a special centre in Toronto where we can train a blind person on the job, place him in industries and factories and we find them jobs as computer programmers—blind computer programmers and last year we had 169 blind people, blind students in the universities.

Senator Inman: How many?

Mr. Thériault: One hundred and sixty nine. We had one boy, 22 years old, who was not only blind but also deaf taking a course at York University and at this course, of course, we had to have someone that knew the manual alphabet in order to transfer to him the professor's lectures.

In the Maritimes we have 11 taking university this year and we have an economic specialist in Ottawa—a total blind man working in the office in Ottawa. We have blind people in all sorts of employment.

Senator Inman: There are not too many restrictions then as to employment?

Mr. Thériault: Well generally speaking . . .

Senator Inman: Generally speaking?

Mr. Thériault: Well generally speaking it depends very much on the capability of the blind person of course. It is just like the rest of the population but any blind person wishing to learn or having not too many other handicaps of course, has the opportunity to learn and we would help to see to it that he gets work.

The Deputy Chairman: Mr. Thériault am I right when I say that I heard somewhere that Madawaska County has the highest per capita number of blind than all of the rest of Canada?

Mr. Thériault: Across Canada, yes.

The Deputy Chairman: How many blind people do we have in Madawaska?

Mr. Thériault: We have 111. I might say that this perhaps looks worse than it is. When we started the work of the CNIB in Madawaska in 1950, we had 212. I didn't shoot one of them but we have reduced it to 111. We not only work with the blind but we work with prevention. Most of the money that we raise goes into prevention of blindness. I would rather help a sighted person to keep his sight than help a blind person.

Senator McGrand: Well, my question has certainly been answered. I know now how many there are in Madawaska but how many are there in Madawaska, Victoria and Restigouche?

Mr. Thériault: There is 111 in Madawaska, 105 in Restigouche and 39 in Victoria. There are 1209 in New Brunswick. 2700 in the Maritimes.

Senator Fergusson: I would like to say that this is a wonderful presentation that we have had this morning and I certainly think it is a tremendous thing to know that anyone with a disability such as blind people have are able to support themselves in this way but I would like to ask you this. Are most of the blind people completely or partially blind?

Mr. Thériault: Well what we call legal blindness is a person that sees at 20 feet what you would see at 200 feet. That is legally blind.

Senator Fergusson: Well, that was my next question. I was going to ask you what legally blind meant.

The Deputy Chairman: They have some sight then?

Mr. Thériault: Yes, some guiding vision.

Senator Fergusson: They can distinguish light from dark?

Mr. Thériault: And they can get along quite easily but with that kind of vision of course they are not employable. Actually, it is difficult to say just what the proportion is of total blindness. In Madawaska I would say about 10% would be totally blind and the balance would be between that and having 20 to 200 vision.

Senator Fergusson: When people who are receiving the blind pension reach 65, do they get the Old Age Security as well as the blind pension?

Mr. Thériault: No, no. The blindness allowance is discontinued. Apparently they think that even when you are 65 you are no longer blind.

The Deputy Chairman: But you get more because you receive more under the Old Age Security than under your blindness?

Mr. Thériault: Yes but you are still blind.

The Deputy Chairman: Yes, but at that moment there is an increase in the amount.

Mr. Thériault: Yes, that is quite so.

Senator Fergusson: How many of the 27,000 Canadians who are blind are drawing a pension?

Mr. Thériault: Well, let's see. I would have to look it up but I could give you the category of ages.

Senator Hastings: Well, I was just wondering—how many are restricted because of blindness. Like you yourself—you are not drawing it?

Mr. Thériault: No, I have never drawn a blindness allowance.

The Deputy Chairman: We must get this thing straight. Mr. Thériault has used the term "means test." The Canada Assistance Act uses the word "means" and it isn't means at all. That is why I indicated to you that that which covers all aspects of welfare and other people, make an allowance to meet their needs and it is not a means test.

Mr. Thériault: I am using that term because that is what is used in the Act according to the blindness allowance.

The Deputy Chairman: But it is no longer part of it. The blindness allowance or the Blindness Act is no longer part of the Act. It was taken

over in 66 under the Canada Assistance Act. It became part of the Canada Assistance Act in 66 and then it became a means test.

Mr. Thériault: Well, wasn't the Act rescinded?

The Deputy Chairman: It was incorporated in it and became part of it along with other acts. The disability and other acts and it became a means test. I can't say how it doesn't apply as a means test because it does in the other category.

Mr. Thériault: But you still have the restriction which a means test indicates whether it is a means test or needs test. The figures I give you are still correct.

The Deputy Chairman: Well, I see where the time is rushing here. Does anyone else have any other questions?

Senator Fergusson: Do you use records and books and things like that in connection with educating the blind people or training them?

Mr. Thériault: Yes.

Senator Fergusson: A great deal and have you lots of equipment that you need?

Mr. Thériault: Well for example in our library in Toronto we have about thirty thousand volumes in braille and many other books and we have for our students we record whatever books they need.

Senator Fergusson: Well for instance a person down here who wants to read or hear a book, how would they go about it?

Mr. Thériault: Just apply to the C.N.I.B.

Senator Fergusson: Well, would they be given the equipment?

Mr. Thériault: Well, they would be supplied the equipment.

Senator Fergusson: By C.N.I.B.?

Mr. Thériault: Yes, by the C.N.I.B.

Senator Inman: This blind school in Halifax. How many have you in attendance at that school at the present time?

Mr. Thériault: Last year we had one hundred and forty-one.

Senator Inman: And what ages do they go to?

Mr. Thériault: Well actually it is up to 18 but in the case of a student being say grade 11 and needing another year, we try to get them to finish, to graduate if there is a possibility and as much as possible the government with us—with C.N.I.B. to get these children through high school.

Senator Inman: And they don't pay very much to go to that school?

Mr. Thériault: Well, it is under the educational department.

The Deputy Chairman: What would you say is the main cause of blindness?

Mr. Thériault: Well, actually a great proportion would be cataracts.

The Deputy Chairman: And what is the second?

Mr. Thériault: Well glaucoma is a big factor.

The Deputy Chairman: Cataracts at birth? Is that what you are saying now?

Mr. Thériault: Not necessarily. If you look at the statistics, you will find that 77.5% of the blind people are forty and over.

The Deputy Chairman: Forty and over?

Mr. Thériault: Yes.

The Deputy Chairman: That is due to cataracts?

Mr. Thériault: And glaucoma and diabetes.

The Deputy Chairman: I understood that in the main that the medical profession have been able to deal with cataracts in such a way as to almost save all sight, is that not true?

Mr. Thériault: Not necessarily. Actually 50% of the vision loss now could be saved and a good proportion of the vision with cataracts could be saved, but there are still some cases that can be.

The Deputy Chairman: But you say beyond 40 or over 40 are cataracts?

Mr. Thériault: No. From 40 up 77.5% of the blind people are aged 40 or more and between 40 and 18, you have 22.5% as the balance under 18.

Senator Inman: Well, these children in the school in Halifax, these young children—are many of those caused by accidents?

Mr. Thériault: Actually accidents only account for 1.5% of blindness.

Senator Inman: And some of them are born blind?

Mr. Thériault: Some of them are or born with defects which leads to blindness.

Senator McGrand: Now, you have a New Brunswick organization?

Mr. Thériault: We have a national organization.

Senator McGrand: Do you have a New Brunswick one?

Mr. Thériault: Well, the way it works—

Senator McGrand: There are services made available to the blind persons through your organization?

Mr. Thériault: Well the way it works is that each year we have financial campaigns through the public.

Senator McGrand: What I mean is if someone was making a donation and said "I want that to go to the blind people of New Brunswick"—can that be done?

Mr. Thériault: Well, they would just have to send it to any of the offices of C.N.I.B. and state what they wanted. We have five offices of the C.N.I.B. in New Brunswick. One in Fredericton, Edmonston, Saint John, Moncton and Bathurst.

Senator Quart: And workshops too, have you not?

Mr. Thériault: Well, we have a residence in Saint John where we have blind people with no homes and we place them there. We also have a workshop in Halifax.

The Deputy Chairman: Mr. Thériault, I am very pleased that you came to present your brief; it's very interesting, and the questions were good. The results certainly won't be this afternoon or tomorrow. We're studying all the recommendations. These questions will receive quite special attention especially regarding the blind who need it the most and rest assured that all the members of the Committee think highly of you and thank you very sincerely.

Mr. Thériault: Thank you very much ladies and gentlemen.

The Deputy Chairman: Senators, we would like to have a motion. We have received a brief here from the former city engineer. He has been involved in Edmundston for many, many years and we have three or four copies.

I have read the brief and I would make a recommendation or motion that it be accepted as part of the records because to me it is a good brief.

The Chairman: I so move.

The Deputy Chairman: Now, we will go back to our schedule. The next one is the Edmundston Chamber of Commerce. The Edmundston Chamber of Commerce which, at the last minute, was unable to present its brief for the reason we all discussed; not long ago the Task Force Committee on the White Paper, which passed through two weeks before us, received a number of them . . .

Mr. Roger Guimond, the Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce who is here and we're going to ask Roger a little bit about the reasons why he didn't present his brief. We have asked Roger to bring us the publications of the Chamber of Commerce.

Mr. Roger Guimond (Chamber of Commerce Edmundston): As you know, senators, I am not the president. The reason for this as you probably know, the Chambers of Commerce when we do something it has to be legal and the executive and the board of directors has asked me to do this and so this is the reason because some of the members were absent and out of town. We did meet with the Department of Social Development but we didn't come up with a written brief. We are aware of the poverty in our area and we would like to do something about it and this is it.

Senator McGrand: How many people in the County of Madawaska are in poverty?

Mr. Guimond: I believe that one of my friends would be in a better position to tell you, sir. I am not aware. I believe Mr. Comeau might be aware.

The Deputy Chairman: Well, they will be coming next. Thank you very much, Mr. Guimond. Then, we have the Conseil régional d'aménagement du Nord (Regional Council for the Development of the North) called CRANO which is well known to the ARDA people and it will be presented by Mr. Laurent Comeau. Well, Mr. Comeau . . .

Good Day, Mr. Comeau, and welcome.

We have a presentation here which is partly in French—the first part is in French and the second addition is in English. This is one of the occasions again where we have not previously received the brief and we have come to the conclusion not long ago that we would not accept a new brief unless it was accepted ahead of time.

Now, if you are agreeable, this morning we will have a chance to look at this one. It is not in a controversial nature and CRANO is doing tremendous work in Madawaska County. CRANO is working very hard to improve the fate of our citizens and I would recommend that we accept the brief from CRANO even though we haven't read it in advance. Agreed?

Senator Croll: Sure. May I suggest Mr. Chairman that we read that part and not the appendix.

The Deputy Chairman: Now, we won't ask you to read all that; will you explain the work you are doing; just read a few pages; we'll have some questions to ask you instead about the work you are doing.

Mr. Laurent Comeau "Le Conseil régional d'aménagement du Nord-Ouest (North-West Regional Development Council): New Brunswick, elected by the people to look after the sociological development of the region through popular participation.

The Deputy Chairman: What other region is the CRANO organization in?

Senator Fergusson: Could Mr. Comeau explain exactly what CRANO is?

Mr. Comeau: You'd like to be given a summary? That's difficult, because it's already summarized.

The Deputy Chairman: Right.

Mr. Comeau: It won't be long. I'd like to begin with a translation of Robert Theobald that says: "The war on poverty must be placed in its true context, if we are to win it. It must first of all be realized that the cost of the campaign against poverty is not the real problem, since we can easily find the necessary funds. The first step is to recognize that the problem of poverty is not economic, but moral, psychological and social, i.e. how to succeed in convincing citizens individually and collectively to put in the effort and take the means to overcome their problems.

Poverty is too often due to a general lack of participation in the social life. Economically, the poor individual has the feeling of being left behind while the rest of society is improving its lot and constantly progressing. This feeling must be overcome, and it is essential to obtain the active participation of the poor or of an impoverished people, otherwise the struggle is likely to be hard and unfruitful. Social animation, group social service and casework are methods for "helping people to help themselves" and should be used within comprehensive programs jointly worked out by the Department of Welfare and Health, the councils of technocrats, like CAR, and the popular participation organizations, like CRANO. It is important to this struggle "that interested citizens participate in the planning and implementation of social security measures".

Louis Beaupré
"La guerre à la pauvreté"
(The War on Poverty)

The regional development councils, by working in social participation, is suggesting participation and social information structures as one of the surest means of halting both individual, personal poverty and regional, group poverty.

The local committees, at the parish level, of information, consultation and communication with government agencies and departments will make short work of checking the stagnation in social participation, and at the same time help reduce poverty.

The term "participation" has a meaning that goes much farther than consultation at public

hearings or special committees sitting from time to time in the region. Participation assumes a continuous current of information, mutual consultation and comprehension between the people, the government and the technocrats. (That's where I add Participation of decision-makers, Appendix 1).

It supposes first and foremost a communication structure the basis of which is the local committee. Information must constantly reach the population through its local organs. Information accumulated on the eve of a bill, when the people haven't had much time to discuss these strategies worked out by the technocrats is not a worthwhile form of consultation information and in the end constitutes a very poor form of participation.

Whence the urgent need to give the citizens of New Brunswick a program of local information, and a program of local discussions kept up through social animation.

Second part: "Education"

Without wishing to underate the existing programs of re-education for the unemployed, adult education and regional development, I think such measures are ineffective for checking poverty if an educational system really oriented to the prevention of poverty is not immediately implemented from the primary school up. How can we think of eliminating the dominant factors of poverty which are most of the time caused by ignorance of the social mechanisms and the lack of budgetary proficiency if our educational systems do not orient courses in terms of how to live oneself and how to maintain a family, in the present structures of society.

The Regards (attached pamphlet), a report on education, welfare and work in the CRANO region, prepared by the subcommittee of the Committee of Regional Administrators, says:

"A fairly large layer of our population is ignored. It is as important to teach people how to live as to teach them the rudiments of arithmetic and writing. It is important, and as soon as possible, to translate the community needs of our people into study programs."

Also, it appears obvious that the shortage of guidance services, domestic science courses, and comprehensive sex courses is one of the causes of social assistance for young married couples. We think also that marriage preparation courses should be included in the school curriculum.

Directly concerning the poor, the Regards says on page 6:

"1. that it is the poor who do not get to Grade Twelve. There is a direct link

between perseverance in school and economic and social welfare.

2. that our educational system must help the one who needs it most: the child from the poor area. At the present time nothing special is planned.

It appears, therefore, looking at two situations: 1. the school system and the poor and 2. the social system and the poor, that an urgent need for family counselling is evident. Education must be brought as quickly as possible within the reach of these people, i.e. to their homes, within the context of the needs of a family at home.

The Deputy Chairman: Thank you, Mr. Comeau. Do you understand English?

Senator Croll: Mr. Comeau, where do you get your funds for carrying on your work?

Mr. Comeau: CRANO gets its funds from the Department of Agriculture and rural development through the ARDA program. The budget has just been cut—I shouldn't really say cut—but cut for a while anyway until a new provincial program goes into effect.

Senator Croll: As I understand it, and you can correct me if I am wrong and I think the Committee understands it, that at the time being the budget has been eliminated. Is that correct?

Mr. Comeau: Well, from the letter we received the budget was cut until the 31st of August. We received money until the end of August and nothing was received after.

Senator Croll: That is from the provincial or federal?

Mr. Comeau: Provincial.

Senator Croll: But you also received money from the federal?

Mr. Comeau: No.

The Senator Croll: It all comes from the provincial government?

The Deputy Chairman: Yes, but the provincial gets it from the federal.

Senator Croll: And as of the 31st of August you had funds but now in September nothing has been heard of yet?

Mr. Comeau: Right.

Senator Croll: But you anticipate that they will be carrying on?

Mr. Comeau: Yes.

Senator Croll: Could I ask in this area how big a budget you have?

Mr. Comeau: Around forty or forty-five.

Senator Coll: Around forty or forty-five thousand a year?

Mr. Comeau: Yes.

Senator Croll: And how big a staff do you have?

Mr. Comeau: Four, but we get extra help from the Department of Agriculture and we have our secretaries.

Senator Croll: And where is your office.

Mr. Comeau: Here.

Senator Croll: And of the four staff that you have, are there any specially trained for the job?

Mr. Comeau: There is one social animator, one information officer, one executive director and secretary.

Senator Croll: Are there any particularly qualified people on the staff?

Mr. Comeau: Like if you are speaking of social workers—we work with the social workers of the area.

Senator Croll: Yes.

Mr. Comeau: Outside of the social animator and myself who has a background in information but I don't think there is such specially trained people to do the jobs. You can't take a regional development course in the Madawaska County in any university. The problems here have their solutions here.

Senator Fergusson: You say you have one social animator who is specially trained?

Mr. Comeau: She has no particular training as a social animator. She has done work in that field before through experience.

Senator Croll: The Young Canadians?

Mr. Comeau: No, she is a teacher.

Senator Quart: What percentage do you feel that the federal government should contribute to the provincial fund?

Mr. Comeau: I am not too familiar with that. The government is in a difficult position because it is a pilot area.

Senator Croll: Do you feel that the organization is making any headway?

Mr. Comeau: Yes.

Senator Croll: In what respect are you making an impact on the communities that

you intended to effect? In what respect? Just give us your own reaction?

Mr. Comeau: Through the local committees which we organize I think that we are getting . . .

I think it began with the local committees, that there is an awakening to the need for participation by the people with all the development programs that the government is suggesting or that the government can suggest. I think this movement has begun; I'm not ready to say that the government has got all the people into it, but I think that a large number of people are waking up to their own development.

Senator Croll: Do you go to the people or do the people come to you?

Mr. Comeau: Yes.

Senator Croll: You go the people?

Mr. Comeau: In what respect?

Senator Croll: In any respect.

The Deputy Chairman: Senator, they have meetings from time to time. They have monthly meetings and I have attended many of them.

Senator Croll: Well, my thought wasn't so much in that direction. I was thinking in having sort of store-front accessibility available. Do you know, if somebody has a problem—not while the meeting is on but between meetings where they can go—or would you please explain that to him.

The Deputy Chairman: He wants to know (interpreting the question previously asked by Senator Croll) what you are doing for the people who have problems, who go to meetings, like meetings of several families, the people who have problems—do you solve them after that? How do you help them?

Mr. Comeau: Discussion. If someone wants to bring his problem to the local committee, it's because he wants the local committee to discuss it. Let me say that the animator doesn't take on the job of finding a solution for this or that person's individual problem. The idea of local committees isn't to solve little individual family problems. The principle is to get the people to participate in the whole development, not just a few minor problems in their own areas.

Senator Croll: What sort of problems do they bring to you?

Mr. Comeau: At the present time in the local committees, they are studying the White Paper, and social welfare. People necessarily

come with their welfare problems which are discussed in the committee and the committee along with the animator works out a recommendation for the government.

Senator Croll: The committee will make recommendations—someone will come to you with a problem say on welfare and you decide that they have a good case and something should be done about it.

Mr. Comeau: We do not decide. They decide.

Senator Croll: But you come to the conclusion that there is merit to their case. Do you reach that conclusion?

Mr. Comeau: Well, you see all the committees are self . . .

The Deputy Chairman: The committee decides?

Mr. Comeau: Oui. If the committee finds that the recommendation, the request regarding the problem is worthwhile, the committee asks the animator to see about drawing up the recommendation, but the animator in no way induces the committee; the animator makes no recommendation to the committee.

The Deputy Chairman: If I have a problem I don't bring it to him.

Senator Croll: No.

The Deputy Chairman: I bring it to one of the members at the committee meeting and the committee will study my problem. If they decide that the problem has merit they will recommend and then he does something.

Senator Croll: Well, that is what I was getting at. However, they will recommend to whom?

The Deputy Chairman: To him.

Senator Croll: Yes, on behalf of the committee.

Well, what do you do? When the committee tells you that they think this man has a meritorious case, what then do you do?

Mr. Comeau: The local committee isn't made for solving minor problems, if they do the way they did in studying the White Paper, this is the procedure followed in studying the White Paper: the committees study the local problems and bring in recommendations that will be submitted to CRANO; CRANO is going to take all the recommendations and submit them in a brief to the study committee on welfare.

Senator Hastings: In other words your job is to encourage and to assist the people to solve and work their own problems out?

Mr. Comeau: Yes.

Senator Hastings: You don't do anything?

Mr. Comeau: We have no solutions.

Senator Croll: You are just one person. The solution to the problem is not to tell them to solve their problems but someone has to help them solve them, don't they?

Mr. Comeau: You are correct. They also need expertise, which we can supply. We give them the means of communicating with these people.

Senator Croll: Let me give you the simplest possible case. Let me give you the case of a person, man or wife who have children and say that she is not getting enough money on welfare and she shows you she is not getting enough money on welfare and she shows the committee. What do you do?

Mr. Comeau: Well, the first thing I do is refer them to the Welfare Department and then if the committee wants to discuss her problem, we can then make a recommendation to the committee.

The Deputy Chairman: Or to the welfare?

Mr. Comeau: Or to the welfare or any other organization to find a solution.

Senator Eudes: Do you have services that can give guidance to people who don't know what social benefits they are entitled to?

Mr. Comeau: It's done automatically; it should be done automatically in the local committees. The local committee is an information structure, of course. We haven't got to the point of giving each of the local committees all the work it should be doing; that's one job they have; the structure should enable the people to consult and such information should be accessible to the local committee through the information officer or through the development agency...

Senator Eudes: So you have facilities for telling them: "You're entitled to such and such a benefit...?"

Mr. Comeau: The information office looks up the information it has to give.

Senator Inman: Mr. Comeau, you mentioned in your brief about family counselling, marriage counselling. Now in cases where perhaps a person wants to bring their private problems before a committee, who looks after that?

Mr. Comeau: This is why I am recommending family counselling at home and I don't think its something that we can do, but I think its something that we could recommend. I think this should be done and I think its very urgent.

Senator McGrand: Somehow you are working and your funds come through ARDA and the regional development and so on. Now, evidently you are working with the individual and it is a necessary approach; you are taking an individual problem?

Mr. Comeau: No, to the group.

Senator McGrand: If a person has a personal problem then you get a whole group of people in that same area with that same problem then you would have a community problem.

Now, would you outline for us some of the projects that you have studied that may be of benefit for the employment of the people in this area.

Mr. Comeau: Well some of CRANO's projects must have solved some employment problems; it's hard to work out, because we have a program, but we don't measure afterwards. CRANO's adult education courses are a program that was started by CRANO, to answer your question, because of employment, but another one might be a small counselling project near St. Joseph, for families that have moved, that CRANO has helped to move. They have tried to do some counselling, and the animator would like to continue it to improve the lot of these persons.

Senator McGrand: Those people that you try to assist are they in the city or more in the rural areas like Saint François?

Mr. Comeau: St. Joseph is a small project to move a few families; St. Joseph is beside Edmundston.

The Deputy Chairman: Why were they moved?

Mr. Comeau: Some of the families had asked to move, and that's when CRANO requested...

The Deputy Chairman: But why, why were they moved there?

Mr. Comeau: Because these people lived in houses that weren't any good, in which they were very, very far from the services, and the roads weren't always open in winter.

Senator McGrand: Are they better here?

Mr. Comeau: Yes, most of them work, I think they all work—the animator is right there...

The Animator: Except the widow.

Mr. Comeau: All the people who moved are people who work, except for one who is a widow and has children in school.

Senator McGrand: Can you tell me how many people in the County of Madawaska are on welfare?

Mr. Comeau: The exact number I think, is in the REGARDS. Welfare recipients: 6297

Senator McGrand: Can you give me a bit of a break-down of the parishes. Now, I don't mean the ecclesiastical parishes, but I mean the parishes of Madawaska and where they are?

Mr. Comeau: You mean the concentrations of poverty?

Senator McGrand: Yes. We will start down the first part on this side of St. Andrews and come on up?

The Deputy Chairman: Well, before we get into that I believe we have the wrong committee. This is not the welfare people.

Senator McGrand: Oh, yes I understand.

Senator Eudes: Do you have a legal aid system?

Mr. Comeau: No, not in the CRANO Council.

Senator Quart: Mr. Comeau, you have public meetings. Are they monthly meetings, or . . .

Mr. Comeau: As often as the committee can have them.

Senator Quart: To settle the questions, and the problems, that come up, I suppose. Now, would your association be an ideal one to do service as an information center for the poor, to disseminate information to different places where they can go for direct help or to straighten out their problems?

Mr. Comeau: Yes, I think a regional information structure is certainly worthwhile, on condition that there is a provincial structure and I don't think the present provincial information structure reaches the poor or the persons

really who need information. You can have a general information structure that's a provincial structure, but isn't complete.

Senator Quart: Have you certain guidelines for the way you carry on your work? Does your regional committee here have an autonomy to give the information or whatever help you give these people? Without giving your committee any help . . . do you have a regional formula?

Mr. Comeau: The Council is independent of any provincial structure, except that the ledger . . .

Senator Fergusson: I am just wondering when problems are brought to the council do you often refer them to the . . .

Mr. Comeau: I don't think its ever happened.

Senator Croll: One final question. From your experience and from your general observations what is the top priority needs for these people?

Mr. Comeau: Education.

The Deputy Chairman: Mr. Comeau, how many members, how many citizens of Madawaska take part?

Mr. Comeau: It's public; all those who want to take part can take part. So it depends on the meetings . . .

The Deputy Chairman: Well, Mr. Comeau, we thank you very sincerely. We wish you success in your undertakings and we certainly hope the government will continue to help you in this readjustment period. We thank you very sincerely; it's been a great pleasure to have you here; thank you.

This brings us to the end of our meeting. The sitting is adjourned. Well, Senators, this is the end of our work this morning and the meeting is now adjourned.

The Committee adjourned.

APPENDIX A

September 1, 1970

HEARING ON POVERTY—BRIEF

In presenting this brief I wish to emphasize that although the information herewith contained, results from my work amongst the blind people of the counties of Madawaska, Restigouche and Victoria, as Field Secretary to the Canadian National Institute for the Blind, I am in no way acting as a spokesman for this organization and am solely responsible for any statement therein. My action is that of an individual sharing the handicap of blindness in common with some 26,000 Canadians. Furthermore, although I am making use of statistics as they apply to the blind, in most instances, the difficulties encountered are common to victims of other disabilities.

According to the blindness allowance act as amended December 1, 1963, a blindness allowance of \$75.00 per month is paid to a legally blind Canadian with a means test applied as follows:

A single person with no dependant whose annual income does not exceed \$1,500.00 including the blindness allowance.

A single person with dependants whose annual income does not exceed \$1,980.00 including the blindness allowance.

A married couple, one blind, whose combined annual income does not exceed \$2,580.00 including the blindness allowance.

and: a married couple, both blind, whose annual income, including the blindness allowance does not exceed \$2,700.00.

In addition, 5% of the assess evaluation of a blind person's real estate property is counted as income. Thus, a blind person owning property valued at \$10,000.00 is penalized to the amount of \$500.00. For New Brunswickers there is more; for whereas a woman being without male support and whose income does not exceed \$3,000.00 per annum is granted an exemption of \$4,000.00 on her property, provided the assess evaluation does not exceed \$20,000.00; a blind male depending on the blindness allowance of \$75.00 per month, and ambitious enough to own a home, pays tax on the full evaluation. Even at that, if one was to compare the standard of living of a blind person to that of a person disabled by any other handicap, on a relative scale—say—to that of comparing the lot of a senator to that of a laborer one might assume that it pays to be blind. For the disability allowance allows an individual a per annum income of \$900.00 if

single and \$1,800.00 if married, but if he or she earns a penny, the individual in question is considered to be no longer disabled, and therefore, the allowance is suspended.

It is therefore evident, that the only solution is the establishment of a handicap allowance free of the means test, the purpose of which would be to compensate for the economic hardship. For example, at present, the Canadian National Institute for the Blind is in the process of opening new catering outlets in the Edmundston district for the purpose of employing blind people. In one instance, employment would be available for one blind person and several sighted people for 3 hours a day, 5 days a week. It is easy enough for a sighted person to accept part time employment, but in the case of the blind girl ready to take this job, not only will she be forfeiting a blindness allowance, she will also have the added expense of transportation as she will not be able to get to work by herself especially in winter.

In one Canadian city, a deaf-blind girl works in a perfume factory. The only way she can get to and from work is with the use of a guide dog which is an added expense. Many girls in wheel chairs are top notch stenographers, but they must bear the added expense of taxi fares as it is not possible for them to make use of public transportation facilities.

Some 2000 blind Canadians are earning their living today with the help of the Canadian National Institute for the Blind. A handicap allowance free of the means test would make it possible for them and many other handicapped people to compete on a more equal basis on the labor market. Note that a good proportion of the added income would be returned in income tax.

The frustration of blindness does not lie in only knowing the sun by its heat on one's face, the green of summer by the rustling grass under one's feet, or the colors of autumn by the sound of falling leaves, but in the realization that those elected representatives who carelessly vote themselves a retirement pension of \$3,750.00 per year after six years, ignore completely the welfare of those who have put their trust in them as long as the

distress of these Canadians does not constitute a political factor.

who, although handicapped, also have a right to "Freedom from Want".

Respectfully submitted,

J.B. Thériault,
Field Secretary

Office address:
124 Church Street,
Edmundston, N.B.

Residence address:
61 Ordonnance Street,
Edmundston, N.B.

Note that the principle of a handicap, allowance free of the means test could easily form the basis for an expanded program of assistance to the under-privileged.

I am not asking for charity, but I am asking for a "Chance in Life" for those Canadians

Poverty is too often due to a general lack of participation in social life. On the economic level, the poor man has the feeling of being left behind while the rest of society is bettering its condition and moving constantly forward. This feeling must be conquered, and it is essential for this to obtain the active participation of the poor or poverty-stricken region; otherwise the struggle may turn out to be a long and not very fruitful one. Social activities, cooperative social work and casework are all methods which aim at helping people to help themselves, and should be used within the framework of comprehensive programs drawn up jointly by the Department of Health and Welfare, councils of experts, such as the C.A.R. and citizens organizations, such as GRANO. It is most important to the success of this campaign that the citizens concerned participate in the drafting and implementation of social security measures.

Louis Bégin
"The War on Poverty"

The regional planning councils, working in the context of the community, suggest the creation of structures providing for group participation and for information services as one of the most effective methods of wiping out both individual and regional poverty.

Working at the level of the parish, the local committees providing the services of information, consultation and communication with government departments and agencies will soon have put an end to the stagnation of active community life, and, in so doing, will be able to help reduce poverty.

method, diagnosis and actual understanding between the citizen and the government and the experts. (See Appendix I) It implies first and foremost a communication system based on the local committee. Information must reach the people regularly through their local organizations. To inform the people of a bill on the eve of its introduction, when they haven't much time to digest the complexities of its contents, drafted by experts, is not to provide a valid form of information or consultation, and what is more, it provides a very mediocre form of participation.

Thence follows the urgent need of getting the citizens of New Brunswick to agree on a program for local information services and for local discussions, organized within the context of social activities.

Education

Without wishing to underestimate existing programs for the retention of the unemployed for regular education and for regional development, it is our belief that these programs are useless in the struggle against poverty, if an education system which is not oriented towards preventing poverty is not immediately set up, starting at the primary school level. How can we expect to eliminate the dominating factors of poverty, which are most often caused by ignorance as to how society works and how to keep a budget, if our educational programs do not provide instruction in terms of how to live as an individual and how to support a family within the present social framework.

REGARDS (pamphlet attached), a report on education, welfare and labour in the region where GRANO operates, prepared by the committee on full employment of the Commission for Regional Development says:

"There is quite a significant layer of our population which is ignorant. It is just as important to teach people how to live as it is to teach them the rudiments of arithmetic and writing. It is important, and this as

APPENDIX B

Memorandum submitted to the Senate
 Committee on Poverty, by Laurent Comeau,
 information officer at CRANO, September
 2, 1970, Edmunston, N.B.

"The war on poverty must be placed in its true context, if we are to win it. First of all, we must realize that the cost of the campaign against poverty is not the real problem; we can easily find the necessary funds. The first step we must take is to recognize that the problem of poverty is not an economic one, but a moral one, a psychological and social one; it is the problem of how to succeed in convincing our citizens individually and collectively of the necessity of the effort to be made and of the means to be taken to overcome their problems"(1)

Robert Theobald
 NEW POLITICS, 1965

Poverty is too often due to a general lack of participation in social life. On the economic level, the poor man has the feeling of being left behind while the rest of society is bettering its condition and moving constantly forward. This feeling must be conquered, and it is essential for this to obtain the active participation of the poor or of poverty-stricken region; otherwise the struggle may turn out to be a long and not very fruitful one. Social activities, cooperative social work and casework are all methods which aim at "helping people to help themselves" and should be used within the framework of comprehensive programs drawn up jointly by the Department of Health and Welfare, councils of experts, such as the CAR, and citizens' organizations, such as CRANO. It is most important to the success of this campaign "that the citizens concerned participate in the drafting and implementation of social security measures".

Louis Beaupré
 "The War on Poverty"

The regional planning councils, working in the context of the community, suggest the creation of structures providing for group participation and for information services as one of the surest methods of wiping out both individual and regional poverty.

Working at the level of the parish, the local committees providing the services of information, consultation, and communication with government departments and agencies will soon have put an end to the stagnation of active community life, and, in so doing, will be able to help reduce poverty.

The meaning of the term "participation" extends beyond the expression of a vote at public hearings where special committees sit from time to time in the region concerned. Participation implies a constant flow of information, discussion and mutual understanding between the citizens, the government and the experts. (See Appendix 1). It implies first and foremost a communications system based on the local committee. Information must reach the people regularly through their local organizations: To inform the people of a bill on the eve of its introduction, when they haven't much time to discuss the complexities of its contents, drafted by experts, is not to provide a valid form of information or consultation, and, what is more, it provides a very mediocre form of participation.

Thence follows the urgent need of getting the citizens of New Brunswick to agree on a program for local information services and for local discussions, organized within the context of social activities.

Education

Without wishing to underestimate existing programs for the retraining of the unemployed, for regular education, and for regional development, it is our belief that these programs are useless in the struggle against poverty, if an education system which is really oriented towards preventing poverty is not immediately set up, starting at the primary school level. How can we expect to eliminate the dominating factors of poverty, which are most often caused by ignorance as to how society works and how to keep a budget, if our educational programs do not provide instruction in terms of how to live as an individual and how to support a family within the present social framework.

REGARDS, (pamphlet attached), a report on education, welfare and labour in the region where CRANO operates, prepared by the subcommittee on full employment of the Committee for Regional Development, says:

"There is quite a significant layer of our population which is ignorant. It is just as important to teach people how to live as it is to teach them the rudiments of arithmetic and writing. It is important, and this as

soon as possible, to formulate the needs of our communities in a study program". Page 15.

What is more, it seems clear to us that the inadequacy of our counselling services, and of our courses in Home Economics, and the lack of any comprehensive course on sex is one of the reasons why young married couples are found on welfare. We also believe that a course of preparation for marriage should be included in the school curriculum.

As far as the poor are directly concerned, REGARDS says on Page 6:

"1. that it is the economically weak who do not finish Grade 12. There is a direct

link between continuance at school and social and economic well-being.

2. that our educational system must help the one whose need is greatest: the child of a poor family. Nothing special is planned at the present time."

It seems to us here that, from either one of two points of view: 1. the school system and the poor, 2. the social system and the poor, an urgent need of family counselling makes itself felt; we must work to make education available to these people as quickly as possible, to take it into their homes, perhaps, within the context of the needs of a family at home.

Queen's Printer for Canada, Ottawa, 1970

POVERTY

The Honourable DAVID A. CROLL, Chairman

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 3, 1973

WITNESSES:

The City of Campbellton: Hon. Wendell W. F. McRae, Mayor of the City of Campbellton; Mr. J. M. Hargrave, Councillor; Mr. R. G. Dawson, Councillor, Chairman, Committee on Poverty; Simon M. Green, Welfare Worker.

The Chamber of Commerce of Campbellton: Mr. Roger Smith, President. *Father A. Enoll Thériault, Parish Priest of St. Jean Baptiste, N.B.*

APPENDICES:

"A"—Brief submitted by The City of Campbellton.

"B"—Brief submitted by Rev. Father A. Enoll Thériault, Parish Priest of St. Jean Baptiste, N.B.



Second Session—Twenty-eighth Parliament

1969-70

THE SENATE OF CANADA
PROCEEDINGS

OF THE
SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE

ON

POVERTY

The Honourable **DAVID A. CROLL**, *Chairman*

No. 68

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 3, 1970

WITNESSES:

The City of Campbellton: His Worship W. T. McRae, Mayor of the City of Campbellton; Mr. J. M. Harquail, Councillor; Mr. R. G. Dawson, Councillor, Chairman, Committee on Poverty; Sister M. Green, Welfare Worker.

The Chamber of Commerce of Campbellton: Mr. Roger Caron, President.
Father A. Enoil Thériault, Parish Priest of St. Jean Baptiste, N.B.

APPENDICES:

"A"—Brief submitted by The City of Campbellton.

"B"—Brief submitted by Rev. Father A. Enoil Thériault, Parish Priest of St. Jean Baptiste, N.B.



Second Session—Twenty-eighth Parliament
1989-90

MEMBERS OF THE
SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY

The Honourable David A. Croll, *Chairman*

The Honourable Senators:

- | | |
|---|-----------------------------|
| Bélisle | Hastings |
| Carter | Inman |
| Connolly (<i>Halifax North</i>) | Lefrançois |
| Cook | MacDonald (<i>Queens</i>) |
| Croll | McGrand |
| Eudes | Pearson |
| Everett | Quart |
| Fergusson | Roebuck |
| Fournier (<i>Madawaska-Restigouche</i> ,
<i>Deputy Chairman</i>) | Sparrow |

(18 Members)

(Quorum 6)

No. 68

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 3, 1970

WITNESSES:

The City of Campbellton: His Worship W. T. McRae, Mayor of the City of Campbellton; Mr. J. M. Harpell, Councillor; Mr. R. G. Dawson, Councillor, Chairman, Committee on Poverty; Sister M. Green, Welfare Worker.

The Chamber of Commerce of Campbellton: Mr. Roger Caron, President.

Father A. Enoll Thébault, Parish Priest of St. Jean Baptiste, N.B.

APPENDICES:

"A"—Brief submitted by The City of Campbellton.

"B"—Brief submitted by Rev. Father A. Enoll Thébault, Parish Priest of St. Jean Baptiste, N.B.

ORDERS OF REFERENCE

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Tuesday, October 28, 1969:

"The Honourable Senator Croll moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Roebuck:

That a Special Committee of the Senate be appointed to investigate and report upon all aspects of poverty in Canada, whether urban, rural, regional or otherwise, to define and elucidate the problem of poverty in Canada, and to recommend appropriate action to ensure the establishment of a more effective structure of remedial measures;

That the Committee have power to engage the services of such counsel, staff and technical advisors as may be necessary for the purpose of the inquiry;

That the Committee have power to send for persons, papers and records, to examine witnesses, and to report from time to time;

That the Committee be authorized to print such papers and evidence from day to day as may be ordered by the Committee, to sit during sittings and adjournments of the Senate, and to adjourn from place to place;

That the evidence taken on the subject during the preceding session be referred to the Committee; and

That the Committee be composed of the Honourable Senators Bélisle, Carter, Cook, Croll, Eudes, Everett, Fergusson, Fournier (Madavaska-Restigouche), Hastings, Inman, Lefrançois, McGrand, Pearson, Quart, Roebuck and Sparrow.

After debate,

In amendment, the Honourable Senator McDonald moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Burchill, that the motion be not now adopted, but that it be amended by striking out paragraph 4 thereof and substituting therefor the following:—

"That the Committee be authorized to print such papers and evidence from day to day as may be ordered by the Committee, to adjourn from place to place, and notwithstanding Rule 76 (4), to sit during sittings and adjournments of the Senate."

After debate, and—

The question being put on the motion in amendment, it was— Resolved in the affirmative.

The question being put on the motion of the Honourable Senator Croll, seconded by the Honourable Senator Roebuck, as amended it was— Resolved in the affirmative."

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Wednesday, October 29, 1969.

"With leave of the Senate,

The Honourable Senator McDonald moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Smith:

That the names of the Honourable Senators Connolly (*Halifax North*) and MacDonald (*Queens*) be added to the list of Senators serving on the Special Committee of the Senate appointed to investigate and report all aspects of poverty in Canada; and

That the name of the Honourable Senator Nichol be removed from the list of Senators serving on the said Special Committee.

The question being put on the motion, it was—
Resolved in the affirmative."

ROBERT FORTIER,
Clerk of the Senate.

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS

THURSDAY, September 3, 1970
Campbellton, N.B.

Pursuant to adjournment and notice the Special Senate Committee on Poverty met this day at 9.00 a.m.

Present: The Honourable Senators: Croll (*Chairman*); Eudes, Fergusson, Fournier (*Madawaska-Restigouche*), Hastings, Inman, McGrand and Quart—(8).

In attendance: Mr. Charles Askwith, Administrative Officer.

The following witnesses were heard:

The City of Campbellton:

His Worship W. T. McRae, Mayor of the City of Campbellton;

Mr. J. M. Harquail, Councillor;

Mr. R. G. Dawson, Councillor, Chairman, Committee on Poverty;

Sister M. Green, Welfare Worker.

The Chamber of Commerce of Campbellton:

Mr. Roger Caron, President.

On motion by Senator Inman it was agreed,

That the brief of the Chamber of Commerce would be accepted by the Committee when forwarded at a later date.

Father A. Enoil Thériault, Parish Priest of St. Jean Baptiste, N.B.

The briefs presented by the City of Campbellton and that of Rev. Father A. Enoil Thériault were ordered to be printed as Appendices "A" and "B" respectively to these proceedings.

At 11.45 a.m. the Committee adjourned until 8.00 p.m. at the City Hall of Rimouski.

ATTEST:

Georges A. Coderre,
Clerk of the Committee.

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS

Thursday, September 3, 1930

Campbellton, N.B.

Pursuant to adjournment and notice the Special Senate Committee on Poverty met this day at 9:00 a.m.

Present: The Honourable Senator: Croft (Chairman); Eudes, Ferguson, Forster, MacIsaac, Reshewski, Hastings, Inman, McDonald and Quait—(8).

In attendance: Mr. Charles Askwith, Administrative Officer.

The following witnesses were heard:

The City of Campbellton

The Worshipful W. T. McRae, Mayor of the City of Campbellton;

Mr. J. M. Harquail, Councillor;

Mr. R. G. Dawson, Councillor, Chairman, Committee on Poverty;

Sister M. Green, Welfare Worker.

The Chamber of Commerce of Campbellton:

Mr. Roger Caron, President.

On motion by Senator Inman it was agreed,

That the brief of the Chamber of Commerce would be accepted by the Committee when forwarded at a later date.

Father A. Enoll Thérault, Parish Priest of St. Jean Baptiste, N.B.

The briefs presented by the City of Campbellton and that of Rev. Father A. Enoll Thérault were ordered to be printed as Appendices "A" and "B" respectively to these proceedings.

At 11:45 a.m. the Committee adjourned until 8:00 p.m. at the City Hall of

Rimouski.

ATTEST:

Georges A. Colette,
Clerk of the Committee.

THE SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY

EVIDENCE

September 3, 1970,

Campbellton, New Brunswick

Senator David A. Croll (*Chairman*) in the Chair.

The Chairman: I will now call the meeting to order. This is the meeting of the Special Senate Committee on Poverty. We undertook some time ago a far-reaching study of this subject, and, as a matter of fact, the first study of its kind. There are no Canadian text books on poverty, and perhaps the only record or book on the subject in this country will be the one that comes from the study we are making. We think that our study will affect future generations and reach out to new horizons.

I am going to turn the meeting over to my deputy, Senator Edgar Fournier. I wanted to say something first that neither he nor any other member of the committee could say.

We have been most fortunate to have a hard-working and dedicated membership on this committee. We have also been fortunate to have on it three exceptionally fine people from the Province of New Brunswick. Senator Edgar Fournier has been the deputy chairman, and he has worked untiringly.

Senator Muriel Fergusson is of the same breed, as is Dr. McGrand, showing devotion, concern, love and affection and a great loyalty to New Brunswick.

I don't have to say anything about the deputy chairman. This is his own constituency and so we try to honour him in some way by indicating to him how much we appreciate the work he has been doing so tirelessly.

Muriel Fergusson, of course, is a household word in this province, and wherever social matters are discussed in the Dominion of Canada her name comes forward. She is a great lady.

Dr. McGrand is a very understanding man with a great compassion and has had a long association with this province.

These are the kind of people who give public service a good name, and for that I

took the opportunity to say what needed to be said. Moreover, out of consideration for the work they are doing and out of respect for them as well as the people of New Brunswick, we have given New Brunswick a great deal of our time.

We spent a couple of days in Saint John and some time in Moncton. A group went up to the Newcastle-Bathurst area and then came back to Edmundston and Campbellton.

New Brunswick has received about twice as much time as any other province has, but there was a great deal to learn in this province and I will indicate to you something that came out of taking a look.

While I am at it I want to say to the mayor and to the councillors who are here today how much we appreciate the welcome they gave us last night and the meeting we had with many concerned citizens. It was a delightful evening and gave us an opportunity to meet and talk to them on a person-to-person basis. We then enjoyed a tour under the expert guidance of Councillor Harquail. He showed us what there was to show on the plus side—and there was some on the minus side too—and we saw that constructive progress in the city was obvious.

There were signs of construction, and wherever you see construction in any city it is encouraging. Things are being built, and a 136 public unit housing project is not to be sneezed at. It is a very good record but I hope it is just the beginning.

We also saw some blights. It wasn't pretty and in this day and age it's not acceptable. This is not a criticism of you people here, but it is one of the jobs we have to consider very seriously. I was very much impressed when I was told that last Halloween you had a wonderful bonfire and burned down a lot of shacks instead of trying to renovate them.

It is now only sixty days away from another Halloween and time for another bonfire, and I promise that if you invite me I will come and watch it.

I will just say one more thing before turning the meeting over the Senator Fournier. We have been moving around the country. We have one or two more places to visit but it is nearly the end. We have formulated some ideas, which are starting to formalize in our minds. We have been impressed by the reaction of people as we have travelled about.

Yesterday in Edmundston I asked a young fellow this question, "If you had your choice as to how you would go about curing poverty, what would be your top priority?"

Last night when we talked to these people in the homes you took us to and they were asked "What are you doing for tomorrow; what are you trying to provide for?" the answer was to keep these kids in school as long as they possibly could. That is one of the most heart-warming things we have heard since coming to this province.

In other provinces we have heard that the poor get the worst teachers, the worst schools and the worst accommodation. That isn't true in this province, and it is to your credit. Some changes have been made that are very useful.

These are things that one has to learn but you soon realize that education alone will not do the trick. They have to have some things with it. They will have to have a maintenance income in order that they will be able to continue with their education.

Let us just take a minute and talk about the things that the poor are faced with, how helpless they are and how much they need your help. Let us for a moment take a look at pollution. The poor, of course, suffer from pollution of the human being whereas the other pollution is of the environment. There is pollution in every province. The International Nickel Company in Sudbury is a great international organization. In Hamilton they have the greatest steelworks in Canada, another great organization. You don't have to go very far from here to find three great papermills: the International, the Fraser, and the Irving. This sort of thing is true right across the country.

These great organizations are receiving tax concessions and tariff concessions, but they are polluting the air and the water and they are killing the fish. They are doing harm to our environment, and our poor and our near poor are paying. After this pollution is created, the government has to clean up and we find that the same people have to pay again for cleaning up. That is the kind of a bind

that the poor and near poor find themselves in all over the country.

The cards are stacked against them. This committee must see to it that the cards are unstacked. We will have to speak loud and clear. We have great hope that the country will be listening to us and realizing that our effort is a genuine one.

Now, I will turn the meeting over to my very good friend and deputy, the former Member of Parliament, the Honourable Edgar Fournier.

The Deputy Chairman: Thank you very much, Senator Croll. I hope you people of Campbellton now realize that this committee means business. There is just no other way if you are under the leadership of Senator Croll.

First, I would like to compliment the City of Campbellton for this brief. Actually, it is not a brief but an inventory. I glanced at it last night and again this morning. I am very proud of the City of Campbellton, and I will go back and show this to the Mayor of Edmundston and say "Look at this." I believe that any city that would take the time to do something like this is bound to show progress, an example of which we saw last night. There is no doubt in my mind that in the last three of four years Campbellton has been a boom city.

There has been CNR expansion here which has promoted work and employed many people and brought in a lot of money. Your General Hospital has been expanded and you have other new buildings, including your library and this Centennial Hall. We are staying in a new motel, and everywhere you go in Campbellton there is a change. This has all taken place in Campbellton during the last five years, and you are to be complimented

[Translation]

We have simultaneous translation, for those who can't express themselves easily in English, we have all the facilities here, and the necessary personnel, so that, if you want to ask your questions in French and discuss them in French, we will be able to understand each other very very well, as we have the necessary facilities for this.

[Text]

Mr. Mayor, without any more remarks, I will turn the meeting over to you.

His Worship W. T. McRae (Mayor, City of Campbellton): On behalf of the City of Camp-

bellton, I would like to welcome the Senate Committee on Poverty into our city. I wish there was a Senate committee on why we are so prosperous or on our industry to find out exactly what is happening, but it is the other way around, but welcome. This brief was given to each member of the committee and I will just go over some of the highlights if I may.

This morning I looked up in the Good Book, a copy of which every person has in his home, and the word "poverty" was mentioned twelve times. So, it is not a new word, even in Campbellton.

This brief is presented on behalf of the City of Campbellton and was prepared by some of our citizens who formed a special committee for this purpose.

One quote from the White Paper on Social Development tabled in the New Brunswick Legislative Assembly reads:

We believe the families to be the fundamental unit in society. Steps must be taken to help preserve the family in its adjustment to modern urban life.

We said that one look is as good as a thousand words and these three things are something to remember. One of our cures leading to the answers to this problem is low cost housing. It has been demonstrated and as a successful approach in our city.

The City of Campbellton, along with participation from the New Brunswick Corporation and Central Mortgage and Housing Corporation, undertook a land assembly project in the Andersonville area which you visited.

This was the burning of the 37 homes last Halloween and these people were moved into the new 104 units which were completed and we have a record of 26 families moved, out of these 37, some bought homes, some moved out of town but 26 moved into homes provided amongst the low cost housing.

Sixteen adjusted excellently. In four poor families, one of the parents was an alcoholic but their children appreciated the new home. Of these four alcoholics, one of these parents has greatly improved. He has taken a job—he had a hard time but he has appreciated this fact and has improved since he got into a house. The overall result is most encouraging to see. We certainly go along with the attitude of the provincial government to provide this low cost housing.

Now, in the area visited, St. Albert, we believe we can accomplish as much as we did in the Andersonville area if we do have the same chance to get more houses and acquire this property for re-sale. In that St. Albert area which we visited last night there were 119 buildings that had to be demolished and those who visited the place don't have to ask why. If the Maltais family moved into a new home at low cost and if he doesn't work, he would pay one week out of a month's salary for rent and I'm sure that this man would not begrudge that whatsoever.

It would save his family. It is mentioned here that payments to foster parents is sixty to seventy-five dollars a month in Ontario so why shouldn't the natural parent get help if he needs it of at least fifty dollars per child.

I myself get seven dollars a child as you well know and it is very stupid to give me seven dollars if you only give Mr. Maltais seven dollars also.

The income tax should be designed to help these people instead of taking things from them. Mr. Maltais in this case would not be penalized when he works and makes so much money per week and then have to wait a year to get some of it back.

And the welfare—I think you have heard enough about welfare payments that people who can work a little should be allowed to supplement their welfare and not let the welfare supplement them.

We could put these people to work on all sorts of things. The sides of our roads could be sprayed with chemicals. I think the people could be put to work and made to feel that they are contributing to the well being of their country instead of sitting at home getting handouts.

A survey of the people living in the 104 houses shows that the lower the income, the more the families are subject to family break-up and attached to the brief is a confidential report of families in different incomes—up to \$100 then to \$300 and \$400 and then to \$600.

Families classed as multi-problems 54 per cent in the first low income bracket and then when you get up over the \$450 mark there is a zero percentage and so there you will see the income does have a great meaning on how a family and the children behave in society.

The poverty children are the ones who suffer. We have taken the Maltais family and given them a house and they have enough

money now to buy some food and the next things are education in which Senator Croll said in New Brunswick it is not hard to get education in schools but when you move a family out of a two room place into something else—how do they behave?

This family now needs a training counsellor and these should be provided by the government. They need somebody to teach them how to budget the money that Mr. Maltais is going to earn. What he should buy—potato chips or potatoes. How he can change his job, how he can get retraining? Every day problems that we have are really great problems for a family that moves from a two room house into one of our new low rental houses.

When a person gets down it is very hard to up-grade themselves. This example I will read to you is a true example.

A family at poverty level recently had the unfortunate experience of losing their son, due to an automobile accident. The father had co-signed at a finance company and there remained a balance of \$83.00 owing.

This family was just existing and, while they were honest, their income was small. On top of funeral expenses—and lord know they are heavy enough, they were afraid they would be responsible for the balance of the account and the finance company.

They took a cab into the city and were advised that the balance would be covered by life insurance and all they had to do was have three copies of the proof of death completed by the doctor.

The doctor in question lived in another area so they took a cab to that area where they were advised that there was a fee of \$9.00 to fill out these three forms.

At this time, after paying the cab, they did not have the funds to get the forms completed.

A family counsellor in this case, could have advised these people.

A family councillor would be very, very helpful to people like this.

Mr. Maltais has a steady job. Low interest loans providing essentials for his home, beds, a little furniture to sit on and a washer machine.

A counsellor would advise him and set up his budget and he could acquire the funds through a bank loan at low interest rates because of his poverty existence.

Another fact. The Campbellton area is designated as a special area under different federal programs and it has had a used car market higher than any other in this province for over ten years. If Mr. Maltais could afford a car he would pay a high price. There again are three or four points where a family counsellor might be able to assist people at this level.

One of the Maltais children appears to be deaf. If this was properly looked after when the child was younger I am sure it could be corrected.

Improved medical service to the people of this level of income should be in the homes. Nutritionists and physiotherapists would certainly benefit all people in this class.

Now we come to the bone of contention in the Campbellton area and that is industrial promotion. In order that Mr. Maltais could get a good paying job we need industry and not just seasonal work. We have a trade school here which will open up this fall. Mr. Maltais will probably be trained there, but where will he go? Will he go to the big city where he will get lost and become another poverty case in the big city?

If there was an industry here, he could stay in this area.

We feel that the incentives presently provided under the Department of Regional Economic Expansion, along with local initiative, attract industry to our area. We do feel, however, that one aspect of industrial promotion requires mention at this time.

Once a community or region has an industrial development board, which is active such as the North Shore Industrial Development Commission in our area, the federal government should contribute to the salaries of a full time industrial promotion officer.

When you compete for industry, you are competing with every community in North America and volunteer or part-time people cannot fulfil this task.

Another aspect of industrial promotion is low cost transportation. In order for us to compete, it is imperative that the federal government continue to adopt measures that will ensure realistic transportation costs.

Ladies and gentlemen, we have tried by using the Maltais family to point out how we have improved the plight of the poverty stricken in our area.

Just multiply this example by one, by ten, by tens of thousands and we are aware of the tremendous task you have before you.

We cannot help but be disturbed and upset when we hear of the tremendous amounts of money being allotted by our federal government in aid and grants to other countries.

We don't deny this whatsoever. We have built beautiful schools in the Caribbean but we feel there is a tremendous need here in our area and in summing this up we feel that the areas of concern to provide for the increased standard of living for those at poverty level are the following:

1. Adequate housing.
2. Provision of income through increased family allowances to those at the poverty levels.
3. Education, both the children and the parents.
4. Family counselling.
5. Low interest loans, guaranteed by the federal government.
6. Improved home medical services.
7. Industrial promotion.

Than you very much.

The Deputy Chairman: Thank you very much, Your Worship. Have any of your councillors anything to add?

Mr. J. M. Harquail, Councillor, City of Campbellton: The only comments that I would make, Senator Fournier, is that possibly we have a chance to make some comment after you people have had a chance to question. Such things as urban renewal and communications and this type of thing and getting our problems across to the various levels of government.

The Deputy Chairman: Thank you. All right now. We will follow the regular procedure. We will have the question period and then we will have some further comments.

Senator Hastings: Mr. Chairman, I just wish to make a question by way of an observation and it is the point you are trying to make in the conclusion of your brief where you say you are upset and disturbed when you hear of the amount of money being granted to foreign countries.

I know the point you are trying to make yet I would have thought that you possibly

could have found other areas of government expenditures more valid than to criticize the aid that we are giving to foreign countries.

Poverty is not confined to Canada. Poverty is world wide and there seems to be an alienation that Canada recognize the need in foreign countries, we will have little success in solving poverty at home.

If we are unconcerned of the developing nations of the world and their need to lift themselves out of poverty, we won't be very successful in solving poverty at home. What we are faced with and what we are trying to do I think on this Committee is a change of attitude both by the giver and the receiver.

Both by the have's and the have not's. A change of attitude and that is that the have's do have a responsibility in giving an opportunity to the have not's and that applies world-wide as well as in Canada.

If we adopt the attitude that I have no concern for a developing nation, then I can just as easily apply it as an Albertan say I have no concern for the Maritimes which we are trying to break down but that as an Albertan and as a have province I am concerned and have a responsibility to a have not province and as a person I suppose who is a have, I have a responsibility that I have got to accept to the have not's of this nation and I just don't think your criticism, Your Worship, is valid in being upset and disturbed with Canada, as a nation, distributing grants and assistance to developing nations.

There are many other areas I would have thought with respect to federal government expenditures that you could have criticized other than that area.

Mr. McRae: As I said, we do recognize that there is a need but we feel there is a tremendous need in our own area. We don't deny the other needs whatsoever. We don't deny the need for a new school in the Caribbean or the teachers that teach them. We don't deny houses in this area if it will teach them how to live and how to adjust themselves.

We don't deny this at all.

Senator Hastings: But there is a need to help the developing countries?

Mr. McRae: Yes.

Senator Hastings: Do you not think that we have a responsibility?

Mr. McRae: I should think so.

Senator Fergusson: I would just like to express my appreciation myself for the very warm welcome that the Committee has received from the City of Campbellton and I think we are all greatly impressed by the deep concern shown by the members of council and the mayor for the people who are in need or the citizens who are actually in need and some of these things you have done have impressed us greatly.

One of the things however I would like to ask you about is when you refer to family allowances and in your summary you say that you think you should have increased family allowances for those at the poverty level. Do you think that should be granted on a means test basis and how much have you in mind?

Mr. McRae: Well, six or seven dollars a month and they might be able to buy a pair of shoes. This was put into effect I think some twenty years ago and it hasn't changed as yet to cover the cost of increases for a family.

Senator Fergusson: Yes I know, but do you think it should be based on a means test?

Mr. McRae: Based on a means test and the fathers earnings at the end of a year.

Senator Fergusson: Don't you realize that there would be a tremendous amount of administration to do and expense to such a thing?

Mr. McRae: It could be, but doesn't all income tax go through a computer where you would just push a button and get out three thousand, four thousand or whatever you want and that those people could be taken from there?

Senator Fergusson: Well, that is the way you think it should be done?

Mr. McRae: Yes, through the father's income.

Senator Quari: As my colleague, Senator Fergusson has said, I think we have been very warmly received in the Province or New Brunswick and as our Chairman has said we have spent a tremendous amount of time—more time in the Province of New Brunswick. We went up to Bathurst and we did see situations like you showed us last evening.

Now, having regard to family councillors I think it is a must for these families—and I have had occasion to chat with quite a few of your councillors and yourself.

If a family on welfare in the province earns more than twenty dollars, then I believe anything over and above that amount is deductible. I wonder if it would be advisable if it could be worked out in some way or another on some level—it would be I suppose on a provincial level—welfare is provincial here, is it not?

Mr. McRae: Well...

Senator Quari: Well, let's say on the provincial level—that the party on welfare would be allowed to compensate very frankly that "I owe so much money, bills," to the welfare officer and "I am taking a job and I will be working as long as they keep me on but I promise to pay back out of the amount I earn—pay back the money to pay off my debts" and be very frank about it and not have to hide and in many cases the members of the family are warned not to tell welfare worker that dad is working or mother is working. Therefore, it creates a dreadful situation because first it teaches the young people to lie and become thieves and what have you by this situation. Would it not be a great help for a period, let's say five months anyway—would it not be great help if they were not cut off from welfare but could earn what they could earn and be very honest about it.

First of all pay back the bills instead of having loan sharks coming after them and then it would be good for the economy of the province and secondly by the fact that there would be an incentive to work, a motivation to work and that party might be kept on and be permanently employed and then it would take them off welfare.

What do you think of that situation?

Mr. McRae: I think it is wonderful. However, you have forgot one thing so far as I am concerned.

If that family will not take a job, I would cut the welfare.

Senator Quari: That's right.

Mr. McRae: I would think if they could get a job I think this would be a great way to supplement the welfare payments.

Senator Quari: I would certainly go along with that.

Mr. McRae: You mentioned that the children would have to lie and not tell the social worker that their mother or father was working.

I think in this summary we have 54.5 per cent are mostly problem families and the problem arises when the child is so high and it just carries on. I think this is very true.

Senator Quart: Was there any particular reason for buying the houses on Hallowe'en. Would you have liked to have been able to say the witches had done it?

Mr. McRae: Yes. However, it wasn't the witches. The people moving into them—we moved them out at 7:30 and at a quarter to eight another family would move in from nowhere.

They would move in even before we had the water and lights cut off and it reminds me very much of the village in Mexico where they build the Olympic Village. They built these big apartment buildings and took them out of their hovels and before the morning was out the hovels were filled again.

The exact same thing would happen here.

Senator Quart: I want to congratulate you for doing it, but I was just wondering whether there was any particular significance to it.

Mr. McRae: Well the fire department were out that night anyway.

Senator Fergusson: Well, if the people moved in, would they be moving from something worse?

Mr. McRae: Yes, they moved in from outside of town.

Senator Fergusson: They had been in worse conditions where they had been before?

Mr. McRae: Yes, they would have been.

Senator McGrand: You mentioned two things. Industrial expansion and you mentioned a new trade school.

Now, would you just say a few words to explain what the new trade school can do to train people in the Campbellton area and for what particular type of industry would you expect to come into Campbellton?

Mr. McRae: Industry to come through this part of the province would have to be depended on products of the country.

Senator McGrand: I agree with that.

Mr. McRae: We can import. We have a sea port and we are on the main line of the C.N.R. and we will be on the main line of the Trans-Canada.

For economic reasons we think that the product for this area, farming, lumbering, and things like that would be the best things.

Senator McGrand: You would think that—you know that New Brunswick is one of the most potential forth going countries in the world for its size. Sweden of course is a larger country than New Brunswick—it has one hundred and forty-eight thousand square miles and New Brunswick has twenty-eight thousand square miles.

They have about three and a half times the lumber area that we have but they produce ten times as much forest products as we do.

It seems to me that the future of this province is in lumber potential.

Mr. McRae: You are quite right, sir.

We have a mill in Appleton that ships out an awful lot of raw material and so why couldn't that be processed in this country and shipped out as a product instead of the raw materials?

Another industry that did come to town was electronics where the small private accounts would be for two, three or four hundred dollars and things like that should come to this town. We have proven that we have the people.

When this plant was—as we call it at peak production selling, they hired eighteen hundred people and these eighteen hundred people were recruited from this area and from this town and they were trained in a very short while and they could produce goods that were good in any part of Canada.

They might have come from the backwoods but in no time at all they had this electronic products as good as any others.

Senator McGrand: How many people are employed now?

Mr. McRae: Two hundred.

Senator McGrand: And what happened to them?

Mr. McRae: The war is not going as good as it should. They were making war products.

The Chairman: For whom?

Mr. McRae: For the Americans.

Senator McGrand: It is not an industry based on resources in the province?

Mr. McRae: It is not.

Senator Fergusson: Except for the human resources.

Mr. McRae: They did have the human resources when it comes right down to it, yes.

Senator Fergusson: If you have a product for which there is a demand, you have the human resources?

Mr. McRae: It would pay us to ship the product away because of the cost per pound of it and because of the smallness of it.

Senator Inman: Well, Mr. Chairman, I would like to join with my colleagues in thanking His Worship and his colleagues for the great hospitality we have received on behalf of the committee.

I would like to also comment on Page 3. On the top of the page you mention:

Mortgage and Housing Corporation, as well as the New Brunswick Housing Corporation should consider families who cannot be offered public housing.

I was wondering what disqualifies them from the public housing?

Mr. McRae: If they earn over five thousand dollars a year.

Senator Inman: I see.

Mr. R. G. Dawson, Councillor, City of Campbellton: Senator, it is the larger families that we are concerned about and Central Mortgage and Housing standards require—they have a standard of two per bedroom and they are only building four bedroom houses and if you have any families with over eight people, we just can't provide the homes.

We point out here that there are sixteen families in the St. Albert district that have over this number of people involved and therefore we haven't been able to provide low cost housing for them and we are recommending that this be changed so that we can provide housing for them.

Senator Inman: Thank you. On the same page further down you speak of the Maltais family and you say he pays thirty dollars per month for rent.

I was just wondering how a family like that would come to occupy. Wouldn't a house like that be condemned and boarded up and the landlord not allowed to collect rents from such a place?

Mr. McRae: Yes. This is under study now and the first reading has been passed for a minimum standard of bylaw for such homes but at present there is no bylaws to cover something like this.

This has now had its first reading and will have further study within six months and it should be passed. It is a very complicated bylaw.

Senator Croll: Mr. Mayor, just give us a little help on this problem. I understood you to say in response to an answer to Senator Quart who asked you about a man with a family—a wife and family who refused to work and you said, "Cut him off from welfare." Didn't you say that?

Mr. McRae: Yes, I said that.

Senator Croll: Now tell me. If a man is receiving welfare and has a wife and some children, do we cut him off? There are families in these circumstances, aren't there, Mr. Mayor, and we face them all the time. What do we do, Mr. Mayor?

Mr. McRae: This is where your councillor would come in and see that they had enough to eat and have the family looked after but there is nothing extra at all for that man.

Senator Croll: Well, Mr. Mayor, you know that doesn't happen today. You can't just say "You can't eat. It's all for the other people." You know that just doesn't happen. You know who would go without food in that family; it would be the wife. The man would eat. We have seen these things dozens and dozens of times. How practical is that solution and how are you facing it, or can you face it in the way you suggest?

Mr. McRae: I would suggest that somebody shame that able-bodied man into working.

Senator Croll: Yes, perhaps shaming, but that is another tact. You see, Mr. Mayor, and maybe we will be able to shame him into working and by other methods but can you cut that family off welfare or assistance? Can we cut him off unworthy as he may be?

Mr. Dawson: Well, I think senators, that is one of the things we are trying to bring out in our brief. You noticed that we don't mention here a minimum income.

Senator Croll: Yes.

Mr. Dawson: The fact is that we feel that placing a focus on the family as a whole and trying to keep this family together—that the focus should be on the children and that we should recognize that people below the poverty level should get an acceptable amount of family allowance for the children so the children will get the education that you are placing priorities on and I feel rightly so.

Eventually the standards will be raised but certainly if we don't do something for the children.

Senator Croll: Mr. Dawson, how do you get money into a house and say "That is for the children and not for the adults?"

Mr. Dawson: Well, this is where we feel the family counsellor should come in as the Mayor has pointed out and that if the parents won't accept the responsibility for distributing money for essential goods for the children then the family counsellor will have to step in and council them and perhaps manage that families income so that the children do get the essentials.

Mr. Harquail: We feel, Senator Croll, that this has to be controlled but one thing, Senator, that we are agreed upon as well since our presentation to the New Brunswick Task Force and the study of the white paper on poverty and we would like to make this point clear in our presentation this morning as well, is that we feel that any man who is mentally and physically capable should work to be a recipient of any form of assistance.

That is one thing that has stemmed from our discussions at the community level and provincial and now at this level that we are all agreed on.

Any man that is able to do something should work and the government—for the sake of a better word—let's forget the means test but beautification or for any sort of development in our area that they could provide projects for these people to be assigned to even if its only for two or three days a week so at least they are doing something because surely they must want to maintain their human dignity and respect for themselves.

They are becoming specialists in the field you know. To a large extent the people who are receiving this assistance whether it is unemployment insurance or whether it is welfare or whatever—they know more about these acts than many of the civil servants who are responsible for administrating them.

Senator Croll: Mr. Harquail, you as a public servant, I as a public servant and everyone around here as a public servant can't be blaming those people. When you say employment—the number of people who refuse to take employment are infinitesimally small. Where are the jobs?

Mr. Harquail: Well I say that this is the onus that rests with us, the government can set up these provisions so that they can go out and earn and do something. We are all taxpayers and we are all contributing something whether it is municipal, provincial or federal. We are all contributing and yet these people are sitting home and receiving this.

Now, I am sure that a good many of them are mentally and physically able and would be quite happy to go out and work on public works or provincial highways or a clean-up campaigns.

Senator Croll: Yes. I agree with you entirely but these people are the victims of the system that you and I have established.

Mr. Harquail: That is why we are meeting this morning to come up with some recommendations.

Senator Croll: Well, we have been meeting for a year and a half to try and come up with some recommendations, but it is unfair to blame them. Sure, some of them won't work but what difference does that make. We have that in all sorts of things where we find people won't co-operate but you still have the family and the children to look after but in the main, they want jobs. We haven't been able to provide them.

Mr. Harquail: Well, that's right as you say and I think we have to make a self-examination and accept the responsibility that we have in this area but we have also got to come up with some solutions to correct this situation in suggesting that they do have to work.

Senator Croll: Well, I don't think that any scheme that we can come up with here in the course of our meeting will be without incentives for work.

Mr. Harquail: Well, another thing is that the system has become something like a monster. I mean, it is so huge and so complicated and big that no one seems to be able to touch it or put their finger right on when you need to solve a problem.

You know, we saw this situation last night. Here we are—this is a tremendous opportunity and we are very grateful that you were able to come to our city so that we can have an opportunity to sit down and talk to you, but the day-to-day problems of the welfare recipient—the situation at twelve o'clock at night on a Friday night when its ten below zero and they call up and they say they want fuel oil and they have conveniently seemed to have waited until all of the welfare offices are closed and everybody is gone home and if you investigate some of these people you find that they habitually do this.

How do you stop a situation like this? And then of course it comes back to education. There have been surveys conducted and there is one right now where forms have to be filled out by people in the different counties with regards to Medicare for example and I had a lady the other day who was looking for assistance in filling out the form.

She thought she had to see a lawyer because she felt if she signed this form they were going to take away the hospital. This was her impression and this is true with many of the present provincial and federal regulations and legislation that we do have now. Its too complicated and too cumbersome for them to work with.

Senator Croll: We find that and also a lack of confidence in the administrators.

Mr. Harquail: They are petrified to speak up. I don't think in all cases it is forced upon them or the fact that civil servants intentionally go out and intimidate them but they do have this fear.

They have this fear that if they give a true answer they maybe cut off or zeroed in on by having someone say "Well, look at here, this person is giving us a hard time and we have to do something about it."

The Deputy Chairman: Like the extra dollars which they don't want to lose.

Mr. Harquail: We know last year there was a plant opened to produce cedar fencing for the New England market. It could have employed forty people and it had to bring the resource from the woods area into the plant and yet for the first six months you couldn't get any one to cut the cedar. They were all sitting home very comfortable and especially these people who specialized in it who have their grandparents and their parents and uncles and brothers all living in one unit and

all receiving these federal-provincial aids and they are quite happy to receive this money at sixty or seventy or eighty dollars a week unemployment and whatever else they might be able to come up with. They are not really interested in going to work.

Senator Croll: Well, really what are we talking about? What is the percentage? Are there a greater percentage of people who do in the welfare department—is there a greater percentage than those who do in the income tax department on expenses and what not?

Mr. Harquail: Well, it could never be greater.

Mr. McRae: Senator Croll, I was a little young to remember the depression—but during the depression didn't the state create a great many national park areas such as we have right here in New Brunswick for people who could not work?

Senator Croll: That's right. They did it all over the country.

Mr. McRae: Where they would work for three days a week and get a weeks pay and be happy?

Senator Croll: Yes, but Mr. Mayor, we are living in a different time now. You see, the atmosphere was very different during the depression. During the depression we were all poor. It was true. We were all poor and we sort of shared a common poorness. It was a poor country with poor people and we shared things.

It came upon us suddenly and we all shared and since then we have become a different sort of country. We are now an affluent country and our poorness is comparative. By now don't compare poorness with destitution which we had then.

I now compare poorness to people like you and me and other people who say within that community I am considered poor because that is the standard in that community or I am deprived of things that are normal in the community. That is poorness in our sense today.

Mr. Harquail: Well Senator Croll, coming back to this example of people who will not work—that is our responsibility. That is the system that we have now where they receive without doing anything. When you have a given plan like this that could provide jobs in the woods cutting cedar but because of the

system we provide—the people are quite happy to sit at home then you find the well to do and the business people in the area making the statement and criticizing welfare—not welfare really but criticizing the policies and programs and the way they are administered.

Then you realize there is something wrong here. They know that they are contributing in their taxes to welfare but then when they run into the risk of making an investment to create employment and they can't get the people to work, that is just one aspect of the problem and this is when it becomes crystal clear that there is something wrong with the present policies and regulations we have in New Brunswick.

Senator Hastings: What percentage would you say make their living from welfare?

Mr. Harquail: Well, in our area because it is more prevalent here—you mentioned that you come from Alberta but in our area in Restigouche County there are quite a few people who are eligible for welfare and are quite specialized at it.

Senator Hastings: They are quite happy and content?

Mr. Harquail: They are becoming more content every day, yes.

The Deputy Chairman: If I am correct you have over four thousand people on welfare and spend one million and some four hundred thousand dollars if I am correct?

Mr. Harquail: Yes.

Senator McGrand: How many people are there on welfare in Restigouche County?

Mr. McRae: Well I can't answer that question, sir, except from Campbellton to Flatland, an area of approximately nine miles and some of the back country, there is one hundred and fifty.

Senator Hastings: Families?

Mr. McRae: Families.

Mr. Harquail: There is approximately one hundred and fifty families out of fifteen thousand people. The Restigouche County area I understand there is something like twelve hundred families.

Mr. Dawson: That is seasonal workers now and that fluctuates because when their stamps have run out and they run out of unemploy-

ment they go on welfare. They go on welfare for a while and then they work for a while and then they go on unemployment back to welfare again and so this is up and down.

The average I understand is approximately one thousand families and it is administered at the county level.

Senator Croll: Well, its about ten percent.

Mr. Dawson: Senator Croll, I agree with Councillor Harquail about the people on welfare and who are staying on welfare.

I don't believe that they are making a living on welfare. I believe that the problem is...

Senator Hastings: Making an occupation!

Mr. Dawson: I don't believe that there is that big a percentage of people who are really spending most of their time seeing how they are going to stay on welfare. I do believe however that there is a substantial portion who realize that if they do work and do come up with a thousand dollars in income that they are going to be penalized. I think that is a point worth considering.

Senator Croll: Well, let me just clear you on that and you make a good point but New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island are the only provinces now that do not permit the working poor to earn over and above what they could earn in welfare and keep at least fifty percent or a larger portion of it.

Let's be very clear. There is no more progressive thinking being done in the Dominion of Canada than there is in this province on welfare and the need and the welfare of the individual. You are a poor province and it is hard for you to match dollar for dollar and you can't do it and Prince Edward Island can't do it.

That is your difficulty. Its not the concept. It is that inability to match that dollar for dollar and it never should have been matched as far as you are concerned and some of the other provinces and that is the big thing that has to be corrected.

Mr. Harquail: You are suggesting more federal aid?

Senator Croll: I am suggesting that you can't meet a fifty-fifty basis. I think members of the committee realize that there are provinces that can't match dollar for dollar and look after the people on the same basis.

Now, if you take that Maltais family with seven children with \$156.00 a month. Canadians. The same kind of Canadian as I am.

If he lived in Ontario he would get \$356.00 a month. Where is the justice there? Where is the equality. If he lived in Alberta he would get...

Senator Hastings: \$420.00 a month.

Senator Croll: \$420.00 a month. He is the same kind of Canadian and it just doesn't make sense. That is one of the things that this committee is very much concerned about.

The Deputy Chairman: This is a thing that very few people know about. They certainly don't know that this does exist.

Mr. Harquail: It certainly makes for a good case for our people here.

Senator Croll: Well, you have three people here who are driving at it all the time you know.

Senator Fergusson: Well, Councillor Harquail has really answered what I was going to ask about when you mention your statement on Page 3 about all mentally and physically capable people should be required to work and I don't think I need go into that.

However, I did have one other small question which I thought I would like to inquire about and that was about the family councillors which you mention on Page 5 and you suggest that these people should be trained and a government sponsored program be initiated.

I think family councillors are very important and I think it is a wonderful idea but what crossed my mind to this before that civil servants are regarded with suspicion. Wouldn't a councillor also be a civil servant and wouldn't the recipient have the same sort of feeling towards a councillor if he were trained and perhaps provided by the government?

Mr. Harquail: Senator Fergusson, this is one of the things that we have put forward in resolution to the Federation of Mayors and Municipalities three years ago and that is to all well and good it has the brick and mortar provided—a million and a half dollars for one hundred and four housing units but if we just move the people from their farm and into a new situation with no assistance or no direc-

tion, in three to five years we are going to have the same situation existing and this is happening across Canada.

We really have put on a drive to help the government provide a social worker in our area and we have been told in the last year and a half that we are going to have one.

However, their approach is a little different from say the cold civil service person or approach. They are trained in this field. They come in and live in the area for a little while and then they get to know the people and become accepted by the people and then its also recommended to have the assistance of social animators to come in and set up a group discussion and to talk to these people. It is one of the points that I made in our presentation to the New Brunswick Task Force.

We had a very nice meeting with them and we presented our briefs and we had a good exchange but we could have had another hundred people there from Campbellton and we could have had another three hour meeting in addition to what we did have and so unless we get the people who are receiving the welfare and the people who are living in these houses to come out and talk about this and tell us what they want—they have to tell us. This is one thing we can't do. We can't talk down to people and tell them what they are going to do because that is the very hot minute that they are going to organize and do the opposite.

This is true in all cases so we have to have—the popular term now is dialogue. We have to be able to communicate with these people so that they can tell us what their needs are.

Senator Fergusson: Well in some of the meetings that we have had throughout Canada, we have had some of these people come to our meetings and dialogue with us.

Mr. Harquail: It is difficult. Here again is this spirit that we have been talking about in regards to the civil servant.

They don't like to come in and identify because they are afraid and perhaps they don't understand. Other suggestions that came out from the discussions with the New Brunswick Task Force was that perhaps we could train some of these people who are on welfare and who are living in these houses to become employed and assist the social workers and eventually the social worker could go on to another project and you could have

three or four men or women who were unemployed now earning a salary and working with the people that they get along with and who they are accepted by.

Senator Fergusson: That is an excellent suggestion.

Mr. McRae: Senator Fergusson, you saw how well the V.O.N. nurse was received in these homes last night?

Senator Fergusson: Yes.

Mr. McRae: Well that's the type of councillor we were thinking of when we made this suggestion.

Mr. Harquail: I think the suggestion would be...

Senator Fergusson: But the V.O.N. is not a government employee?

Mr. McRae: Almost, senator.

Senator Fergusson: No. I am on the V.O.N. Board.

Mr. McRae: Senator, another thing that is important too is the fact that the typical social counsellor now that goes in and as Councillor Harquail has pointed out many times is judge and jury to this family.

He goes and investigates. His job is more of investigation than anything as I see it now. The fact is if the counsellor was the person who examined these low interest loans and so on he would be welcomed by the V.O.N. nurse instead of being...

Senator Croll: What did you say?

Mr. McRae: The family counsellor would be responsible to get this family low interest loans for example and would not be a judge of whether their income would be X amount of dollars, and so on—he would be counselling them and be a help—I think they would be received like the V.O.N. people are.

Senator Fergusson: But don't misunderstand me. I think it is an excellent idea but I am just wondering how practical it would be and how it would work out. I went into one house where a family had been put into a public housing unit and their physical setup was a great deal better than anything they ever had before and the woman almost had a nervous breakdown because she didn't know how to operate the place and she didn't know

what a lot of these things were for and this is what you are talking about and this is what they need.

Senator Croll: Mr. Dawson, you are the chairman of this brief?

Mr. Dawson: Yes, sir.

Senator Croll: I know there is a Sister Green and Mrs. Aubin who I met last night and others.

Now, we talk about dialogue. Now, this is a brief dealing with poverty. Couldn't a couple of poverty stricken people as contributed to the brief the same way that others have so that we could have dialogue? Why didn't they contribute to the brief in the same way? I gather none of these poverty stricken people who are on the committee?

Why didn't the welfare people contribute to the brief?

Mr. Dawson: Well, I think they contributed a substantial amount, Senator, just by the fact that they allowed your committee and the Task Force Committee to go into their homes...

Senator Croll: No, no. That is just holding out the example and its nothing of the sort. The very fact that they were there as objects of study isn't what I am talking about.

I am talking about some of them who have the ability to sit down and put something in writing or go some place and talk. That is dialogue. That is what we mean by dialogue. That is the way to involve them and you will find that you will get some ideas there.

Mr. Dawson: Yes.

Senator Croll: And you get some ideas there, don't you?

Mr. McRae: Senator Croll, they are very hard people to have the dialogue with.

Senator Croll: I know.

Mr. McRae: Through them, through Mr. Arseneau, Sister Green and Mrs. Aubin and Dr. McPherson, Dr. Rice and Captain MacKenzie and Father Pelletier—these people have dealt with them and they have their confidence. They receive something from them that you could never get or I could ever get if they appeared here today.

Senator Croll: You are absolutely right, Mr. Mayor. That is why I mentioned these people.

I know that these people know, but you are still missing the point, Mr. Mayor. They are participants, not just people who pass it on to somebody else. They participate in helping to write the report and their name appeared there. That would give you a credibility amongst the poor and the unemployed the like of which you wouldn't otherwise get. We have been through this.

Mr. Harquail: Senator Croll, the only other thing that Councillor Dawson mentioned is—and it is mentioned in the brief—is that visiting and taking pictures is better than a thousand words and I think our case is quite clear. That is why I mentioned earlier in discussion that I would like to have a choice to discuss briefly about urban renewal and how this will effect this welfare problem.

The Deputy Chairman: I may take this opportunity to make this announcement. The Chamber of Commerce are not presenting their brief at ten o'clock this morning.

Mr. Caron will be here to tell us why so that we can take over some of the time which was allotted to the brief from the Chamber of Commerce.

I hope this is agreeable to the other members of the committee because I myself find this brief and discussion very interesting and I would hope that we could continue.

Senator Quart: Well if you remember, Mr. Chairman, when we were in Edmonton the views advanced by the Mayor and yourself and others were the same views expressed by a group of citizens and even the Honourable Mr. Speaker who was the Minister of Welfare in Alberta—they were very complimentary to this group and there that suggestion was made as well that some of these people who weren't trained or qualified, etc. as welfare officers would be better equipped in a sense to go and do that type of counselling that you were suggesting.

And coming back to people who live on relief or make a career of living on relief, Senator Hastings, my colleague on a plane coming from the Yukon had a discussion with a man who was developing two mines in the Yukon. I won't give you all the discussion he had with us but he said—and you heard him . . .

Senator Hastings: He was a Conservative!

Senator Quart: Yes, he was when you told him that I was he become a Liberal. I wasn't

going to mention that but well anyways, he was developing a mine outside of Watson Lake and another one outside of Vancouver.

However, he said that he had been in that area before he went into the political angle—which I am sure you wouldn't like but I enjoyed every minute of it—and he did say that he had been in that area and that he put an advertisement in the newspaper for a month and he said "Don't talk to me about the lack of employment" he said in my case I put an add in for a month and there were only three that answered it and he said finally that when they did come they remained for a week or seven or eight days and they found the work too hard and they would much prefer to go back on relief. He said that his seventeen year old son and some of his friends had come in and they don't find the work too hard. Isn't that correct?

Senator Hastings: Well, I really wasn't listening.

Senator Quart: Well, I do go along with you when you say that some of them are making a career of it.

Senator Hastings: Some people but the percentage has been proven time and time again to be about three percent and we can't judge the other 97 per cent by the 3 per cent.

Senator Fergusson: Well, we only hear of the three percent. We never heard about the others.

Senator Quart: They could work.

The Deputy Chairman: On Page 6, Mr. Mayor and Members of the Council, when you say "Paper products within one mile of downtown", do you mean something produced out of the paper or the paper itself?

Mr. McRae: They just produce the raw material and they send it away. It is not the paper. Its sulphate or sulphide.

The Deputy Chairman: That is what you meant by that?

Mr. Harquail: Kraft paper. In Dalhousie, fourteen miles away you have the best in the world, the finest newsprint in the world.

The Deputy Chairman: And in your note on the same page when you say 420 people and 125 from Campbellton, you are referring to the actual mill?

Mr. Harquail: Yes.

The Deputy Chairman: I would like to have your comments on those people who are moving into your houses, first, who supplies the furniture?

Are there new homes completely furnished?

Mr. McRae: The new homes consist of a frig and stove, sir.

The Deputy Chairman: That's all?

Mr. McRae: Yes.

The Deputy Chairman: They have to bring what is left of their own furniture?

Mr. McRae: Right.

The Deputy Chairman: And after three or four or six months when you re-visit those homes, do you find that they have been well maintained?

Mr. McRae: Sister Green, can you answer that question?

Sister M. Green, Welfare Department, City of Campbellton: I think the homes have been well maintained. They are visited by the manager, Mr. Arseneau. There are a few exceptions where people that came from farms and would not be happy there but there are only two families, I believe.

The Deputy Chairman: But you did find out that some were not happy in their new homes?

Sister Green: They were not happy. They went back to St. Albert and they had no running water and they were very happy.

Mr. Harquail: Do you know why?

The Chairman: Sister, please come up to the microphone.

Sister Green: We had experiences with two families I think. We had two families who moved out because they were not happy. The house was very filthy. We had to have the fumigator come and fumigate the place when they left. It was needed. One of those families went back to live in St. Albert. She has no running water in the house but she told me she was very, very happy.

Senator Croll: Well, sister, that is two out of a hundred, isn't it?

Sister Green: Yes.

Senator Croll: Not bad.

Sister Green: We had a lot of people from the slums that would not move into the new houses.

Senator Croll: Why?

Sister Green: They went somewhere else.

Senator Croll: Why?

Sister Green: Well, they thought they would be tied down, they would be visited too often and a lot of those people had neighbours who would loan them \$5.00 and another neighbour who could be a bootlegger and they knew that in the new housing property that would not be allowed.

The Deputy Chairman: Are you telling us, sister, that there are bootleggers in Campbellton?

Sister Green: Oh, yes. I know an area where there was 37 out of 42.

Mr. Harquail: Sister, it is interesting to hear of the environment and the milieu that they are in there and the distinction between Andersonville and the people in St. Albert that they do not want to be in the same project together.

Sister Green: No, and the women in St. Albert told me yesterday—I visited ten families yesterday and they told me those that didn't want to move said that they were all by themselves.

They really don't have any streets in St. Albert and they are way back by themselves behind the brook there and the lady said "Well here I put the baby out and there are no cars and I am not worried and I make a little garden at the back of my house and I couldn't do that if I were living in the city or some place else".

They don't like the idea of being three or four families together. They want their own house and especially those that own a house even if its not much of a house.

The Deputy Chairman: Is this a continuation of the family group? Is it a family group of cousins and so on all related to one another, or are they completely strangers?

Sister Green: Well, now there are relatives but at first in St. Albert fifteen years ago when I began to visit them they were from all over. They came from Quebec...

The Deputy Chairman: La Belle Province.

Sister Green: Yes, La Belle Province and Moncton but they were people from no man's land.

Mr. McRae: In this ten you visited yesterday you were making a survey?

Sister Green: Yes.

Mr. McRae: Was there any better mood of these people moving into these houses than say a year ago?

Sister Green: Well those people who were visited at the first time were younger families and they own their houses. Those who do not own their houses would be willing I think to move providing they were not all together.

I met one that owns not only the house but the land and she would be willing I think to move.

Mr. Harquail: Senator Fournier, this is important. We are getting into an important area. Would you say now—we were talking about fear a while ago and the emotional problems.

Would you say that it is a much better atmosphere now because we have had the 104 and they had some experience and they are inquiring and finding out that it is not all that bad and there is breakthrough now.

Sister Green: There is a breakthrough and Mr. Arseneau who is not here but Mr. Arseneau did Boucher Street and he said everybody there were quite willing to move.

Now, I was around to Alexander Street and the people that owned their property like Mr. Polly—there is no question of him moving.

The Polly's—they live there back of the race track and they don't own their property but they own the house.

Mr. McRae: Sister Green, I happened to see ten of those surveys yesterday and I must admit that I was quite surprised of their attitude over a year ago.

These ten people all said yes, they would move and yes they would sell their house for that value which maybe one thousand dollars and that was a different attitude than there was say even a year ago.

Sister Green: Yes, a completely different attitude.

I visited them two years ago and there is a much different attitude.

Mr. McRae: There is a different attitude than there was a year ago.

They are gradually realizing just what there is in this life by seeing the people who live in the 104 and so on.

Sister Green: There is a change too in the younger generation. There is a different attitude amongst the younger children and the younger children are getting more schooling. Now, we have children who graduated from St. Albert and we have many in high schools and I think this means a lot.

Senator Inman: I would like to ask Sister Green about these children who spend their time in school. Do you know if they are having any influence on the parents?

Sister Green: Oh, yes. The kindergarten children have a lot of influence on the parents—even religious influence.

Senator Fergusson: I would just like to ask one more question of Sister Green. Do the children who come from St. Albert find it more difficult to attend school and to study? You say that some of them have graduated? Well, they don't have the same opportunity to study at home because there is no privacy in the home. Do you think it is more difficult for those children from St. Albert to study and graduate than it is for children in other areas?

Sister Green: Oh, it is more difficult for some of them, a great number of them. I have seen children in the last year who will do their homework on the floor.

Senator Fergusson: This must be very difficult for them to concentrate?

Sister Green: The houses are so small and there is usually a television on.

The Deputy Chairman: Well, thank you very much, Sister Green.

Senator Hastings: Mr. Chairman, Councillor Harquail said he had some remarks on urban renewal.

Mr. Harquail: Senator Fournier, I would just like to say that in the Centennial Year, 1967, when we came to Council we started our planning and we had a community plan included by the Community Improvement Corporation which is a subsidiary of the provincial governments at a cost of something like sixty-eight thousand dollars.

That is the basis. We then proceeded to engage a town planner and we had agreed on a system of priorities and we all agreed—and we also agreed on a system of priorities and we also agreed that Sector I would be the Andersonville area which you saw last night.

This was because of a host of reasons. We had development coming up anyway with private enterprise; it is a well-known sub-division and we had new developments with the new schools and—the new high school and the new elementary school and we knew that we had five hundred plus applicants for low income housing and we had indication that we would receive the housing and so we agreed on Andersonville being the first area.

St. Albert was to be section II in our planning. The New Brunswick Housing Corporation and Mr. Robert Michaud—he completed the plans for Section I which was complementing the community plan.

Mr. Dernois, at a cost of eighteen thousand plus has completed a plan for St. Albert but just as we were getting into the programming and the approach for the implementation of these plans, our friend Mr. Hellyer made a trip across Canada and visited here and he recommended for the government to put a freeze on urban renewal funds.

This comes to industrial growth and industrial expansion and there was some comments made about this earlier. It is all well and good to have these plans to provide welfare and to build training schools and upgrade the people, but if there are no jobs and they can't work we are right back where we were.

We said some two years ago as well that we needed some type of inter-structure which we pretty well have now with all of these up to date adequate medical, educational facilities and the housing. We look upon our community as a bedroom area and we have an active industrial committee looking at providing industrial departments and attracting industrial plants to come here and maybe this is opening up the flood gates when I mention it to you people because you have good contacts right across Canada. This is not a bad place to locate a plant.

However, to come back to urban renewal. After Mr. Hellyer returned to Ottawa, he notified the government to stop the flow of urban renewal funds through the existing legislation and we know why. A lot of informed legal people and financiers and entrepreneurs, a lot of larger centres like

Vancouver, Montreal and Toronto were really capitalizing on this.

A lot of buildings were being torn down at huge costs and they were making tremendous profits at the expense of the taxpayers through this urban renewal legislation and when they finally caught onto it, they turned all the taps off and that was the end of it.

They put a great freeze on it. But look what it does to a little community like Campbellton and every once in a while you hear ripples and you read in Hansard where maybe they are going to consider giving some money out but you have to be over 20,000 in population or over 35,000 or you are not going to be eligible and we just shudder to think of this because we now have probably in excess of one hundred thousand dollars spend in plans that we are ready to implement—you saw the St. Albert area last night and yet there is this freeze on.

Senator Croll: When you say a "freeze on"—the freeze isn't as much of a freeze as you point out.

The freeze is on for the big guys in the Toronto's and Montreals and Hamiltons and the Vancouvers. There is no freeze as far as you are concerned because Mr. Andras has been handing out urban renewal through the smaller areas constantly.

I am satisfied that you have gone as far as you could but the Minister of Housing has been doing urban renewal in the smaller communities.

Mr. Harquail: Well, I think it touches on the welfare problem. If we could make our points with you people as Senators to include this in your recommendation to government to assure where communities are so far advanced and so close to accomplishment because when you are thinking in general terms it would only cost in the neighbourhood of two hundred thousand dollars, for example, to do the St. Albert area. That would be the federal costs and if you people could recommend very strongly wherever the municipalities are so far advanced when we finally do sit down and adopt the final legislation for the hard-core urban renewal that we be protected and that it be included there that the people who are this far advanced do receive urban renewal assistance.

Right now—and we did meet with Mr. Andras in June in Halifax at the Mayors

Conference and they indicated that they will find some form of legislation to do this.

Whether it is under land assembly or not I don't know. However, we are not ready to implement yet. If we were to have the additional housing that we are in line for within the budget, we could get more housing units.

We transfer those people from St. Albert into the new housing and we take the urban renewal money and acquire the land and eliminate the blight and treat that area for development whether it be private development or light industry or for commercial centres or what have you and this is why we feel this is so important.

Senator Croll: Well, say this to Mr. Andras when you write to him. Tell him that the Senate Committee on Poverty supports very much the urban renewal in this area that we saw and we recommend that he continue with it.

Mr. Harquail: Thank you very much.

The Deputy Chairman: Are you satisfied now?

Mr. Harquail: Yes, I am.

The Deputy Chairman: Your Worship, are you satisfied?

Mr. McRae: Yes.

The Deputy Chairman: It is now 10:30, so I think this will bring us to the end of this part of our meeting.

I hope the members of the committee were impressed by everything they saw last night, and with this wonderful brief this morning. It has confirmed what we saw in more ways than one.

This meeting has been very fruitful. Although we have not learned of any new problems, we at least know that you do have the same problems here.

You may be certain that all of your recommendations, and certainly the last one discussed, will have our special attention. Thank you very much.

The Deputy Chairman: Honourable senators, as I said earlier, the brief we were supposed to have from the Chamber of Commerce will not be presented. Mr. Roger Caron, the President of the Chamber of Commerce, will tell us why.

The brief will be forwarded to the committee and I would like to have a motion to accept the brief later.

Hon. Senators: Agreed.

The Deputy Chairman: I understand the brief is on its way to Boston.

Mr. Roger Caron (President, Chamber of Commerce, City of Campbellton): Yes, it was put in the wrong car and is now on its way to Boston.

The Deputy Chairman: Well, we will accept the brief later.

Mr. Caron: Thank you very much, Mr. Chairman. I happen to have a few of my original notes here, so if you wish me to I could outline a few of the items in the brief.

The Deputy Chairman: Do we agree?

Senator Quart: Definitely.

The Deputy Chairman: We will not ask you any questions because we have not read the brief but we will hear some of your comments and this will help us at a later date to digest your brief.

Mr. Caron: Of course, they will not be in order.

Senator Croll: That is quite all right.

Mr. Caron: One of the points that was brought up in the brief is we were wondering if the welfare department was wrongly named and maybe it should be here under the Justice Department or the Income Tax Department.

This was because of the forms and investigations being conducted before an applicant could qualify for welfare. I myself at different times have gone to the welfare office and sat down and filled out the forms and questioned them on the investigations and the type of investigations they conducted before an applicant could qualify for welfare money and I would say that this is even worse at times than the Income Tax Department.

It certainly doesn't make an applicant feel good about applying for welfare. In other words, it may give them the feeling that the social workers are the people in the welfare department who take it for granted that they are a bunch of crooks and that they are out to fleece the government. This was the feeling I got.

The Deputy Chairman: When you get this feeling you are talking about the fact that you are a representative of the Chamber of Commerce or personally?

Mr. Caron: It is more personal yes.

The Deputy Chairman: But your brief will represent the Chamber of Commerce or your personal opinion? It makes a difference.

Mr. Caron: It is in the name of the Chamber of Commerce although as of now it hasn't been approved by the Board of Directors but I will have it approved by the Board of Directors before it is sent to you.

It may carry some of my personal views and if they are approved by the Board they will be sent to you.

The Deputy Chairman: Thank you.

Mr. Caron: Another question that was asked also was it good business to operate the Welfare Department on very strict business principles? That was just one question. Many of the points that were brought out in the cities brief and our brief that will be represented to your Committee—were outlined in our brief; people working for less money than what they could get out of welfare and work projects by government could do more to enable men to get work.

One other point. The same number in a family—let us say a family of six small children with a mother and father next to another family of six children again. At times through some investigations and some contacts that I have made personally I have found that one family can live on three hundred dollars a month whereas the other family will need six hundred dollars a month and even might not work out quite as well as the other one who would be working out quite well on three hundred dollars less.

In my own daily work I happened to contact people who I have to ask questions about their own casual affairs every day of the week and I realize that it is definitely a fact that some people can make out with much less money than the next family can so in my opinion it could be that the Welfare Department could come under a number of other headings.

There is one more item that I would like to comment on and that is the mothers who have been deserted by their husbands.

I have seen somewhere that there have been briefs presented to your Committee but in most cases the husband is brought to court and the decision of the judge is that so much money is to be paid to the mother and the family per month.

Now, the way it is now it seems to be left up to the mother to go after that money and I was just wondering if it could not be organized in such a way through the court that someone could look after the penalty and if it is not paid, put them in jail or give them a fine or something like that to see that justice is brought about.

I am just wondering if it could not be arranged that the one who makes himself responsible to those mothers that the money could be collected from that individual.

The Deputy Chairman: Well, Mr. Caron, that recommendation has been forwarded by other groups as well.

Mr. Caron: Thank you very much.

The Deputy Chairman: Thank you, sir.

Mr. Caron: I am very sorry for what has happened to my brief.

Senator Hastings: May I ask Mr. Caron one question. You mentioned in your investigations that you had come across this discrepancy regarding payments to a family of six and payments to another family of six in different amounts. In your investigations, were you satisfied as to the reason or why there was a discrepancy?

Mr. Caron: Oh, a lack of ability to manage money.

Senator Hastings: On the part of the recipients?

Mr. Caron: Yes.

Senator Hastings: And the amount was strictly up to the discrepancy of the officer, was it?

Mr. Caron: No, no. The amount is set and it is not up to the officer to set that.

Senator Hastings: Oh, you are not saying that one family gets more than the others?

Mr. Caron: No. I say that one family should get more in order for them to make out.

The Deputy Chairman: Thank you very much, Mr. Caron. Please forward your brief to us as soon as you receive it.

The Deputy Chairman: Honourable senators, we have with us now Father Thériault from the Paroisse of St. Jean Baptiste. I have known Father Thériault for many, many years. There are two priests in his family.

Rev. Father Thériault: Three priests.

The Deputy Chairman: Oh, you have me beat by one! I do not have to say any more regarding the quality of a family like that. Father Thériault is now the new priest at St. Jean Baptiste which is the parish we travelled through yesterday when we saw the poor church and the poor settlement, and so on.

Father Thériault has presented a brief which is in French.

[Translation]

We will receive the brief later, and Mr. Caron will tell us the tale of what happened.

Senator Fournier: Father A. Enoil Thériault, Priest of the Parish of St-Jean-Baptiste, Restigouche County, New Brunswick. Now I must tell you that there are three of us on our committee who speak French, and four who don't understand French, so whatever you prefer Father Thériault.

Rev. Father Thériault: Members of the Senate: The poor, rich or not. I could have presented a brief on the lack of housing, the lack of goods and services available to the small wage earner and concluded by recommending negative taxation or a guaranteed salary. Everyone agrees on this subject. What hampers implementation is the question of "ways and means".

[Text]

I could also have presented a brief on social welfare but I would have had to talk about Canadian companies that are on welfare.

They say that Canadian companies receive incentives—the poor are on welfare. You see, it is very confusing.

[Translation]

I could also have presented a brief on Social Welfare, but in that connection I would have had to mention the Canadian Companies which are on Social Welfare. The Companies are described as receiving "incentives" but the poor are described as being on Welfare.

I have chosen instead to express my views on the poor, whether they be rich or not.

1. The Theme of POVERTY is in fashion these days. We are always hearing the slogan: "War on POVERTY". In 1968-69, the Economic Council of Canada devoted a chapter to it in its fifth and sixth annual report.

2. Poverty has become a question of economics and therefore a question of dollars.

3. I shall draw your attention to the fact that Poverty and the Poor Man are not the same thing.

4. We shall be seeing that Poverty runs into millions of dollars, whereas the Poor Man is a person who is handicapped physically, morally and spiritually.

5. In the second place, I shall indicate a few remedies. In conclusion, I shall suggest an avenue of research.

A—What is Poverty.

6. Poverty is a by-product of affluence.

7. If it weren't for this flood of goods and services, there wouldn't be any poverty, if there were no English, we wouldn't have the French problem. If there were no Whites, there wouldn't be any coloured problem.

8. People are so caught up in the purchase of consumer goods, that they have nothing left, and no time to be concerned about their environment.

9. In the 19th century, technology enabled us to produce these goods. But to fit in with technology, we have had to create a technological culture, and therefore a mechanistic culture.

10. The machine is very demanding and it doesn't think; it wants to produce. We live in a society of production.

11. All the so-called developed countries have organized their system of education so as to produce men and women similar to machines.

12. The more we come to have fewer thinking men—like machines—the more we come to have men divided into compartments—like machines—the more developed we shall be. And this is still the criterion for success today.

14. No man can produce more cheaply than a machine... and little by little we have begun getting rid of people... it is the waste products of industry that are thrown away, and man along with the other waste products.

15. The earth has become a human dump.

16. Those who pollute the environment should pay the price for cleaning it up.

[Text]

I would like to have this added to Number 16, in my brief. You don't ask the fish to clean the polluted river he lives in. You don't ask the poor to clean somebody else's mess. You were through my parish yesterday, so I think you know what I am talking about.

17. For the last century, as a result of technology, we have been allowed to use only three of our five senses: sight, hearing and smell.

[Translation]

18. If you notice, these are "in-puts". These three senses are receiving mechanisms. Let's listen to the radio; let's watch television. Let's read the paper, let's go to see a film. Let's smell the food at Steinberg's, Dominion and General Food.

19. We are not allowed the right to speak and to touch. As a result, we are handicapped; that's what a poor person is.

20. We are always receiving. Our batteries are charged and recharged—it's a very explosive situation. Whatever is charged is bound some day to go off, and so we have got to explode.

21. The real reason why there is so much concern about the poor at the present time is not that we lack consumer goods, but rather that we are exploding—violence...

22. The only way of maintaining and perpetuating this handicap, that is to say preventing people from talking and having contacts, is CENTRALIZATION.

23. The farther we are from the centre of decision-making, the less involved we become. We never meet the man who is responsible. And the man who is responsible is the man who has the answers.

24. We can never speak to or get in touch with the minority of right-minded men who program us and decide for us.

25. Centralization brings about a police state. If people are programmed they must be supervised to see that they stay programmed.

26. And yet man is made for dialogue, taking turns, confrontation, discussion, neighbourly intercourse, human relations, for RESPONSIBILITY.

27. Man is not divisible into compartments—like a machine—but is made for total involvement.

28. The effect of CENTRALIZATION is to prevent total involvement, to handicap and impoverish it. We are always being told: don't talk and above all don't touch. That's what it is to be Poor.

29. Being Poor is not a question of having more or less money, it is a question of being prevented from, or handicapped in the use of all one's senses.

30. He who never listens is a pauper. He who always listens is also a pauper. He who never speaks is a pauper. He who always speaks is also a pauper. He who never decides anything is a pauper. He who decides everything is also a pauper. He who never has any contact is a pauper. He who always has contacts is also a pauper. He who has no material goods is a pauper. He who has all the material goods is also a pauper.

31. The development of exchanges in all fields and at all levels may just as easily be a form of servitude and constraint as a form of liberation and an opportunity for dialogue.

[Text]

Rev. Father Theriault: Now, the drama of life is about to be played. Remedies.

[Translation]

B—Cures for poverty

(a) Provide people who haven't got them with "out-puts".

32. Don't give me a radio but a radio station.

[Text]

Don't give me a TV but a TV station.

Don't give me a newspaper but a printing press.

Don't give me a record player—but an instrument to play music. Don't tell me what to do; let me tell you what to do.

[Translation]

33. True evolution, the inevitable and desirable form of evolution is towards the democratic socialization of all group activities, at all levels: political, economic, social, cultural.

Humanly oriented regional government, that is to say DECENTRALIZATION.

34. The democratic socialization of frameworks, institutions and services is expressed in:

active participation
 decentralization of responsibility
 taking in hand the real problems of life
 awareness of the basic problems facing
 living human Persons.

35. We must all realize that we have to strive to achieve a two-fold aim:

—personalization, which would provide each individual with the opportunity to move in the direction of complete expression of his possibilities

—use of the five senses—"in-put"—"out-put"

—socialization, which would progress in stages, marking the progress in the development of the Human Person.

36. We must harmonize these two aims so that the individual becomes integrated in society and able to master it and go beyond it; and so that society, at the same time, is made to serve the people and not to enslave or impoverish them.

37. One way of achieving this is by humanly oriented regional government, with discussion, confrontation and dialogue: a community of responsible men, always remembering that the responsible man is the one who has the answers.

(c) Mechanisms to be set up

1. World planning.

38. It is often said that the poor are not adjusted to the changed conditions of 1970.

39. Let me give voice to a contrary opinion: industry and government are not adjusted to the changed conditions of 1970.

40. Since Adam Smith and Keynes we have had free enterprise and competition. What was good for one time is not necessarily good for all time and that is where today's governments fail.

41. We need an integrated system of world planning and all the information we have is fragmentary and divided.

42. Industry, as a moral person, should exist to serve the community. Competition prevents this; it insists on production; which is competitive.

43. Let a mechanism for economic and social planning be set up, worldwide, integrated, coordinated, and providing alternatives (and this should be emphasized).

2. Discussion at all levels.

44. Since the introduction of I.B.M. and computer information, the only capacity which remains to man and which the machine has not got is the capacity for choice.

45. The choices offered by the technocrats must be laid before people so that they can choose.

46. This is where they can give expression to their reason for living, their cultural, spiritual and moral values. From the alternatives they are given, they will be able at the same time to judge the technocrats' reasons for living.

47. I recommend that a mechanism for integrated discussions should be set up at the local, municipal, regional, provincial and federal levels, so that the expert theoreticians can meet with expert practitioners.

3. Execution

48. We are accustomed to separating the legislative and the executive. You know how much flexibility there is in execution because of the speed of change.

49. I advocate that those who are responsible for drawing up a project; the technocrats, as well as those who legislate should execute the project together.

[Text]

This will give a chance to the technocrats to become dropouts of the bureaucracy, and to the legislators to become dropouts of the legislature.

50. As far as I know, there is only one way to remain in contact with reality, and that is to become a "dropout". This is true for teachers, students, doctors, engineers, Members of Parliament, Ministers, even Senators...

[Translation]

4. Evaluation.

51. Finally, evaluation mechanisms should be set up to measure achievements in terms of goals.

52. The means at our disposal and those used with regard to constraints.

53. Values or reasons for living and our attitudes.

[Text]

Before I start Page 10, I would like to make two corrections. On number 58, in the middle of the line is the word "inculcate". Delete

that and substitute "evaluate". Three lines below that, insert the word "influence" after the word "motivating".

[Translation]

54. By way of conclusion, allow me to suggest an avenue of research.

55. John Kenneth Galbraith in his book: "The New Industrial State", Chapter XI, discusses the theory of motivation. He singles our four.

56. 1. Negative motivation which is punishment. We do things because we are punished.

57. 2. Financial motivation. I work because I am paid.

[Text]

58. A third one: Humans, in contrast with machines, evaluate their own positions in relation to the value of others and come to accept others' goals as their own. Following Professor Herbert Simon, this motivating influence may be called identification.

I identify myself with that organization.

59. Finally, the individual may serve the organization not because he considers its goals superior to his own but because he hopes to make them accord more closely with his own. A name for this must be coined and I propose to call it "adaptation".

60. I recommend that research be undertaken as follows:

[Translation]

61. An analysis should be made of all Canadian organizations: governmental, public and private with a view to discovering which of the four motivations has caused people to join them or to work for them.

62. Only the last two motivations are human and forward-looking. The first two serve only to perpetuate the past.

63. When this research has been done and the necessary evidence established, we will in my opinion be in a position to begin removing the poultices and building the future.

The Deputy Chairman: Thank you very much, Father Thériault.

Have you anything else to add, or should we just ask you questions?

[Text]

Father Thériault has nothing to add but he is wide open to questions. I think you have all noticed that Father Thériault's brief is of a

different type than those we have received up to now. Certainly it is on the open side...

[Translation]

... the way of fraternity, charity and Christian action, I can assure you it is not a bad way.

[Text]

The Father is open for questioning now. Who will be the first one?

[Translation]

I should like to ask Father Thériault while you are thinking of some of them, number 39.

[Text]

Let me tell you to the contrary, that our industries and our government have not adapted to the evolution of 1970.

Do you think we are behind or moving too fast?

Rev. Father Thériault: You may question me in French or in English. You may not understand my English but...

Senator Quarf: You are doing very well.

Rev. Father Thériault: A question was put to me to elaborate on how come we have not adapted ourselves to industries.

You know, say four or five years ago, we thought that there would be no end to our resources and everybody said to themselves let's grab because there is no end to it so when there is no end to resources, you don't plan. If all the hens are laying thousands and thousands of eggs every day and we are only five to eat them, you can break pails of them because you don't care.

This is what is happening. We had no foresight. We thought there was no end to it. Now we are starting to see the end. I would say in 1970 that we have recognized our limits and limitations.

Human and resources so free enterprise came and they said to the government hands off and no planning.

Senator Hastings: No...

Rev. Father Thériault: No planification—no planning. Let us do what we want. We know what is good for society so let us do it and I said there that the government said—yes, let them do it because they probably know what is good for society so let them do it but when we are lacking resources we don't look at industry and say ghee, you have spoiled our resources.

We go to the government and say you let them spoil our resources and that is what I mean by not grasping.

Senator Quart: I must congratulate Father Thériault. I think it is a marvellous brief and it certainly makes us think and that is one reason why we are not really ready for a questioning. We are still in the middle of this deep thinking brief. You certainly have covered a tremendous amount of territory and opened up a tremendous amount of territory as far as some of the briefs we have received and maybe I should admit it—I am still trying to equate all of these wonderful examples that you have given us.

We haven't really come down to earth yet.

The Deputy Chairman: I think that—

Rév. Father Thériault: You are wondering if I understand myself?

Senator Quart: Yes you do. I know my limitations and that is really what I meant.

The Deputy Chairman: Well I think as far as I am concerned and I will speak for myself that I think naturally that this is a different type of brief.

It is something that we have missed and that isn't that we are afraid to face the facts. That we know.

Father Thériault has pointed out to us why we are afraid. This question of poverty for example.

We are afraid to face the poverty as it is and we are afraid to admit that it exists and we are afraid to admit that we are doing something—it will patch up here and there but now he is getting to the source of the problem.

I must say that this is what this committee is trying to do. There is no problem in finding the poor anywhere in Canada.

We have found thousands and thousands but the problem is to solve the problems, trying to get these people out of poverty once and for all.

This is what this Committee is trying to do. In politics—and I am not afraid to talk about politics—but whether you are provincial or federal or in the senate or anywhere else we are always afraid sometimes to face those things as we see them. We are afraid to say that here is a problem and I can do something about it. I have the possibilities, the money,

and I am a legislator and I have got to do something about it. We are always afraid to face the facts because in behind the scene there is always someone who will be displeased.

You mentioned the fact about the industries spoiling our resources and you mentioned that they said that they would solve the problem and we found out that they did solve the problems but for the benefit of the industries and not for the benefit of the people.

Now, in 1970, all of a sudden we are waking up saying that we can't do that anymore and we have to look into this but we are a few years behind.

Now, had we started twenty years ago what we are starting now we wouldn't have the same situation today that we have to face. I think this is why we find this brief exciting. It is a lecture for us now. It is a lecture coming from a very good source telling us in plain words exactly what we have been doing.

We have been afraid to face the facts.

Senator Quart: Well, I must agree. We have for many, many years been sticking our heads in sand but I do wish to mention this thing that you have the courage to mention the senators and I think we should have the courage too to let you know that in the senate that we think it is wonderful for senators but of course we do not have to be elected—some of us anyways those of us who are there for life and as we call ourselves "lifers" therefore, we have more independence of thought than politicians on the other levels.

They have to be elected so there is always a little hesitancy there which really isn't in the senate. I can assure you that we would go to bat for the poor.

Senator Hastings: Father Thériault, I wonder if you would explain Paragraph 20 to me. I am afraid I lost you there.

Rev. Father Thériault: We are always on the reception end. To charge and recharge our batteries and it is very explosive.

When it is charged, it is going to discharge one day and then there will be an explosion.

Senator Hastings: And what exactly do you mean by that?

Rev. Father Thériault: I said before that in Number 17 since a century, we have been

permitted to focalize only three of our five senses. The eyes, the ears, and the nose and I make the remarks that these are out in puts.

Charging. When I listen, I am getting charged. When I see, I am getting charged and when I smell, I am getting charged and as I explained, we are always receiving.

Listening to the radio, television, so don't own a radio, don't own a television.

Listen to the newspaper, don't write the newspaper, lets go and see a film, don't make one and all of this and all of that and then in Number 20 I say we are always on the receiving end.

I am saying that we are always charging our batteries and once they are charged there will be a discharge.

Senator Hastings: And there will be a discharge?

Rev. Father Thériault: And there will be a discharge.

Senator Hastings: What kind of a discharge do you foresee?

Rev. Father Thériault: Well, I think you know that. Haven't you been exposed to any discharge?

Senator Hastings: Well, yes, but I would like you to explain it.

Rev. Father Thériault: Well, I can't explain it any better than that.

You can understand what you experience more than my words.

Senator McGrand: I am very much impressed with this phrase. I believe the term affluent society was coined by John Kenneth Galbraith when he wrote the book "The Affluent Society".

Now, the affluent society that we are supposed to have is affluent to some but not very affluent to a great many people and yet we have the physical resources right here in New Brunswick if properly developed—I do not think anybody would be unemployed or on welfare.

Now, is it fair to ask you this question. If you were to be assigned the task of restructuring the economic policy of this province what would you consider to be one, two, three, four, five or six important things to do?

Rev. Father Thériault: To me you have them on Page—Mechanism to be put into place or set in motion.

The Deputy Chairman: Page 7, Senator McGrand.

Rev. Father Thériault: Global Planification. To fill that out, I need data and you have them sorted somewhere in these files.

We will find out that they are fragmentary in 41 there. Another mechanism—because that one is related to a global mechanism because you need a shock absorber to find out what these people want to live for and so you need consultations on all levels and I explained there and the execution and there I recognize Number 49.

So far the one who has planned has never executed his plans he is always giving it to somebody else. The one who has made legislation has never implemented that legislation.

It is always given to a department or a director to be implemented. I have never seen a mother give birth to a child and give it to a neighbour. There are so many things that have to be adjusted. The one who has conceived will have the philosophy to find it. You never face the responsibility. It is like the father or the mother when you talk about their child. They have an answer. That is what I mean.

Senator Fergusson: Mr. Chairman, I would like to say to Father Thériault like Senator McGrand I was deeply impressed by this brief which I think is very different from what we have received and it is very proper that we have these philosophical arguments placed before us and although we think we haven't given too much thought to it yet, I am sure that it will get great consideration by our committee in the future.

This committee has been considerably worried because we have found that the general public in Canada—they just don't acknowledge that we have a real poverty problem or at least we run into a great many people who feel this way and would you feel Father Thériault, that this is because of the fact that they actually know it is there but they don't want to face it?

Rev. Father Thériault: You know, there is a difference to note something intellectually than to experience it.

I think all over Canada and the States and the rest of the world intellectually we know that there is a problem but we have not all

experienced it. That is why I suggest one means of experiencing it and that is to become a dropout and to me it is the only way that I know now.

Senator Fergusson: You say that we accept it but I meet very many people amongst my friends who say well, what are you wasting your time on this problem for?

Canada is a very wealthy country and nobody is really suffering our fault. How can we make people see that this is not true?

Rev. Father Thériault: Be a dropout.

Senator Fergusson: You mean you want us to drop out of the senate?

Rev. Father Thériault: Yes.

Senator Fergusson: What would you do if we were to drop out of the Senate?

Rev. Father Thériault: Go on welfare. There you have the real question. What are we going to do? That is what the dropout is asking himself. If he drops out—because it has never been an accepted value to drop out. However, it is funny when you ask that question to yourself—ghee, what am I going to do tomorrow if I were to dropout?

Senator Inman: Father Thériault, what do you think of our welfare system? Do you think we give too much or too little?

Rev. Father Thériault: I think you have so many briefs about that that you should have these figures in them.

Senator Inman: Yes, but that isn't the point. Do you think we should continue to increase it?

Rev. Father Thériault: Well...

The Deputy Chairman: Well, I would hesitate to ask Father Thériault to answer that question because he looks at it in a different way and we have had many of those answers.

Some have said yes and some have said no but I think that the philosophy of the Father here is different. It makes a different approach.

Rev. Father Thériault: I do not want to leave you like that.

I am going to answer it in another way. I come from a family of thirteen and there was no question of welfare in our family. When somebody was in need, we helped them and there was no meeting in the night as to

whether or not Bobby, the last one, should receive welfare or a pair of pants or things like that. I think the whole bunch of us sort of knew that everybody would be clothed and have food and we never had to say to Bobby—you didn't earn your meal, go to bed.

I don't know if that gives you an answer.

The Deputy Chairman: I think we have seen a lot of wisdom there this morning.

Senator Fergusson: I think we should have a happy day with Father Thériault.

Rev. Father Thériault: You are invited to St. Jean Baptiste.

Senator Quart: Father Thériault, have you ever yourself tried to live on welfare?

I know when you mentioned that you didn't as a family but have you ever made an experiment yourself to try and live as some of the members of your parish live?

Rev. Father Thériault: Have you ever tried that yourself?

Senator Quart: No, I haven't, but I am asking you if you have?

Rev. Father Thériault: No: I just don't know what to answer to a question like that.

The Deputy Chairman: Well, I don't think it is proper to ask a priest whether he has ever lived on welfare.

Senator Quart: Well, I thought that when he spoke about the senate dropout, I was just wondering if he had dropped in.

Maybe I am wrong in asking that question but I am sure from your brief...

[Translation]

The Deputy Chairman: Father Thériault, I thank you most sincerely, we have been delighted by our presentation, it is on a much higher level, leaving far behind the senators who have studied the question, they have gone back to school a little, the moral approach is very good. The recommendations are very good.

[Text]

I think we are all satisfied and I am going to repeat myself Father Thériault because this brief to me—I am not going to ask permission to read it during mass but I do think it is something that is worthwhile to be read

anywhere. I like the Christianity in it and I see the things that we have done wrong and are still missing.

It has given me something to think about and it reminds me once more of all the things that we see but we are afraid to face and believe me, this is a good sector.

Father Thériault, we have been very pleased to have you with us this morning. You have travelled quite a distance to be here to present this brief to us this morning and you have presented something more than just the brief this morning and I think that we should have copies made of your brief and distributed to every member of the senate—102 members and they all should have copies of this brief.

We will see that it is translated into English and I will make it my duty to have it distributed.

Rev. Father Thériault: Well, if it is translated into English I would like to read it first.

[Translation]

The Deputy Chairman: I will see to it that you are given that opportunity.

A voice: Even if it is adjourned, there has been a request in the name of the citizens of the region to be heard, now, you said just now that you are not in a position, the Committee of the Senate is not in a position to answer questions on poverty, and this lady asked the priest a question, she asked him to say whether he had already been on social assistance, now, I know that in the room here there are people who are on social assistance who are really worth hearing. Now, if you don't want to hear them, that gives us a clear idea of the attitude of those in power, the politicians and the rich, if they don't want to hear the poor express their views. You have the choice then, leave them like that and we shall see where we will go.

The Deputy Chairman: Gentlemen, let me tell you, without wishing to start an argument, that you are completely out of order. Your brief has not been prepared to be presented to the Committee on Poverty. It is in fact for a Participation Inquiry Committee on Social Action. It was written at Bathurst in June, 1968. You have had every chance, we have on no occasion accepted a brief without having had an opportunity to prepare ourselves, to read it, you come here at the last minute. You certainly didn't present your brief to us yesterday, we don't know what

your brief contains, it is very thick, we admire the work you have done, but it was not done to be presented to the Committee on Poverty. There is a tremendous amount of work there, and I congratulate you on the work you have done, but I cannot accept it in the name of the Committee because we don't know where this is leading; this is not a brief which has been prepared for the Committee on Poverty, you didn't present it to us when it was time, we have no objection to talking to the poor. We spent the whole of last evening on the guide lines. We have visited the poor, not only in Campbellton, we have been doing this for eighteen months, now we are not going to sit down at the last minute to listen to things which we probably know already. Well then, as far as I am concerned, the meeting is over.

The meeting is adjourned.

[Text]

Senator Hastings: Mr. Chairman with all due respect I think perhaps if there are people here who wish to speak to us, I personally have a moral obligation to listen to them and I want to hear them and with great respect I don't think we should adjourn the meeting until they have had their say.

[Translation]

Mr. Napoléon Thériault: Senators and all representatives, my name is Napoléon Thériault. The criticism I have does not come just from myself, because governments only come to visit us on the eve of elections when they need our votes. I think that the worst situation in our province today is the schools. The schools and our children are friends up to the time when they leave to go to school, then those who are supposed to teach our children love and charity towards their neighbour, both English-speaking and French-speaking, raise up barriers between them instead.

I don't know, Sir, about you, the day you were born, whether you had something to say, whether God told you you won't speak "pantoute", you won't have any choice. I have never seen a man who was at a disadvantage before me, if he speaks the language he wants, his blood is as red as mine.

A second thing, Social Welfare: we see young men of 20 and 22 who draw social assistance at home, while the mother who has seven or eight children has to go to work. She can't get any help. I don't know if there could be a government which would take responsibility for these things, why shouldn't that mother have help, while the healthy young

man would go to work and pay taxes to the government, that I would believe in, there are all sorts of things.

Another thing, we complain that the teenagers are not what they were in our time. Why aren't they? Because his mother has to go out and work, the child is brought up by the hired girl, whether he likes it or not, he has to stay with her. He grows up with hate in his heart, he hasn't had the opportunity to know his mother's love, when he reaches the age when he has to go out and work, he has never known his mother's love, he rebels, that's where it hurts, Sir.

Then, another thing, I see someone who is here beside me who has just paid \$800 to the government for a trailer. It can't be set up, he can't have electricity because in 2 years, 3 years, 4 years the land may be going to be used, and so he is asking for some explanation. Does that seem fair to you? The country here has been built by Indians or by immigrants, by my grandfather, my father and by me and my children who will go on paying taxes, there is a lack of love and charity; and then, about taxes, I found out this week, I found it cruel, I'm going to tell Justice, we are even taxed on the flowers we give to the dead, if they wanted to be fair, they would remove the tax on flowers, if our Catholic Mass cards are not taxable. An English-speaking Canadian, whatever his faith, he should also be fair he shouldn't have to pay taxes on flowers—these are all things we see every day.

Take the St-Albert business; it reminds me of Joseph being sold by his brothers. I don't blame the local mayor, because he's been there for a long time too. I don't blame the councillors, because they have only been there for a year or two; but I blame the government men, who are paid money for St-Albert, because they didn't want it to be spent there; that's who I blame. I am someone who is responsible for his actions; when I give a man money to do something, I see that it is done.

I have never been to school, but I have seen enough cruelty committed by men with education to make me sick at heart. You can't blame uneducated men for the bad way things are in the world today, because our governments are made up of doctors, lawyers, businessmen and other educated types.

All I ask is a little love and charity; everything would go well in the world if we had those things. Thank you.

Mr. Hermel Thériault: Last year I fell sick; I was in the sanatorium. I tried to get welfare, and I had no end of trouble. Listen, I'll tell you a story: there are some people—I won't say who, but I have seen them—who live on welfare while they're working five days a week; they drink; too. Others who go on welfare use it to pay their board.

I'll tell you something else: when I was on welfare myself, they gave me food assistance—\$22 a month. Can you feed a hog on that? I ask you, can you feed a hog on that?

The Deputy Chairman: I don't know. I've never raised hogs.

Mr. Thériault: Well, don't ever try it—you'll end up with one thin hog. On top of that, when they pay welfare—I've seen it with my own eyes, I could show it to you, a poor woman with nothing, nowhere to stay; she goes to the welfare people asking for a place to stay; they tell her to find it for herself. She found one, and went to see them, and then they paid. She is staying in an old shack made of tarpaper and one-inch boards; at the back, there's a barn with a horse in it, and the house smells of manure. You think that is healthy? You don't do your duty, I'm sure of that, because if you did it properly, a woman would not be living in a pigsty like that.

The Deputy Chairman: I agree.

Mrs. Alfred Basque: Mr. Fournier said just now that he visited everywhere. Well, I'm from Tracadie. It was stated in the newspaper, *L'Évangéline*, on August 7th, that the Senate Committee refused to come to the northeast region, so you didn't come to Tracadie.

The Deputy Chairman: That is not correct, Mrs. Basque.

Mrs. Basque: Because according to *L'Évangéline*, there are four representatives, the whole Committee was not there, and I didn't write the paper.

The Deputy Chairman: Neither did we.

Mrs. Basque: You said you were going to come.

The Deputy Chairman: No, I did not say that.

Mrs. Basque: You made a tour, but I saw only four people; today I see more than four. This is the Senate Committee on Poverty, so it's the same people, and I did not see them.

The Deputy Chairman: Madam, let me give you a word of explanation. In some places, the full Committee held meetings, and in others we broke up. Senator Croll takes one group, Senator Hastings takes another. We divide into groups and sit at the same time. So if we break up, the group that goes to one place does not see me, the group that goes to another does not see me; we divide into groups to go to some places. When one group went to Tracadie, the other group went back to do some more work, because we have been working for eighteen months just on poverty. We did not stay home on holiday, or travel for pleasure. We made up a group to go to Tracadie, while another group went elsewhere. That's how it is, Madam.

Mrs. Basque: Yes, I see, but where do you apply to submit a brief?

The Deputy Chairman: It's very simple, Madam. If you want to submit a brief, we have people going round, and there are the chambers of commerce, and all your associations that ask you to prepare a brief two months in advance.

Mrs. Basque: Excuse me, but I ask you: do the chambers of commerce represent the poor?

The Deputy Chairman: I certainly won't say no, because we have had briefs from chambers of commerce that are doing good work for the poor, as are a number of other organizations, perhaps not as visibly as you would like them to, but now everyone has become aware of the poor; perhaps we have not reached the same level as we have with pollution. I mention pollution, because everyone has an interest in that.

Mrs. Basque: We're not talking about pollution, we're talking about the poor.

The Deputy Chairman: I am talking about pollution because it can be compared with what is going on. Everyone is interested in it, young and old alike, because it affects us all directly; but where the poor are concerned, we have not reached that level yet. People do not realize that there are poor people, that

they still exist; it's very difficult to get these people round a table—I mean the people who have money and could do something.

Mrs. Basque: What discourages me is wondering why people won't listen to the poor. We have been talking for a long time, you know. I have been at a number of public meetings where we were not allowed to get in front of a microphone and get our point of view across. Why? I'm not educated, but you are, and you are in a position to give me the answer. At those public meetings, they told us: "You poor people have nothing to say about it; go and sit down." And at this session, you tell us to give a report. If they won't listen to us, how are we going to say it. You show me how, and I'll do it, believe me.

The Deputy Chairman: Madam, what you say is true; we have found this more or less everywhere. Over the last twenty years, the poor have been getting into groups. In public meetings, there was a leader, a spokesman for the poor, because as you admit, the poor did not have the necessary education. You know, it is very difficult to get in front of a microphone and even say just your name, because people are not accustomed to it; it is no small thing, and it bothers people. There are not enough people like you; this is what has been missing. You know how to express yourself.

Mrs. Basque: When you are still quite close to poverty, but we have been there; they do not want to let us speak, it's not because people do not want to express themselves.

The Deputy Chairman: We are agreed on that.

Mrs. Basque: Why have freedom, how is it that people who do not have the means, who have empty pockets, those of St-Albert... why are the poor afraid, why are they timid? I see people who have plenty of money; good for them, they earned it. But why is it that such people exclude us from society, and treat us like animals? We were told this by important people who are supposed to be well informed and are supposed to be working for us, and they tell us that to our faces. I ask you again, unless the poor are beyond the pale, why keep them down all the time?

As an example, take an animal like a dog; if he is constantly kicked around, he will turn on his master; so why did the poor people go there, they do not want them to speak, because if they had been given the opportuni-

ty, they would be better organized today; but before, they did not have the opportunity, because I went to places like that where, if you made as if to stand up, they said: "Sit down, you people; you having nothing to say, you're poor." Let them just come into the area; let them live in the area for a week or so, and they will say: "Give me my money, I'm going back where I came from." I have seen people I call "the establishment", that's the term I know, anyway. There are many who tell me that the word sounds funny, but I haven't yet given any details about poverty. There is the middle class, the other one, and the "establishment", the people who live in comfort. That is why the poor have stayed down; they don't want to give them a voice, or grant them the right to live. That is what puzzles me. We are all human beings, we should all work together to get the problem sorted out.

I understand the fact that people cannot go through the misery of poverty, but if they had a shred of humanity in their hearts, they would have said: "we'll talk it over so as to reach a solution, because there must be one." That does not mean that there is no sickness, there is only cancer, which they are in the process of curing; that is how the poor are treated, because people are so afraid of the poor, of seeing or listening to them, or working with them; let's face it, they shun them like the plague. The haven't found a cure for the plague yet. I have no brief to submit, but I would like to learn how to go about filing a report before it is too late, because one of these days, they may find a bomb, and I am very much afraid that I might enjoy it; they are going to take the consequences, I have heard it said that when the hourglass is full, it turns over, but sometimes the result is terrible because if you throw gas on oil, the fire grows.

So I am asking you, as members of the Committee on Poverty, to study the problem of the poor, because so far no one has listened to or understood it. There is no great remedy, because although we have received a little welfare, today it is the lazy ones who get it, and even in Tracadie, you can read in some papers that it was the welfare capital of the province. Tracadie is not the only place with welfare, but it has a great deal. Why don't all the people who are there and supposedly working for us try to bring something to Tracadie? The poor are not lazy, but present society makes them lazy, because there is no work, because they have as much guts as

anyone, so I ask you to think seriously about this, and not to tell me that welfare increases the poor by thousands.

By all means let's have industry to provide work, those people are still good, those who are up to it, because before long you are going to have an awful lot on your hands. I don't know where the government will get the money necessary to have them looked after. Poor people today do not have enough money to go to the doctor, because here we do not bring back the dead; only Our Lord could do that, not us; anyone who has a heart must think about that, and I think everyone has a heart. It is up to people to become concerned and to see the other side of the coin, and try to find a way to agree before it is too late. Before I go home, I should like to be told where a report on poverty should be sent.

The Deputy Chairman: Madam, let me first congratulate you on the work you are doing for the poor. I think you are an example of what has been missing in the poverty field. I was saying just now that there were just some leaders, that the poor were forming groups, that they did not have a say; the poor, certainly in this society, the poorer classes—we should not use the word 'poor', it should not exist, for one thing—it is people like you who are going to make the public aware that poverty still exists.

Now, to answer your question; I can assure you that if you prepare a brief, it will be accepted. Mail it to us, someone will take your name and address. I hope you will be sending it to us in the next thirty days. Does that suit you?

Mrs. Basque: Thirty days is a little short notice; at the moment, a brief on welfare is being prepared here for the province.

The Deputy Chairman: Would two months be alright, Madam?

Mrs. Basque: Perhaps in two months.

The Deputy Chairman: We would like to finish our work; we would like to get it over, because we are going to have to make our recommendations to the government. We need help in order to submit them. You will be helping us with your report, with the same encouragement and the same force, because we are convinced that poverty exists, we have come and seen it everywhere. There is poverty in Tracadie, and we know there is

elsewhere, in Gloucester, St-Basile, Madawaska and everywhere. We are aware of it. We are not presenting an argument.

Mrs. Basque: Good, I hope not.

The Deputy Chairman: We are doing you a favour, we are responding to your request, and we are proud to do so. I would ask you to prepare a report over the next sixty days; it would facilitate our work.

Mrs. Basque: As for me, I have a horror of talking with people just to hear ourselves talk; I like things to go further; I like it to come from the heart and not from the lips. Too often I have heard "Yes, yes" one day and "No, no" the next. I want to see something concrete coming out of this, some results, so that the poor can live instead of merely existing. I hope that with all the activity in the area of poverty, we shall not have just empty words; I hope things are going to move, because we have a white paper and a Senate committee on poverty. If you want to do some good, it is possible to do so, but it should not come too late, because we are at the end of our tether.

Mr. Landry: Just a suggestion that may facilitate the work of Mrs. Basque and the committee from the Gloucester area. You know that Gloucester county receives more welfare than any other county in New Brunswick, and you also know that although three or four senators came down to Gloucester, the Senate Committee on Poverty nevertheless did not sit in Gloucester county, nor in Lower Gloucester; this is something I cannot understand; in a way, the committees, or rather the whole underprivileged class, because here the poor who are on welfare includes the workers as a group, and they cannot find employment.

The Deputy Chairman: Mr. Landry. Was it you who submitted the brief to the senators?

Mr. Landry: Yes.

The Deputy Chairman: Your brief was well received, it is on file; as for all the recommendations you made, we shall see. We did not refuse to hear you. I understand your point of view. Let us recognize that we had to split up; it would otherwise be impossible to go into every parish across Canada. We would never be finished. In the interests of the poor, we want to get it finished and start making recommendations. We have gathered ample information on all sides. We are now ready to

make recommendations, and you might say they will be very strong ones too.

Mr. Landry: It was just a recommendation I made, in view of the fact that you were interested in what Mrs. Basque was able to say to you. Nevertheless, you did not go into the poorest county in New Brunswick, and I cannot understand that. Thank you.

The Parish Priest of Tracadie: I am the parish priest from Tracadie; I dressed like a poor person this morning to come with the poor, and I have two things to say. First, a question Senator Hastings put to Father Thériault, about what "charging the batteries" meant. And how is it that the batteries discharged? I think we understand.

[Text]

I think we understood what Senator Hastings and Father Thériault meant. We charge our batteries and one day we blow up.

Senator Hastings: We explode.

[Translation]

The Tracadie Parish Priest: Senator Fournier, you said just now, at the start of the meeting—and very rightly, in my opinion: "We senators and people like us are perhaps afraid to face up to the poverty situation. There are many among us who are afraid, they want to face up to it and work at it; they experience the problem in their own lives. When you say that the poor are the experts on poverty, you silence them. In a sense they are experts. We always talk of the theoretical point of view and the practical point of view; we discuss the theory of poverty, but the poor experience it." I think I should congratulate the group for having been prepared to extend the meeting briefly and hear the poor people's views, and on their behalf, I thank you for having done so. Thank you.

The Deputy Chairman: Thank you, Father.

A Witness: Excuse me, Senator...

The Deputy Chairman: Yes?

A Witness: As a member of the welfare council, I should like to put a question to you, and to the government. It is a question I also ask myself.

The Deputy Chairman: Poverty cannot be cured today; we cannot even answer your questions. Our purpose is to hear from you, and to accept briefs.

A Witness: I do not want you to answer, because I know you are quite capable of solving the problem of poverty, and I cannot solve it. The question I ask myself is the following: I get paid to do the same work as you are doing across Canada, and I know a fair number of people in the government in Ottawa who may be paid the same as you for doing the work you do, and I should like you to continue your work until your mandate expires, but I should like the government authorities to be asked how many committees on poverty there are in Canada at this time, dealing with the same problems and costing the government exorbitant amounts. How is it that there is a Senate committee on poverty, and a national welfare council. These are the questions I asked myself, and I put them to you; I should like to put them to you in the presence of the poor people here, the ones they call "poor", here. Because this is a debate that has to take place probably behind the scenes among government people, and they must know about it here.

Another thing—I should like the report the gentleman submitted this morning to be accepted; it was announced only yesterday that the Senate Committee would be sitting today; the people did not know, the newspapers did a poor job of informing them, and I should like this report to be accepted.

The Deputy Chairman: Very well.

Mr. Guy Savoie: I know the report is rather long, and it would take too long to read it here; we had no intention of reading it all. But there were some very important details to bring out. But now, after the initial misunderstanding which did nevertheless allow us to have some participation by the people, I shall refrain from reading it, but I should like anyway to give you some idea of how the report was drawn up. It was finished in June 1968, and was done by the people themselves, not by experts, and it may not have the scientific approach we would like it to have.

The Deputy Chairman: They were people from the Bathurst and Restigouche areas, that's fine, go on.

Mr. Savoie: The report was made in what was regarded as a pilot area. I would say that someone visited one family in ten getting answers to a fairly long questionnaire on local economic and social conditions. I should like now to express my sincere thanks to the gentleman over here, Mr. Hastings, for having

allowed the local poor people to be heard, and I would also thank the whole group for accepting the submission of this report, which was drawn up by the people themselves.

The Deputy Chairman: Perhaps I could enlighten the meeting a little; the reason I refused the report is that the same situation had occurred in three other places: someone came forward at the last moment to submit a report that was absolutely worthless. First, in any report, there are two parts: the critical part and the constructive part. You start by criticizing, and then you have to come up with some constructive suggestions, otherwise the whole thing is worthless. In three different places in this country, we were presented with conditions that I myself accepted; I said, "We'll look into it". Briefs have been submitted that were worthless, and when their authors had finished, they walked out as one man; they did not even want to have a discussion. I did not want any repetition of that, because so far we have had excellent understanding; the reason is that I saw the report, and I saw the date, and I became a little fearful. I thought it was perhaps an organization that had come to bombard us with their report, so to speak, to land a few quick blows and then leave saying "Do what you like, we are leaving, we don't want to see you, we are bored with you". We have had that said to us—"We are bored with you, we don't want to talk to you, we are sick of you."

Mr. Savoie: I am glad to hear you admit that you were fearful, that you were afraid, because the poor people have been afraid for years, afraid even to express themselves, for reasons that Mrs. Basque described just now. I think it is high time you politicians began to have a little fear, perhaps something good will come of it.

The Deputy Chairman: I should like to make a final remark, to the effect that having all these people coming here this morning to give their views, Mrs. Basque and the gentleman who came, is something that did not happen before, because the poor stayed at the back of the room, as Mrs. Basque said—"Be quiet, don't say anything, I'll say it for you". That happened all too often over the last twenty or twenty-five years. Today the poor people are standing up and saying their piece; they know what it is to live as they do. This did not happen in the past, and it is another great step forward. I am proud to see that these people are moving ahead. We haven't

cured all the problems—far from it. We do not expect to cure them today. This is a broad program, but if people can be made aware that poverty exists, and if we can get them to tell each other, the senators who are not on the Committee, then the M.P.'s, then the ministers, and to visit the regions and see that poverty exists in some places side-by-side with affluence; but it is not an easy task to arrange it, it takes a lot of organizing. When the poor can express themselves, I am proud, and I admit that we save both time and effort.

A Witness: Have you made any contact with the rich?

The Deputy Chairman: No, and I would say in answer to your question that this Senate Committee is the senatorial wing of the poor. Almost all the senators—I for one have worked with pick and shovel, I have done all sorts of work. And when I went to school, there was no bus. I used to walk five miles. I took my lunch with me, and I hid because I was afraid that the other children would see what I was eating—"plugs". Many of us have lived in poverty. Senator Croll, Chairman of the Committee, was born poor, an immigrant; he worked very hard and made a success of his life, he became a lawyer, a professional man. I did not have that good fortune. Senator Quart comes from a poor family. Senator Eudes of Montreal comes from a poor family as well. Senator Hastings comes from a poor family in Alberta. So we are all poor people. There are no millionaires among us—not one. You can take my word for it, because the millionaires in the Senate, like those elsewhere, would not be ready to give up their vacations as we are now. And don't think that the travelling does not involve us in any personal expense. It brings us a great deal of expense we have to meet ourselves. We give up our vacations, travel at night so as to be on the spot in the morning, and our little group pays its own way as we try to solve the problem. We see what some of our colleagues do not see.

A Witness: That's what I wanted to know; apart from that, I am unable to address you, I cannot sign my name.

The Deputy Chairman: That's all right, Madam.

A Witness: I can tell you that I have had problems. I have been without heat, because I draw just \$115 a month from the army; I have had no other help. I think I now owe \$125 for

oil; I have owed it for a year, and I cannot pay it. Winter is coming, and I am still in the same position. If we could have our Veteran's minister here once a month, during the fall, perhaps we could get things done, but he came there to the atom thing and we lost sight of him. I called him when I got home, and he disappeared, the minister disappeared.

Mr. Ernest Thibault: I have a host of problems with housing. Mr. Thériault spoke of it just now. My problem is that I sold my house to the nuns. I thought it was a good move because I wanted to go and live in St-Albert; I like it. In St-Albert, all the land is taken. I am unable to build, it is impossible. I saw some mobile homes in St-Albert. I did not know what to do with those things. I work, and I don't have time to seek advice. I am not often at meetings like this, I don't have the time. I do casual work.

I tried to find a house here in Campbellton; I found one for \$3,500 belonging to Mr. George Mann. It was not fit to sleep in; it was not fit to accommodate my family. In the same place there were people who were really poor. I wanted to buy the house for \$3,500, because I do some construction work myself. I sold our house to the nuns. Sister Green is here, and she knows that I paid for everything in connection with the building, and I don't owe the city of Campbellton a cent for taxes, water or light.

I have been without wages for two weeks, and I cannot support my family. Two of us work; my wife works a bit. We have seven children, but between us we have always kept off welfare; I don't know how. What I want to bring out is that my wife and I worked day and night to get what we have. We were forced to sell.

I had no money. We worked. That affair cost us \$15,000. Finally, we worked with that; the interest charges and the banks meant that I still had to sell my house.

Anyway, to cut it short, I bought a mobile home. I paid cash for it, and I have proof in my wallet here, if you want to see it, that I paid cash. When I had paid for it, I didn't have a cent. I had it moved to St-Albert. The police here in St-Albert, they needed money; when they go by they call it Little Montreal, because they sent for some of us. They do not know St-Albert, they call it Little Montreal. But what does this all mean? I lost two weeks' work over the trailer. All the councilors in all the districts around here, they like to make me wait and then say: "I'll call you

around noon". Then they call around noon and say: "I'll call you around five". I'm still waiting for the call. They lost me a whole day like that, waiting for an answer. Do you think it is warm in a house, even a \$15,000 one, without a fire? A good stove, a bathroom, I cannot put my children there.

The Deputy Chairman: Is the electricity in?

A Witness: The electricity is in at our home. I don't want them to give it to me, I want to pay for it. I rented my land from Mr. Robert Perron; I have the receipt in my pocket, it is paid for for a year, water supplied. I have been waiting for a week for the electricity. I went to the City of Campbellton to ask permission to bring water in there. The water man, Paul Doucet, came to see me, and I could see he had come about the Trans-Canada. There are men who are profiting on bringing in electricity; then he went a little further on in his car. Then he sees that the trailer is nearby, and there is no water and no sewer. There are no sewers in St-Albert; why couldn't I live in St-Albert, like anyone else there, until I find a place?

I said that I am in city accommodation here; I can get by on my own. I said I did not want to build a house, I knew it was impossible to build here. I moved the trailer, and now I am stuck; I cannot get electricity,

it's impossible. I go to see one of them, and he says to go and see another. The other one is not there, then I go back to one and he says go and see another. I am very discouraged. I can work. We both work. We do our best. We can work. We are capable of work. Last winter I was at school. The sisters bought my house, because I was about to be thrown out. I could not pay, I was lucky to have them. What could I do? Are there any councillors in here who are informed about that? There is not one; I don't see one. The mayor is here.

The Deputy Chairman: It is not easy for us, the members of the Committee, to answer your question.

A Witness: I have just one question to ask you. I am on welfare; when I asked for help, they sent a cheque for the two of us, my wife and me. I drew \$125 a month. Another poor woman next door has four children, and with heating she draws just \$102 a month. What sort of gimmick is that?

The Deputy Chairman: I cannot answer. I would say it is unjust. There is no reason, and the person to give you a reply, and solve your problem—it is not up to us. We cannot answer you.

The meeting is adjourned. We thank you.

The Deputy Chairman: Very well. I have been without water for two weeks and I cannot support my family. Two of us work, my wife works a bit. We have a garden but between us we have always kept out of water. I don't know how. What I want to say is that my wife and I worked day and night to get what we have. We were forced to sell. We had no money. We worked that often. We had no money. We worked with that. The highest charges and the banks meant that I still had to sell my house. I had to go to court to get it short. I bought a mobile home. I paid cash for it and I have proof in my wallet here. If you want to see it, I didn't paid cash. When I had paid for it, I didn't have a cent. I had it moved to St-Albert. The police here in St-Albert, they needed money; when they go to the court to get the money, because they sent for some of us. They do not know St-Albert, they call it Little Montserrat. But what does this all mean? I don't know. I work over the trailer. All the council's work in all the districts around here. They like to make the wait and then say, "I'll call you

Index of Montreal comes from a poor family as well. Senator Hastings comes from a poor family in Alberta. So we are all poor people. There are no millionaires among us—not one. You can take my word for it because the millionaires in the Senate like those elsewhere would not be ready to give up their vacations as we do now. And don't think that the travelling does not involve us in any personal expense. It brings us a great deal of expense we have to meet ourselves. We give up our vacation, travel at night so as to be on the spot in the morning and our little group pays its own way as we try to solve the problem. We see what some of our colleagues do not see. I am sure that you will know. A Witness: That's what I wanted to know. I am unable to address you. I cannot sign my name. I will have to get the permission of the Deputy Chairman. That's all right. A Witness: I can tell you that I have had a problem. I have been without heat because I draw just \$115 a month from the government. I have had no other help. I think I now own \$125 for

APPENDIX "A"

Brief to be Presented to The Senate Committee on Poverty, September 3, 1970 at 9:00 a.m. Campbellton Centennial Library
 Committee Members: Councillor R. G. Dawson, Chairman; Mayor W. T. McRae; Councillor J. R. Roussy; Councillor J. M. Harquail; Councillor R. Boulay; Rev. Father Ouellet; Rev. V. A. Smith; Rev. Father Pelletier; Captain Mackenzie; Dr. J. H. M. Rice; Dr. William MacPherson; Mrs Thérèse Aubin, V.O.N.; Sister M. Green, Welfare; Mr. Hector Arseneau, Manager N.B.H.C.

Gentlemen of the Special Senate Committee on Poverty:

It is indeed a pleasure to present on behalf of the city of Campbellton these remarks on this most important subject. It is even more important that the views of our citizens be expressed at this particular time. You, no doubt, are aware that our provincial government has embarked on a similar excursion to hear the views of the people of this province on a widened subject they term as "social development".

Our council has taken the occasions of the visit of your committee and the recent visit of the provincial task force on social development as a most important opportunity to express the opinions of our citizens.

We have formed a special committee of members of council, members of the clergy, medical profession, public health and people dealing with the problems of social welfare. In committee meetings, as well as recent public meetings, many areas have been explored. This brief will present a condensed version of the opinions expressed.

I will quote from the White paper of social development, tabled in the New Brunswick Legislative Assembly March 31, 1970, as follows: "We believe the family to be the fundamental unit in society. Steps must be taken to help preserve the family in its adjustment to modern urban life".

We believe this statement to be most important and choose to examine the different problems of family living, particularly for those people below the poverty level.

I am sure you have had the occasion to visit many homes in the St. Albert district during your tour yesterday. We do not want to dwell on the conditions of these families to any great extent, as one look is worth a thou-

sand words. We do, however, want to take the Maltais family, which I hope you met, and consider their plight.

If we could start today to do the necessary things to improve this family's conditions, the first and most obvious need would be adequate housing. You may have noticed that this family of ten lives in a two storey run-down building. The parents sleep downstairs on a sofa and five children sleep on one filthy double mattress, with a hole in the middle I must report, and the other three on a single mattress in the upstairs. Toilet facilities consist of a red plastic pail which, when filled, is dumped out the upstairs window.

We believe that the answer to this problem is low cost housing. Low income housing has been clearly demonstrated as a successful approach in our city. The city of Campbellton, along with participation from the New Brunswick housing corporation and Central Mortgage & Housing Corporation, undertook a land assembly project in the Andersonville area which you visited. The old houses were demolished and the people relocated. A large portion moved to the 104 low cost units, which you as well visited yesterday. Of the 26 families moved, 16 adjusted excellently. In 4 families, one of the parents was an alcoholic, but their children appreciated the new home. One of these families is improved. In one family there was no change. Three are improving. One family has been evicted and another should be. We can only conclude that the overall result is most encouraging. The comments from the people who have adjusted properly are such as to make anyone responsible for the project very proud. We believe that the attitude of the provincial government and the federal government in their determination, through cooperation of municipal governments, to provide low cost housing is one which has to be commended.

We feel most strongly that the same approach must be used in St. Albert. The properties must be purchased and levelled and the families relocated. The new low cost housing must consider the plight of the larger families such as the Maltais' to make it possible to house themselves. Central Mortgage & Housing Corporation, as well as New Brunswick Housing Corporation should consider families who cannot be offered public housing. Bigger units must be provided at reasonable rents. The St. Albert District has 119 buildings that must be demolished. 134 fami-

lies must be rehoused and 16 of these do not qualify under the present standard of two people per bedroom.

Should it therefore become possible for the Maltais family to obtain reasonable housing with proper services. The next important need is an adequate income. Mr. Maltais is a seasonal employee of the city of Campbellton and usually obtains six to eight months work per year. He pays \$30.00 per month rent. At the time of our last visit, he had only seven plates to feed his family. We believe that family allowances should be restructured for those living in poverty. The scale of payments to a foster parent in Ontario is \$60 to \$75 per month per child. Should not a natural parent be entitled to at least \$50 per child? 77 per cent of the wage earners in St. Albert earn less than \$3,000. Per annum. Only 9 per cent earn over \$4,000. If increased allowances are combined with changes in the income tax act designed to remove the benefit from those that do not need it, the overall cost would not be great. Mr. Maltais should not be penalized for working. It seems that present policy discourages able bodied recipients from working because of loss of welfare, or unemployment benefits. We strongly recommend that all physically and mentally able recipients should work and a comprehensive program developed, tying in all levels of government to provide for useful employment such as beautification, tourism, fighting pollution projects, which would make a recipient feel he was contributing to the general well being of all Canadians. We feel worthwhile projects as mentioned would contribute to the recipient's

opportunity of keeping his dignity and maintaining his pride. His income, coupled with increased family allowances, should provide an adequate standard of living.

A survey of people living in the 104 low cost units in Campbellton shows that the lower the income, the more the families are subject to family breakups. (See attached form "A"). We feel that the family allowance increase to those in need is a must to preserve the family unit in Canada.

The poverty children are the ones who really suffer. We now have the Maltais family housed and provided with at least enough income to survive. Education becomes of prime importance. Our provincial government, under the program of equal opportunity, is doing its utmost to provide for the education of the child, as well as the retraining of skills for adults. Who educates the family to live in these new houses? How to use the toilet facilities? How to budget the new income provided? This, we believe, is the biggest downfall of all levels of government. Trained Family Counsellors should be provided for the guidance of these families. Family counsellors would advise the family on:

- (A) Budgeting, including recognition of what is non-essential and what is essential.
- (B) Job opportunities and retraining.
- (C) General everyday problems that seem simple to people of higher income.

FORM "A"

Monthly Income	Average Family Size	% of Families Intact	% of Families Receiving social assistance	% of Total Families	% of Families reclassified as Multi-problem	% of Families relocated from substandard Accommodation
0-150	6.5	45	72.7	7.7	54.5	72.7
150-300	5.3	80.8	9.5	3.9	11.9	54.7
300-450	5.3	93	0	0	8.6	41.3
450-600	7.0	100	0	0	0	50

*Multi-Problem—Families with a record of Marital Discord, Delinquency and Unemployment.

This aspect of relieving the Maltais plight is most important. It seems that once a person is in need, everything to upgrade himself is very difficult. For example, a family at poverty level recently had the unfortunate experience of losing their son, due to an automobile accident. The father had co-signed at a finance company and there remained a balance of \$83.00. This family was just existing and, while they were honest, their income was small. On top of funeral expenses, they were afraid they would be responsible for the balance of the account at the finance company. They took a cab into the city and were advised that the balance would be covered by life insurance and all they had to do was have three copies of the proof of death completed by the doctor. The doctor in question lived in another area so they took a cab to that area where they were advised that there was a fee of \$9.00 to fill out these three forms. At this time, after paying the cab, they did not have the funds to get the forms completed. A family counsellor, in this case, could have advised these people.

We believe that the government should make available to people of the poverty level, through their family counsellors, low interest loans for essential items and services. Mr. Maltais, for example, may require a washer in his new home. His counsellor would sit down with him, set up his budget and acquire the funds through the bank at low interest rates and government guaranteed. It may surprise you to know that, while the Campbellton area has been designated a special area under different federal programs, it has had a used car market higher than any other in this province for over ten years. This is only mentioned to show that, should Mr. Maltais require transportation to his job, he would pay high prices for his car as well as increased interest rates of close to 20 per cent at small loan companies. This again points out the need for family counsellors.

Who would be a family counsellor? Where would the trained personnel to accommodate all the people in need be obtained? We suggest that a government sponsored program be initiated whereby special training be given people who qualify and the only stipulation be that the person work in a poverty area for a period of time after graduation.

You may have noticed that one of the Maltais children did not react to sound. This is a result of treatment not being given at the earlier stages of this child's condition. We feel that *improved medical services* in the homes through medical teams of a doctor, nutritionist, physiotherapist, etc., is an absolute necessity.

Industrial promotion is a must for the overall development of people at the poverty level. We have, in this area, a trade school which will open in the fall. Once these people are trained, where will they work?

We feel that the incentives presently provided under the department of regional economic expansion, along with local initiative, can attract industry to our area. We do feel, however, that one aspect of industrial promotion requires mention at this time.

Once a community or region has an industrial development board, which is active such as the North Shore Industrial Development Commission in our area, the federal government should contribute to the salary of a full time industrial promotion officer. When you compete for industry, you are competing with every community in North America and volunteer or part time people cannot fulfill this task. Another aspect of industrial promotion is low cost transportation. In order for us to compete, it is imperative that the federal government continue to adopt measures that will insure realistic transportation costs.

We have tried, by using the Maltais family as an example, to point out the necessary action to improve the plight of the poverty stricken in our area. Multiply this one example by a hundred or a thousand, and we are aware of the tremendous task you have before you. We cannot, however, be anything but upset and disturbed when we hear of the tremendous amounts of money being allotted by our federal government in aid and grants to other countries. We do not deny that there is a need, but we feel the tremendous need here in our area and hope we've made an impression on your committee of this great need and that our suggestions and recommendations will bring about the necessary changes.

In summary, we feel that the areas of concern to provide for the increased standard of living for those at poverty level are:

- (1) Adequate housing.
- (2) Provision of income through increased family allowances to those at poverty level.

- (3) Education, both child and adult.
- (4) Family counselling.
- (5) Low interest loans, guaranteed by federal government.
- (6) Improved home medical services.
- (7) Industrial promotion.

We have tried, by using the Maltais family as an example, to point out the necessary steps to improve the plight of the poverty stricken in our area. Multiply this one example by a hundred or a thousand, and we are aware of the tremendous task you have before you. We cannot, however, be anything but upset and distressed when we hear of the tremendous amounts of money being allotted by our federal government in aid and grants to other countries. We do not deny that there is a need, but we feel the tremendous need here in our area and hope we've made an impression on your committee of this great need and that our suggestions and recommendations will bring about the necessary changes.

We believe that the government should make available to people of the poverty level, through their family counsellors, low interest loans for essential items and services. Mr. Maltais for example may require a washer in his new home. His counsellor would sit down with him, set up his budget and require the funds through the bank at low interest rates and government guaranteed. It may surprise you to know that, while the Campbellton area has been designated a special area under different federal programs, it has had a used car market higher than any other in this province for over ten years. This is only mentioned to show that should Mr. Maltais require transportation to his job, he would pay high prices for his car, as well as increased interest rates of close to 20 per cent at small loan companies. This again points out the need for family counsellors.

Who would be a family counsellor? Where would the trained personnel to accommodate all the people in need be obtained? We suggest that a government sponsored program be initiated whereby special training be given people who qualify and the only stipulation be that the person work in a poverty area for a period of time after graduation.

Our federal government in aid and grants to other countries. We do not deny that there is a need, but we feel the tremendous need here in our area and hope we've made an impression on your committee of this great need and that our suggestions and recommendations will bring about the necessary changes.

APPENDIX "B"

The poor...rich or not!

A brief to the Special Senate Committee on Poverty. Rev. Fr. A. Enoil Thériault, St-Jean-Baptist, Restigouche County, N.B. September 3, 1970.

Foreword

I could have submitted a brief on housing, or on the shortages of goods and services experienced by those with low incomes, and ended by recommending negative taxation or a guaranteed income. Everyone agrees on this subject. The main barrier to it's implementation is the *how*.

I could also have submitted a brief on welfare, but in that case, I would have had to mention the Canadian companies that are on welfare. One talks of companies receiving "incentives", but poor people are said to be "on welfare"; as you can see, there is considerable confusion.

I chose rather to express my views on the poor, either rich or destitute.

Introduction

1. Poverty is a fashionable subject these days. The "war on poverty" slogan rings through the land. In 1968 and 1969, the Economic Council of Canada included chapters on the subject in its fifth and again in its sixth *Annual Review*.

2. Poverty has become an economic issue, and thus a matter of dollars.

3. I shall draw your attention to the fact that poverty and the poor do not equate.

4. We shall see that poverty is reckoned in millions of dollars, while the poor is physical-ly, morally and spiritually handicapped.

5. Secondly, I shall point to a few solutions. In conclusion, I shall indicate a path for future research.

Poverty and its Causes

A—What poverty is.

6. Poverty is a by-product of affluence.

7. If the present abundance of goods and services did not exist, there would be no poverty. If there were no English Canadians, there would be no French problem in Canada. If there were no whites, there would be no black problem.

8. People are so absorbed in the purchasing of consumer goods, there is nothing left and

no time to spare for taking care of the environment.

9. In the nineteenth century, technology rendered the production of all these goods possible. To meet the demands of technology, however, we have had to build a technological—and hence mechanical—culture.

10. Machines are very demanding, and do not think. They want to produce. We live in a production-oriented society.

11. All the "developed" countries have organized their educational systems to produce machine-like men and women.

12. The more we have less people who think, the more specialized and mechanical we become, the more "developed" we shall be. This is still the criteria of success today.

13. Our national objective, like that of any "developed" country, is to produce; the proof of this is the fact that we still measure a country's health by its GNP, its Gross National Product, capitalized like the Almighty.

14. No man can produce as economically as a machine; gradually, people are being eliminated from industry, people being scrapped just as materials are scrapped.

15. The earth has become a human dump.

16. He who pollutes the environment will have to pay the cost of cleaning it up. You don't ask the fish to clean up the polluted river he lives in! Don't ask the poor to clean somebody else's mess.

17. Because of technology, it is one hundred years since we have been able to use more than three of our five senses: sight, hearing and smell.

18. You will note that these are *inputs*. These three senses are reception mechanisms. Let us listen to the radio or the television. Let us read the papers, and go and see films. Let us smell food cooking at Steinberg's or the Dominion store.

19. The right to speak and touch is denied us. The result is that we are handicapped; that's what being poor means!

20. We are always on the receiving end. Out batteries are charged and recharged. It's an explosive situation. What is charged must some day discharge—or explode.

21. The underlying reason for the great concern for the poor we find today is not our

lack of consumer goods, but rather our explosiveness—our violence.

22. The only way of preserving this handicap indefinitely, of preventing people from speaking and enjoying personal contact, is centralization.

23. The farther we are from where decisions are made, the less involved we become. We never meet face-to-face with someone who is responsible for what goes on. A responsible man is the one who has the answer.

24. We are never able to contact and speak to the minority of well-meaning people who "program" us and make the decisions for us.

25. Centralization makes police states. When you program people, you have to watch them to make sure they stay programmed.

26. Yet men are made for dialogue, give and take, personal contact, neighbourliness, human relations and responsibility.

27. Men cannot be broken down into components, like machines. They need total involvement.

28. Centralization effectively prevents total involvement, or at least weakens it. Everywhere you hear: Don't talk, and above all, don't touch. This is what makes a man poor.

29. A poor is not so much a man who has a greater or lesser amount of wealth as a man who is handicapped by being prevented from using all his senses.

30. He who never listens is poor. He who always listens is equally poor! He who never speaks is poor. He who always speaks is equally poor! He who never decides anything is poor. He who decides everything is equally poor! He who never has any contact is poor. He who always has contacts is equally poor! He who has no material goods is poor. He who has all the material goods is equally poor!

31. The development of exchanges in all fields and at every level can just as easily be a servitude and a constraint as it can be a liberating influence and an opportunity for dialogue.

B—Remedies for Poverty

(a) Equipping with "outputs" those who have none!

32. Don't give me a radio, give me a radio station!

Don't give me a television set, give a television station!

Don't give me a newspaper, give me a printing press!

Don't give me a record-player, give me a musical instrument!

Don't tell me what to do—let me tell you what to do!

33. The true, inevitable and desirable human evolution is towards a democratic socialization of all communal activities in all areas:

political, economic, social and cultural.

(b) Regional government on a human scale—decentralization.

34. The democratic socialization of structures, institutions and services means:

—active participation;—decentralization of responsibility;—a grappling with the real problems of life;—an awareness of problems at the grass-roots level, where the people are, and on a personal basis.

35. Every man should be aware that we must adopt a dual approach:

—a trend towards *personalization*, in which each individual progresses towards the development of his full potential; the use of all five senses—*input—output*; —a trend towards greater *sociability* and thus a greater humanity.

36. We must co-ordinate the two movements, so that the individual becomes a member of the community, masters communal life and moves beyond it, and so that society is so ordered as to serve the individual and not enslave and impoverish him.

37. One way of achieving this is regional government on a human scale, based on proximity, personal contact and dialogue—a community of responsible men, remembering always that the man who is responsible is the one who has the answers.

(c) Mechanism¹ required

1. Overall planning

38. It is often said that the poor have not adapted to the changes that the 70's have brought.

39. Allow me to differ: industry and government have failed to adapt to those changes.

¹Mechanism: A combination of organisations, instruments and men or women brought together to give a specific result.

40. Since Adam Smith and Keynes, we have had free enterprise and competition. What was good for one time is not necessarily good for all time. This is where government and industry are failing today.

41. We need integrated overall planning and all we have are fragmented and specialized data.

42. Industry should be the servant of the community. Competition prevents this; industry must produce what is competitive.

43. Mechanism should be established for integrated overall economic and social planning that is co-ordinated and offers alternatives.

2. Consultation at all levels

44. Since IBM machines and data processing arrived, the only thing left to men that machines cannot do is the making of choices.

45. The alternatives supplied by the technocrats should be presented to people so that they may choose.

46. They will thus be able to express the reasons behind their lives and their cultural, spiritual and moral values. Through the alternatives presented to them, they will have an opportunity at the same time to learn the reasons that govern the lives of the technocrats.

47. I recommend the establishment of integrated consultation mechanism at the local, municipal, regional, provincial and federal levels, so that expert theorists may meet experts on practice.

3. Implementation

48. We are accustomed to separating the legislative from the executive. You know how much flexibility is needed in execution because of the speed of change.

49. I recommend that the technocrat who conceives a proposal and the legislator who enacts it as law should become the executors of their proposal. This will enable the technocrats to become "drop-outs" from the bureaucracy, and the legislators to become "drop-outs" from the legislature.

50. The only way I know to keep in touch with reality is to be a *drop-out*. This applies

to teachers, students, doctors, engineers, members of Parliament and even senators.

4. Evaluation

51. Finally, evaluation mechanism will have to be set up to permit comparison of objectives pursued and progress achieved.

52. The means at our disposal and those used with regard to constraints.

53. The values or reasons of life, and our attitudes.

C—Conclusion

54. In conclusion, allow me to suggest a path for future research.

55. John Kenneth Galbraith examines motivation theory in chapter XI of his book, *The New Industrial State*. He sees four kinds of motivation.

56. 1. Negative motivation—the fear of punishment.

57. 2. Pecuniary motivation—the reward.

58. 3. "Humans, in contrast to machines, evaluate their own positions in relation to the value of others and come to accept others' goals as their own."... Following Professor Herbert Simon, this motivating influence may be called *identification*."

59. 4. "Finally, the individual may serve the organization not because he considers its goals superior to his own but because he hopes to make them accord more closely with his own... A name for it must be coined and I propose to call it *adaptation*."

60. I recommend the following research:

61. Analysis of all governmental, public and private organizations in Canada to determine which of the four kinds of motivation is experienced by their members or employees.

62. Only the last two kinds of motivation are human and lasting. The first two serve only to perpetuate the past.

63. When this research is completed and the kinds of motivation have been identified, I believe we shall be ready to build our future and eliminate piecemeal remedies.



Second Session—Twenty-eighth Parliament

1969-70

THE SENATE OF CANADA

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE

ON

POVERTY

The Honourable DAVID A. CROLL, *Chairman*

No. 69

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 3, 1970

WITNESSES:

The Regional Chamber of Commerce for Lower St. Lawrence Region:
Mr. Paul Gelinas; Mr. Jean Ménard; Mr. P. E. Bernier; Mr. André Bellavance; Mr. Viateur de Champlain.

APPENDIX:

"A"—Brief submitted by the Regional Chamber of Commerce for Lower St. Lawrence Region.



Second Session—Twenty-eighth Parliament

1989-70

MEMBERS OF THE
SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY

The Honourable David A. Croll, *Chairman*

The Honourable Senators:

- | | |
|---|-----------------------------|
| Bélisle | Hastings |
| Carter | Inman |
| Connolly (<i>Halifax North</i>) | Lefrançois |
| Cook | MacDonald (<i>Queens</i>) |
| Croll | McGrand |
| Eudes | Pearson |
| Everett | Quart |
| Fergusson | Roebuck |
| Fournier (<i>Madawaska-Restigouche</i> ,
<i>Deputy Chairman</i>) | Sparrow |

(18 Members)

(Quorum 6)

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 3, 1970

WITNESSES:

The Regional Chamber of Commerce for Lower St. Lawrence Region:
Mr. Paul Gélinais; Mr. Jean Ménard; Mr. P. E. Bernier; Mr. André
Bellavance; Mr. Viateur de Champaisin.

APPENDIX

"A"—Brief submitted by the Regional Chamber of Commerce for Lower
St. Lawrence Region.

ORDERS OF REFERENCE

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Tuesday, October 28, 1969:

"The Honourable Senator Croll moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Roebuck:

That a Special Committee of the Senate be appointed to investigate and report upon all aspects of poverty in Canada, whether urban, rural, regional or otherwise, to define and elucidate the problem of poverty in Canada, and to recommend appropriate action to ensure the establishment of a more effective structure of remedial measures;

That the Committee have power to engage the services of such counsel, staff and technical advisors as may be necessary for the purpose of the inquiry;

That the Committee have power to send for persons, papers and records, to examine witnesses, and to report from time to time;

That the Committee be authorized to print such papers and evidence from day to day as may be ordered by the Committee, to sit during sittings and adjournments of the Senate, and to adjourn from place to place;

That the evidence taken on the subject during the preceding session be referred to the Committee; and

That the Committee be composed of the Honourable Senators Bélisle, Carter, Cook, Croll, Eudes, Everett, Fergusson, Fournier (*Madawaska-Restigouche*), Hastings, Inman, Lefrançois, McGrand, Pearson, Quart, Roebuck and Sparrow.

After debate,

In amendment, the Honourable Senator McDonald moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Burchill, that the motion be not now adopted, but that it be amended by striking out paragraph 4 thereof and substituting therefor the following:—

"That the Committee be authorized to print such papers and evidence from day to day as may be ordered by the Committee, to adjourn from place to place, and notwithstanding Rule 76 (4), to sit during sittings and adjournments of the Senate."

After debate, and—

The question being put on the motion in amendment, it was—

Resolved in the affirmative.

The question being put on the motion of the Honourable Senator Croll, seconded by the Honourable Senator Roebuck, as amended it was—

Resolved in the affirmative."

ROBERT FORTIER,
Clerk of the Senate.

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Wednesday, October 29, 1969.

“With leave of the Senate,

The Honourable Senator McDonald moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Smith:

That the names of the Honourable Senators Connolly (*Halifax North*) and MacDonald (*Queens*) be added to the list of Senators serving on the Special Committee of the Senate appointed to investigate and report all aspects of poverty in Canada; and

That the name of the Honourable Senator Nichol be removed from the list of Senators serving on the said Special Committee.

The question being put on the motion, it was—
Resolved in the affirmative.”

ROBERT FORTIER,
Clerk of the Senate.

ROBERT FORTIER,
Clerk of the Senate.

EVIDENCE

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS

Thursday, September 3, 1970

City Hall, Rimouski.

Pursuant to adjournment and notice the Special Senate Committee on Poverty met this day at 8.00 p.m.

Present: The Honourable Senators: Fournier (*Madawaska-Restigouche*) in the Chair, Eudes, Hastings, Lefrançois, McGrand and Quart. (6)

In attendance: Mr. Charles Askwith, Administrative Officer.

The following witnesses were heard:

THE REGIONAL CHAMBER OF COMMERCE FOR LOWER ST. LAWRENCE REGION:

Mr. Paul Gélinas;

Mr. Jean Ménard;

Mr. P. E. Bernier;

Mr. André Bellavance;

Mr. Viateur de Champlain.

The brief presented by the Regional Chamber of Commerce for Lower St. Lawrence Region was ordered to be printed as Appendix "A" to these proceedings.

At 9.30 p.m. the Committee adjourned until Friday, September 4, 1970, at 9.00 a.m.

ATTEST:

Georges A. Coderre,
Clerk of the Committee.

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS

1970

On Thursday, September 3, 1970, the Senate of Lower St. Lawrence met in the City Hall, Rimouski.

The meeting was presided over by the Honourable Senator Hastings, I. Levesque, and the Honourable Senator F. E. Boucher. The Honourable Senator F. E. Boucher was in the Chair. The Honourable Senator F. E. Boucher presided over the meeting.

The following witnesses were heard: Mr. Charles A. Gauthier, Administrator of the Regional Chamber of Commerce for Lower St. Lawrence.

THE REGIONAL CHAMBER OF COMMERCE FOR LOWER ST. LAWRENCE (RACQON)

- Mr. Paul Gélinais
- Mr. Jean Ménard
- Mr. F. E. Boucher
- Mr. André Bellevance
- Mr. Victor de Champlain

The brief presented by the Regional Chamber of Commerce for Lower St. Lawrence Region was ordered to be printed as Appendix "A" to these proceedings. At 9:30 p.m. the Committee adjourned until Friday, September 4, 1970 at 9:00 a.m.

ATTEST

Georges A. Gauthier
Clerk of the Committee

THE SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY

EVIDENCE

Rimouski, Quebec, September 3, 1970.

The Special Senate Committee on Poverty met this day at 8.00 p.m.

Senator Edgar E. Fournier (*Deputy Chairman*) in the Chair.

The Deputy Chairman: I call the meeting to order. You will see that we have minor translation problems. We have the personnel and the equipment but we have not had time to get the necessary room for installing the machines; therefore, this evening we are going to try to get along as best we can. We are going to try and understand one another and dialogue fairly satisfactorily.

First I would like to tell the people of Rimouski how pleased and happy we are to be here tonight. This week we have just completed our work in New Brunswick. We are now on our way back home and we would not have wanted to return home any other way than through Rimouski. Rimouski is a place that is not foreign to many of us—certainly not to me, even though I do not come often. We are familiar with the kindness and friendly atmosphere prevailing here in Rimouski. We are in a French-Canadian, a Quebec city, and we are pleased. We are also pleased to be able to express ourselves in our own language. In a number of communities across Canada we have not always had the services of a translator because that was not necessary; here, everyone agrees, it is necessary, and we are pleased to go along with this service.

Our work consists not in righting poverty nor looking for it, but in finding solutions to the problem. That will not be easy. Our trips across Canada have convinced us of certain things. We have been able to realize that the poor in general are grouped in various locations; the problems are the same everywhere in those groups, the complaints are the same, the demands are the same.

Now, coming back to Rimouski, we have four briefs. I have read one of them and I shall have the opportunity to read the others this evening. It is the custom to read briefs in advance. I think that I can assure you, tell you most sincerely, that we do not believe that we are going to learn of new sins in Rimouski. It is going to be a review of the old ones. You will understand

that, after studying now close to one hundred and forty-five briefs in the past eighteen months, we have seen all kinds. But there is nothing to prevent the problem that affects certain milieux, whether in New Brunswick, in Quebec, in Manitoba or British Columbia, problems that are nearly the same.

We have asked the welfare people, the chambers of commerce, city councils, clubs, societies, all the groups involved with the poor to present briefs to us and they were all almost of the same type. We also asked groups of poor people to present briefs to us. There we encountered a few difficulties, because the poor usually get behind a leader, one who becomes their spokesman. Then the people are rather timid and let themselves be led by the spokesmen when they are asked questions during a meeting, and it is quite difficult to dialogue openly. We have also noticed that when we visit them, away from public meetings, they are more expansive. Therefore, without further comment. I believe that you understand the aim of our Committee. I am somewhat repeating myself, but we do not offer immediate solutions to the problem. We are not out looking for poverty, but we are sincerely endeavouring to find solutions to the problem.

We believe that it will take perhaps four months to finish our work. Maybe I am speaking somewhat in a vacuum, but from my experience I would say it will take perhaps four months before we have completely compiled the briefs, studied them and discussed them with various departments concerned before submitting our recommendations that we think will be acceptable to the government.

We are convinced that there is duplication of services in a city. For example, you will find in a community of perhaps three thousand, some forty organizations involved in helping the poor, and only a few of these organizations know one another. Everyone is working with good intentions, but no one knows what is being done across the street. So, we have found weaknesses, and so on. There will certainly be big changes to be made in welfare. We spend nearly \$4 billion in social services, and that is a lot of money, but in many cases it is not directed to the poor, to the person who needs it most. In other instances, much too much money falls into the hands of others who need it less. All these things we have realized, and we

are going to try to make recommendations that will be acceptable.

Mr. Paul Gélinas, President of the Regional Chamber of Commerce of the Lower St. Lawrence, is here this evening. I would like to say to Mr. Gélinas that usually we do not require that the person presenting the brief should read it because we have already read it. We ask questions. We ask you to bring out the ideas in your brief, and I believe that you could give us a few ideas when we ask you questions about poverty in the area, unemployment, what the people do, the number of families, etc. It is also interesting to read a brief. We have dozens of the same type. The problems are almost the same everywhere—those in Rivière-du-Loup, Campbellton, Edmundston. It is about the same everywhere.

Senator Lefrançois: We do not have the brief.

The Deputy Chairman: No, we shall have it after the meeting.

Mr. Paul Gélinas, Past President, Regional Chamber of Commerce of the Lower St. Lawrence: Mr. Chairman, ladies, gentlemen, the Chamber of Commerce is honoured that you have kindly agreed to receive its humble opinion on certain problems which concern the area, but we are also somewhat dismayed this evening for having to make excuses to you as a result of circumstances beyond our control, since the meeting this evening was organized fairly quickly with the organizers. I see Mr. Leblanc here, and there are also others who have co-operated by being here this evening. Tomorrow I have to be absent. I was asked to present this brief report to you, this short point of view, this evening already. I apologize on my own behalf and also on that of our current president. I was introduced as the president of the regional Chamber, but I am the outgoing president. I have completed my term, but I was given this task since our president cannot be here tonight.

The Regional Chamber of Commerce is not only for Rimouski, because we cover the territory from Causapsal to Ste-Flavien, in the Matapédia Valley, along the sea. This is the territory of our regional chamber. There are nine chambers of commerce grouped together into one regional chamber and we believe that this is a point of view, their point of view, that we want to give. It is not necessarily the point of view which may apply to the whole Gaspé, since we do not cover the Gaspé. Furthermore, I do believe that tomorrow other associations will come and present briefs covering that vaster area. Nevertheless, some of our comments apply equally well to the territory as a

whole and have been studied by the development office that we are endeavouring to develop.

I must apologize for my English but I do not speak it very often. However, if some of the distinguished members of the committee want to ask us questions, there are members of the Chamber of Commerce present who can answer in English or in French.

Representing the Chamber of Commerce this evening are Mr. André Bellavance, president of the local chamber and a director of the regional chamber; Mr. Paul-Émile Bernier, manager of the Laiterie Pasteur and a member of the Rimouski Chamber of Commerce, Mr. Reginald Breton, who deals with public relations in Quebec; Mr. Paul Bégin director of our industrial development in the city, who is also member of the Chamber of Commerce, Mr. Richard Filion, who has his own business; Mr. Jean Ménard, an engineer and director of the Rimouski Chamber of Commerce, and Miss Nicole Veillette, who is a member of the Mont-Joli Chamber of Commerce. Therefore, there are two Chambers of Commerce represented here.

It is up to those who are responsible for people to make sure that they have a type of life suitable to them. Inequalities between mankind are not in themselves either tragic or dramatic. What is tragic are the inequalities in meeting the basic needs of man. How can one condone living in ease when in certain areas of our country men are suffering from poverty? And those who live in misery are sometimes too easily resigned because poverty breeds poverty. But it is up to man to change what is preventing actual progress in the individual and in society. We all live in a region, here in lower Quebec, which is almost cut off from the major markets and the economic mainstreams. Our population is scattered over a vast area. The Gaspé is almost a province in itself. Despite everything, we have a rich physical and human potential which is not lacking in goodwill and which asks only to rise above under-development. Here, under-development does not mean resources but the production, processing and marketing of our products.

I wish to add a final word to our report. It is relatively easy to determine the wealth or poverty of a country or region. No one overlooks the fact that the population of a country or a region is centred in large part on a primary sector. At a given moment there may be an economic situation unfavourable to the population, and that is often synonymous with poverty. One of the main points of development in our region is that jobs are mainly in the primary sector,

that is, in the primary exploitation of raw materials, lumber, agriculture, fishing, mines, without there being any processing of these products and without there being any marketing in our region. We also know that the economic activities of the primary sector fall mainly into the area of exploitation of raw materials. Furthermore, these activities in the primary sector often contribute to creating seasonal fluctuations in the demand for employment. The number of workers in the primary sector causes higher unemployment than elsewhere. This is why our region experiences periods of unemployment that in no way promote the economic well-being of the population. These seasonal fluctuations in the job demand therefore entail a high rate of unemployment for our region, which is approximately 20 per cent compared to a provincial rate of about 9 per cent for this year.

But this rather tragic factor is not the only one. Provincially there is twice the manpower in the secondary sector than in our region. Compared with the province, the manpower employed in the tertiary sector in our area is lower. You can see the figures in table 1 at the end of the report. Those are 1961 figures but they served as a basis for the development bureau's study and they are the latest figures that we can use as a basis. They have not changed too much.

Right away we appear disadvantaged compared with the rest of the province. However, those are not the only difficulties. Needless to say that when a fairly large percentage of the population in a region cannot find employment, the situation worsens. The percentage of unemployed in the region is two times higher than in the province as a whole. These unemployed reduce the possibilities for well-being of the working population because, despite a relatively low level of well-being, the employed have to subsidize that portion of the population. Furthermore, the area has, compared with the rest of the province, a fairly high rate of persons receiving allowances for the blind, the disabled and invalids. Table 11 of this report shows what the regional percentage is compared with the province.

In addition to these facts, the rural population in the region is almost as large as the urban population and this creates problems with respect to lack of development. A rural population does not necessarily mean agricultural population. The rural environment is the centre of primary activities where the pay is poor and where employment is rather unsteady. Therefore, we note here that about two-thirds of the rural population have incomes below \$4,000 whereas only half the urban population is in this situation.

For the area as a whole, the result of all this is that a portion of the population and often not the smaller portion, emigrate to more prosperous regions. Businesses have difficulty in getting their products on outside markets. For the majority of the local population the level of education is relatively low, and as a result it cannot find employment elsewhere than in the primary sector.

As we have already pointed out, we certainly have the possibilities for wealth—an abundance of raw materials and human resources, but judging from the description we have just given, these possibilities have not been developed as they should have been. This is why we are inclined to believe that if in agriculture, which is a very important activity in our region, research and planning were undertaken, it might be possible to help adjust the various productions of foodstuffs to meet our domestic and export market potentials.

This rather tragic economic situation and high rate of unemployment leads us to believe that a policy of industrial decentralization would be beneficial and that greater cooperation between the two levels of government would help a very large portion of the population in our region to rise above the poverty level.

The local population is aware of these facts. What remains to be done, perhaps, is not to inform the population because often statistics are overwhelming because they are so intensive. The area would certainly experience a rise in the standard of living if the people actually participated in its progress. This is why we believe that this participation is extremely urgent, because as Robert Kennedy said: justice and the impression of participating in the life of the nation are prerequisites without which no material progress can be achieved.

Distinguished members of the committee, this is our brief. We have tried to present a few ideas about industrialization, marketing, employment, and conditions which can create poverty in our environment. Perhaps other associations will speak to you more intensely about these matters in the briefs that will be submitted to you.

I am prepared, with the other members of the Chamber of Commerce, to answer questions on the statistics. Perhaps we do not have all the statistics and some figures may have to be checked, but we are prepared to answer questions.

The Deputy Chairman: Thank you, Mr. Gelinas. Are there other members of the Chamber of Commerce

who would like to add a word before we go on to questions? Are there any questions ready? I have a few. Senator McGrand, you have a question?

Senator McGrand: Yes. You said that unemployment in this area was about twenty percent as compared with nine percent for the province. Isn't that what you said?

Mr. Gélinas: Yes.

Senator McGrand: Now, when you say "this area," you are referring to Rimouski county and the counties on down?

Mr. Gélinas: No. We have statistics for all the regions of the Lower St. Lawrence and we don't have special statistics for Rimouski. Those statistics are for the Lower St. Lawrence part of the province.

Mr. André Bellavance, Director, Lower St. Lawrence Regional Chamber of Commerce: I am sorry. The right figure is 28 percent.

Senator McGrand: Now, a lot of these people in these counties are self-employed. They farm and are self-employed part of the time.

Mr. Gélinas: Yes.

Senator McGrand: On the other hand, many of the people living here are not self-employed on the land; at least you would not class them as farmers. They are workers.

Mr. Gélinas: We have a lot of farmers and we have a lot of people working in the woods, and they have only their residences in the rural area. The primary industries in the district, if we can call them that, are wood-working, farming, fishing and mining—we don't really have mining around here.

Senator McGrand: Well now, what percentage of the population—and I will say Rimouski County, would be what you could call "self-employed" on the land as farmers? What percentage would be the men depending on the woods or working in the woods? What percentage would that be?

Mr. Gélinas: I don't have the exact number.

Mr. Jean R. Ménard, Director, Lower St. Lawrence Regional Chamber of Commerce: Are you talking about in the County of Rimouski?

Senator McGrand: Yes.

Mr. Ménard: Well, half of the population lives in town here. They don't live off the land. The people

living in the rural part of the county, a good percentage of these people live there but they come to Rimouski for work and another good percentage also works a lumbermen for the lumber and paper companies.

If you want to have an exact figure on how many people or bread-winners or heads of families are working on the land, I will try and advance a guess.

Mr. Gélinas: From the statistics of Hydro-Quebec, we have less than two thousand farmers around here.

Senator McGrand: Now, you mentioned that you have an abundance of raw materials and I agree with you. You also have an abundance of human resources. Now, what would you feel would be a policy that would put this abundance of raw materials and human resources to work?

Mr. Gélinas: That is a difficult question. The first thing that we recommend in our report is to have industry here to occupy those men. A lot of people of the South Shore of the St. Lawrence are working on the North Shore for all the contracts of Hydro Quebec or North Shore Paper and on the South Shore of the St. Lawrence, there is nothing here.

Part of our material here is sent outside of the region to be worked outside. We cut the wood and it is transported outside the region to be worked at Quebec or Trois Riviere. That is very far from here and that is what we need—an industry here to occupy our men and to transform our main production and after that, to be able to put this on the market in the province or in the country.

Senator McGrand: How many heads of families in the city and the county of Rimouski are on welfare?

Mr. Gélinas: I don't know.

Senator McGrand: Well, Rimouski has a population of thirty thousand. What is the population of the city and the county? Would it be about forty-five thousand?

Mr. Gélinas: Rimouski has about thirty thousand people and the county about sixty-four thousand.

Senator McGrand: I will ask another question later on.

Mr. Bellavance: On welfare, about fifteen hundred in the city, heads of families.

Senator McGrand: In the city, 1,500?

Mr. Bellavance: Yes.

Senator McGrand: Well, have you any idea of how many would be in the county?

Mr. Bellavance: About fifteen hundred heads of families in the county and about half of that in the city. I am sorry. Fifteen hundred in the county and half of that, about seven hundred and fifty in the city.

Senator McGrand: I will ask another question later on.

Mr. Bellavance: Just to add a few other things on this point. This might be a little more because we are closing some parishes in the Gaspé region and many of those people will move to Rimouski or Matane because the governments are giving them grants to move to those cities, and we just don't know that they will do in Rimouski except live on welfare. Pointe Au Pere and the islands there—they are closing some places there.

Senator McGrand: Moving the people out?

Mr. Bellavance: Yes. They will be moving into Matane or Rimouski because they will have grants to move to Rimouski or Matane.

Senator McGrand: I have one more question, and I might as well ask it now. As we came through from the Matepedia Valley today—and this is not my first time through it, I was through it before, but one would get the impression that there was a fair degree of prosperity. You would get that impression as you go through it. The houses look good; the barns look good and some of fields look good.

These people I take it, are part of what we speak of as "the working poor." They don't earn too much money but they work on their farms when they can and they work in the woods but they are still below the average of what the Welfare Council considers an income to keep you above the poverty line.

There are two things you can do. You can move those people out of there or you can give them assistance to stay where they are. Now which do you prefer?

The Deputy Chairman: In the first place Senator McGrand, I think we should find out if they agree with your statement.

Senator Lefrançois: If the farmers come into Rimouski, is Rimouski going to have to find work for them? Not only will those who become unemployed have to be helped, so that they don't become a burden

on Rimouski, but Rimouski itself will have to be prepared to receive these people without increasing the number of unemployed.

Mr. Bellavance: You were talking about Pointe Au Pere. I was there yesterday myself and it is beautiful country and I think because it is beautiful, you might think everything is going well because if someone looks good, looks nice, you say he is in good health, and I think this is the case of the Matepedia Valley.

Yesterday, I heard people talking about the problems they have there, and they are planning to do what happened in Caveneau (sic) a few weeks ago.

They are planning the same thing for next week because the situation has never been so worse for many years. I think one of the main reasons for this is the fact that when the federal government decided to bring some corrections to the economy, like stopping the inflation, they applied this throughout the country and for a place like the Matepedia Valley it is sad, and the big reason for the problems they have there—because there is a certain local economy going on by itself and this economy has been hurt by the policies of the federal government and the finances being much more difficult, they are in trouble and the big companies there have cut their production for next fall and I think they thought it was good—it was not and we are going to hear about this part of the country very soon.

Senator McGrand: You said some of these people are being removed and they were given a subsidy of some sort to leave down there and they would come to a larger place such as Rimouski?

Mr. Bellavance: Yes.

Senator McGrand: And when they get here, they are going to end up on welfare?

Mr. Bellavance: Yes.

Senator McGrand: Now, which is better? Leave them where they are and pay them to stay there where they can earn a portion of their living or . . .

Mr. Bellavance: First I would like to mention that the ones that are going to be moved are not from the Matepedia Valley. They live in the back of Matin there, and if you were going to those places you would say the best thing to do is to move out of there because there are very few people living there.

There is no services; not even a nurse available, and some of the parishes are closed. Some of the

churches are closed—and so on, and it is impossible to live there. There is nothing to do there. The best thing to do it to move them out. Then I think you should help these people who are doing something in the City of Rimouski to promote the industry and last year we had a grant from the federal government for the development and we should have had the second grant in March of this year and we are still expecting it.

I think in places like this you should forget the school books sometime, and I myself have the impression that Ottawa is a little far from some of these places and some of these people should come down and see by themselves and have a little move authority to decide differently from different places.

Mr. Ménard: You asked if it would be much better to assist these people while living in their small villages. Well, there is much more than that.

Senator McGrand: I am speaking of those people that I saw on the farms, small farms, earning a portion of their living. Not enough perhaps to give them that standard that we hope to have, but should you move those people out or should you give them a subsidy of some kind to stay where they are so they can have a little extra money in their pockets?

Mr. Ménard: Well it is more than giving these people extra money. It is a question of maintaining homes in the winter time, maintaining schools and maintaining other facilities . . .

Senator McGrand: Services?

Mr. Ménard: Yes, so it costs more than that. You better get those people in town and give them twice as much as we are giving them now and it costs the state less because it costs a lot of money to keep their roads in shape, schools, teachers, and so on, up in the backwoods. I think we have to do more than that.

Senator McGrand: I was thinking of what we saw when we went through—the parts that I went through. I was think of the parts along the main roads.

Mr. Ménard: The paved roads?

Senator McGrand: Yes, the paved roads.

Mr. Ménard: Well you had better go on the gravel roads.

Senator McGrand: That is where I would have liked to have gone, and I think we should go.

The Deputy Chairman: Well Senator McGrand, you have received an answer to your question. He said it is better to keep them there.

Senator Quart: No. He said it is better to bring them here.

Senator Lefrançois: If they are going to have to be given allowances to come to Rimouski, they are going to have to have either welfare or unemployment allowances, because Rimouski cannot accept them and take on more unemployed than it already has; Rimouski is going to have to have subsidies.

Mr. Gélinas: Not only subsidies, but the development of industrial centres. Then, if the worthwhile people who are going to be moved, who are good workers even though their level of education may be low, could be trained in the regions which are at the same time being developed under government-aid programs, they could be encouraged to participate in the industrial development of the towns, whether at Rimouski, at Matane, at Ste-Anne-des-Monts, or at any of those places.

Senator Lefrançois: Rimouski is going to have to accept those people when they come, and they are going to have to be prepared to face the situation and not find themselves disappointed, for you are right, Rimouski is going to have to be helped. Aid has got to be given to industrial development, and that is not something that can be brought about from one day to the next. In the meantime you are going to have to have help.

Mr. Gélinas: It is the problem of colonial parishes which were open to colonists arriving in this country and settling on land which was no good for cultivation. There are about fifty or sixty families left, completely cut off from all services unless they go into another parish or to a town where they can get services, and the best place is the town of Rimouski.

Senator Eudes: You spoke just now of 1,500 heads of family who are on welfare.

Mr. Gélinas: That's right.

Senator Eudes: Could these heads of family be employed? I don't know how, but could they be employed? I want to connect things up a bit. You talk of man's basic needs, when what we are up against is perhaps a problem of retraining, as we say in French, an educational problem. I think you see more or less what I have in mind. Is unemployment caused by a local shortage of jobs or is it due to the fact that these people lack the necessary training to change jobs.

Mr. Gélinas: In the present circumstances, I think that most of those people would be ready and able to do a job if they had one.

Senator Eudes: When you say "a job", which one?

Mr. Gélinas: Suitable work. Take a town like Rimouski. There are two service companies, Hydro-Quebec and Quebec Telephone, and there are a few small companies. You have a situation in which the factory labourers are required to have a certain amount of skill with their hands but they are not likely ever become company managers. But at least if they had some work, there would be something to keep them busy.

Senator Eudes: And there isn't any at the moment?

Mr. Gélinas: There isn't any at the moment.

Senator Eudes: This is what you mean when you say "we have a rich human and physical potential which is willing and eager to work". Then you go on to say, "which asks only to emerge from its state of underdevelopment. It is not that there is any shortage of resources but production, transformation and commercialization are underdeveloped". What measures would you suggest for the development of these resources of yours? First of all, what are they, and secondly, what would you suggest?

Mr. Gélinas: In raw materials, we have wood, and for a long time nearly all the wood has been exported from the region, either to New Brunswick or out of the region. But there is still some work to be done, first of all in Lower Quebec where there are four paper mills, S.N. Soucy in Matane which makes cardboard, the paper mill in New Richmond, and Chandler. What else is there in Lower Quebec.

Senator Eudes: Are you suggesting that we go back to the paper mill and try to continue operations? Have you a suggestion to make?

Mr. Gélinas: These things need to be developed.

Senator Eudes: That is what I'm asking you—something fairly well-defined.

Mr. Gélinas: Yes, there are the mineral resources. There is a part of the Gaspé, the Matapédia valley, where research is being done right now. It is thought that there may be minerals there, and government bodies should undertake some research projects. This would create jobs in those places. That is one other field. As for the fishing industry, we don't mention it. There is secondary industry, i.e. the transformation of raw materials, and this should be set up in more than

just four towns in the region. It should be grouped, centralized.

Senator Eudes: Transformation should be done here.

Mr. Gélinas: Yes.

Senator Eudes: We should try to produce, not just gather raw materials and send them elsewhere.

Mr. Gélinas: This is what it takes. At the moment we have the personnel, and that is a great resource. We also have the natural resources. Two or three years ago, when Felix and Berg established themselves in Rimouski and needed specialized personnel, within a few months our technical schools and other educational establishments were able to develop a labour force here. We had the required technicians ready to work in those specialized industries. This proved that the human resources we have here can be prepared for working in production within a few months. You were talking of retraining just now. There is retraining going on in every field, but it is also going on with a view to adapting people to professions and jobs to such an extent that Rimouski is famous as an education centre.

Senator Eudes: With regard to education, is there a link? Do the unemployed or people who can't get jobs have an educational problem?

Mr. Gélinas: Even in education, we mention in our brief that people are emigrating.

Senator Eudes: I am talking about education.

Mr. Gélinas: That's just what I mean. Once the course is over, our young people and those who have done a special course work partly outside the region because of the lack of jobs in Rimouski. This is going on right here and now, and if the ones who have completed a full course go outside the region we are going to have workers left here, working in primary industry. Development will attract them here. We also have perhaps a more alarming member of young people than elsewhere who are unable to find work when they leave school.

Senator Eudes: In the present situation, education is not a problem here? You have all the facilities you need?

Mr. Gélinas: Well, no. For the education of the young there is no problem, but as to adult education there is the problem of getting in contact with them and ensuring them that there is an opportunity for them to profit by their training.

Senator Eudes: In short, they are educated by their children, I think you have answered another question I had in mind. You say that when people are concentrated for the most part in the primary sector, there is an economic situation in existence which is unfavourable to the people and which is often synonymous with poverty. I think you have answered my question there. I should like to have a little more explanation of "in our region, the percentage of the population employed in the primary sector is about three times greater than in the province as a whole".

Mr. Gélinas: If you take Table 1, which is a table of statistics for 1961, but which is nonetheless not so very much out of date, you will find that in the primary sector of industry in the region you have 35 per cent.

Senator Eudes: But what do you mean by primary sector?

Mr. Gélinas: It is the sector involved in the exploitation of raw materials, getting the minerals out of the mines, getting the wood from the forests, farming the land. That is what the primary sector of industry is. Transformation of these products is taking pulpwood and turning it into paper.

Senator Eudes: That becomes secondary.

Mr. Gélinas: Secondary. Then there is the tertiary, which relates to training. If you take the 35 per cent in the primary sector in our region and compare it to the 11 per cent in the province as a whole, you will see that we have three times more people working in the primary sector than they have elsewhere.

Senator Eudes: When you say three times more people, you mean three times more on an average.

Mr. Gélinas: On an average. If you look in the secondary sector, where the best salaries are, where better salaries are going to be paid, we have only 15 per cent of the population, while the others have 33 per cent of the population. In the tertiary services, education and others, we in our region have a proportion of 44 per cent as compared to 52 per cent in the rest of the province. We point out that these figures do not add up to 100 per cent because part of the population is unemployed.

Senator Eudes: To make the connection then, on page 2 you say: "At the provincial level we find twice the labour force in the secondary section as there is in our region . . ."

Mr. Gélinas: In the province, it is twice as big. They are the same figures as in Table 1. For the tertiary sector the difference is not so great, depending on education. We have 44, 55, 55, 52. One region has 44.

Senator Eudes: On page 3, paragraph 3 you say: "This is why we are inclined to believe that if, in agriculture, which constitutes a very important field of activity in our region . . .". Do you envisage any way of improving agriculture? You also say: ". . . research and planning were set in action, . . .". If you could explain to us what you have in mind, firstly as to whether you think agriculture can be improved, and secondly as to research and planning?

Mr. Gélinas: In the region, if you take the whole length of the river, there are about two or three rows of very good farms which need improving and enlarging to make them more profitable. This is true all the way to Matane, Ste-Félicité, if you include the highlands.

Senator Eudes: Have you any means of helping these farmers?

Mr. Gélinas: These are already good farms and good farmers who can rival any in the province.

Senator Eudes: Yes, but do they have enough products to show on the market, to sell on the market, to diversify their production?

Mr. Gélinas: It has now been proposed under the Development Plan to diversify farming in the region, within the limitations imposed by the climate here, and so we come back to the question of production. What we should have here in our region is a dairy industry, the industry of the province. As to vegetables and flowers to be sold on the Montreal market, we are too far away to produce them, and the climate is unfavourable. Beef cattle raising has been talked of, sheep farming has been talked of, and here is where research and planning in the region should be done.

Senator Eudes: I agree with you entirely, but we would like to know a little more about what you have in mind, some more definite notions about research and planning.

Mr. Gélinas: It is like this—a research and planning program for this region in connection with agriculture. There was a federal experimental station at Ste-Anne-de-la-Pocatière to serve the region. There was a research station at Cap Chat for the Gaspé which now does practically nothing, and if, in our present undertaking of new research programs we

use the federal research stations which have been closed down in the region, where is the agricultural research going to be done? It is about time research was placed on a sound basis. We have a few very experienced men in the region. We have specialists, but we need more than that if we want to create new forms of production.

Senator Eudes: Does what you are saying apply also to the other provinces and to the other regions of the Province of Quebec?

Mr. Gélinas: There are some forms of production which could be made to work here, and they would then be sent to the open market of the Province of Quebec, to Montreal or to Quebec; they might be just right for our region. That is where we want to have research done and studies made, and that is our proposal.

Senator Eudes: Mr. Gélinas, I want to thank you very much, myself.

Senator Quart: I want to congratulate you for your brief and all those explanations. It is the kindness of the men in the Province of Quebec that gives a woman an occasion of thank-you's. We can think of other things besides thank-you's, you know. I want to ask a question. Naturally, I was very surprised to think that there is even a little bit of hardship in Rimouski. I know Rimouski very well. I often came here during the war of 1939-45. I have always thought of Rimouski as a rich city. What parish that comes under the Chamber of Commerce is, in your opinion, the poorest?

Mr. Gélinas: In Rimouski it is on the St-Pie side, back of the Trinité-des-Monts that's almost closed; on the Matapédia side you have Ste-Jeanne-d'Arc, in that corner la Rédemption. There are many of them, parishes that are almost abandoned.

Senator Quart: I was very interested in your remark that you had another "octroi" or grant. I don't know what you mean, that the government would first be helping your company, then employment? Do you have a lot of failures in the Rimouski area with respect to money loans?

Mr. Bellavance: First I would like to correct the impression you may perhaps been given that the city of Rimouski is not rich. Rimouski is definitely very, very rich. It is one of the cities in Quebec that has had the greatest growth in recent years, and we are very optimistic for the future. However, the problem, as far as Rimouski is concerned, is to keep it a long-range thing so it can continue. These policies

that are started nationally are very bad for an area that is weaker than another one. This is something that I think has been said by many others. Mr. Smallwood has mentioned it and others have mentioned, it and we are now realizing the effects of it in our area. Will there be more failures? Probably. It is certain that some people will have it harder, but my idea is that we should find a way to innovate a little bit, find a way that we could have special measures for some areas when those things are implemented nationally and when our area is one of those that ought to receive your attention.

Senator Quart: Senator Eudes was talking about education. We came across a tremendous number of drop-outs among the poor people in many centres we visited across Canada.

Mr. Gélinas: I don't think that is the problem here in Rimouski or with the regional school board. I know that there was a report last year that many young people were missing from school because they lacked footwear or something like that.

Senator Quart: Do you have the St-Vicent-de-Paul here in Rimouski?

Mr. Gélinas: Yes, in Rimouski, but not in the remote parishes.

Senator Quart: Not in the remote parishes. Thank you.

Senator Eudes: Do you have a legal aid service? Do you know about that?

Mr. Gélinas: I am told that there is legal aid.

Senator Hastings: I am from Alberta, and it is a pleasure for me to be with you here in Rimouski.

I wonder if you would tell me what you are saying there in the last paragraph?

Mr. Gélinas: Yes. That is the participation of the people to improve their conditions. The people are thinking that, and they are ready to help improve on that. What they need sometimes is help from the government. We have a special contract between the provincial and federal governments for the "armenagement" of this part of Canada, but in some things nothing is done.

Just look for the people who are going to be coming to Rimouski in the next three years; they will all be moving here and there is nothing done yet. The people are in doubt and they are not aware of what will be done for them. So, that is the question for those

people there, but the population is ready to help to do something.

Senator Hastings: And to help themselves?

Mr. Gélinas: Yes, to help themselves. But when they have nothing; when they don't know anything of what will be done concerning themselves, they are discouraged.

Senator Hastings: Is your Chamber of Commerce doing anything to help them?

Mr. Gélinas: Our local Chambers of Commerce—we have many of them—are working there and helping these people to initiate movements and participate in them in their cities.

Senator McGrand: You spoke a little while ago about the experimental station down in the Gaspé which has closed down. Where was that?

Mr. Gélinas: Cap Chat and Ste Anne-de-la-Pocatière.

Senator McGrand: Well, the one at St. Anne-de-la-Pocatière is still in operation?

Mr. Gélinas: Yes, senator. It is still in operation but with less development than twenty years ago. Just now all of the specialists are in Quebec.

Senator McGrand: I was under the impression, and I have been for a good number of years, that that experimental station or farm in Ste-Anne-de-la-Pocatière was especially designed to develop techniques to remedy the difficulties of the disabilities of this particular area—the sixteen Eastern counties of Quebec. I thought that the experimental farm in Fredericton was different to the one here, and that the one here was different, we will say, to the one in Manitoba or Renfrew county. I was under the impression that this experimental farm at Ste-Anne-de-la-Pocatière was designed and operated especially to deal with disabilities peculiar to these Eastern counties?

Mr. Gélinas: That was true for maybe ten or fifteen years. Ten or fifteen years ago it was well organized and it had all the things to make some studies of the people. Ste-Anne-de-la-Pocatière is about 125 miles from here, but they were helping this part of the country until there was more influence in Rivière-du-Loup or Kamouraska Counties, but a few years ago the laboratories and the research was transferred to Quebec. There are fewer people there although they still have the experimental farm, but all of the research carried on there is going down

to Cap Chat. There was an agronomist who was in charge at Cap Chat and he was there to survey all of the technical work and agricultural work which was carried on, but just now there is no specialist there. They are looking in this part of the country to develop mink ranching, using fish waste for food, and so on. We are not against this, but we don't know what kind of employment this would create. This is the kind of research that is recommended should be done.

The Deputy Chairman: Mr. Gélinas, a few questions before we close; is Rimouski considered as being in the Gaspé or in Lower Quebec?

Mr. Gélinas: The pilot territory study made for the Lower St. Lawrence, start from Kamouraska County and went right to the Gaspé and even to the Magdalen Islands, and we were included. When tourists talk about making a tour of the Gaspé, they mention that the gateway to the Gaspé is Matane. But in economic studies, Rimouski is part of the Lower St. Lawrence area, which even goes past Rivière-du-Loup and Kamouraska County.

The Deputy Chairman: Mr. Gélinas, in your lumber camps, there's pulp and wood for paper; is there wood for lumber also?

Mr. Gélinas: We have fairly good sawmills in the area. There were too many small mills, but as a result of the Development Bureau the member is supposed to decrease. Today there are more good sawmills in the area here. There are some right here in Rimouski, and even in the Matapédia. There are some in Estcourt and in Ste-Rose-du-Déglé where you probably were today, and there are also some around the Gaspé.

The Deputy Chairman: Do you have a program like the one in our area called CRANO?

Mr. Gélinas: Not under the same act.

The Deputy Chairman: If you had an industry hereabouts, wouldn't there be transportation problems, wouldn't the freight rates be a problem if you want to ship out goods to Montreal and Toronto?

Mr. Gélinas: There might be some transportation problems. On the other hand, we're in an area where we have possibilities for transportation by water and by the C.N.R. which runs from Halifax to Montreal. We also have the highway. The Trans-Canada won't go by here; it turns at Rivière-du-Loup. But there are highways, nevertheless, on which transportation is possible. And lastly, when there was a study for a

freight company that was to come and set up here in Rimouski, as compared to St-Romuald-de-Lévis, for example, the matter of transportation of goods was one that hardly entered into the picture. There are ways of getting goods moved. Take, for example, the grain elevators like those of Quebec. The operators sell close to one third of their grain to the farmers in the area and farmers from Rivière-du-Loup and the whole area come for their supplies of feed grain to the Quebec grain elevators. There are grain elevators on the North Shore and boats come there. There is no elevator below Quebec; it's said that that's something that won't live. There is iron, and grain from Quebec, and grain elevators; those are the conditions; the freight is paid for.

The Deputy Chairman: Now, Mr. Gélinas, on page 3, you can give a very short answer if you wish, because it would perhaps take a fairly long answer. How is a policy of industrial decentralization to be applied?

Mr. Gélinas: A policy of industrial decentralization? First there is the problem of help from the different governments, which is given by region; then there is the federal-provincial agreement; there is encouragement to industry to come and set up here; there is a climate that has to be created in order for jobs to be created. Some of these things already exist in other areas. We are not blaming those other areas, but certain agreements have been reached. For example, Quebec city was declared a special area, and Three Rivers was declared a special area industrially. \$140,000,000 will be used to develop the Bécancourt area for industrial purposes. We are not against that but we ask to have our share here.

Mr. Bellavance: Especially an industry that would be based on the materials we have in the area.

The Deputy Chairman: If I may ask a question about wood, is wood cut on Crown land or on private land?

Mr. Gélinas: Part of it is cut on private land.

The Deputy Chairman: Private land?

Mr. Gélinas: Yes. You have the Price Brothers, New Richmond; there is Bathurst Paper which has timber reserves. They all have private reserves because quarantined timber for cutting is essential. Now, so far as the whole area is concerned, there are those who have timber land in St-Jérôme and in Gaspé.

The Deputy Chairman: Is there plenty of wood?

Mr. Gélinas: No.

The Deputy Chairman: It's limited?

Mr. Gélinas: Work would have to be done to improve wood production, but the amount of wood produced for the area, with all that is being exported outside the area, is rather limited. If you take a trip tomorrow, you are going to see in many places, cords of pulpwood ready to be loaded on boats and sent elsewhere. That is not a problem so far as helping our area is concerned.

The Deputy Chairman: Is there anyone who wants to say something?

Mr. Viateur de Champlain Director, Industrial Development Bank: Yes, please, I'm going to try to give a kind of explanation. I'm not a specialist, which might be a bit of an attraction; I'll try to explain a little why we have poverty.

The Deputy Chairman: What is your occupation?

Mr. de Champlain: I am a company director. I am employed at the Development Bank, and I work for a small firm. The point here seems to be to try to explain why there is poverty in our area. They say that there is no industrialization in the territory covered by the Lower St. Lawrence and the Gaspé. It is a region where there are no industrial, commercial, or service jobs; there are not jobs for all the people in the territory.

If we try to explain that we have to start a fairly long way back. The population here generally, since 1900 and before, has been rural, and this rural population has become increasingly city-dwelling—that is, the people have abandoned farming to go and live in the cities. After that, they began to create businesses. One fellow went into business and then another. These businesses have prospered and grown so that today we have a spate of businesses throughout the Gaspé.

Then we ask ourselves why some companies do not expand, and why some that did expand have stopped expanding. There seems to be a general uneasiness that seems to cause this. In some individual cases it is perhaps due to the fact that our businessmen got into business by accident, and it is not something they prepared for in advance. They did not study business. There are businesses that do well, but it may be that those businessmen were more educated or perhaps better trained. We think of training different persons, but we do not consider training businessmen. Many businessmen, as soon as they make \$20,000 a year, spend \$15,000 put the rest into the bank and stop the company from progressing. There are other persons who want to invest and expand, but these others are

always afraid of taxation; they are always afraid to show their real assets. They go to see the financial organizations—the chartered banks, the mutual benefit funds, the Industrial Development Bank, and so on—and their financial statement, which is the soul of the company and really shows the state of the company, has to be disclosed. If the financial statement were drawn up in a proper fashion, the company, instead of borrowing \$100,000, maybe would only borrow \$15,000 to \$25,000. That means the businessman is penalized, because perhaps he is not educated or does not have the basic training. Also there are other things, and maybe that explains to some extent why companies are not prospering, because there are not enough jobs. If all the companies in the Lower St. Lawrence area expanded as much as an informed businessman's company normally would, we would not have the unemployment problem we have now—perhaps because there is no initiative, no pioneering. They would create jobs and there would be development of industry. There would perhaps be more and more primary industries developed. There would also be development in secondary industry. However, since the situation is the way it is today, I must try to explain, I must try to develop my explanation. I would say there are businessmen who have money and who do not expand because they make enough money. There are also persons working in primary industry, in secondary industry and in services who also have money. The proof is that last year there was a meeting of caisses populaires here in the Rimouski area. I was very surprised to learn it, but we found there were assets of \$55,000,000. That means that if we also take all the savings in the Lower St. Lawrence and Gaspé area, we can maybe find savings of \$1 billion. We are far from Montreal, far from Quebec, and the people are not used to buying shares or investing in bonds. The furthest they may go is to buy bonds. They do not take risks. The people do not get together to form companies, yet such a company could perhaps create jobs. They are a little hesitant. Each one puts aside his savings of maybe fifteen, twenty, twenty-five thousand dollars, but is afraid to go into industry, not because he does not want to, but because he is not familiar with it.

The Deputy Chairman: Are you finishing?—because we shall have to end.

Mr. de Champlain: I am going to end in two minutes, if you do not mind. What I mean is, that is where we end up, and then we ask the government to do something. It is my impression that, since the government has specialists in its employ, the best approach would perhaps be to form mixed companies that

would develop the primary industry—that is, the government with its specialists would form a study group to make a study of, for example, a paper mill. We decide to put a paper mill into an area, but the businessmen and then the investors don't take to the idea of starting such a venture. However, perhaps the Government, having made a study, would say \$50 million for the old paper mill, which would take \$25 million in share capital. A public subscription would be offered throughout the Gaspé, which might result in receipt of \$25 million to enable the scheme to proceed. There would be a choice of small or large scale operation.

The Deputy Chairman: Thanks.

Mr. Bellavance: I will now speak of the tourist industry, which is the most important in our area. The announcement of the development of Forillon Park is a good thing for us. We hope that other parks will be created in our area. I know that there is land in the Matapédia valley, which was mentioned previously, available for development as a national park. The valley has now reached a standstill as a tourist attraction. The development of the Trans-Canada Highway, which will perhaps go on through New Brunswick to meet the Chaleur Bay coast, might increase Matapédia's prosperity by encouraging the return of some prosperous tourist business. The creation of a national park on this land would certainly be beneficial.

Senator Quart: I would be interested in knowing the description of the land.

Mr. Bellavance: It is the Matapédia Seigneur, Mr. Soucy's old property.

Senator Hastings: I just have one observation to make, Mr. Chairman. When we were in Newfoundland we found that one of the great problems was communications with Ottawa. The same was true in the Northwest Territories, and now in Rimouski we find the same. I only hope that when we get to Hull we will find better communications.

The Deputy Chairman: Yes.

Mr. Gélinas: Mr. Chairman, distinguished members of the committee, we thank you very much for your attention to our modest point of view on the problem of poverty in our area.

The Deputy Chairman: Thank you. The meeting is now adjourned.

The committee adjourned.

APPENDIX "A"

MEMORANDUM

ON

POVERTY

Presented By

THE REGIONAL CHAMBER OF COMMERCE
OF THE LOWER SAINT LAWRENCE.

September 2, 1970.

Poverty in our Region

It is the duty of those who have responsibility for nations to insure an adequate standard of living for their people. Inequalities among men are, in themselves, neither tragic nor dramatic. What is tragic are the inequalities in the satisfaction of the basic needs of man. How can we live in comfort and prosperity when, in certain regions of our country, men are suffering from poverty. And those who live in want are sometimes too easily resigned to it, for poverty breeds poverty. But it is up to men to remove the impediments to the real progress of the individual and of society. We, for our part, live in a region which is practically cut off from the big markets and trade routes. Our population is spread out over an immense territory, and yet, we are rich in both natural resources and human potential, eager to come forth, if only a way could be found out of our present underdeveloped condition. For we have no underdevelopment insofar as resources are concerned, but only insofar as production and transformation are concerned.

It is relatively easy to determine the wealth or poverty of a country or a region. We are all aware that, when the population of a country or region is largely concentrated in the primary sphere, we are faced with an economic situation which is unfavourable to the population and which is often synonymous with poverty.

Now, in our region, the degree of concentration in the primary sphere is three times what it is in the province as a whole. We also know that the economic activities of the primary sphere consist chiefly in the exploitation of raw materials. What is more, these primary economic activities often contribute to bring about seasonal fluctuations in the labour force. This is the cause of the periodic unemployment in our region which is so unfavourable to the economic well-being of the people. These seasonal fluctuations in the labour market are thus the explanation for the high rate of unemployment in our region—about 20 per cent, compared to a rate of about 9 per cent for the province as a whole.

But this factor, overwhelming though it is, is not the only one that comes into play. At the provincial level, we find twice the the proportion of the labour force in the secondary sphere, by comparison to our own region; and, in relation to the province as a whole, the proportion of our labour force employed in the tertiary sphere is inferior. (See Table 1., at the end.)

It is immediately apparent that we suffer from a condition of inequality in relation to the rest of the province. However, these are not the only difficulties we have to face. It goes without saying that when a fairly high percentage of the population of a region is unable to find jobs, the situation begins to be serious. And the percentage of unemployed in our region is twice as high as in the province as a whole.

These unemployed members of the population lower the working members' chances of affluence for, despite their relatively low level of prosperity, they have to support the unemployed. What is more, the region has quite a high level, compared to the rest of the province, of people receiving special allowances for invalides, for the blind and for the unfit. (See Table 11 at the end).

In addition to all this, there is the fact that the rural population of the region is almost as high as the urban population, while the rural areas are even more depressed than the urban areas. The rural area is the centre of poorly paid primary activities where employment is fairly unstable. It has also been established that, in our region, two-thirds of the rural population has an income of under \$4000., while half the urban population is in this position.

As a result of all this, over the whole of the region, there is a tendency for part of the population, and often not such a very small part, to emigrate to other regions where conditions are more favourable to the individual; companies also tend to have trouble getting their products to outside markets; and, for the majority of the resident population, the level of education is relatively low, which means that the people cannot find work outside the primary sphere.

Now, as we have already emphasized, we do certainly possess factors of wealth, such as the abundance of raw materials and human resources. Judging by the description of the facts which we have just given, these factors of wealth are not developed as they should be.

This is why we are inclined to believe that if, in Agriculture, which constitutes a very important sphere of activity in our region, research and planning were got underway, it would be possible to begin to adjust the production of various foodstuffs to the actual needs and potentialities of our domestic and foreign markets.

This fairly tragic state of economic affairs and the high level of unemployment lead us to believe that a policy of industrial decentralization would be beneficial, and that cooperation at the federal-provincial level would help to bring a very large part of the population out of the stagnating condition of poverty.

The resident population is conscious of these facts. What remains to be done is perhaps not to inform the population, for often statistics are so severe as to be

overwhelming. But there would certainly be a rise in the standard of living of the region if the population really participated in the struggle for progress. This is why we believe that the participation of the people is the thing which is extremely urgent, for "Justice and the feeling of taking part in the life of the nation are the necessary conditions without which no material progress is possible." (R. Kennedy).

Regional Chamber of Commerce of
the Lower Saint Lawrence.

September 2nd, 1970.

TABLE I

Average division¹ of the labour force among the three main spheres of economic activity region and province, 1961.

	Region	Province
Primary Sphere	34.9	11.4
Secondary Sphere	15.8	33.5
Tertiary Sphere	44.6	52.2

¹The sum of the three % does not equal 100% because of a residual labour force working in undefined industries. The residual labour force for the region equals 4.7%, and, for the province, 2.9%. Source: D.B.S., Canada Census, Labour Force, 1961.

TABLE II

Recipients of Pensions for invalides, for the blind, for the unfit for work over a period of more than 12 months (region province), and the ratio between the region and the province, 1963.

	Region	Province	Region/ Province
Invalides	2,188	20,887	10.5%
Blind	307	2,849	10.8%
Unfit	1,846	13,778	13.4%

Source: Annual Report of the Quebec Social Welfare Allowances Commission, M. F. B. E. S., Quebec, 1963.



Second Session—Twenty-eighth Parliament
1969-70

THE SENATE OF CANADA

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE

ON

POVERTY

The Honourable DAVID A. CROLL, *Chairman*

No. 70

FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 4, 1970

WITNESSES:

The Social Service of the Diocese of Rimouski: Mr. Gilles Giasson, Director, Professional Services; Mr. Richard Boulanger, Statistics and Research; Mr. Ghislain Paradis; Miss Hélène Bélanger, General Director.
The Joint Urban and Industrial Zoning Commission of Rimouski-Mont-Joli (Commission Conjointe d'Urbanisme de la Zone Industrielle et Prioritaire de Rimouski-Mont-Joli): Mr. Pierre Jobin, Director.
The Council of Eastern Quebec Regional Development: Mr. Jacques St-Pierre.

APPENDICES:

"A"—Brief submitted by the Social Service of the Diocese of Rimouski
"B"—Brief submitted by the Council of Eastern Quebec Regional Development

These unemployed members of the population have no work to do. But there would certainly be a rise in the working members' chances of affluence if the standard of living of those who are unemployed is raised. It is the province of the people to support the unemployed. What is more, the reason we believe that the participation of the people in the life of the nation are necessary conditions without which no material progress is possible." (R. Kennedy).

**MEMBERS OF THE
SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY**

The Honourable David A. Croll, *Chairman*

The Honourable Senators:

- | | |
|---|-----------------------------|
| Bélisle | Hastings |
| Carter | Inman |
| Connolly (<i>Halifax North</i>) | Lefrançois |
| Cook | MacDonald (<i>Queens</i>) |
| Croll | McGrand |
| Eudes | Pearson |
| Everett | Quart |
| Fergusson | Roebuck |
| Fournier (<i>Madawaska-Restigouche</i> ,
<i>Deputy Chairman</i>) | Sparrivou |

(18 Members)

(Quorum 6)

FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 4, 1970

II SEAT

WITNESSES:

- Mr. Gilles Giguère, Director, Social Service of the Diocese of Rimouski;
- Mr. Richard Bouchard, Director, Statistics and Research, Professional Services;
- Mr. Christian Paradis, Miss Héloïse Bélanger, General Director, The Joint Urban and Industrial Social Commission of Rimouski-Mont-Joli (Commission Conjointe d'Urbanisme de la Zone Industrielle de Rimouski-Mont-Joli);
- Mr. Pierre Jodit, Director, Priorités de Rimouski-Mont-Joli;
- Mr. Jacques St-Georges, Director, The Council of Eastern Quebec Regional Development;
- Mr. Pierre...

APPENDICES:

- "A"—Brief submitted by the Social Service of the Diocese of Rimouski;
- "B"—Brief submitted by the Council of Eastern Quebec Regional Development

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Wednesday,
October 28, 1969.

ORDERS OF REFERENCE

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Tuesday,
October 28, 1969:

"The Honourable Senator Croll moved, seconded by the Honourable
Senator Roebuck:

That a Special Committee of the Senate be appointed to investigate
and report upon all aspects of poverty in Canada, whether urban, rural,
regional or otherwise, to define and elucidate the problem of poverty
in Canada, and to recommend appropriate action to ensure the establish-
ment of a more effective structure of remedial measures;

That the Committee have power to engage the services of such
counsel, staff and technical advisors as may be necessary for the purpose
of the inquiry;

That the Committee have power to send for persons, papers and
records, to examine witnesses, and to report from time to time;

That the Committee be authorized to print such papers and evidence
from day to day as may be ordered by the Committee, to sit during
sittings and adjournments of the Senate, and to adjourn from place to
place;

That the evidence taken on the subject during the preceding session
be referred to the Committee; and

That the Committee be composed of the Honourable Senators
Bélisle, Carter, Cook, Croll, Eudes, Everett, Fergusson, Fournier
(*Madawaska-Restigouche*), Hastings, Inman, Lefrançois, McGrand,
Pearson, Quart, Roebuck and Sparrow.

After debate,

In amendment, the Honourable Senator McDonald moved, seconded
by the Honourable Senator Burchill, that the motion be not now adopted,
but that it be amended by striking out paragraph 4 thereof and sub-
stituting therefor the following:—

"That the Committee be authorized to print such papers and
evidence from day to day as may be ordered by the Committee, to
adjourn from place to place, and notwithstanding Rule 76 (4), to
sit during sittings and adjournments of the Senate."

After debate, and—

The question being put on the motion in amendment, it was—
Resolved in the affirmative.

The question being put on the motion of the Honourable Senator
Croll, seconded by the Honourable Senator Roebuck, as amended it was—

Resolved in the affirmative."

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Senate of Wednesday, October 29, 1969.

"With leave of the Senate,

The Honourable Senator McDonald moved, seconded by the Honourable Senator Smith:

That the names of the Honourable Senators Connolly (*Halifax North*) and MacDonald (*Queens*) be added to the list of Senators serving on the Special Committee of the Senate appointed to investigate and report all aspects of poverty in Canada; and

That the name of the Honourable Senator Nichol be removed from the list of Senators serving on the said Special Committee.

The question being put on the motion, it was—
Resolved in the affirmative."

ROBERT FORTIER,
Clerk of the Senate.

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS

FRIDAY, September 4, 1970
City Hall, Rimouski

Pursuant to adjournment and notice the Special Senate Committee on Poverty met this day at 9.00 a.m.

Present: The Honourable Senators: Fournier (*Madawaska-Restigouche*) in the Chair, Eudes, Hastings, Lefrançois, McGrand and Quart—(6).

In attendance: Mr. Charles Askwith, Administrative Officer.

The following witnesses were heard:

The Social Service of the Diocese of Rimouski:

Mr. Gilles Giasson, Director, Professional Services;
Mr. Richard Boulanger, Statistics and Research;
Mr. Ghislain Paradis;
Miss Hélène Bélanger, General Director.

The Joint Urban and Industrial Zoning Commission on Rimouski-Mont-Joli (Commission conjointe d'urbanisme de la zone industrielle et prioritaire de Rimouski-Mont-Joli):

Mr. Pierre Jobin, Director.

The Council of Eastern Quebec Regional Development:

Mr. Jacques St-Pierre.

On motion by Senator Quart the Committee agreed,—

That the study carried by the Eastern Quebec Development Bureau (Bureau d'aménagement de l'Est du Québec) and the notice of Eastern Quebec Regional Development Council for negotiation of the General Cooperation Agreement Canada-Quebec be tabled.

The following briefs were ordered to be printed as Appendices "A" and "B" respectively to these proceedings:

"A"—Brief submitted by the Social Service of the Diocese of Rimouski

"B"—Brief submitted by the Council of Eastern Quebec Regional Development

At 11.15 a.m. the Committee adjourned.

ATTEST:

Georges A. Coderre,
Clerk of the Committee.

THE SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON POVERTY

EVIDENCE

September 4, 1970,
Rimouski, Quebec.

The Special Senate Committee on Poverty met this day at 9 a.m.

Senator Edgar Fournier (*Deputy Chairman*) in the Chair.

The Deputy Chairman: We have some comments to make later on what we did last night. But first we are going to begin by thanking you for the hospitality shown to us here at Rimouski, the last leg of the journey.

The presentation submitted to us last night by the Regional Chamber of Commerce was very interesting and extremely informative. It gave us an insight naturally into the problems of the Rimouski Region which are perhaps no worse, but certainly no better than poverty anywhere although the problems are of a special kind here.

We are to examine three presentations this morning and I am anxious to bring to the attention of the members of the committee that we are going to try to finish everything for twenty past eleven, or eleven-thirty at the very latest.

We have been invited to a small reception at the home of your Federal M.P. We'll have to cancel that, because you know what will happen if we go to a reception, and we have to catch the ferry at three o'clock for Quebec where we have a small meeting planned for this evening at eight o'clock. So that means that the crossing will have to be made very quickly.

Now, without further ado, we have this morning Miss Helene Bélanger who is concerned with the welfare agency in the diocese of Rimouski. I call for Miss Bélanger and her assistants.

The Deputy Chairman: As the presentation is very bulky, we will ask Mr. Giasson to give us first a summary of his presentation. We will look at the recommendations and then, we will try to save a little time for the question period which is always very interesting. Please proceed, Sir.

Mr. Gilles Giasson (*Director of the Department of Research and Statistics, the Welfare Agency of the Diocese of Rimouski*): I wish to take the opportunity of thanking the Senate Commission for their good will in learning about poverty in our locality. I think that...

The Deputy Chairman: For those not familiar with our system, we have a system of simultaneous translation. It is very difficult. It will be necessary for those who speak, who give presentation, if you have something to say, to give your name and speak slowly so as to follow the translator.

Mr. Giasson, whether you wish to speak in French or English, we have no objection.

Mr. Giasson: I think that a good way of covering the presentation very quickly, would be to read the preface from it. That will take about two or three minutes and I think that would give a good idea of its contents. So I will proceed to read from it.

"1—In the Lower St. Lawrence the problem of poverty assumes a major importance. The average per capita income is low and unemployment is high."

This is the first statement.

"2—According to our experience the state of poverty in the Region can be traced to the following causes:

- The high level of unemployment.
- The effects of technological changes.
- The migration towards the urban centres.
- The absence of power among the poor.
- The lack of participation of the poor in decisions which concern them.
- The inefficiency of certain programmes for abolishing poverty."

These are some of the causes of poverty ascertained by us.

Now we have made observations on certain characteristics of poverty, for example:

"—an increase in the numbers of the latter in direct proportion to the income of old age.

- A low level of education.
- A large number of children.
- bad health among half of the latter.

By the way, these details are taken from a study carried out two years ago by us, the Welfare Agency of the Diocese of Rimouski and it affected three hundred and thirty-three welfare recipients.

"4 — To resolve the problem of poverty, it would be necessary:

- To create new ways of social growth.
- To develop means of evaluating the effectiveness of programmes.
 - to modernize quickly the agricultural and forest industries.
 - To provide greater job security.
- To revise the Welfare system so as to adapt it to the needs of the poor.
 - To provide better access for the poor to health and welfare services.
 - To establish training programmes specifically for the poor.
 - To give more power to the poorer class in increasing its participation.
 - To create family planning clinics.
 - To establish a housing policy which corresponds to the needs of the poor, and lastly,
 - To develop strong urban centres in the region"

Evidently, it is a short summary, just a brief outline, but I think that we have found, in our opinion, the solutions that could be applied to the problems of poverty in our Region.

Now, I think we are ready to answer all the questions as far as it will be possible to do so.

The Deputy Chairman: We will spend most of our time on questions.

Senator Hastings: You said one of the causes of poverty was the inefficiency of certain programs. Could you give me three or four programs that you think are inefficient?

Mr. Giasson: One could cite the programme of family allowances as the first example. At the present time, the federal family allowances are not graduated and here in Quebec, we believe that the programme of federal family allowances ought to be integrated with the one we have here, we recommend the integration of these two programmes so as to permit giving to the second, third and fourth child, let's say a graduated scale, an amount

more and more substantial, in such a way as starting from the fourth child the essential needs are provided for. This is an example of a programme which to my way of thinking is not completely effective, which was originated in the Forties and which hasn't been revised since.

The Deputy Chairman: Does that answer your question?

Senator Hastings: Could you give me three or four programs that you think are inefficient, that are of no assistance?

Mr. Giasson: There is an example for this, it's a programme in Quebec, the pension system which is a good programme, but it doesn't give sufficiently substantial allowances to permit the people to have a decent retirement; this programme should be supported by other programmes which will permit the people to have acceptable incomes; it is in this case a provincial programme.

The Deputy Chairman: Are there any other questions?

Senator Eudes: You speak: "of the migration to urban centres," is it the men or the women, of what age group are they and why do they go away?

Mr. Giasson: Let's say that my data is not very precise on this subject, yet I know that there is a study underway concerning this subject. As to the reasons people leave, if we take for example people in their twenties who have a certain training, be it a little bit specialized, they cannot find jobs in their locality; consequently, they are obliged to either come to the urban centres of the Region which are rather small or to go outside, either to Quebec, or to Montreal or to other regions.

Senator Eudes: Urban centres, perhaps here at Rimouski?

Mr. Giasson: Yes, perhaps, sometimes a certain number come here, others go to other regions.

Senator Eudes: Last night at the Chamber of Commerce where I put some questions when they submitted their presentation—you speak of the lack of education—last night, to the question I asked, I wanted to know if the level of education could be related to unemployment and Mr. Gelinat and one of his assistants whose name unfortunately I forget, said that the problem of education did not exist here, the gist being that it was almost

non-existent because there were adequate facilities here.

Mr. Giasson: You wish to know if...?

Senator Eudes: Because you mentioned "lack of education"?

Mr. Giasson: I think it is necessary to distinguish between educational system and the scholastic level of the people, the scholastic level is perhaps not so low, the opportunity to take courses, let's say, is good enough. Let's say that the system could answer the needs. It seems the problem is the following—that we wish to train the people, but we don't know what to train them for. One could avail oneself of a lavish number of technical upgrading courses if one wished, but towards what goal can be orientate welfare recipients and the people without work.

Senator Eudes: You are speaking in essence of upgrading and you do not know to what other...

Mr. Giasson: Evidently, that is the fundamental problem, it's that there aren't any opportunities in the locality, if there were the opportunities, there would not be problems providing courses to retrain the people, moreover there are some examples quoted last night, for example the electronic industries that require very specialized people, these people have been trained, some people have been trained to fulfill the needs of these industries. If there were other industries, courses could be run for training people to enter an industry. It isn't the availability of courses, but the finding an opening after the courses.

Senator Eudes: In sum then, the solution you foresee is tied to the possibility of future employment, of a possible job.

Senator Lefrançois: Or of new industries.

Mr. Giasson: Of new industries or the improvement of the existent ones, even the development is limited, but it seems that it would be possible to develop these industries.

Senator Eudes: I have another question which although it is not raised in your presentation, interests us, as we have asked it several times during the visits we have made; The population of Rimouski, of the Region is it, in your opinion, influenced by advertising on the television especially that strives to sell goods, inducing the people to buy them even though they are useless and secondly, this

availability of credit. Now could you, advertising first to buy things for which people probably have no need and secondly, their purchasing availability in telling them: "Buy now, pay tomorrow or next year," are the people influenced by these two factors?

Mr. Giasson: I think that the problem to my knowledge, is perceptibly the same everywhere, for instance the advertising that is received here for the most part is advertising which comes to us, either by radio, or by television, it comes on the television or from the provincial network and brings us the advertising from Montreal and so, consequently, it is the same advertising carried out in Montreal which is done here, therefore, the people in the locality are enormously influenced by the advertising and concerning credit, you have only to listen to the commercials on the radio enticing the people, you will understand... and there are financing companies that entice people.

Senator Eudes: Do financing companies extend credit?

Mr. Giasson: Not to my knowledge.

The Deputy Chairman: I believe that is not the availability of finance that the senator is interested in: What are the effects of the availability of finance?

Senator Eudes: Yes, but the reply...

Mr. Jourdain: Concerning this subject, I think that even if it is very theoretical, the definition which is given of poverty explains in part, I think, the intensive effect that these commercials can have on the impressions of people and I will read the definition, it's on page 4 "Poverty is a prolonged inaccessibility to the material resources that are necessary to maintain a living standard determined by the production capacity and social demands of the community". Therefore, I feel that it is this last element of social demands of the community which is truly effected by the advertising of which you are speaking. The people imagine that these goods which are sold on the television and advertised on the television and identified as being indispensable to a normal life create among people a need that they are unable to satisfy.

Senator Eudes: An artificial need.

Voice from Audience: An artificial need of which they feel deprived and so it gives these people as a result, a bigger impression

of poverty. I think that the people realize their need for something only when they see it.

Senator Eudes: O.K. Now turning to another issue that you must be familiar with surely: Last night there was talk of welfare recipients. Do your welfare recipients know which benefits they have a right to? If they do not know then, do they know who to get in touch with to have the exact information and once they have obtained this information, are they successful in receiving allowances to which they are legally entitled?

The Deputy Chairman: There are two questions there.

Mr. Jourdain: On the question of information concerning rights to benefit from public assistance, I would believe personally—

Senator Eudes: Wait, it is not a question of their rights, it is a question of their individual right to obtain welfare aid, do you understand? You have many people who could—after all I am speaking about it following the things and enquiries we have made—many people do not know that they have a right to such welfare aid. They don't know where to go for it, they don't know...

Mr. Jourdain: The proportions that welfare aid reaches in our midst having been established, I think that people who have a right to welfare payments, no matter what form they take, are usually well informed, in my opinion they may call easily enough upon the offices which are established for these ends. Now, as to whether they obtain entirely services to which they have a right. That is a much more delicate question and moreover, this aspect assumes also, among us, major importance. I can give you an example that I have experienced personally, about a father of a large family who worked nevertheless for a very small wage of \$45 a week and who had right, if he had contacted the welfare agency, to a payment which was even higher than that he could earn as wages. In this case it would have been possible by way of public assistance to give this good man a bigger income for not working than that he made working, then this becomes an extremely difficult problem. The question is asked whether by welfare aid the people will be induced not to work, because in fact, in many cases they receive payments larger than they could make at work. Will the welfare aid even if the rates are, in my opinion, low enough, will the welfare aid become an instrument which

by its nature will bring about unemployment and in that sense, we come back still to the fundamental problem of the economy of the Region. If the Region is prosperous enough to give the people the choice of going or not going to work—it's funny to state the problem in that way—or who can even ask themselves the question "Is it more advantageous for me to go to work or not to go?" If the economy could eliminate that problem, I think we could make progress, but as long as it appears in this dimension which is fundamental, I think that the problem of poverty is unresolved.

Senator Eudes: Can I finish by asking you another question of a delicate nature? Are you satisfied with the existing welfare structure, with the welfare benefits and with its administration?

Mr. Jourdain: It is difficult...

Senator Eudes: In that case, leave the question in suspense.

Mr. Jourdain: Would you like to be more precise about this question—I find it too general.

Senator Eudes: If you could reply to it, we will have found the solution to the problem of poverty.

Mr. Jourdain: I think that we come back all the same to the problem that we have just raised, it is that measures of welfare aid—we bring attention to this, moreover, in our presentation—the measures of welfare aid ought to be aimed at the lowest stratum of the population; this, then, is not the case here.

Senator Eudes: Then, the more we have of welfare measures, the more these measures show that we have a problem of poverty.

Mr. Jourdain: I believe it is difficult to be satisfied with them when these welfare measures concern too big a proportion of the population because in itself the administration poses problems, then the economy of maintaining the livelihood of a region at a certain given moment, if public assistance can provide the livelihood of a considerable enough proportion of the population, then at that moment, that can never be satisfied either. We could apply to the case the most humane legislation possible, we could all the same realize fully following this that the population that we are helping is in a situation where its poverty can in practice only be intensified.

The Deputy Chairman: Does that answer your question, Senator, Sillicitor?

Senator McGrand: You mentioned that the poor have no voice in the management of their affairs, their voice is weak.

Do you think that if they had much to say or could influence the trend of things, would there be the technological changes that have been taking place and brought about the unemployment of people?

The Deputy Chairman: The translator translated into French for the benefit of Mr. Jourdain and Mr. Giasson the question of Senator McGrand as follows:

Then, if the poor participate in the decision making, would there be these technological changes as contributing to the lack of employment?

Mr. Giasson: I don't know if I have fully understood the question: You connect the change among the poor to the problem of technological change? Does it really follow that if the poor participate more in decisions that the technological changes and the results of these changes would be less? Perhaps, I am not sure about it, because people, it is something of which they have a certain specialized knowledge. But the bad effects of technological changes in modern life would be lessened if the poor could participate. At the present time, let's say they do not participate, decisions are taken for them and there is just one thing for them to do, this is to accept the decision, even if they don't agree with it. I don't know if that completely answers the question, it is an aspect that I have not thought too much about.

Senator McGrand: We have been talking about the industrialization and the fact that the lower St. Lawrence needs more industry.

Now, what industry had you in mind when you talked about new industries. What industries did you have in mind?

Mr. Giasson: After all, let's say the development of industry is indeed an economical aspect that perhaps concerns us less directly, but personally, I believe that it would be good to try to develop the right industries that we already have in this locality and to try to exploit the resources that we have such as the forest, the mines and perhaps other resources that will have to be studied in the locality which exist but about which we do not know much. I do not think that at a given moment we will be invaded by industries

from outside that decide to invest. I think that the problem we run up against here, I think that it is here that we can find the solutions, to try to exploit our resources as best as possible. I think that sums up again in large part ideas expressed last night by Mr. Gelinus.

The Deputy Chairman: Mr. Paradis will answer the first part of your question, Senator McGrand.

Mr. Ghislain Paradis: I would like to add some comments: I will try to answer the question among other things, but I will also try to add a certain exactness I am very anxious about because in the first place concerning the participation of the poor, I have an example in mind: let's suppose we allow old people who are for the most part poor, except perhaps senators, if we allow them to have something to say regarding the construction of their house in which they are going to live, I've the impression that these people would, perhaps, feel a little better in these beautiful buildings: it's truly interesting to see it, often the buildings are masterpieces of architecture, but when an old person has been inside these buildings, he says "It's beautiful, but I don't feel at home in there", it's too big a break with the previous world a person has lived in. This is the first example.

Secondly, when in certain towns, many, the majority of citizens here I think of the middle class in the Region—I work myself at Mont-Joli and the average salary there is from \$70 to \$80 a week—I think without wishing to drift too far from the issue, I think that it's the poor, at least it seems to me these people are poor, these people then when at the municipal level, at the regional level, when decisions are made, they are not consulted. Evidently, if we ask the civic leaders, we tell them "why not consult the population". They will say: "who is the population?" We answer: "It's the Chamber of Commerce, it's the Lion's Club, it's the Rotary Club, it's the Welfare Agency, but this isn't the population". It is said: "Whenever the poor organize themselves, they will be listened to." The poor are not even allowed to have people to work among them, surely it isn't the poor who will produce leaders to gain participation on their behalf. I think that in this Region and also at the provincial level, it is believed that the difficulties in being social leaders at the provincial level are that they allow themselves to be treated as

trouble-makers and even as communists, let's admit that is a little ridiculous. I think that.

Senator Eudes: Such as the Company of Young Canadians.

Mr. Paradis: Yes, the Company of Young Canadians and the Association of the Workers of Quebec—to me these are realities, we have also talked about participation. Yet, without wishing to dwell too long, I wish to speak of the definition of poverty. I had the impression just now from the questions asked that we are uniting poverty to an economic aspect. Sir, we refer to a Federal agency called the Canadian Economic Council, in its fifth or sixth report, when it defines poverty, I have the impression that it gives a meaning other than economy and this is important. I am going to tell the senators, I am going to name for you parishes that you don't know, but which for us have a special significance, St Charles, St Gabriel... When one sees men coming to see us with "I am ready to send my son to school, but I have no money to clothe him, if I send him to school, he'll be a laughing stock", perhaps this man exaggerates sometimes, but I think there is some truth in it, as Richard Boulanger said before, I think those days are over, perhaps my remarks appear emotional, I do not wish to contain too much sentimentality, I think it is in life as it is that such things can be seen. I know that it isn't the first time that you are hearing about these things, you can even read about it throughout the newspapers. I know that it isn't the first time that you are told these things, but nevertheless I was anxious to tell you, because I consider it to be extremely important, because the poor of 30 or 40 years, "My life consists of paying my debts, consists of trying to find wood to warm myself, and of the rest I do not speak, I no longer even think about it". The man who is unhappy is the one who has succeeded in obtaining a T.V. set, and who watches what goes on elsewhere.

Senator McGrand: Well, I couldn't agree more with you and what you have said because I believe that the poverty or the employment or the prosperity of things are of any region is overcome by the development of the resources within that area and I am very pleased to hear you say it.

I am very pleased to hear you say that you have two resources in this area that, if properly developed, it would give a degree of prosperity that you would like to have.

Mr. Paradis: No, there are no social activists, as the term is understood by universal definition, a definition accepted by everyone. There are many activists in the ODEQ (I don't know if I'm referring to a designation which you know as BAEQ), the Eastern Quebec Development Office. All right, there are some activists who are called agents of social development, agents of social change. I refer you to Forillon Park, among other places where there is going to be expropriation. There are social activists such as the Public Works Council of Montreal, and in Quebec, there is one in the district of St. Roch. There is no one like that here and I know that the boutique for which I work is wondering whether to hire that fellow, but it takes money and who knows to what extent provincial and federal governments are reluctant in matters concerning the budget when it comes time to try to alleviate poverty. They certainly have their own good reasons, but for us who are based here and who consider ourselves in the line of fire, it's often difficult to understand their decisions. We really want to understand, we really want to co-operate with others, but they make it so difficult for us. If at this particular time I seem to be putting into my proposals a strong insistence on that, it's because now in the boutique where we live and where I work, we put in a considerable amount of labour. Obviously you're going to say that you yourselves are paid to work; and this morning you hesitated to come here, not that you aren't interested. But what are we doing here? We shouldn't exaggerate the amount of time it's taking, but it's a whole morning, and before classes begin, that's very important.

Senator Hastings: I agree wholeheartedly with what you say about the organization of the poor and the social animators and the great work they are doing.

After all, we have never had the advance in labour or in the political system without the organizers; without the agitators and agitate all you want but I would like to ask you this question. Are there any social animators working in the Rimouski area?

Mr. Paradis: It seems that it's going to happen anyway.

Senator Hastings: Are there no organizations of the poor?

Mr. Paradis: No.

Senator Hastings: None at all?

Mr. Paradis: No.

Senator Quart: First of all, I congratulate you on the very interesting brief and I have a question to ask you concerning page 3 of it, once more on the participation of the poor. When you prepared this brief here, which is very, very good, did you first of all ask different groups of poor people to make suggestions beforehand? You suggested participation, and yet you had an opportunity, when you prepared the brief, to ask for suggestions from poor people and to incorporate the suggestions in this brief of yours.

Mr. Giasson: Let me say that we obviously didn't consult the poor class, because everything was done very rapidly, in other words we were pressed for time, but I think that in order to consult the poor one can't just do it suddenly all at once like that. The structures must be permanent, there must be a continuing dialogue. I think that to meet people, to simply ask their opinions, doesn't produce such great results. We'd like to include the question of participation in this brief because it's a question which preoccupies us a great deal, but on this question we haven't yet set up the basic structures; we think about it, we are working on it, trying to develop operative models so that participation will be truly effective; because you can have participation, or a semblance of participation, you can invite people to participate, but if you don't give any power at that time, it results in absolutely nothing, and at that point it's we who decide in the end.

Senator Quart: And then, what about the gentleman who says that they don't yet have here in your district an association of poor citizens, but merely other groups. I must say this in English because my French is not too good.

In your welfare before deduction is made do you allow fifty dollars for a poor person to deduct?

In Ontario it is twenty-five and in New Brunswick it is twenty, but how much do you allow for a poor person to earn while working before you cut him off welfare?

Mr. Giasson: Let me say that the responsibility of defining more clearly the role of the social worker and setting up a system of welfare has fallen for some time now upon the office of the ministry, and in my knowledge the budget is \$25 per month.

Senator Quart: The same as in Ontario?

Mr. Giasson: I think that that is going to have something to do now with the new so-called social legislation perhaps the 26th; it's going to come up on November 26 and I think there are things which might change.

Senator Quart: Do you think it would increase?

Mr. Giasson: Probably.

Senator Quart: Because do you find that it might be at least a temporary solution if not a permanent one that if a person on welfare could take a job and earn more than twenty-five dollars or fifty dollars or seventy-five dollars and it would not be deducted and not cut him off welfare until he has paid his bills because I imagine the majority of people on welfare are those who owe a lot of money and if they were allowed to pay their bills before being cut off say for four or five months or so, do you think that that would be at least a temporary solution?

If they earn more than twenty-five dollars and it is reported to you and we know that there are a lot of people that don't report and I don't blame them. I wouldn't report to you. I would not report to you if I knew I could get away with it because to be perfectly honest with you the allowance paid just to keep life in the person...

If that person could be employed and receive a salary and he can be honest about it and he can go to you and say here, I have five hundred dollars in bills, don't cut me off welfare because I have a job and give me a chance for four or five months and leave me on welfare until these bills are paid and then I won't have all of these loan sharks after me and if I am cut off I will never get off of welfare and I will be down in the mud forever.

Therefore, if they could for four or five months have this done I think it would be wise. This has happened in many, many places and they take a job—boot-legging I think they call it in most places—and they take a job and they tell their children "Don't tell the welfare officer and don't let anybody know" and so they are teaching their children first of all to go along with a certain form of thievery which I really couldn't categorize and operating and also to lie and have a fear of the welfare officer.

I would very much like your frank opinion on that because it is a theory that I have picked up along the way in the different

provinces and it might be a temporary solution? What do you think, Miss Bélanger?

Miss Hélène Bélanger, general director of social services of the diocese of Rimouski: I agree with your theory.

Mr. Paradis: If you will permit, if I may add a comment on Bill 26 in Quebec, this is going to be possible, and it will be in force very soon. Mr. Castonguay is in the process of choosing his officials so that it can be put into effect; it will be possible, and not only that, but we can make loans to improve the situation for those who want to start a small business.

The Assistant President: Can you supply us with a copy of this bill?

Mr. Paradis: The statutes?

Senator Quart: Congratulations to the Belle Province.

The Assistant President: Now, senators, I think our time is almost up, but perhaps we could take a few minutes more.

Senator Hastings: I have another little question. You mentioned, sir, that you should not be... here today that you had better work to do elsewhere. You mentioned the beginning of school. Do you personally know of any child that will not be enrolling in school or any child that will not be continuing in school due to poorness or the economic conditions of the family?

Mr. Paradis: You ask if I understand the matter in hand, and if people can't go to school if they are poor. Of course, of course; perhaps not to elementary school, because social pressure determines that only young people attend classes, but on the secondary and college levels it is because they're poor that they can't attend classes, and at the moment I have specific cases in mind.

Senator Hastings: Very many?

Another voice: Something which happens very frequently at this point is that, because the parents of a certain child are poor, they aren't solvent, and even the possibility of a loan is denied to this child who doesn't have solvent endorsers to back him up so that he can take out a loan, and the possibility of pursuing his studies very often has to be given up.

Senator Hastings: They are dropping out. What we are speaking about is the stigma

of the poor? That they are categorized and put into this category of poorness and they are characterized as second class citizens and...

Mr. Paradis: We're trying to include this participation of people classed as poor, unless we have to admit that it exists in order to make a concrete examination.

Senator Quart: Mr. President, and Senator Fournier, before we finish, I insist that this pretty young girl be allowed to speak because everyone always to me that it's the women who get the last word.

I want you to have the last word. You are making so many signs to me that you agreed with me that I want you to have the last word.

The Assistant President: Objection to the last remark.

Now I want to thank the members of the Commission who have given us a great deal of information, who have added to the information we had. Now there is something I want to emphasize. I think that this brief which has been presented to us sums itself up in this one question which has been presented to us in other situations and keeps coming up: Putting into practice training programmes adapted to the poor, which covers a lot of ground. It's a problem which we found all across Canada. Unfortunately the poor people haven't been consulted; there's no dialogue; there's hardly even any understanding. There's been a structure built without any consultation, we're forced to accept it, we aren't ready for it even though we admit that it's better, and it's taken up several ways. This is a recommendation which touches us very closely. I think it's a very important one or I wouldn't make this remark. Now I'll give Miss Bélanger here the last word.

Miss Bélanger: It's perhaps a comment: it's about the consultation of the poor. They don't participate, we don't consult them, the programmes are always imposed. They don't have an opportunity to expose the subtleties of these programmes, to discuss them with us. Everything is imposed by others.

Senator Hastings: And we don't provide money to organize the poor.

Le président adjoint: Merci beaucoup, messieurs, mesdames.

The Assistant President: The next brief comes from the Joint Commission on Urbanism of the Rimouski-Mont-Joli district. It is going to be presented to us by Mr. Pierre Jobin. Are you here, Mr. Jobin?

Mr. Jobin, general secretary: Yes.

The Assistant President: Welcome, Mr. Jobin, and without further ado we'll ask you as we have asked all the others to give us a short summary of your brief, your intentions, what you propose to look at, the remarks which result from the system, and then as with all the other we shall ask you a few questions.

Mr. Jobin: I must tell you in order to be explicit that the brief which the Commission is presenting was accepted yesterday by the regular assembly of the Commission; it therefore represents the official opinion of the Joint Commission on Urbanism. The said Commission obviously isn't an organism which specializes in problems of poverty, it's an assembly of municipal representatives, mayors, councillors, officials, which is in charge of preparing a plan of urban development for the 13 municipalities of the Rimouski-Mont-Joli region.

You will understand then that our brief is not very elaborate, very sophisticated; it is built mainly on two major observations. The first is that the citizens of peripheral and underdeveloped regions are relatively poorer, no matter what their incomes, than citizens of large urban centres.

The second is that even within this relative general poverty there are citizens even more underprivileged than others. We must try to know to the greatest extent possible the true situation of these people if we want to be able to solve the problems which present themselves.

Concerning the first observation, let me say that one can see that the standard of living in the marginal regions is lower than in the large urban centres, first in the area of the consumer situation. Mass publicity has created a certain level of aspiration in this area. And yet in the backward areas one can see that, for example, there are problems with municipal services, which is a field that the Commission knows well, because it is our main concern, our zone being the most populous and the most urbanized in the east of Quebec. The citizens of certain municipalities which are members of the Commission can't count on ditch services, drainage, police, fire depart-

ments, libraries within their municipality even taking into account their incomes, even if they are millionaires. There aren't police services. The transportation services in my opinion are in the same condition, and I can say that on the whole recreative, cultural and sports activities follow generally along the same lines. So as far as consumer services go they are already behind the great urban centres.

As far as income is concerned, I think the problem is even more serious. All you have to do is reread the opinion of the regional council on the renegotiation of the Agreement, to see that there are three categories of problems: the first is the scarcity of sources of income for the year 1969: the region had about 18 per cent of its manpower unemployed, compared to the average of 6.9 per cent in Quebec as a whole. Therefore there is a scarcity of sources of income.

Secondly, there is a certain insecurity in these sources of income. The sector of secondary manufacturing in Quebec employs 26.8 per cent of the manpower. In this region the proportion falls to 17 per cent, of which there are some in industries which are not dynamic and which need to be reorganized, which is the case in several sawmills for example, and we know the problem that is causing at the moment. There is also in addition to that a certain lack of income. We know that the per capita income is \$1107, which is equivalent to 60.1 per cent of the per capita income of Quebec which is \$1840.

We must, however, think over these figures carefully, noting that the county of Rimouski, which contains a good part of the population, enjoys a slightly privileged situation with regard to industrial investment, as well as with regard to population increase, compared to the rest of the territory. This would indicate certain dynamic aspects of the county.

Furthermore, in the section of the region which falls under the jurisdiction of the Commission which is in the county of Matane, there are two important industrial projects which are being carried out and which would therefore show a certain stabilization in that area as well.

In concluding these observations, the Commission feels that regional economic disparities constitute an important aspect of the phenomenon of poverty. Underdeveloped regions are underprivileged in the face of general prosperity, which is only relative prosperity really, and when our economy undergoes a

recession calling for a recourse to austerity measures, it is these regions which are hardest hit.

Therefore it is essential that the different levels of government, including the municipalities whose elemental role we are inclined too often to forget, involve themselves in a well-defined policy of regional development to correct the situation.

This will undoubtedly constitute an important element in a realistic strategy of the war against poverty, because these regions of less development are those which contain the highest percentage of "poor" citizens.

The second section deals with the fact of underprivileged citizens, because it is obvious that the application of even a vigorous policy of regional development, if it eliminates the inter-regional inequalities, will not extend to the case of intra-regional inequalities. We know that all the major centres, even the most dynamic ones, are at grips with problems of poverty.

Concerning the Rimouski-Mont-Joli area in particular, the studies carried out by the Joint Commission will allow us in one or two months to familiarize ourselves with the housing situation in the whole of these 13 municipalities, the income scale of their citizens, the development of the age structure, all the demographic aspects, the costs of education, etc.

This information will enable the Commission to outline certain policies which the municipalities can put into practice to accelerate the economic growth of the region. Obviously the results will not be immediate and won't solve the problems of all the underprivileged groups.

Another positive aspect of this dossier will be the awareness it will create in both the municipal authorities and the population in general of the concrete situation with which a part of our fellow citizens are struggling. Perhaps even the information made available will show the underprivileged themselves that their situation is shared by many and cause the emergence among them of a will toward change.

Nevertheless, a desire for change is not enough; there must also be the means to bring about this change. In this sense the Commission is counting on the senate committee to manage to bring order to the plethora of programmes and the tangle of jurisdictions which characterize the present organization of the war against poverty, and

in this regard the mayors, the ordinary people who are members of the Commission, admit themselves that because of the fact that they are preoccupied with the problems of all their fellow citizens who are suffering a tremendous amount of misery, with situation programmes, with the jurisdiction of private organizations who are involving themselves in the struggle, with the structures of social development, there is certainly a great deal of organization needed in that area.

We hope too that in its considerations the committee will place heavy emphasis on the role that municipal governments may be called upon to exercise in the decentralization of the application of the various programmes which it proposes.

Quebec and Canada are already urban societies and are becoming increasingly so. The responsibilities and the methods of action open to municipal governments must necessarily evolve as a result.

The Assistant President: Thank you Pierre. We are going to ask your indulgence because the members of our committee have just received your brief. We haven't had the time to read it. We've had a fairly comprehensive summary of it and in order to give the committee members a few minutes to read your brief I have one or two questions to put to you. You mentioned industrial development projects in the region—can you tell us what is involved in them?

Mr. Jobin: The two projects, which are in addition to the other projects which are always going on, are: firstly in the section of the Commission which is in the county of Matane at Mont Joli, Ste-Flavie, Perryound Electronics, which is a factory which makes electronic flushing devices and whose opening was announced a few months ago by the ministers of the former government. The second case was announced more recently and the construction on it has already been initiated. It is at Price, a municipality where at present there is already a brick factory of the Esto Company which should be employing about 50 people by a year from now. Those are the two projects—in addition, the federal government has contributed to various projects, to different forms of aid for the designated regions and favours the setting up of enterprises just as the provincial government does.

The Assistant President: Another question from me Pierre, and afterwards I'll hand over the floor to the members of the committee. I see that in the last part of your report you

mention here "As far as the Rimouski-Mont Joli region is concerned, the studies undertaken by the Joint Commission on Urbanism will enable us in one or two months from now..." Now poverty existed in these regions as it did everywhere else, and we are at present caught in a deplorable situation, but how is it that it was only two months ago that we became aware of poverty and made a study of it? How did it happen that studies weren't made years ago?

Mr. Jobin: We just take into account the fact that a Commission like this one isn't empowered to study only the problem of poverty; its duty is to prepare a plan of urban development. Nevertheless, with the help of the studies which we are undertaking we can interpret the information we collect on the situation, in order to use it to determine the state of poverty in the same way as we do for the low income groups and then the whole classification of the population can be useful in the preparation of a plan of development and equally useful to organizations and individuals who want to use it to arrest poverty or at least to alleviate it; but the specific goal of the studies was not primarily poverty.

The Assistant President: Well, Pierre, I see that Senator Hastings seems to have a question now. Sir.

Senator Hastings: With respect to your plans for urban development in this area, really if you proceed and were successful in your establishment of these industries and so forth, have you actually or has the government contributed to this development to this area—have we done anything for the poor or have we simply contributed to the skills and to the middle-class?

Will your program in any way help them?

Mr. Jobin: I don't believe that the goal of the Commission is to fight poverty. What we're aiming at is first of all to prepare a plan of urbanism and urban development. It seems possible that within this policy there may be some derivative effects which may contribute to reducing poverty to a certain extent, to the extent that economic development and an increase in urban services may contribute to bettering the lot of under-privileged citizens. It is understood that in other respect too the Commission is trying to define the role of the municipalities with regard to the whole spectrum of problems which confront their citizens, and then in that respect (I really have no guarantee of this at

the moment) perhaps this will allow the municipalities of the region to define for themselves a function and a task a little more precise in the area of poverty. However, there will always remain the question of means, because we know that the municipal organization of the whole of Quebec is characterized by a shortage of revenue. We are going to have to make choices as to whether we dig ditches or try to solve the problems of the 10 or 15 per cent of the population who are the most under-privileged, but does that really depend on the municipality or should the solution come from another level of government?

The Assistant President: Fine, just fine, Pierre. Senator Quart, you have a question?

Senator Quart: No, except to congratulate you on your brief (this morning I'm on the committee of congratulations). But when you answered Senator Hastings' question, if your projects, which are action not directly for the poor, are accepted and succeed, that creates employment, and in that sense it helps the poor enormously, because after all, when a poor person finds a job, it isn't direct welfare, and you have a role to play.

The Assistant President: Mr. Jobin has admitted as much.

Senator Hastings: But the industries that they are establishing are designed for the skilled and the upper class and unless we can bring the poor up to become qualified, there is no use. We simply create industries for the skilled and the educated and the middle class.

We will assist them in other ways as he explained through the council and so forth but direct assistance to the poor, no.

Senator Quart: Well, some of the poor are skilled though?

Senator Hastings: Not very many Senator.

The Deputy Chairman: Some of them are skilled but they have no place to work.

Senator Quart: Well, that is just it, I am sure there are some skilled poor.

Mr. Jobin: Another example there of the effects that planned municipal activities can have on the situation of disadvantaged citizens would be, for example, the creation of low-cost housing. That's an area in which municipalities have a role to play, but there again, as the senator says, it doesn't directly settle the problem of the poor, it houses them

better, but that's all it does, you have poor people who are better housed, but are poor people just the same.

The Deputy Chairman: Senator Eudes.

Senator Eudes: Mr. Chairman, as you explained last night, for over a year we've been travelling around the country hearing all the people who are interested in the fight against poverty. We're trying to find a situation that isn't easy and in the brief that has just been presented, one thing that struck us all, you say that your Committee expects that the Senate Committee will succeed in putting some order into the plethora of programs and the tangle of jurisdictions that characterizes the present organization of the fight against poverty. It's a thing that we've noticed everywhere. Do you have a suggestion? I'm asking embarrassing questions...

Mr. Jobin: That still depends on an important political decision. The best way not to have jurisdiction is to give the money to a single, responsible government level.

Senator Eudes: Would you express yourself a little more clearly and in greater detail. The needy, the poor if you will, generally have three areas where they have to try to find a solution to their problem: there is the municipal area, the provincial area and the federal area. Now, when you say "a tangle of jurisdictions", is that what you have in mind?

Mr. Jobin: Yes.

Senator Eudes: What's the solution? And then "plethora of program"; there you are completely right; because God knows we how many programs we have; the more we have, the more complicate we make poverty. It's no solution to find programs; it's an indication of how complicated we're making the poverty problems, to my meaning. So we have to unify, but how? Do you have a solution?

Mr. Jobin: I think we can even make the picture that's just been sketched a little bit more complicated by the action of private or semi-private agencies like the United Appeal, the Council of Social Agencies; I see some that aren't government agencies properly speaking, but which nevertheless have an important role, actually an important role there. Finally, to settle the problem of poverty, we have to put some resources into it. Depending on what level of government we're at, we can have doubts about putting in more or less. I'm pretty sure that the problem of an

area like the Lower St. Lawrence would have a more adequate solution if we put in the money that's given over to the fight against poverty in the form of various allowances that the government can supply to a sort of regional government that would engage in the promotion of the economic growth of the area, because we can see that unemployment is double the Quebec average at some periods. The poor are not necessarily unemployed, with all the distinctions that can be made there, yet the fact remains that there must be a correlation between the unemployed citizen and poverty statistics according to per capita income. So we can figure in the Lower St. Lawrence that there are maybe 10 per cent too many poor, if we want to have the same average as for the whole of Canada, for the whole of Quebec. That's a regional problem that, it seems to me, should be settled at the regional level through a form of regional government that doesn't yet exist, etc. etc., but I think it's a problem that can recur fairly often.

I know that various levels of government are trying more and more to create precisely a regional awareness and then, to set up regional organizations that aren't direct emanations of the people, of government structures. I know that in New Brunswick, there's already a start in the Northwest, and there's the Cape Breton Development Program. I think that's the first thing to do for disadvantaged areas, to bring poverty down to the national level there, that's a priority, I think. I even think that before putting in extra money to help the underprivileged in Vancouver, Toronto or Montreal, it seems to me, it's a personal judgment, it appears to me we ought to settle those problems of regional disparity. It's only another way then, because the problem isn't the same there, if it's directed to layers of the people, well for the whole structure of a region, because the Lower St. Lawrence is being emptied out, that could be settled say they close up shop, we're going to go and work in Montreal, and we're going to take along our problems as underprivileged people to Montreal.

The Deputy Chairman: Pierre, could I ask you a question?

Senator Eudes: I have a question.

The Deputy Chairman: It's because I'd like it summed up with another question; I'd like to have a few words. Pierre, is there in the region—we in our language talk about a class of society called the working poor, somebody

who works, isn't on unemployment and doesn't have a big enough wage to help him get out of poverty. Does that class of society exist here?

Mr. Jobin: It's the farmer first of all with their problems about milk. We have a plan that tells us the region is just about the best in Canada for milk production; at the same time the farmers believe the region is embarking on the plan, and now as a result of the plan, the farmers are equipped, have made serious investments; that's a plan. Secondly, Rimouski is a city centered on commerce; the average income is pretty good, but there are still a very large number of clerks, waitresses, and things like that, who in any case still don't make very big wages even though they may be higher than what they are twenty miles from here; the fact still remains that they're people who are classed among the working poor.

The Deputy Chairman: So, it exists here like in other places?

Mr. Jobin: It exists, but then it exists the more because the industries in the region are not very dynamic, things are very ancient, i.e. industries that are very closely tied to the primary sources and so are very often very far from being in the forefront of technology; they're industries using manpower, textiles too, which is a big employer; it's an industry with a labor force to make profit for them; they don't have to count on the development of their technology, but on the work they can get out of their labor force, the low salaries they're capable of paying.

Senator Eudes: Just one question. Does your committee see about moving poorly housed people to more habitable places?

Mr. Jobin: No, not yet; we're responsible for preparing a plan, and we hope that after the plan is tabled, there's going to be an organization that's going to take that plan in hand and carry it out and in the plan, there will of course be fairly specific recommendations, since we're going to have them all based on situations, and the measures will be carried out over a period of time that will remain to be determined, according to the finances that will be available.

The Deputy Chairman: Mr. Jobin, I thank you infinitely on behalf of the Committee and I thank you personally even more because you appear so young to me, because you're a young man who is performing a very impor-

tant function, so good success and good luck, and again, on behalf of the Committee, thank you very much.

The Deputy Chairman: The next brief is that of the Regional Development Council. We are fortunate in having with us this morning its chairman, Mr. Claude Jourdain. Mr. Jourdain has submitted a very voluminous brief. I hope he isn't going to try to read the whole thing, with information and statistics, so we're going to ask Mr. Jourdain to give us a summary of these plans, etc. and now I think that the question of time, it's going very well this morning, so I think that about eleven twenty, we're going to think of ourselves a bit.

Mr. Jacques St-Pierre: Mr. Chairman, madam and senators, I first have to make a correction and apologies for the chairman of the Regional Development Council. My name is actually Jacques St. Pierre and I'm the official representative of the Regional Development Council of which Mr. Jourdain is the chairman and he has asked me to apologize to you for him. We have just entered into a very important operation for the region, very important in fact for the fight against poverty and so he found it impossible to come and meet you.

With your permission, I'm going to give some explanations of some terms contained in our brief concerning, for example, expanded development growth, a thing that wasn't indicated in the brief. Then I'll make a very succinct summary of the brief and after that, we can perhaps go on to the question period.

Well, some basic concepts, for example of what expansion means for us. This word can be defined as a temporary and irreversible increase in economic quantities, and which does not necessarily have any driving or consequential effect in time. By economic quantities must here be understood, major periods in economic development, like per capita income, national production and the unemployment rate, etc. These indicators express a form of change in the economic activity of a region or country. This change will be called expansion because it's temporary, in the sense that the economic activity can gradually subside to pretty well the same level it was at before this crisis became evident.

As for growth, for us it's the increase over long periods of significant economic quantities; it supposes major structural changes.

The difference between expansion and growth is based on the one hand on the period of time over which the changes take place and on the other hand on the references to structural changes. It is very obvious that the time criterion in the differentiation of expansion and growth is extremely complex and essentially relative.

Development is the coherent series of transformations in the economic, administrative, political, social and psychological structures, and makes possible the appearance of growth and its extension in time. The term coherent, as employed here, does not indicate that the series of transformations in question is planned or consciously introduced by any agency whatsoever. It rather indicates that this series of transformations is the result of a deep trend that will mark the historical period of the economy and of the society involved.

Finally, it's quite obvious that the idea of development takes on a somewhat different meaning if an external agent acts to give meaning and direction to the structural changes that development supposes. We'll then talk about regional or national planned development, depending on whether this action is regional or national.

To the BAEQ it appeared to be a planned, coherent series of structural transformations, a planned development supplying on the one hand, actions aimed at promoting the growth of some factors and that of the regional economy which will see the end of the relative impoverishment of the region.

This conclusion is based on the non-existence in the pilot territory of a sector or project sufficiently encompassing, involving or driving to start a general growth process, and on what is just as important, the inability of the expansion of the various social and economic activity sectors to generate a growth situation. Since time is short, Mr. Chairman, I'm going to cut short the explanations and give a general outline of the brief.

First, may we say in passing that there are at least fifteen or twenty copies available to the newsmen and other people here in the hall.

Then we start off by mentioning the Economic Council of Canada which talks about the experience of the Lower St. Lawrence and the Gaspé, in fact the experience of our region in the fight against poverty. We say that the main purpose of this brief is a modest one. It is to tell about an experiment presently under way that can be used, we're

sure of that, in the planning of a strategy to eliminate the problem of poverty.

On page 3, we present the Eastern Quebec Regional Development Council which represents the population of ten provincial electoral subdivisions from Kamouraska to the Magdalen Islands.

The Deputy Chairman: Included?

Mr. St-Pierre: Included, which represents the people in dealings with the federal and provincial governments. This agency has been officially recognized by both governments in a federal-provincial agreement; you have a quotation from that agreement.

On page 5, we talk about the background of the movement to combat poverty here in the Eastern Quebec region and we say that the chief characteristics of this movement are the thinking behind this action, the deep-running social movement which is of major importance if we consider its possible influence on policy and you therefore have from page 5 to page 7, inclusive, the background of this movement, and of its main characteristics.

On page 8, we present the economic and social situation in Eastern Quebec. You have, as we said just a while ago, a host of statistics for the economy in general and then, on page 10, a summary of the situation in agriculture, the forest industry, the fisheries and tourism, on page 11.

In the face of such revealing figures, our regional population has two basic options: to give the region a face-lift since it was becoming ever harder to live or else, to take the necessary measures to block the tendencies that were daily appearing more disastrous. They had no choice and decided to take the necessary measures.

So, starting on page 13, you have an explanation of the Eastern Quebec Development Bureau which has actually erected a plan for development with the participation of the population and they say that this is actually a plan, because in this important work there is a definition of a task in qualitative and quantitative terms; the situation of this task in time and space and a large number of details concerning the respective roles of many public and private, individual and group agents in the execution of this task.

So, starting on page 14, there's a general explanation of this task. We say that there are a number of long-term and short-term growth characteristics. On page 15, this task is qualified as to development objectives and

one page 18, 17, at the bottom of page 17, we give these major development objectives, i.e. six very specific objectives. So this morning, Mr. Chairman, I gave your secretary a copy of the BAEQ plan; it's a voluminous work in ten sections. You now have one section in hand and I officially deposit it with your Committee so that it can be studied in depth, because we think the experiment here is valuable.

The Deputy Chairman: Now, could I have a motion to accept it.

Senator Quart: With pleasure.

The Deputy Chairman: Accepted, thank you.

Mr. St-Pierre: Now, with regard to this BAEQ plan, there was an intergovernmental agreement, i.e. between the federal government and the provincial government which recognizes pretty well the same objectives as those in this plan. I've brought this agreement here, and I'm pleased to deposit it with your Committee for study. In this agreement, there is a clause indicating that it must be, that it can be renegotiated before March 31, 1970. The Regional Council is going to study this agreement, and has filed it with its government interlocutors, i.e. the two governments and we officially deposit with your Committee this opinion of the Regional Council giving succinct advice for the fight against poverty.

The Deputy Chairman: Unanimously accepted.

Senator Quart: Yes.

Mr. St-Pierre: On page 22, we think that for us the problem of poverty in Eastern Quebec is a cultural problem, i.e. the adjustment of traditional schemes to modern thinking and we think that this is really the chief problem in the region here. We have an enormous quantity of means at our disposal precisely for alleviating the problem of poverty, and these means are little used or not at all, and I had a few of the existing choices, etc. Well, starting from page 22, we develop this idea and finally, on page 37, we talk about planned development and popular participation which is absolutely necessary, in our opinion, and popular participation will obviously be brought about by specific means, i.e. social animation and very effective information on participation, planning and participation. With your permission, I'm just going to read, on page 43, two of the conclusions.

Then, we'd probably still have to make a critical analysis of the various formulas proposed for making war on poverty in a rural area in the light of these general considerations on the causes of the situation itself and on the socio-economic foundations of social animation and participation, and also in the light of the unusual experiment we are living through now in Eastern Quebec. That now appears rather hard to us, we repeat, since the Regional Development Council does not have the required specialists at its disposal. So we think that it would be worthwhile for the Senate members to come to the area for a much more extended period, at least a week or two, in order to do this analysis themselves. We think they can get some very valuable indications for future legislation.

You will no doubt permit us, in conclusion, to again state that social animation and participation, without planning, lead nowhere, from our point of view. We'd go even further; participation without a number of political constraints appears to us, at the present time, to be a decoy.

As far as costs are concerned, planned development and participation do not appear to us to cost any more than all the obsolete measures that are being maintained to deal with the problems and in the long term are, we are convinced, a profitable investment.

And, from a strictly human point of view, it would indicate that we have not decided to sacrifice, without any further ado, thousands of individuals to the whims of a society that is overturning all the values so rapidly that, for some people, it is becoming just as hard and even impossible to keep up with the times as to follow the fashion in the circles of Parisian haute couture.

Recommendations follow logically from this brief; some derive from the opinion on renegotiation filed by the Regional Development Council at the time of the renegotiation of the Canada-Quebec general co-operation agreement; this document is appended to this brief.

Recommendation number one: it appears absolutely essential to us that the federal and provincial governments establish overall development plans, integrated and co-ordinated between them, for their respective territories, clearly indicating in them the development and growth objectives;

2. that immediately these plans are made they be fragmented into regional plans;

3. that the people be associated as strongly as possible with the making and execution of

these plans, by the use of the techniques of animation, information and consultation.

4. that they agree to work in close co-operation, in a spirit of co-ordination and consultation, not only for the making, but also of the execution of the plans;

5. that they agree to deconcentrate their decision—making power into perfectly co-ordinated interdisciplinary regional apparatuses that will have the task of executing the planning. (Examples of this type of decentralized government agency exist in Eastern Quebec, particularly the Eastern Quebec Development Bureau, the Regional Development Conference, the Federal-Provincial Steering Committee and the federal administration in the Eastern Quebec region);

6. that the government agree to give to such decentralized apparatuses, not only real powers, but also adequate budgets for them to be able to attain, in the prescribed time, the development and growth objectives indicated by the planning;

7. that they rationalize their efforts in each of the regions by not keeping the "ordinary budgets" and "plan budgets" in separate compartments and by programming over at least five years all their investments in the regions and by taking the objectives of the plan strictly into account. They would thus succeed in making regional budgets that would not allow contradictory investments and would make possible scientific control of each of the expenditures for maximum productivity;

8. that they agree to genuinely play the game of consultation, at the execution stage of the regional plans, with the representative popular organizations, like the regional development councils;

9. that they stop looking at poverty, in the rural or peripheric regions, as a wound for which improved balms have to be found and to consider it instead as an inevitable consequence of the age-old absence of logical policies for development and growth, a malaise for which there today exists a remedy, planning;

10. that they attach, finally, major importance to the very valuable research and other work done in this field by the Economic Council of Canada.

Senator Quart: Mr. Chairman, I would like to thank Mr. St-Pierre,—I did notice, Mr. Jordan; that you had corrected it—for the tremendous work you have done and, as a Quebecker, I am proud to tell you that from no

other place in Canada have we had a better documented brief with all the—it is going to take us a full week to go through it all, to digest everything, and it's a pity we haven't got a week to spend with you.

Mr. St-Pierre: It is a pity.

Senator Quart: How about inviting us?

Mr. St-Pierre: With pleasure.

The Deputy Chairman: Mr. St-Pierre, I am going to call you Jacques if you don't mind, and you do seem very young, everything I wanted to say has been said by Senator Quart, she spoke of an enormous brief, and you have presented us with a gigantic one, with a lot of information, this is certainly going to take us quite a few afternoons—without wishing to change the subject, the question of the tourist trade was touched on at the Chamber of Commerce last night. And I promised the Chamber of Commerce to introduce some discussion of the subject here today, could we take a few minutes, can the tourist industry help the poor?

Mr. St-Pierre: Mr. Chairman, we calculate in the brief that, in 1964, about 225,000 tourists came into the region and remained for an average of four days, I think, in the region and left behind them a certain amount of money.

We see the tourist industry as part of a general aim which we would define as dynamic activity in our region. And so the tourist trade is looked upon as an industry in the same way as other industries and in the same way as mining. The tourist trade, then, will be able to create employment and fairly remunerative employment; but, let's face it, the tourist trade is going to create a lot of seasonable jobs and very few permanent jobs and to give you an example, I was here last night, I heard Madame speaking about national parks, there is a national park which has been decided on for the Forillon Peninsula in the Gaspésie. Statistics show us that this national park will create about 200 permanent jobs and 1500 temporary seasonable jobs. The tourist trade, then, is considered as an activity in which we must stake all we can; indeed, the plan and the general cooperative agreement have established priorities in the development of the tourist trade, that is to say a national park, two or three provincial parks, three prime tourist vacation spots, a whole network of steps and special measures to help the tourist industry as such, hotels . . .

The Deputy Chairman: What percentage of your tourists are American, have you a rough idea?

Mr. St-Pierre: If I remember correctly, the figures are in the brief. No, let me see, they are in the BAEQ plan, not in the brief, if I remember correctly, 60 per cent are American. There was a tendency to think that most of our tourists came from Ontario but statistics show the opposite.

The Deputy Chairman: Are there any other questions on the tourist industry, because we want to get back to the brief, we still have half an hour; if not, we will begin to explore the brief a little and ask Mr. St-Pierre questions. There are so many, it's hard to know which ones to ask, that's the problem...

Senator Eudes: In your recommendations, you draw up plans for local development, which are presented immediately followed by recommendations... you demand the participation of the people in the preparation of these plans, and in their implementation, as far as implementation goes, I think it's fairly easy, but how can the people take part in the preparation of plans.

Mr. St-Pierre: The experience that we have of this shows that it is possible. From 63 to 66, the Planning Bureau for Eastern Quebec was working here in the region, it is a body created by the people with the help of the government authorities and financed directly from the funds provided for under the ARDA Act. This body had at least 80 specialists who made a study of the region and of the possibilities of the region, after having listed them, at least 80 specialists, then, who worked on the preparation of this plan; but, at each stage of the preparation, the people were consulted in local committees, zonal committees and regional consultative committees, and as a result some pretty radical changes were made in the conclusions of the specialists; the plan is thus an abstract, if you like, of the work of the people on the one hand and the specialists on the other.

Senator Eudes: In short, it's a matter of the people saying to the specialists: "Here is what we believe to be possible to improve the economic situation".

Mr. St-Pierre: That's right.

Senator Eudes: Exploitation of natural resources, there have been quite a few meetings on this.

Mr. St-Pierre: Oh yes, there have been several hundred meetings at the local as well as at the regional level.

The Deputy Chairman: Public meetings.

Mr. St-Pierre: Public meetings.

Senator Eudes: How many years did it take to draw up this plan.

Mr. St-Pierre: The BAEQ began its work in 1963 and completed it in 1966, and it was abolished in 1966 and the Regional Council is the result of one of the recommendations of this plan.

The Deputy Chairman: Have you been able to see any progress since organization was started?

Mr. St-Pierre: It is clear that the plan, indeed it's plainly stated, the plan is not static, we improve on it as we go along, but you have got to have a clear idea of the plan, it doesn't really consist of ten volumes, but of a whole mentality we want to change; more efficient operation and operations, all this is the plan. But, to answer your question, there is not much progress to be seen at the present time for the simple reason that the plan has only really been in operation for the last two years and, as it is a fifteen-year plan, there is very little change to be seen in the situation right now.

The Deputy Chairman: Do you have any trouble in getting people to participate, or do you find citizens and groups saying: "Oh well, it's not my business, let it be, let it be"?

Mr. St-Pierre: The Planning Bureau had a mandate for the participation of the people, and so we hired about twenty leaders who were responsible for getting people to participate, organizing public meetings, and informing people of the true facts and of the possibilities for changes. But of course there were some difficulties, particularly in the urban areas, because the problem was much less urgent, the problem of poverty was much less urgent than in the rural areas.

The Deputy Chairman: Members of the Committee, you now have the floor.

Senator Eudes: I have looked quickly, at paragraph 6 what is meant by "the governments"...", this obviously means federal and provincial "... agree to give to such decentralized organizations, not only real powers", does this mean that they have no power at the moment?

Mr. St-Pierre: Well, to be concise, let's say that the officers who are in charge of implementing the plan at the present time run up against the traditional operation of the separate departments and they have enormous difficulties in working in the area and that is why we want them to have real powers of decision so that the plan can be really implemented.

Senator Eudes: In short, it's the technocrats who decide everything?

Mr. St-Pierre: In the higher sphere of government, perhaps.

The Deputy Chairman: And elsewhere also?

Mr. St-Pierre: Perhaps also.

The Deputy Chairman: Senator McGrand? You are sure you have no question?

Senator Quart: I just want to make a remark. I am very interested in eating. As you can see, I did not get this way by not eating! There are so many people that come to La Belle Province and to this district and I would suggest that on the menu in the motels and all of that you would have more fish and not only one or two but different ways of preparing these fish.

I am quite sure—and I have been around this Gaspé Peninsula so many times that sometimes you went into these nice little places and they say, well they are probably tired of their own products, eating the fish and all the maple syrup and maple sugar but they sometimes say, and they have said to me, wouldn't you like un bon steak and I must say that I did have a very good steak here but why not try to put on the menu more ways of preparing these different dishes and why not, on a breakfast menu, have les cretons because they don't know what les cretons are in other places.

I will give you an idea. We had a party in Ottawa and they had "les cretons". They also had some very nice other delicacies but they didn't know what "cretons" were and they still don't know.

Is there anything more delicious than crackling with your toast in the morning...

Senator Eudes: Especially in poor areas, it's very important.

Senator Quart: The women here in the Province of Quebec make marvellous "cretons" and it is just wonderful. What was the

name of that drink that they have with the alcohol and port wine...

The Deputy Chairman: The caribou?

Senator Quart: The caribou.

And they had a party, the people of Chicoutimi, there was crackling, the fat of the roast, and all sorts of good things. What is more, they invited us to have a good helping of caribou, crackling, and the fat of the roast, it was at their invitation. Most of our senators from other parts of Canada thought the crackling came from the caribou. Then I said, "No, no, no, it's your drink which is made of caribou, it's made with white whiskey". They said: "But it's red". I said: "But it's caribou blood"; I wasn't very proud of myself when I said that, but it was port wine, and even Senator Hastings, who was beside me, asked me for the recipe for crackling, and so I gave it to him, and I can't tell you to how many others, it was my French Canadian daughter-in-law who gave me the recipe, and so I gave that to everyone all around and now, at the Parliamentary Café, they have crackling and the fat of the roast . . .

Mr. St-Pierre: Here, Madame, in the brief, we discuss the tourist industry, saying that it is based especially on natural attractions and also on cultural attractions and, in the General Agreement for Canada-Quebec Cooperation, there are certain sums set aside to be available to the people for the improvement of the facilities of the tourist industry, let us hope, then, that it will come with time.

Senator Quart: With the wonderful fish of the Province of Quebec, served in pieces on little bits of biscuit or what, as we used to say in the Province of Quebec...

Senator McGrand: I have heard a number of complaints regarding the success of ARDA.

Now, you mentioned that ARDA had given this area a change of attitude. I believe that that is the way you said it. Can you give me an idea of the number of new jobs that have been created by ARDA or through ARDA? Has the value of your natural resources of this area increased because of the activities or the implementation of the ARDA plans?

Mr. St-Pierre: The total number of new jobs cannot be calculated precisely.

The BAEQ plan, as I said just now, means a change in mentality, and we at the CRD made a study of strictly industrial jobs last year and, surprisingly enough, we found that,

although there was a decrease in the number of industries, there was an increase in the number of jobs for the good and simple reason that those industries which have been modernized have been able to employ more workers, while those industries which employed a certain number of people but were very poor have disappeared, and, in fact, there have been a lot more new jobs created than jobs lost. The figures are there in the volumes which I gave you this morning.

The Deputy Chairman: Any more questions, Senators?

Does that answer your question?

Senator McGrand: That answers it very well. Thank you.

Senator Hastings: Mr. Chairman, Mr. St-Pierre, excuse me, I can't speak French.

I just have two observations to make, sir, and one is with respect to the brief or the memoirs—not yours but the others that have been presented this morning and the excellent work that is being done in this area by all of your organizations.

I can't help but feel that the type of individuals you have and with some motivation, you will succeed, and secondly, it is a personal observation of my own, an apology I would like to make to the people of Rimouski.

I am one of the "representatives" here of the Parliament of Canada, your Parliament, and I am unable to communicate in French.

Now that I'm here in Rimouski, I speak French, and, with you, I speak your language...

Senator Quart: I am going to add just a word. Since Senator Hastings and his wife have been in Quebec, they have fallen in love with Quebec. I am afraid he is going to become a citizen of the Province of Quebec, and then, he wants to speak French with me, and sometimes we don't understand each other. I try to say things in French, and then he finally has to say, what are you talking about?

Finally, he speaks French all the time, ever since we have been in Quebec.

The Deputy Chairman: That means that, with a woman, it is always possible to find some means of communicating.

My friends, I would first of all like to thank our friend Jacques St-Pierre most sincerely;

he has provided us with a mine of information and has left us with a task which will keep us busy for a week. Rest assured, Mr. St-Pierre, to second Senator Hastings, that we are familiar with the work you are doing from our experience in our own province of New Brunswick and elsewhere, perhaps at long distance. We are somewhat aware of the difficulties, and there are always difficulties in these enterprises; if there were no difficulties to face, there would be no merit in it, it would be worth very little. Once again, I thank you most sincerely. I am sorry we haven't had time, we could have spent the whole day here talking and there would have been no end to it. We want to give you our congratulations, our thanks, and whatever encouragement we can. I hope that the rest of Canada will take the development of the Lower St. Lawrence as a model; we all have a duty to mention it whenever and wherever possible. Once again, thank you.

On behalf of the Senators, in the name of the Committee, I would like to thank all the people of Rimouski, His Worship the Mayor, Dr. Lepage and especially Mr. Paul Bégin for the tremendous work he did in organizing things for our reception. The hospitality we have received in Rimouski is a hospitality for which Rimouski and the Province of Quebec are particularly famous. I would also like to thank the mayor and the aldermen for the magnificent reception last night, and the brief which has been presented, if we had more time, and we have touched on many other matters concerning the region. But you have the representatives of the Chamber of Commerce who are well qualified to discuss the problems, and it gives us great pleasure to have stopped in Rimouski, it is the end of a long trip which has taken us four months, going up and down the length and breadth of Canada to study the condition of the poor. As I said yesterday, we have not found any solution. This is not a Committee which is going to solve everything from one day to the next. We want to make a study, a profound and careful study of the causes of poverty in different places, and, in Rimouski, as in New Brunswick in my region of Madawaska, which is a region bordering on Témiscouta county, the problem of the poor is more or less the same. There is little difference between the problem of the poor in the West of Canada and the problem of the poor in the Maritime Provinces and in Newfoundland.

We are satisfied that this is a very conscientious committee. We have worked very hard, our work is far from being finished, in my opinion it is just beginning. We are going to have to compile all the resolutions and all the recommendations from across Canada so as to be able to prepare a document, a brief containing recommendations for the Federal Government, and recommendations which will be useful and will not simply go to join the pile of dead letter documents which are useful only for spiders' webs and to catch the dust. We are going to be very severe in our recommendations, and, as we say in good French where I come from, "we will be in business".

It's not going to please everybody and not even all our colleagues and associates. That is more or less our attitude, then, and I am pretty sure I said what I wanted to say about our stop in Rimouski, we didn't want to get back to Ottawa and say: "We have forgotten the Lower Saint Lawrence Region".

Yesterday we did the Gaspé region, the Vallée, it was very interesting. We are now going to make our way back by part of the North Shore where we will stop in a few places. We will be in Quebec tonight. We have a meeting scheduled for 8 o'clock this evening. If we can get there by 9 o'clock, I think that people will be happy to welcome us when we get there.

The information we have received is very interesting and necessary for the completion

of our work, and I would also like to express my thanks for the hospitality we have received at the St. Louis Hotel and for the good fish I ate yesterday. We know that the St. Louis is famous in the region and even in New Brunswick and even in the Province of Quebec for its good meals, and we would like to thank the proprietor of the St. Louis Hotel for his warm hospitality.

I would also like to thank, it is too bad, we have a very special invitation from Mr. Guy Leblanc, your Federal M.P., who is giving a small party, but I think we will have to cancel it and send our regrets to your M.P., because, you know what senators are like if you let them go to a little party, it's very easy to let them in, but it's much harder to get them out. We would like some opportunity to have a few minutes to eat a sandwich. We are going to get into our bus as soon as possible, because we have been definitely warned that, if we are not at the ferry at 2.20, another bus will take our place, and our schedule will be all upset, and we will have to take the 6 o'clock ferry. And so, with no more speeches, we thank you sincerely from the bottom of our hearts for all your kindness and hospitality. We were delighted by the welcome you gave us. You have shown a great deal of interest and patience and the work you have done is a noble piece of work. And so I will end by saying good luck, good bye and thank you in the name of all the members of the Committee.

The Committee is adjourned.

APPENDIX "A"

Memorandum presented to the
Special Senate Committee on
Poverty
under the chairmanship of
The Honourable David A. Croll

Written and prepared by
Gilles Giasson, m.s.s., t.s.p.
Director of the Research and Statistics
Service

THE SOCIAL SERVICE OF THE DIOCESE
OF RIMOUSKI

August, 1970.

PRESENTATION

Dear Commissioners:

The staff of the Social Service of the Rimouski Diocese is pleased to present to you this memorandum dealing with the problem of poverty in the Lower St. Lawrence region.

Everyday our agency personnel are confronted with this problem. Their daily efforts on this behalf have enable them to acquire valuable experience in the field and to contrive a number of solutions.

They are therefore placing the fruit of their experience at your disposal in the hope that it may serve to improve the lot of the under privileged classes.

Hélène Bélanger, t.s.p.
Director General

THE SOCIAL SERVICE OF THE DIOCESE
OF RIMOUSKI

PREFACE

1. In the Lower St. Lawrence, the problem of poverty is of major importance. The average per capita income is very low and unemployment remains at a high level.

2. According to our experience, the following would be the main causes of the impoverished state which characterizes the region:

- The high level of unemployment.
- The influence of technological change.
- The migrational trend towards urban centres.
- The absence of power of the poor classes.

—The low participation of poor people in the making of decisions which concern them.

—The ineffectiveness of certain programs designed to do away with poverty.

3. Certain characteristics have been observed among the welfare recipients of the Diocese of Rimouski such as:

- A proportional increase in the number of recipients with age.
- A poor education.
- A high number of children.
- A poor state of health among half of these children.

4. In order to solve the problem of poverty, we should:

- Create new patterns of social development.
- Develop a system of measuring the effectiveness of programs.
- Rapidly modernize the exploitation of agriculture and forests.
- Assure greater stability of employment.
- Revise the social security system in order to adapt it to the needs of the poor classes.
- Ensure the poor better access to the health and welfare services.
- Establish training programs geared to the poor.
- Give more power to the poor by increasing their participation.
- Set up family planning clinics.
- Establish a housing policy which takes into account the needs of the poor.
- Develop powerful urban centres in the area.

5. This then is a brief sketch of the main observations and recommendations presented in this memorandum.

INTRODUCTION

6. There are several definitions of poverty in existence both from the point of view of theory and from the point of view of operation. Theoretically speaking, the following seems to us to be a good definition of the phenomenon of poverty: "Poverty is a pro-

longed inaccessibility to the material resources necessary to maintain a living standard determined by the production capacity and social demands of the community".¹

This definition given by Lourie comprises three major elements. For poverty to exist, inaccessibility to material goods must be prolonged. In this sense, a person could not be considered as being poor if temporarily lacking material resources. This is the case, for example, of the majority of students. A second element to be considered in this definition is the level of material wealth a person must have. This level of resources is variable and it is society which determines it. The third important element of this definition concerns the criteria employed by society to determine its requirements. In actuality, it determines them in terms of its values and its capacity to produce. A society which is very well-off makes much greater demands in consequence than one which is less so.

7. As an operational definition of poverty, we accept right off the one proposed by the Economic Council of Canada. In effect, we consider all families who spend 70 per cent or more of their income on food, clothing and shelter as poor.

8. The following is the plan which we will follow: first, we will deal with the causes of poverty, then we will discuss several characteristics which we have observed among the poor, and finally we will propose a number of solutions.

SOME CAUSES OF POVERTY

9. To try and pinpoint the causes of poverty is a somewhat arduous task. In fact, when you undertake to do something like that, you find it difficult to determine exactly whether or not such and such a factor is a cause or effect of poverty. In many cases, a factor may be felt to be both a cause and an effect. Despite this difficulty of clearly defining the causes of poverty, we have identified a number of factors which, in our opinion, resulted in poverty.

High level of unemployment—

10. In the Lower St. Lawrence area, the level of unemployment is very high. Looking at Table 1 we can see that in 1961, there were 7.5 per cent unemployed in the diocese of Rimouski as opposed to 4.4 per cent in the

province of Quebec. Thus, we find that in comparison with the rest of the province, the Lower St. Lawrence region is hit much harder by unemployment.

TABLE 1
PROPORTION OF UNEMPLOYED IN
RELATION TO THE LABOUR FORCE
1961

	Diocese of Rimouski	Province of Quebec
Skilled Unemployed	6.5%	3.7%
Unskilled Unemployed	1.0%	0.7%
Total	7.5%	4.4%

*Source: Census of Canada, 1961, and *Regional Planning of the Social Service of the Diocese of Rimouski*, page 49.

11. Another indicator of the unemployment situation is the number of social assistance recipients. In table No. 2 we can see that the number of social assistance recipients registered with the Social Service of the Diocese of Rimouski has increased substantially in recent years.

TABLE 2
NUMBER OF RECIPIENTS REGISTERED
WITH THE FINANCIAL ASSISTANCE
SERVICE OF THE S.S.D.R.
1967—1968—1969

	Number of cases	% increase
March 31, 1967.....	3,477	0
March 31, 1968.....	4,782	37
March 31, 1969.....	6,489	86

When a person is unemployed and when he has to live on unemployment insurance and social assistance, it is obvious that the meagre income he received does not permit him to live above the poverty line. The longer the situation lasts, the poorer the person becomes. Quite often he must go into debt in order to provide for the essentials.

Technological Changes

12. During the past fifty (50) years, the economy of the area has relied mainly on forestry and agriculture. With the advent of technology, a number of changes have taken place in the operations of these basic sectors.

¹Lourie, Norman V.: "Poverty" in *Social Work and Social Problems*, N.Y., N.A.S.W. 1964.

There is an ever growing trend towards the modernization of operating techniques. Such modernization requires workers with more knowledge. Also, it reduces the number of workers required to do the same job. As a result, this creates unemployment. In fact, a good number of workers who were prepared to work in non-specialized jobs with a minimum of education now feel deprived when faced with the requirements of technology.

13. It now seems that the basic sectors are being modernized relatively slowly. This creates problems for the workers. Indeed, a good number of workers find themselves in a difficult situation because they do not know whether they should continue working in the same sector or turn to another. The present situation is such that one no longer knows exactly what orientation the forestry and agricultural sectors will assume. What will the operational requirements be? How many people will be able to live off the occupations these sectors will offer? How many will have to be retrained? What openings will be offered to those who will have to leave these

sectors? There are so many questions to which answers have still not been found. The uncertainty in these sectors keeps a number of workers in a state of semi-productivity, and consequently, in poverty.

Migration to Urban Centres

14. In recent years, there has been a decrease in the population of the Lower St. Lawrence, Gaspé and Magdalen Islands. Despite the relatively high birth rate, there has nevertheless been an overall decrease in population; this is a sign that there is a major migration out of the area.

15. A thorough analysis of population data shows us that there have been population movements both into and out of the area. Most of the small communities in the area have decreased in population while all the cities have experienced an increase in the number of their inhabitants. It can be assumed, and daily observation confirms this, that the cities owe part of their increase to the neighbouring communities.

TABLE 3
BREAKDOWN AND PERCENTAGE INCREASE IN THE POPULATION, ACCORDING
TO THE CENSUS, 1931-66, CANADA, QUEBEC, LOWER ST. LAWRENCE,
GASPE AND MAGDALEN ISLANDS (development area) (IN THOUSANDS)

	1931	1941	1951	1956	1961	1966
	N	N	N	N	N	N
Development area.....	230	277	313	344	350	338
Quebec.....	2,875	3,332	4,506	4,628	5,259	5,781
Canada.....	10,377	11,507	14,009	16,080	18,238	20,015
	% 31-41	% 41-51	% 51-56	% 56-61	% 51-61	% 1961-66
Development area.....	20.4	13.0	9.9	1.7	11.8	-3.4
Quebec.....	15.91	21.72	14.12	13.63	29.68	9.92
Canada.....	10.89	21.75	14.79	13.42	30.19	9.74

SOURCE: Quebec Year Book 1968-69.
1966 Census, D.B.S.

16. Population migrations have disastrous consequences on the economy of the area. In fact, the workers who leave the area are often the younger people or the more

experienced. Such a migration is a major drain on the regional economy because it takes active strength with it. As a consequence of this exodus, the proportion of the

labour force that is working decreases. In a report entitled "Regional Planning of the Social Service of the Diocese of Rimouski, the

authors noted that in the diocese of Rimouski, the active labour force percentage was lower than in the province as a whole.

TABLE 4
URBAN POPULATION
PROVINCE OF QUEBEC AND DEVELOPMENT AREA
1961 and 1966

COUNTY	1961		1966	
	Total Population	Urban Population	Total Population	Urban Population
Gaspé West.....	20,529	9,113	18,492	7,933
Gaspé East.....	41,333	8,907	41,250	10,623
Bonaventure.....	42,962	1,333	43,624	2,368
Magdalen Islands.....	12,479	—	13,213	—
Sub-total.....	117,303	19,353	116,579	20,924
Matane.....	35,078	14,362	31,794	14,048
Matapédia.....	35,586	12,108	31,433	10,685
Rimouski.....	65,295	32,683	65,629	36,886
Témiscouata.....	29,078	10,191	25,902	9,672
Rivière-du-Loup.....	40,239	17,878	40,234	19,006
Kamouraska.....	27,138	7,486	26,593	7,919
Sub-total.....	232,415	94,708	221,585	98,216
GRAND TOTAL.....	349,718	114,061	338,164	119,140
QUEBEC (Province).....	5,259,211	3,906,404	5,780,845	4,525,114

SOURCE: 1966 Census, D.B.S.

17. Population migration within the same area—from small communities to urban centres—also creates its problems. The main consequence is that it weakens the economy of the small communities which are now losing their vitality as the number of inhabitants decreases. Because of this exodus, the authorities in these small communities are most hesitant to undertake new development projects. Weakening of the dynamism and of the economy leads to unemployment which engenders poverty.

Lack of Power among the Poorer Classes

18. The poorer classes have no power in making decisions which concern them. When decisions are made on social policies that concern them they are not consulted and decisions are taken in terms of the values of a class other than their own. Because of this phenomenon, they more or less become the victims of the more fortunate classes. When, for example, as a social measure, greater benefits are given to the poorer class, it is obvious that this measure costs the govern-

ment additional sums of money. In order for the government to make up the deficits incurred by raising such benefits to the poor, it must either raise taxes or look for new taxes, or do both. If it imposes a new tax, the poor find themselves directly paying part of the benefits that were granted to them. If a tax affects the higher income classes in particular, they will ask for higher incomes, with the result that the poor will pay another part of the benefits which were granted to them. In the final analysis, it is a vicious circle and it is always the less fortunate who find themselves in difficulty. One of the basic problems of the poor is the fact that they do not have power. It is the stronger, therefore more fortunate class, that has it.

Lack of Participation by the Poor in Making Decisions that concern them

19. There is only very little machinery whereby the poor can put forward their point of view. Such machinery is very few and far between. Because of this, it is almost impossi-

ble for them to contribute to the decisions concerning them.

20. What happens in practice is that decisions are taken by people who hold power and who judge in terms of their own values and not in terms of the values of the poorer class. Such decisions are not taken for the purpose of hurting the poor or of keeping them in a state of dependence, but, in view of the fact that they are not adapted to their needs, this is what happens in actual fact. Often there is a fear that participation by people of the poorer classes will lead to decisions which are not consistent with the values of the ruling class or the more fortunate class. They think that if the decisions taken by the poor do not comply with those taken by the more fortunate class, they are not valid. The problem is that the validity of decisions is judged on the basis of a very special value system other than that of the poor.

Ineffectiveness of Certain Programs intended to Eliminate Poverty

21. If we take a run-down of the existing measures to eliminate poverty, we are astonished at how many there are. However, despite this substantial number, the fact nonetheless remains that poverty seems to be on the uprise. It therefore seems that on one hand there is a lack of co-ordination between the various measures, and on the other a lack of perseverance in pursuing the objectives set for the programs. For example, in the area, the program which is supposed to put the people on social assistance back into the labour market by using an individual approach and by taking for granted that the labour market can absorb such people seems ineffective to us. In fact, this measure which in itself is very commendable can offer but lame results if it is not accompanied by an energetic program to create new jobs. In many cases, workers are on social assistance because they cannot find work in their field. This is an example of a lack of co-ordination.

22. We also observe what could be called a lack of perseverance in the pursuit of very commendable objectives that have been set for programs. This seems to be the case, for example, in the carrying out of the development plan proposed by the Bureau d'Aménagement de l'Est du Québec. Six main objectives had been set for this plan. It appears to us that the measures that have been taken to achieve these objectives have been too timid, with the result that we wonder whether they will actually be achieved. Another example is the sylviculture work which is supposed to

return a good number of people on social assistance to the labour market and also to provide them with a steady permanent job. Job stability and permanence are very important objectives in a return-to-work campaign for people on social assistance. These objectives which were set when the program was being drawn up have been, it seems, more or less achieved so far. Consequently, the program has lost much of its value because to some extent it is becoming a stopgap measure. This, in our opinion, is a lack of perseverance in achieving objectives.

23. These are a few important factors to which responsibility for poverty can be ascribed. As can be observed, these factors stem from major social phenomena and not from individuals. They are not individual factors. Therefore, to complete the picture, let us look at a few of the characteristics we have observed among the poor.

CHARACTERISTICS OF THE POOR

24. There are a number of features that characterize the poor. During a study of the employability of welfare recipients in the diocese of Rimouski,¹ some characteristics of welfare recipients were identified. These obviously are not found among all poor people, but they are typical of at least a segment of the poor—those on welfare.

Age

25. We noted that the proportion of people on welfare rose steadily with increasing age. Proportionally, then, more poor people are found among the elderly than among the young.

TABLE 5
PROPORTION ON WELFARE BY AGE GROUP

Age group	Number on welfare	Population of the diocese	Rate per thousand (é)
20-29.....	58	30,177	1.9
30-39.....	51	23,657	2.1
40-49.....	83	23,202	3.6
50-59.....	83	17,824	4.6
Total.....	275	94,860	2.8

Source: "L'employabilité des assistés sociaux du diocèse de Rimouski", p. 20.

(*) The rate was calculated using the number of welfare recipients in the sample, and it therefore indicates only relative values.

¹ Mercier, Clément and Gilles Giasson: «L'employabilité des assistés sociaux du diocèse de Rimouski». Rimouski. Service Social du Diocèse de Rimouski. 1968.

Education

26. On the whole, welfare recipients have had very little schooling. Table 6 shows that 82 per cent of those on welfare did not reach grade nine. Pursuing the analysis, we find that 36 per cent have had four years or less, and 46 per cent have had between 5 and 8 years.

TABLE 6

BREAKDOWN OF WELFARE RECIPIENTS BY EDUCATION AND COUNTY OF RESIDENCE

Years of education	County					Total	Percentage
	Bona-ven-ture	Mata-pédia	Ma-tane	Rim-ouski	Té-mis-cou-ata		
None.....	0	1	2	1	1	5	1.5
1-4.....	5	29	30	33	18	115	34.5
5-8.....	7	29	35	59	23	153	46.0
9.....	3	4	9	13	1	30	9.0
10.....	0	2	6	8	2	18	5.4
11.....	0	2	0	4	1	7	2.1
12 or more...	0	0	1	4	0	5	1.5
Total.....	15	67	83	122	46	333	100.0

27. The education problem is thus a very important one where welfare recipients are concerned. On the labour market, a grade 9 education is generally a minimum requirement.

28. Apart from their low standards of education, it has been observed that welfare recipients make scarcely any use of the academic and vocational resources available to them, such as post-academic training courses, pre-employment courses, correspondence courses and vocational training courses.

Family Size

29. On the whole, the poor have large families. Table 7 shows that 25 per cent of welfare recipients have to support six or more children.

TABLE 7

NUMBER OF CHILDREN IN THE HOME BY MARITAL STATUS

Marital status	Number of children					Total
	0	1-2	3-5	6-8	9 or more	
Bachelor.....	75	0	0	0	0	75
Married.....	26	53	63	64	17	223
Widower.....	9	4	2	3	0	18
Separated.....	8	5	2	0	0	15
Living as man & wife....	1	1	0	0	0	2
Total.....	119	63	67	67	17	333
%.....	35.8	18.9	20.1	20.1	5.1	100.0

Health

30. Leaving aside the question of whether sickness is a cause or an effect of poverty, it is nonetheless true that the health of welfare recipients is noticeably below average. Half of them have a health problem, and ready availability of medical services is therefore important.

TABLE 8

HEALTH OF WELFARE RECIPIENTS BY THEIR OWN ASSESSMENT

Health	Number of recipients	%
Very good.....	73	21.9
Good.....	84	25.2
Bad.....	101	30.4
Very bad.....	75	22.5
Total.....	333	100.0

Source: "L'employabilité des assistés sociaux du diocèse de Rimouski", p. 49.

THE SOLUTIONS

31. The solutions we suggest are based on our comments in the preceding pages. Thus, we recommend:

32. Recommendation 1: That new social development models be created.

33. A great deal of planning and co-ordination work is being done to lessen the problem of poverty. Social development programs are set up, and a great deal of money is invested in them. Despite this, the extent of the problem continues to grow.

34. Many studies of the region have been made by the B.A.E.Q., Eastern Quebec's planning bureau, with a view to preparing a plan for the socioeconomic recovery of the Lower St. Lawrence, Gaspé and Magdalen Islands regions. Its work has led the Government of Quebec to establish a development board for Eastern Quebec, which is to implement the plan put forward by the B.A.E.Q.

35. A little more than two years after signature of the Canada-Quebec agreement on the implementation of the development plan, few major achievements are visible. A few local people are even talking of failure, with reference to the effort made to carry out the plan.

36. On the basis of this example and many others, there is cause to wonder whether the development models in use are effective. It is

often said that lack of money is the problem, and this is no doubt true in part. But it is very probable that the existing manner of carrying out development programs is not all it might be.

37. Without going into a lengthy examination of development models, we would like to point out some of the things that go to make up an effective model.

38. In our view, a well-planned development program should have objectives that are precise, clear, comprehensible for the layman, practical and feasible. These characteristics of program objectives may appear obvious at first glance, but they are extremely important.

39. Objectives that meet these criteria tend to polarize and channel people's energies. This often makes it possible to carry out essential tasks that would be impossible if energies were scattered.

40. It is also indispensable in all co-ordination work to establish one independent variable, so that the other variables can adapt or be adapted to correspond with it. Specific objectives of a relatively permanent nature form the bases for independent variables.

41. Once objectives have been selected, they must be constantly referred to so as to preserve their effect. As operations proceed, there is a strong temptation to embrace other apparently more worthwhile or easily attainable objectives.

42. A development plan must always have room for the personal contribution of individuals at the operational level. A rigid plan may fail to correspond to practical circumstances, and may lose the interest of those appointed to carry it out, since they would be reduced to performing tasks in a purely mechanical fashion.

43. Planning based on specific objectives makes it possible to unite efforts and rise above conflicts of interest.

44. This is obviously a brief and incomplete list of components for a development model, but we feel it indicates the lines along which development models should be reviewed.

45. Recommendation 2: That program evaluation machinery be developed.

46. When a social development program is launched, it is essential to be able to evaluate its effectiveness. What this means in essence is whether the objectives have been achieved, and if not, why not. If the effectiveness of a

program is not evaluated, it is possible to overlook its objectives, with a correspondingly poor return on the time and money invested.

47. Evaluation of program effectiveness poses certain requirements. It is absolutely essential that objectives be precisely determined. Program implementation must be well-organized from an administrative point of view, so that operations, tasks and services are clearly identifiable and distinct from one another. Good administrative organization makes it possible for the evaluation machinery to mesh smoothly with the program and supply useful and accurate data.

48. A frequent danger is the urge to evaluate in the absence of precision; another danger is the belief that the evaluation machinery can make up for poor administrative organization.

49. Recommendation 3: That such basic areas of activity as agriculture and forestry be rapidly modernized.

50. Efforts are now being made to modernize agricultural and forestry operations, but we feel these efforts are inadequate. In these areas, modernization depends largely on the willingness of the individual entrepreneur. We believe that modernization cannot take place rapidly without direct and forceful governmental intervention. The operational programming and planning that are required are beyond the capacity of the small operator.

51. Recommendation 4: That more be done to stabilize employment.

52. In the subject region, work in many sectors is of a seasonal nature. Agriculture, fishing, forestry, tourism, construction and so on are not equally subject to climate, but they are all affected.

53. This unstable employment situation puts many people out of work for a considerable portion of the year, during which they must live either on unemployment insurance benefits or on social assistance.

54. To deal with unstable employment levels as a result of seasonal factors, ways should first be found to lengthen the periods of employment, and secondly, arrangements should be made for workers to move from one seasonal job to another. For example, those working on highway maintenance in the summer could do the same work in winter.

55. Stable employment provides a worker with a regular year-round income, and thus a decent standard of living. He is then a pro-

ductive individual, no longer dependent on his fellows, and free of the treadmill of poverty.

56. Recommendation 5: That the social security system be revised to meet the needs of the poor.

57. Our social security system includes a wide range of measures, and covers a number of social risks. The problem lies not in the number of risks covered, but in the kind of coverage provided. Moreover, the various measures do not always seem to be well co-ordinated.

58. Examining, say, the system of family allowances, we realize that this measure could be improved so as to become an important factor in reducing poverty in large families. We all know that it is expensive for large families to support every child properly. If family allowances covered at least the essentials for children in excess of four, the parents would be able to provide them with a decent standard of living. The family allowance system is already in existence, and it would not cost the state a cent more to reapportion the amounts already allocated to this program.

59. Some social security measures do not provide large enough benefits to enable recipients to live above the poverty line. Old-age security is an example.

60. Although we are in favour of a reorganization of the social security system and increases in certain benefits, the primary emphasis must nevertheless be placed on the search for ways of making people self-supporting. We believe that an employment program must take priority over a program designed to improve the social security system.

61. Recommendation 6: That the poor be given easier access to health and welfare services.

62. The poor are not always able to benefit from health and welfare services as readily as the more well-to-do. This situation is due to their lack of information and financial resources.

63. Even if a service is free, the poor are not always able to benefit from it since they do not have the money necessary to pay their transportation. It often happens that some services are of little avail to the poor even if they are free. For example, free medical advice is not of much value if the drugs prescribed are not.

64. If the service provided is not satisfactory to an impoverished person, he is often unaware of how to lodge a complaint and obtain better service.

65. It is necessary as a result to develop information centres and simple and effective mechanisms by which it will be possible to lodge a complaint if the service is deemed inadequate.

66. Recommendation 7: Training programmes adapted to the poor should be set up.

67. Training programmes do exist in the area, but it appears that several do not specifically meet the needs of the poor. The criteria for selection are such that many poor people are refused.

68. Included in the reasons for the lack of participation by the poor in training programmes are too little schooling, no guarantee that the course will result in a job, fear that the wage will be seized in payment for a heavy debt. For these reasons and many others, several needy persons are refused or decide by themselves not to take advantage of the training programmes.

69. Training programmes must therefore be re-examined in the light of the particular needs of the poor.

70. Recommendation 8: More power should be given to the poorer classes to increase their participation.

71. To effect any change in the social order, a measure of power is necessary. The needy person has no power and must be content with what others have decided for him.

72. Participation is a means of giving power to the poor. Such participation would enable him to adapt to his particular needs the social policies heretofore decided on without him.

73. Recommendation 9: Family planning clinics be created.

74. Because of their inability to exercise sufficient control, several families at present have more children than desired. Unwanted children are frequently a source of conflict within the family and constitute an additional financial burden contributing to poverty.

75. The creation of a network of family planning clinics would enable all persons, particularly the underprivileged, to obtain information and the necessary counsel to effectively apply birth control.

76. Recommendation 10: A housing policy should be drawn up to take into account the needs of the poor.

77. Poor families are faced with a housing problem. Various solutions have been tried such as low-rental housing. The experiments of the H.L.M. have been effective to a certain extent but have given rise to a number of difficulties such as the regrouping of disadvantaged persons and inadequate housing.

78. Not only must the H.L.M. formula be examined more closely, but other solutions to the housing problem must be sought.

79. Recommendation 11: Powerful urban centres should be created in the area.

80. Social development in an area as vast and sparsely populated as that of the Lower St. Lawrence necessitates a regrouping of the population. Only the more heavily populated urban centres dispense the services required by modern life.

81. Services must be concentrated in the urban centres rather than scattered throughout a number of small declining localities.

CONCLUSION

82. Poverty is an age-old and highly complex problem. We are fully aware that we have approached it only superficially. The solutions we have proposed are certainly not exhaustive.

83. However, the fact of submitting our brief to the Commission has forced us to take a longer look at the problem which confronts us every day. We feel that although reforms are proposed, the problem will not be attenuated unless there is a growing concern at all levels and a desire to change the situation. The work we have done in preparing this brief has reinforced our convictions in this sense.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Cohen, Nathan E.; *Social Work and Social Problems*, New York, National Association of Social Workers, 1964, 391 p.

Mercier, Clément and Gilles Giasson; *L'employabilité des assistés sociaux du diocèse de Rimouski*, Rimouski, Service Social du Diocèse de Rimouski, 1968.

Merton, Robert and Robert Nisbet; *Contemporary Social Problems*, New York, Harcourt, 1966.

Sores Inc. *La planification régionale du Service Social du Diocèse de Rimouski*, 1966.

INFORMATION ON THE AGENCY AND ITS PERSONNEL

The Social Service of the Diocese of Rimouski is a non-profit organization founded on March 1, 1950 by Mr. Marius Côté, Priest, t.s.p.

The Board of Directors is composed of nine (9) members whose names, functions and occupations are as follows:

Name	Function	Occupation
Mr. Jean-Marc Tremblay, 145 rue Côté, Rimouski	President	General Council and Secretary of Quebec Telephone
Mr. André Fecteau, 368 rue Asselin, Rimouski	Vice-President	Former Secretary of the U.C.C. of the Diocese of Rimouski
Mr. Marcel Rioux, Priest, Archbishopric, Rimouski	Member-Director	Secretary of the Diocese
Mr. Gérard Hallé, St-Donat, Rimouski County	Member-Director	Owner and general manager of a bus company
Mr. Léandre Michaud, 171A Commerciale, Cabano	Member-Director	Chartered Accountant Insurance Broker
Mr. François Vinet, Collège de Matane, Matane	Member-Director	Director of the Régionale des Monts
Mr. Théo D'Amours 2 Denys-de-Vitré, Trois-Pistoles	Member-Director	Owner and manager of a garage
Mr. Louis Viel, 55 St-Jean-Baptiste, Causapsal	Member-Director	Secretary of the Coopérative Agricole de l'U.C.C.
Mrs. Juliette Bonneville, 877 D'Youville, Sacré-Coeur, Rimouski	Member-Director	Mother, Secretary of the Comité Diocésain d'Apostolat laïque and President of the Association Coopérative Féminine

Our agency is a polyvalent social service whose objective is the social rehabilitation of individuals and families experiencing mental and social problems.

Its activities extend throughout the entire area of the Diocese of Rimouski which includes the provincial counties of Matane, Matapédia, Rimouski, Témiscouata, the major part of the County of Rivière-du-Loup and six (6) parishes in Bonaventure County. The total population is approximately 185,000 persons.

The agency operates along the principles of centralized administration and decentralized services. Accordingly, it has one (1) office for the administrative services and six (6) branch offices located in Amqui, Cabano, Matane, Mont-Joli, Rimouski and Trois-Pistoles.

The Social Service of the Diocese of Rimouski employs 97 persons including 18 social workers, 1 director, 42 social assistants and 36 persons assigned to clerical work.

So that you may better understand the structure of our organization, we are attaching an organization chart of our services.

... We all know that it is expensive to have a child in excess of four, the parents would want to provide a standard of living. The family allowance ...

... However, the fact of submitting our ...

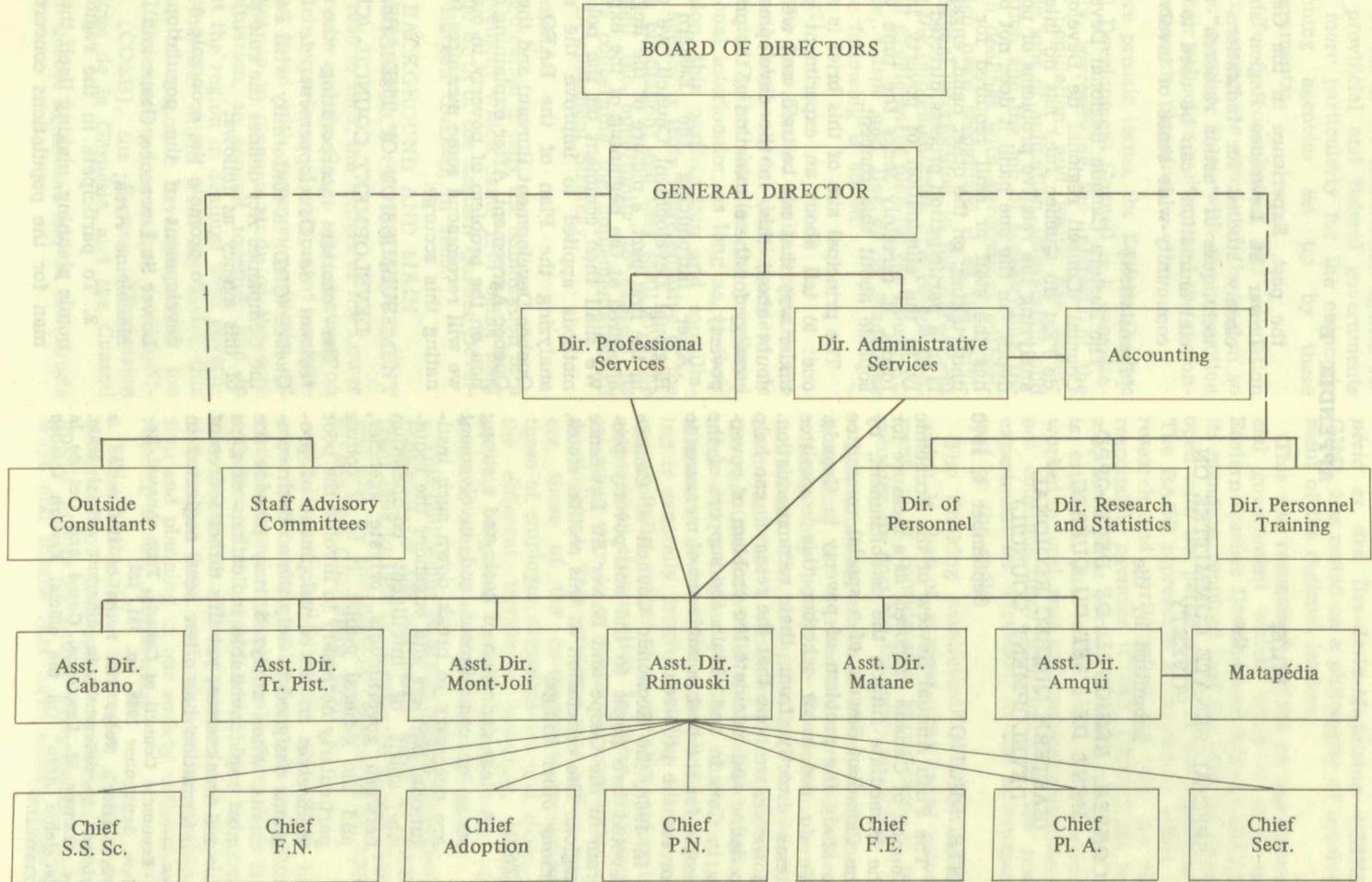
... This ...

... This ...

... This ...

... This ...

ORGANIZATION CHART OF THE SOCIAL SERVICE OF THE DIOCESE OF RIMOUSKI



APPENDIX "B"

BRIEF

to the

SPECIAL SENATE COMMITTEE ON
POVERTY

submitted by the

CONSEIL RÉGIONAL DE DÉVELOPPE-
MENT DE L'EST DU QUÉBEC(EASTERN QUEBEC REGIONAL
DEVELOPMENT COUNCIL)

September 4, 1970

INTRODUCTION

The Fifth Annual Review of the Economic Council of Canada proposed, as a measure for the immediate future, the establishment, by the Canadian Senate, of a special committee to study the problem of poverty in Canada. We do not know whether this committee stems directly from that recommendation. However, we hope that the research can help to define and elucidate the problem of poverty in Canada and obtain the support of the people for the best possible set of measures to correct the problem.

In 1968, the Economic Council of Canada devoted two pages to the anti-poverty program in the Gaspé and Lower St. Lawrence Region. The conclusion of this section states, among other things:¹

[Text]

A clear definition of goals and a strong sense of commitment and involvement are necessary to break down such institutional barriers and engender the requisite spirit of intelligent co-operation between governments, private agencies, and the general public. It is of course particularly necessary to involve the poor themselves in the development of programs designed to help them. Their comments, when analyzed, may provide the most rapid available indications of gaps and weaknesses; yet this direct source of information has often been neglected in

the past. Experience in the Gaspé and Lower St. Lawrence Region should be closely studied for indications of how techniques of "action research" and "social animation" can be used to foster a community-wide sense of involvement.

[Translation]

The Eastern Canada Regional Development Council (Conseil régional de Développement de l'Est du Québec Inc.) has no intention of analyzing the relative problems of poverty in depth. On the one hand it does not believe it has the staff or skill required for such an undertaking; on the other hand, engaged as it is in a participation process directed primarily to the elimination of poverty in all its forms, it certainly lacks the time to philosophize about this concept.

The principal aim of this brief is a modest one: to tell about an experiment presently under way that can be used, and we have no doubt about this, in the development of a strategy for the elimination of the problem of poverty.

After introducing the Eastern Quebec Regional Development Council, we will give in the first part, a picture of the Region as it appeared at the beginning of the experiment. We shall then comment on the policies and methods applied to improve the situation, analyzing the Plan of the BAEQ (Eastern Quebec Development Bureau) and the Eastern Quebec Agreement. After explaining our position on the problem of poverty in our region, we will recommend some measures for eliminating this scourge.

SUBMISSION OF THE AREA
DEVELOPMENT COUNCIL (CRD)

The charter incorporating the *Conseil régional de Développement de l'Est du Québec* (CRD) in conformity with Part III of the Companies Act defines the role and tasks of this agency as follows:

1. To promote the economic and social development of the population of the Lower St. Lawrence, Gaspé and Iles de la Madeleine Area;
2. To participate in the regional economic planning, making itself the spokesman for the populations concerned;

¹ Economic Council of Canada, Fifth Annual Review, September 1968, pp. 131, 132.

Translator's Note: The name of the region is referred to differently in different official texts, e.g. "Lower St. Lawrence, Gaspé and Iles de la Madeleine Area" (in the official Eastern Quebec Agreement).

3. To act as the consultation agency for the provincial and federal governments and more particularly for the economic planning agencies set up by these governments;

4. To do consultation and animation work among the people of the region so as to associate them with the promotion of their collective welfare and the regional economic planning.

In more prosaic terms, the Eastern Quebec Regional Development Council is a consultative body, representing the interests of the regional population, and which has undertaken the jobs of animation, information and coordination and the job of representing the people in dealings with government authorities which have recognized it as the privileged regional interlocutor. In the *Agreement covering the implementation of a comprehensive rural development plan for the Lower St. Lawrence, Gaspé and Îles de la Madeleine area*, the following is stated:

[Text]

"The two Parties shall recognize the *Conseil régional de développement de l'Est du Québec Inc.*, as the privileged regional interlocutor, as long as, in their opinion, this participation and consultation agency is truly representative of the Area population; and they shall give the *Conseil* the opportunity to express its views concerning the implementation of the Development Strategy."¹

[Translation]

This dedication is only the culmination of a vast movement which came into being long before the birth of the Eastern Quebec Development Bureau (BAEQ), in 1963.

BACKGROUND AND MAIN CHARACTERISTICS OF THE MOVEMENT

From 1956 to 1963, the leaders of the Lower St. Lawrence and the Gaspé area, drawing on the French experience (development committees), and faced with common problems, set themselves up to make a study of the economic situation, to consult together and to represent the region in dealings with government authorities. Right from the outset, this promotion of economic development by the *Conseil d'Orientation économique du Bas-St-Laurent* (COEB), the *Bureau d'Expansion économique de la Gaspésie*, and the *Conseil*

régional d'Expansion économique de la Gaspésie et des Îles-de-la-Madeleine (CREEGIM), has rested on a philosophy of involvement of the regional leaders.

This was recognized in 1963 by the provincial government which, when it gave the Eastern Quebec Development Bureau (BAEQ) its mandate, required that the Plan be developed with the participation of the population. The BAEQ represents a stepped-up effort at research and participation not only for the responsible agencies (COEB, CREEGIM) but also for a large portion of the inhabitants. It is estimated that more than 6,000 persons worked in local, area and regional committees, not counting those who followed the pilot experiment on television, in the newspapers and on the radio.

The thinking manifested in such action, which is that of a grass-roots social movement, is of considerable importance, if we consider its possible influence on policy.

This thinking, which is found everywhere, is looking for a *rationalization* of efforts, whether they be by the Government or by individuals. The motivation here is *modernization* and not a sentimental attachment to the past (the individual wants stable employment and a higher standard of living, not idleness at government expense). Such thinking is generally progressive. The leaders are neo-capitalist rather than socialist, reformist rather than conservative. In short, all ideology gives way to a pragmatic conception of development. This explains why union leaders, those of the co-operative movement, those of employer organizations and those of the different territories involved, worked actively together when faced with the common menace of underdevelopment.

This philosophy of action was to be entirely respected by the managing team of BAEQ from 1963 to 1966 (it is reflected in the Plan), and also by the Liaison Committee in 1966-67 and the CRD since 1967.

Throughout its existence, the CRD has never had fundamental debates on the nature of the economic and political system. This is a reflection of the region which does not question the system. The population and its elite believe that these can and must be participation and planning in our society without any rocking of the foundations.

What distinguishes the region is the precociousness of the social movement which impels people to active participation, using ways and means that have since served as

¹ Eastern Quebec Agreement, May 26, 1968, article 7, page 4.

prototypes for the other regions of the province.

With the signing of the Eastern Quebec Agreement in 1968, democratic development planning began in the economic and political system, taking paths that conform to the established system. The inhabitants have unhesitatingly chosen a revolution in aspirations, a change in mentality and the adoption of modern behavior in preference to the bomb.

Such ideas and such a modernizing elite are the basic characteristics of the experiment begun in Eastern Quebec. That is why we state that the *political consensus is henceforth based on progress*, and this progress is as much social as economic, and finally, this consensus finds its expression in a new institutional framework, of which the CRD is an important element.

ECONOMIC AND SOCIAL SITUATION IN EASTERN QUEBEC

General context¹

The territory of the Lower St. Lawrence, Gaspé and Îles de la Madeleine comprises the following ten provincial counties: Kamouraska, Rimouski, Rivière du Loup, Temiscouata, Matane, Matapédia, Gaspé North, Gaspé South, Bonaventure and Îles de la Madeleine. It covers a total area of 17,300 square miles.² In 1966, the territory had a population of 338,164, including 13,213 in the Magdalen Islands. About 65 per cent of these people lived in the country. The labor pool was estimated, in 1966, at 92,330 persons, who in that same year worked an average of less than 26 weeks. The per capita income was \$796, compared to \$1,885 for the Province of Quebec as a whole, in 1961.

In the last decade, there has been a constant emigration from this territory. Between 1961 and 1966, about 49,500 persons left. Paralleling this considerable emigration, the number of farms dropped from 13,278 in the 1961 census to 10,456 in 1966. This population decline is, however, somewhat offset by the

¹ The figures quoted are drawn from the various research done partly by the BAEQ, partly by the CRD and partly by different provincial and federal departments, and which can be consulted on request at the office of the CRD.

² We note, for purposes of comparison:

Belgium:	about 11,800 sq. miles
Switzerland:	" 16,000 " "
Denmark:	" 16,500 " "
Vermont:	" 9,600 " "
Nova Scotia:	" 21,000 " "

many persons who regularly enter the labor market. In 1966, 41,415 young persons from 15 to 19 years old entered the labor market; they represented 12.2 per cent of the population of the territory. The increase in the labor pool in the territory can be attributed to the high birth rate, which went from 28 per 1,000 in 1961 to 30 per 1,000 in 1966, and consequently to large families. The average number of persons per family is estimated at 5.1

This region is one of the first to be colonized in the East. Its economy is based in good part on three traditional sectors: agriculture, fishing and forestry. These sectors, as well as a good part of the social infrastructure, has hardly emerged from the patterns called for by the social and economic conditions of the 19th century.

The march of modernism, which has remodeled the economy of the progressive regions of Canada, has hardly reached the Gaspé. The economic wave has moved from the East to the Great Lakes region, and the natural resources of the East do not offer any decisive competitive advantage compared to resources of the same kind in the other parts of the country. Moreover, the loss of competitive advantages from which the whole economy of the East has suffered, has brought about a parallel weakening of labor as an economic factor, and the infrastructure of the region has in large part become obsolete.

In these conditions, the territory's economy has not succeeded in giving rise to modern, dynamic economic centers or sectors, capable of absorbing locally the growing labor force and creating powerful economic ties with those Canadian and foreign centers that are showing rapid growth.

For lack of such modern, dynamic centers and powerful ties, the readjustment of the economy is slow and, consequently, the region now has too large a labor force for the jobs available, which cannot, moreover, give the people a respectable income or living standard.

Summary of the situation in the basic traditional sectors and in the tourist industry

1. Agriculture

In 1966, 27.6 per cent of the population lived on 10,546 farms. Of this number, the farms considered as commercial totalled 3,833 including 1,432 that brought in gross annual incomes of over \$5,000. Although the total number of farms clearly dropped between

1961 and 1966, the number of commercial farms rose. Nevertheless the stagnation remains serious when we think of the low incomes, the underemployment, the obsolete farming methods and the poor utilization of the agrarian resources.

This situation arises from the fact that the level of education is too low and many of the farms too small, and mainly given up to unprofitable production, too widely dispersed and situated on ground that is unsuitable for farming. Also, the processing facilities were obsolete and the distribution of farm supplies inefficient.

2. Forest industry

Forest cover about 85 per cent of the region or 13,500 square miles and annually produce about 105,000,000 feet of wood valued, in logs, at close to \$30,000,000. Commercially, the region has some 260 wood processing plants and three large pulp and paper mills.

The entire sector employs 12,600 workers or 14 per cent of the manpower and pays out \$18,500,000 in salaries and wages per annum which in 1961 was equal to 10.8 per cent of the personal income in the region. The 557 workers in pulp and paper receive an annual average wage of \$5,167 and are employed all year. The other 12,043 workers receive an average annual wage of \$1,299 and work from three to six months.

With the exception of the pulp and paper mills, the forest industry is characterized by low wages, very seasonal employment and scattered and inefficient felling and sawing enterprises, traditionally connected with a subsistence economy.

3. Fisheries

The fishing industry in Eastern Quebec forms only a small part of the Canadian fisheries on the Atlantic seaboard. In 1965, Canadian Atlantic coast fishermen caught 1,700,000,000 pounds of fish, valued at approximately \$95,000,000. The same year, the fishermen of Eastern Quebec, numbering 2,729, including 919 from the Magdalen Islands caught 128,000,000 pounds, worth \$5,600,000.

According to the BAEQ report, the coastal fishermen of Eastern Quebec had average receipts in 1965 of \$700. The open sea fishermen averaged about \$1,250 each, compared to very close to \$3,000 for the fishermen outside Quebec. The 23 processing plants of the region, with an overall production valued at \$9,700,000, are far from giving their maximum output.

The fishing industry of Eastern Quebec is therefore characterized by low incomes, seasonal employment and low productivity.

4. Recreation and tourism

The enormous tourist potential of the Gaspé is recognized. About 225,000 persons visited the region in 1964 and spent an average of 4.7 nights each there, which makes a total of about one million nights. About 30 per cent of these persons visited their families in the region. According to the figures of the BAEQ, total tourist expenditures in the region were between 15 and 20 million dollars in 1964.

The tourist potential of the region consists of geographical, historic and folkloric attractions. The tourist facilities are, however, for the most part inadequate by modern standards and poorly maintained. This situation is mainly attributable to a lack of coherent tourist development planning.

PLAN OF THE EASTERN QUEBEC DEVELOPMENT BUREAU (BAEQ)

Faced with such revealing figures, the regional population had two basic options: to speed up the "emptying" of the region since it was becoming increasingly more difficult to live there or else to take the necessary measures to thwart tendencies that were daily appearing more disastrous. They had no choice and decided to take the necessary means.

We will say nothing about the many tribulations of the regional leaders. Suffice it to say that the main regional organizations availed themselves of ARDA. This act, passed by the federal Parliament in December, 1961, made possible, after agreement between the provincial governments concerned, agricultural development work and plan formulation for the country's under-developed areas.¹

The BAEQ prepared a development plan for the Lower St. Lawrence, Gaspé and Iles de la Madeleine Region.

It is essentially a plan because in this imposing work, there is a definition of a task in qualitative and quantitative terms, a situating of this task in time and space and a large number of details concerning the respective roles of many public and private, individual and group agents in the performance of the task.

¹ Let it be said in passing that this Act was passed after an investigation by the Canadian Senate of the agricultural situation in Eastern Canada.

1. Generally this task consists, for the economy and society of the Lower St. Lawrence, Gaspé and Iles de la Madeleine Region, in catching up with Quebec as a whole in terms of employment and income. According to the projections, this relative catching-up would be done in a period of fifteen years, the first plan being aimed more specifically at establishing the basic conditions for such catching-up.

2. This task is quantified in the form of growth objectives:

(a) In the long term, i.e. in the period 1967-1981, and generally speaking, the Plan proposed for a population of 325,000 persons:

—a climb from a level where the per capita income was about 50 per cent of the Quebec per capita income (1961) to a level where it would be, in 1981, quite close to 90 per cent of the Quebec per capita income;

...a fantastic leap, between 1967 and 1981, in employment, permitting a climb in employment from an average of 33 weeks per worker per year to an average of more than 40 weeks per worker per year.

In order to accomplish these growth objectives, the Plan considered necessary, possible and compatible, various annual increase rates in employment (at least 2 per cent), in production of 6 per cent and in technical progress of at least 2.5 per cent.

(b) Over the short term (1967-1972) the first Plan must provide the necessary start for the accomplishment of these long-term objectives and appreciably diminish the existing gap between the region and the province in terms of jobs and income.

It is these short-term objectives that are programmed, and it is only with respect to them that we can talk of a Plan.

The difficulty will probably be understood of examining in depth the individual contribution of each of the activity sectors to the realization of the growth objectives for the first Plan. Suffice it to report that such a compatibility review has already been made and that it satisfactorily establishes that the employment and income objectives for the first Plan can be accomplished. All this assumes that the regional economy is to have short-term annual growth of 6 per cent in

gross domestic product and 4 per cent in average productivity per worker.

3. This task is qualified in development objectives. It is important, in our opinion, to point out here that the catching-up will be in terms of means, through a substantial increase in regional productivity and production, and not through a classical redistribution of incomes. In other words, the catching-up will be through a redistribution of economic activities and technical assistance from government rather than through a redistribution of income and social assistance.

Incidentally, and to illustrate this formulation, the BAEQ Plan would substantially reduce the share of regional individual income coming from government transfers; this element of regional individual income would drop from 28 per cent in 1961 to 20 per cent in 1972 and 15 per cent in 1981. It is therefore not just a matter of reducing the income disparities between a given region and Quebec but of narrowing also the gap between the regional and provincial per capita contributions to the creation of goods and wealth.

From here we go on to what makes of the BAEQ Plan more than a classical growth plan patterned on European models, but a development plan in the true sense of the term.

The proposed growth depends much more on operations aimed at changing the very structure of the regional economy and society than on any public or private investments over a given period. It is perhaps this aspect of the BAEQ Plan that is most shocking to economists shut up in the comfortable circle of concepts like "capital stock", "gross domestic product", "productivity", "income" and "employment". The BAEQ Plan breaks through the circle and introduces, as material planning objects, realities that are more social than economic like "mentality", "socio-economic organization", etc. In other words, the Plan does not stop at the palpable and easily quantified effects of the operation of a given regional socio-economic structure, but submits this structure itself to analysis, makes a criticism of it and proposes with regard to it, quantified change objectives, without which the growth objectives themselves are impossible to realize.

From this point of view, for example, it is realistic to translate the general catching-up objective into an objective of relative equalization of the regional and provincial average

productivities.¹ Also from this point of view, it is necessary to fix objectives for urbanization, consolidation, professionalization, etc. From this point of view, especially, planners must give attention to the difficult problem of the reorganization of the various institutions and that of introducing new institutions, with a view to starting the structural changes required for the accomplishment of the catching-up task. This problem, it should be realized, is the more complex because in opening the door to sociology, social psychology and political science as planning disciplines, we are at the same time asking them to renovate their methodological apparatus.

We are stressing this aspect because it constitutes the most original contribution by the BAEQ to planning and is directly responsible for the use and thorough study of advanced techniques of social animation and consultation. We are stressing this aspect also because in our opinion, *without regional development planning*, it is impossible to appreciably reduce regional disparities. We shall come back a little further on to our idea of participation through consultation and of animation.

In any case, the catching-up task has been qualified in terms of five development objectives that were taken into account in the most realistic fashion by the (sectorial) programming. These objectives are:

- (a) Modernization of the traditional basic sectors (agriculture, forestry and fishing);
- (b) Creation of new, dynamic activities in industry, mining and tourism;
- (c) Promotion of the labor force by means of education, professionalization, upgrading and an increase in geographical and occupational mobility;
- (d) The setting up of an institutional framework of planning and participation;
- (e) Rationalization of the occupation of regional space by means of concentration of populations, urbanization and giving the urban network thus created a hierarchical organization.

It was probably necessary to go back to each of these five development objectives and go into further detail regarding it. Since this might appear tiresome, we will allow ourselves to illustrate just the objective of setting up an institutional framework of planning and participation, since we believe that

it pretty well bears out the will to change we mentioned in the first part. In our opinion, institutional reforms must be made from various aspects:

1. Revaluation of the "political" participation institutions through a reorganization of municipal governments;

2. Regionalization of the government administrative apparatus, i.e. deconcentration at the regional level of some administrative powers;

3. Decentralization to the benefit of the regional level of institutional government, i.e. the creation of a long-term regional government. Such a decentralization would have to be made from the point of view that in planning, governments play their minimum role, the one of driving force both in the mechanism of intervention and that of co-ordination;

4. Participation by the people in the formulation of the objectives and planning methods through the setting up of an effective agency of consultation and animation.

In conclusion, we would like to point out to all those who are concerned about this problem that one of the most significant contributions by the BAEQ to planning in Quebec is the presentation of an exhaustive definition of the problem of regional disparities and the proposing of a set of general methods applicable to all of Quebec and capable of countering socio-economic inequalities without once again having to draw on the almost dried out store of income distribution methods.

EASTERN QUEBEC AGREEMENT

After a period of wavering and study of the plan by the governments which were trying to fit the programming proposed by the Plan into intradepartmental, interdepartmental and intergovernmental realities, a federal-provincial agreement was signed on May 26, 1968 that made available the sum of \$258,800,000 for a period of five years, a sum called supplementary to the regular estimates for the region.

The major development objectives included in the BAEQ Plan were adopted in this agreement which prescribes several policies, programs and projects based on the major objectives. Also included in the Agreement is the following clause:

"In the event that Canada and Quebec decide that this Agreement should be amended or extended, it may be

¹ Average productivity in 1961 (gross domestic product divided by the number of workers):
Quebec: \$5,250 Region: \$3,520

reviewed at any time and, if necessary, with the approval of the Governor-in-Council and the Lieutenant Governor-in-Council, it may be amended or extended; but, in any event, the Agreement shall be reviewed before March 31, 1970."

On this occasion, the Regional Development Council (CRD), as privileged interlocutor, produced a rather voluminous opinion (over 300 pages) that showed the imbalance between the measures promoting the growth objectives and those promoting the development objectives.

We do not think it necessary here to repeat the whole analysis we have made of the Agreement and the programming arising from it or our arguments in support of a major adjustment of this Agreement. We have preferred to add this opinion to our brief as an appendix in order that there may be clearly demonstrated the people's wish for the changes that are required to eliminate from our region as soon as possible the traditional nation of "transfer payments".

POVERTY IN EASTERN QUEBEC: A CULTURAL PROBLEM

The "war against poverty" has become a very popular expression in North America ever since President Kennedy proposed it as a sort of slogan for his vast program for the development of certain regions of the United States which lag behind the rest of the country in socio-economic development.

Since that time, several organizations and institutions have adopted the same slogan, among them the Canadian Government. This slogan no doubt gives expression to a profound desire to make certain changes which the old methods of copying with class and regional disparities cannot carry through. It no doubt expresses a vivid awareness of the contradiction existing between the wealth of some and the poverty of others living in economies which everyone agrees to call prosperous and which are the envy of many other countries in the world.

But, popular as it is, this formula, in our opinion, covers different realities and conveys different intentions according to the organizations adopting it, and the degree to which these realities and these intentions are an accurate reflection of the true needs for change in our mid-twentieth century industrial societies varies with the case.

Above all, we must not lose sight of the fact that the concept of poverty is almost terrifying by relative. It seems normal to us to talk of poverty with reference to certain Asian or African countries. And it is true that in these countries there are whole populations which are undernourished; whole populations absolutely lacking in what might be called the biological necessities. But it is obviously difficult to use the same concept to define the situation of those who, in a single year, in our industrialized societies, while passing for poor, consume more than an Asian can hope to do in 5 or even 10 years of his life.

The same concept is again used to describe the situation of families living in the slums of our great North American cities and that of certain of our rural population. But, for these two situations, there is no common measure.

We do not intend to enter the labyrinth of analysis which might lead us to a concept of poverty. However, it seems to us that it is necessary to begin by distinguishing between the various large families of social maladjustment which are superficially covered by the term, poverty.

(A) In a first category, there would be poverty originating in the individual. Indeed, one form of poverty seems to be hereditary. Certain individuals and often their descendants seem to be incapable, either psychologically or physically, of submitting to the rules of the game of society, whether this society be a subsistence economy or an industrial type economy. Again, some individuals simply escape from that social control which requires a certain amount of effort from each man to live in accordance with certain rules of life, which requires the sharing of certain ideals...

This first form of poverty is probably as old as the world. But it is surprising that, in the era of space travel, when man seems to be well on the way towards controlling the elements, this problem should still exist and on a scale which shows no sign of diminishing.

This phenomenon of individual poverty very often has a basic social dimension as well; the poor group together in ghettos, and these ghettos escape from the rules of social control to the same extent as the individuals who live in them.

This problem is of little concern to regional leaders. In fact there are few cases of social

¹ Eastern Quebec Agreement, May 26, 1968, article 13, page 5.

pathology in our region, and, for the few that exist, the application of the Quebec aid and social security programs helps to make of the few thousand people in this category an almost wealthy class, when compared to certain groups in the large North American cities.

The fact that the CRD does not consider this to be a first priority problem still does not mean that no-one should concern himself with it.

(B) In a second category of social maladjustments often referred to as poverty should be classed all the problems arising from the faulty distribution of our country's wealth among the various classes of our society and even within social classes. Part of the solution to this particular problem obviously lies in the hands of the State, which must bring about some redistribution of the nation's wealth.

But nor is this the problem which particularly concerns us. Indeed, there are practically no social classes, in the proper sense of the term, in our region, at least, no social schisms resulting from different ethnic origins; there are homogeneous communities, local and sub-regional, more inclined to define themselves in terms of one another and, on a larger scale, in terms of Quebec society than in terms of social classes.

(C) But there is another category of social maladjustments often associated with a form of poverty. This is the problem of regional disparities.

There are several avenues of approach to the description of this phenomenon; we prefer the sociological approach, for, we believe that this is, to a very great extent, a cultural problem. It is in fact the problem of a group of people which participates in two cultures some of whose respective values are in conflict. Or, in other words, it is the problem of a group of people whose rhythm of socialization (i.e. the rhythm according to which a group of human beings assimilates the new values of the society to which they belong) is slower than that of the society around them.

And yet this formula remains vague, since, in the case with which we are concerned, at a given moment, as a result of the expansion of the boundaries of communication, there were suddenly two cultures on the scene: the culture of the surrounding industrial society and the culture of the traditional regional society.

To simplify the matter, let us say that from the culture of the surrounding society, the industrial society, the inhabitants have assimilated the values governing the individual as consumer, while from the traditional society they have retained the values governing the individual as producer.

The problem is clearly added to by the presence of a structural problem; the movement of economic centres inherent in economies of the liberal type presents this region with the alternative of being either a region which exports raw materials or else a poor region. But this area is not rich in raw materials, and it is handicapped by the distances which separate it from the great centres and also by its rigorous climate, if we are thinking chiefly in terms of farm products.

Thus the specifically economic problem is compounded by a specifically social problem and vice-versa.

Social security does not solve either the one or the other, and the magic formulas of industrial development and exploitation of resources are unlikely to solve the social problem and probably liable to fail even in their economic aim.

In reality, the method of approach towards the solution of such a problem is likely to prove unsatisfactory if it does not aim to solve the social problem first, and then the economic problem, or at least to attack them both together.

Solving the social problem means undertaking the cultural changes which are necessary. In other words, it means speeding up the rhythm of socialization of these inhabitants, or, again, taking proper advantage, in a systematic fashion, of the human capital of the region.

In declaring that the problem of poverty in rural areas is chiefly a cultural problem, we obviously do not mean to deny that this problem has an economic side to it. If we did, we would be taking up a position contrary to that of the Economic Council of Canada, which, in its sixth article, entitled "Perspectives 1975", demonstrates this side of the problem quite clearly.

By insisting on the cultural aspect our intention is rather to draw attention to a way of looking at things which seems to us essential for systematic action against the plague of rural poverty.

But let us first situate the problem of regional disparities itself. We do not think that the multitude of organizations or the

departments and governments which are interested at the present time in the problem of poverty in general and in that of rural poverty in particular have given any consideration to the situation which existed in the province of Quebec throughout the years preceding World War II.

And yet, it would be false to say that the rural inhabitants or pre-World War II were rich. In terms of absolute criteria, these people were much poorer than they are at the present time. What was different was that this form of poverty was accepted *as a way of life*, along with the fact of being a farmer, a woodsman, fisherman or skilled worker, and consequently it did not constitute a serious problem from the socio-economic point of view.

In fact, the problem of poverty to which—it seems at least—we refer when we talk about poverty in the rural areas is a relatively recent one. It dates from World War II and the Korean War. What essentially happened as a result of these wars was that the rural population became conscious of the fact that they could enjoy the material well-being offered by the industrial society to which, again as a result of the wars, a system of buying and selling had attached them and to which they had been joined also by what amounted to a revolution in the field of communications. Essentially then, the phenomenon of poverty in the rural areas is first and foremost a phenomenon of cultural change.

From an analytical point of view, this phenomenon of cultural change could be described in many ways. Suffice it to say that the rural inhabitants have thrown up poverty *as a way of life*, opting more or less consciously for an economic system of buying and selling which makes growth in effective consumption possible. They have realized that they can live and have the right to live according to the standards of North American industrial society.

Also, we ought not to be surprised that the phenomenon of rural poverty which we are talking about should have appeared at a moment when the inhabitants of the rural areas were richer than they had ever been, if we understand by wealth the means of acquiring consumer goods, and if we put this moment at somewhere between 1945 and 1952.

What we are discussing, then, is a phenomenon of relative poverty. In fact, this

form of poverty in rural areas is not accompanied by any lowering in per capita income in relation to a stabilization or even to a growth in the per capita income in urban areas. And it could even be said, on the contrary, that this phenomenon made its appearance at a moment when the people of the rural areas had just enjoyed a considerable increase in income, an increase which had come about at a rhythm at least as rapid, if not more so, as that of the increase in the income of salary earners, for example.

The difference that is to be noted at the present time between per capita income in the province of Quebec and the per capita income of our region, for example, is probably not any greater, all things considered, than it was during the 30's.

However, since the emergence of this phenomenon of relative poverty, that is, during the course of the last 10 or 15 years, it is obvious that the gap between the income of the rural areas and that of the industrial workers, for example, has increased considerably, the income of the rural population tending to become fixed as the incidence of social security has made itself felt more and more as a component in personal income, while the incomes of salary earners have gone up as a result of more or less efficient action on the part of the trade unions. It is also obvious, even with regard to relative poverty, that the available income of most of the inhabitants of the so-called under-developed areas, whether they be farmers, woodsmen or fishermen, is considerably lower than what these same people define as a normal income. It is also obvious that the people of the rural areas feel that they have the right to demand of governments that they bridge this gap, whatever means have to be adopted to achieve this.

We do not intend to insist any further on this phenomenon. But we would like to emphasize that when such an important element in the definition of a way of life as the very conception of the role of buying and selling, of savings and credit, of consumption and even of labour changes so radically and in such a short time, the society concerned has not yet seen the end of its troubles.

Relative poverty, in rural areas, is, then, a phenomenon of awareness.

From a form of social consciousness, the phenomenon of relative poverty in rural areas has rapidly developed into a form of political consciousness. And the first reactions to this have not been slow in appearing.

Indeed, we ought not to think that, in the field of rural poverty, we are starting from scratch. A whole sheaf of analyses of the situation has already appeared, and a great many policies and programs have already been drawn up.

We should first point out that if, analytically, it is possible to distinguish stages in this war on poverty, chronologically, these stages have often been superimposed, and they add up, so that the war on poverty in rural areas is becoming a more costly business year by year, one which poses enormous problems for the governments which shoulder almost the whole financial burden of it, and one which to some extent jeopardizes regional development policy because the cost of each new policy is added on to that of the old ones, while in many cases the two are contradictory.

In any case, these various stages do form a line of continuity which goes from a very local picture of a situation, a micro-economic view, to an increasingly generalized picture of the forms of interdependence between the resources, the inhabitants and the socio-economic organization of a given region, to a view, then, of the macro-variables of the phenomenon of poverty and of their interdependencies.

As measures which are representative of solutions based on the first pole in this line of continuity, we might mention policies supporting prices in agriculture and credit policies in agriculture and fisheries. As representative measures centred on the latter pole in this line of continuity, the ARDA legislation might be mentioned and, of course, the decision to draw up the so-called plans for regional development must be emphasized, as well as their implementation.

Considerable though they are, the efforts which have been made until recently to bring about the necessary changes in local areas have met with almost total failure. A revealing indication of this failure is to be found in the fact that, after the adoption of what are very often generous policies to assist the development of what are considered to be the most important areas of the regional economies, the people and their governments have increasingly had to bypass them, in the course of the last few years, in favour of policies of social assistance pure and simple.

Let us try to identify a few of the fundamental causes of this failure.

First of all, there is the fact that, at the very heart of the local approach, the micro-economic approach, the work factor has for a

long time been considered negligible. On the one hand, several of the measures which have been introduced, as a result of very general and very easy qualifying criteria, have not had the effect at all of forcing a choice between the producers concerned, a choice which would work in favour of the more dynamic, the more "modern" among them, but have, on the contrary, had the effect of maintaining the modes of production of the self-sufficient economy at the very heart of a market economy. The fact is that, in casting off the traditional way of life in all its aspects concerning the consumer, and while buying refrigerators, tractors and trawlers, the farmer and fisherman have nonetheless continued to consider farming and fishing as a *way of life* in itself and not as a *profession*. The cultural assimilation which operated only for half the values of industrial society could have been intensified by measures favouring the emergence of producers typical of industrial society. We are thinking here of measures to support increased productivity in terms of production in relation to capital investment.

Secondly, there is the fact that there has long been a reluctance to talk in terms of regional economies instead of in terms of agricultural or fishing economies, or again of farming areas or fishing areas. In fact, there is still some confusion between the notion of rural or regional economy and that of agricultural economy. The premise which this approach assumes is, indeed, to be found in the first version of the ARDA legislation and could be formulated as follows; let us develop to the maximum the resources of the so-called underdeveloped regions and we will have put their economy on the road to progress. In other words, let us increase the number of prosperous farmers and fishermen and there will be no more problem of regional underdevelopment. This is the concept of territorial development in its most preposterous form.

In fact, there is no more agricultural, forestry or fishing problem, there is a problem concerning regional economies whose development lags behind that of the Quebec economy and society as a whole, economies within which there are problems connected with agriculture, forestry, fishing, industry, cities, equipment, labour, employment, education, health, etc.

The coexistence of a modern world and an old world in territories which were formerly socially and economically well-balanced

leaves us with few choices: either we turn these territories into regions from the social and economic point of view or we limit their contribution to the Quebec society and economy to that of supplying a few natural resources, with all the consequences that implies. In the first case, the answer would be regional development planning; in the second case it would be equipment.

Whatever the method adopted, it is impossible to make war on poverty successfully in rural areas without going through a preliminary stage which would require bringing about the necessary changes at the cultural level so that habits of behaviour which are flagrantly contradictory to the progress we so earnestly desire would be replaced by much more positive behaviour patterns. In this regard, there is a great deal of legislation to be revised. But it would be dangerous to imagine that it is sufficient to adopt a body of legislation promoting much stricter control of economic agents in order to solve everything. In our opinion, the problem is much larger than that. It creates, in our view, the necessity for polyvalent social activism, the aim of which, no matter what the methods employed, would be precisely that of developing an awareness of the situation at the very heart of the rural communities, so that cultural change might come about in as conscious and voluntary a fashion as did the changes which marked the beginning of the crisis in the rural economies.

Obviously, behaviour patterns at the micro-social and micro-economic level are expressive of a much larger cultural reality, and it is at this level that we must seek the fundamental causes of socio-economic maladjustment in the rural area. In reality, there is more involved than the farmer and the fisherman who, insofar as his role as producer is concerned, has retained a traditional definition of the situation. The socio-economic structure itself, in the broadest sense of the term, has also retained traditional roles as a result of an ideology which has adjusted to the new values without abandoning the old values which the new ones contradict. This is what could be called the community ideology; it makes of the family and the parish the universal framework and serves for the creation of everything which either in general or in particular relates to the socio-economic structure. The narrow limitations of the parish are no more help than the small-scale farms in solving the problems of the rural inhabitants in industrial society.

Nonetheless, the parish was still, only a very short time ago, the universal frame of reference. And, in part, it still is. But, because of emigration on the one hand, and the relative shrinkage of distances on the other, it has, at the same time, and from the strictly economic point of view, become a strait-jacket. For the most part, the parishes have become over-equipped. But the security they offer, in terms of jobs, and even in terms of services, no longer answers the demands of the inhabitants themselves.

In the field of socio-economic organization, this ideology is expressed by the complete levelling of social classes, the universal group being the local community. Almost all associations represent the same people and have the same role.

These stiflingly narrow communities, which have not yet burst—surprisingly enough—must burst. In the present atmosphere, an efficient marketing organization is hard to imagine, as are efficient processes for the transformation of raw materials, or effective implementation of social and urban development on a functional and economical basis. However, when one considers that this outmoded socio-economic structure can constitute the corner-stone of any progressive measure aiming to counteract the phenomenon of poverty in rural areas, it seems essential to begin the undertaking of these cultural changes before anything else.

Once again we come up against the necessity for polyvalent social activism which, whatever the methods used, would have as its aim the promotion of a real awareness of the situation on the part of those concerned. Failing this, it would perhaps be more logical to encourage social deterioration, increasing the measures for social assistance, to the detriment of all economic measures properly so-called.

As we said above, there is no more agricultural, forestry or fisheries problem. There is the problem of the regional societies and economies. Now, these regional economies and societies, as is now clearly evident, have to be created. It is thus a cultural problem in the sense that it is in the light of the cultural changes to be implemented that all measures of an economic nature aiming to improve the situation in rural areas must be considered.

It is also a *general* problem in the sense that we cannot think of development as the equipment of a few sectors of economic activity but must think in terms of the operation of a socio-economic structure. In order to

do this, by definition, all the half measures or limited measures must be set aside unless they are very clearly related to a more general scheme. We must stop talking of agricultural and forestry development, etc., and of regional development, unless we are prepared to face the consequences of the adoption of such positions or to incorporate them in more general programs.

PLANNED DEVELOPMENT AND PARTICIPATION

The insistence we have placed upon locating what may constitute a number of problematical elements of regional development was intended to set a precedent for the critical examination of various proposed methods or formulas for tackling the problem of poverty in rural areas. Moreover, we do not feel that this emphasis is in any way exaggerated if one considers that what starts under the auspices of a harmonious concert as a war on poverty may very soon develop into discord if the instruments of this vast orchestra are not first tuned to the same pitch.

Basically, what is involved is the building of regional communities and economies through the fostering of a new equilibrium situation between the population, resources and socio-economic organization of given areas, with the aim of reaching a maximum level of social and economic self-sufficiency without creating, as it were, any new inequalities at the provincial and national levels. The importance of a regional development policy at the national and Quebec levels can be seen immediately, for without one the planned development of a given area could very likely result in the impoverishment of others.

Be that as it may, we do not intend to stress the planning techniques themselves. In actual fact, we do not feel it necessary here to discuss the different maps which must be produced in order to be able to draw up a development plan for the forestry sector of a region. Similarly, we think that the development of a given agricultural area does not cause anything but technical and planning problems which have very little to do with the present memorandum.

Moreover, although it poses problems of recruiting competent personnel, the success of the planning is still less dependent on the experience of the planners in planning and programming than on the decision of the population group in question to carry out the necessary changes to improve the socio-economic situation. It is therefore the considera-

tion given the human factor in this vast undertaking which will retain our attention here.

We know the problem: how to carry out cultural adjustments and how to build regional societies and economies.

Let us eliminate two methods immediately.

The first is called propaganda and is aimed at accelerating the development of rural populations by systematically proposing modes of behaviourism to be adopted and banned with regard to a kind of simplified, condensed, sham common ideal of emotive inspiration,—not to mention demagogic. It would involve mobilizing the channels of information, selecting the news, incorporating the desired modes in T.V. serials, and consequently, adopting symbols for commercial advertising purposes, in order to bring it off. In ten years, many of the micro and macro social behaviourisms currently in evidence will be considered archaic. But the fact is, we are repulsed by everything that propaganda stands for, to the extent that it mobilizes the unaware. We do not doubt at all the effectiveness of such a method; we do not accept the philosophy.

The second method could be called planning and is based on political restraint to achieve what the first achieves by social restraint established in a system of psychosociological tyranny. Like the first, it assumes that the total human costs of socialization are to be born by the individual and the original groups. This postulate, which philosophically speaking, forms the basis of the two methods, would be sound if, in the phenomenon of socialization, the first component in the individual-society relationship were the only one which could effectively be held responsible for the current imbalance.

However, such is not the case. On the one hand, we must realize that in the case we are interested in, it is more the frantic rate of change within our North-American industrial society during the last twenty odd years than the slow rate of evolution of our rural communities that is at fault. On the other hand, we must also realize that at least part of the measures adopted to date to combat this situation by the appropriate authorities have not displayed such lucidity as to exonerate society itself as a whole of all blame.

Be that as it may, propaganda and planning, unless conceived as stimuli for participation and again with many reservations, are, in our opinion, to be ruled out as means of carrying out the necessary cultural adjust-

ments and building the vital regional communities.

There remains only one method: participation.

In order to properly understand this method of approach, it must first be realized—and we hope that this will become relatively clear from this text—that the worst of the present situation stems from the fact that nothing coherent, either in terms of the values as a whole, or in terms of the social structures, has replaced the entire compact, structured, grade system of values which made up the traditional culture and harmonious balance of the roles of the various elements of the old social structure. The rural world is desperately trying to carve itself out a corner within “a revolutionary regime” without really comprehending that a “revolution” has taken place and without having wanted this “revolution”.

The first task which has to be done is to introduce this rural world to the world as it stands in 1970, and not as they imagine it to be. A new awareness is imperative. Once this is accomplished, it will be necessary to assist the rural populations in the task which will then appear to them to be essential—that of readjusting their socio-economic structures to the realities which they have just discovered. This is what we call social organization.

Social organization assumes that the problem at hand is universal and not localized; it assumes as its driving element, something other than the instinct of belonging to a local “community”; it requires that the organizers refer themselves to a set of postulates—or at least hypotheses—defining the main limitations of socio-economic development in the situation.

There are no easy recipes for social organization because as a discipline of action with a view to accelerating evolution, it must come from within a socio-economic structure while at the same time being aimed at bringing about the integration of vital changes in that same structure. Social organization must therefore be such that eventually an image of the real or present world comes to be used as a guide for the definition of the situation and that gradually the principal components of the social structure, the elite, the leadership, the centres of power, either by way of transformation or by way of replacement, adopt this guide in order to define the situation. And obviously, this image of the real world, this guideline, is not complete unless it integrates the very values of development, the

little everyday things like planning, regionalization and extending bureaucracy, in general terms, and professionalization, geographic and professional mobility, specialization, differentiation of roles, polarization, “de-localization”, etc., in more concrete terms.

But, you ask us, what will participation accomplish? It constitutes both the means and the objective of this kind of undertaking.

It constitutes the means in that it would be a mistake to think of achieving it without at the same time planning on proceeding via a kind of standing provisional assembly of the general bodies governing a population where in effect *all* body politics, existing and potential, would meet. Whether we are talking about structures of organization or participation, the fact remains that the first phase of social development, that with the aim of identifying the components of the real world to serve as guidelines for the definition of a situation in need of change, can only be achieved with difficulty unless it proceeds from some group which, without intending to impose itself as a decision-making body, can nevertheless foreshadow the image of the social organization of a more flexible society and—why not?—since that is what it would be, more democratic.

Since, from another point of view, participation appears to be one of the basic postulates of the whole group of development restrictions which are to reveal on one particular day the guideline serving to give a more realistic definition of an existing situation. As much by democratic ideals as concern for efficiency, it appears in fact that the rate of desirable socialization in a society such as ours would be considerably compromised with the resulting large number of social injustices, if our institutions of tomorrow had to go back to the consultative and organizational methods of the periods which are now very nearly over, when cultural values were as certain, stable and constant as the most firmly established dynasties. As much to check an evolutionary pace which, at a micro-social scale and in a given situation, would be too accelerated, as to allow a desirable rate of evolution, acculturation or socialization at that scale, it seems essential to us to involve the greatest number possible in the decision-making.

CONCLUSION

It undoubtedly remains for us to proceed to the critical analysis of various proposed formulas for carrying out the war on poverty in

the rural environment in the light of these general considerations on the causes of the phenomenon itself and on the socio-economic bases of social development and participation, as well as in the light of the unprecedented experience which we are now living in the Eastern Quebec area. We would repeat that this is a relatively difficult task at the present time as the Area Development Council does not have the desired specialists at its disposal.

We believe, therefore, that it would be advantageous for the members of the Senate to come here for a much more extended period of time in order to make this analysis themselves. We feel that they could derive a very valuable experience from this for future legislation.

May we once again assert in closing, that social organization and participation without planning do not, in our opinion, lead anywhere. We will even go further; participation without a certain number of political restrictions would seem to us at the present time to be a trap.

With regard to costs, planned development and participation are no more expensive than all the obsolete measures currently in effect to meet the problems in question, and in the long run constitute—we are convinced—a profitable investment.

And from a strictly humanistic point of view, it would show that we have not decided to sacrifice thousands of individuals without another word, to the caprices of a society which changes values so rapidly that for some it becomes just as difficult and impossible to keep up to date as it is to follow the fashions of the haute couture circles in Paris.

Recommendations

Some of the recommendations are the logical conclusion of the content of this memorandum; others derive from the Notice on the Renegotiation produced by the Area Development Council on the occasion of the renegotiation of the Federal-Provincial Rural Development Agreement. This document was produced as an annex to the present memorandum.

1. In our opinion it is absolutely essential that the federal and provincial governments establish integrated, co-ordinated, overall development plans for their respective territories, clearly indicating the goals of growth and development;

2. The preparation of these plans should be immediately followed by a breakdown of them into regional plans;

3. The population should be involved as much as possible in the preparation and realization of these plans through the use of organization, information and consultation techniques;

4. That they undertake to work in close co-operation, in a spirit of co-ordination and concentration, not only in the preparation, but also the execution of the plans;

5. That they agree to distribute their decision-making power among perfectly co-ordinated pluridisciplinary regional bodies which will be entrusted with the execution of the plan. (There are examples of this kind of deconcentrated government organization: *L'Office de Développement de l'Est du Québec*, the Regional Administrative Conference, the Federal-Provincial Management Committee and the Plan Administrator for the Area of Eastern Quebec);

6. That they agree to give these deconcentrated bodies not only real powers, but also sufficient funds to enable them to reach the growth and development objectives outlined in the plan within the time provided;

7. That they organize their entire operations in each area in order to avoid separating the plan budget from the regular one, and program for at least five years all their investments in those areas, taking into strict consideration the plan objectives. They would then be able to prepare regional budgets without allowing contradictory investments and scientifically control each expenditure in order to ensure maximum productivity;

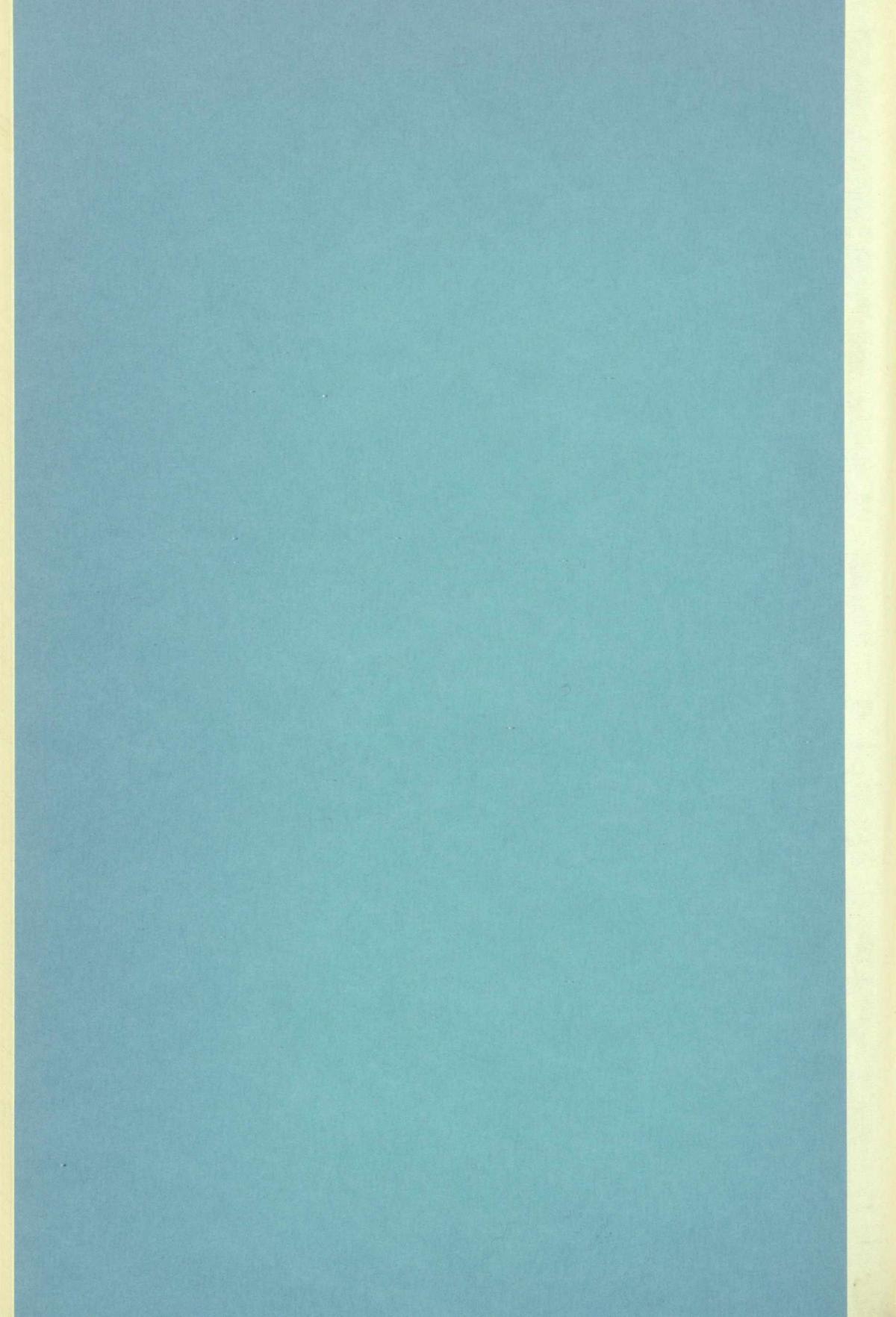
8. That they agree to really make an effort to consult with the representative organizations of the people, such as the Area Development Councils, when the regional plans are executed;

9. That they stop thinking of poverty in the rural or peripheral areas as a sore for which better ointments are needed and start thinking of it more as the fatal consequence of the age-long absence of logical growth and development policies, a condition for which there is a cure today: planning;

10. And finally, that they attach greater importance to the very valuable research work done in this field by the Economic Council of Canada.

Rimouski,
September 4, 1970

Area Development Council of
Eastern Quebec Inc.,
P.O. Box 812,
Rimouski.





Second Session—Twenty-eighth Parliament
1969-70

THE SENATE OF CANADA

SPECIAL COMMITTEE

ON

POVERTY

The Honourable DAVID A. CROLL, *Chairman*

INDEX

OF PROCEEDINGS

(Issues Nos. 1 to 70 inclusive)



Second Session—Twenty-eighth Parliament

1985-86

THE SENATE OF CANADA

Prepared

by the

Reference Branch,

LIBRARY OF PARLIAMENT.

The Honourable DAVID A. CROLL, Chairman

INDEX

OF PROCEEDINGS

(Issues Nos. 1 to 70 inclusive)

INDEX

- ADA**
See
Area Development Agency
- ADB**
See
Atlantic Development Board
- ARDA**
See
Agricultural and Rural Development Act
- A.T.T.A.C.**
See
Association to Tackle Adverse Conditions, Vancouver
- Abols, Gesta, President, Students' Administrative Council, University of Toronto**
Statement 27:85-86
- Abramson, Mrs. Jane, Member, Canadian Council on Rural Development**
Curriculum vitae 18:6
- Action '70, Ottawa**
Conference, effect 15:28-29, 15:31-32, 15:57, 16:25, 17:17
- Adult Occupational Training Act, 1967**
Operation 13:11, 13:31
- After Four Project, Ottawa**
Activities 16:8-9, 16:12-14, 16:31
- Agricultural and Rural Development Act**
Operation 3:18, 11:8-9, 13:27, 18:9, 18:12, 18:55-56, 21:14-15, 21:18, 42:70-72, 42:78, 42:80-81, 50:30
- Alberta**
Alberta Service Corps 57:72
Bonnyville Region, economic growth factors 55:127-128
Budget standards, monthly, basic necessities (table) 23:180
Calgary
Bowness-Montgomery Area 56:143-152
Canadian Coalition for Development 56:52-53
Community Services Policy Committee
Brief 56:84-123
Discussion 56:9-26
Recommendations 56:90-93
Poverty situation 56:9-205
Public School Board
Activities 56:100-101, 56:139-149
Brief 56:124-157
Discussion 56:26-36
Recommendations 56:130, 56:135-137
Co-operatives 20:18-19
Dental services 23:198-199
Edmonton
Human resource development planning 55:95
Indian, Métis migration problems 55:9, 55:11, 55:12-13, 55:14-15
Marian Centre 57:20, 57:23
Poverty situation 55:7-149, 57:7-83
Social Planning Council
Brief 55:104-111
Discussion 55:36-49
Role 55:104-105
Social Service Department
Brief 55:94-99
Discussion 55:8-20
Recommendations 55:94
Urban centre 55:36-37
Farm families 55:50
Government, discussion 57:36-52
"Growing up Together" program 55:109-110
Housing for the aged 47:9-10
Human Resources Development Authority 56:175-176, 57:71-77
Human Resources Research Council 57:37, 57:45, 57:72
Income ceilings and exemptions 23:243-244, 55:113
Legal aid 32:25, 56:81-82, 57:55-56, 57:69-70, 57:80-81
Medical care 23:189
Eligibility 57:30-31
Poverty, situation 55:7-149, 56:9-205, 57:7-83
Red Deer 55:127-128
Rural areas 55:112-132
Social development
Assistance 56:130
Department 57:36-52
Sturgeon Valley Housing Co-Operative 55:109-110
Welfare, assistance scales 16:16, 16:27
- Alcoholism**
Alcoholics Anonymous
Program, activities 41:13-14, 41:16-17, 41:19, 57:34
Role 6:21
Factor in poverty 6:79, 6:81, 7:14, 16:38, 27:117, 40:8, 41:13, 45:47-57, 48:9, 48:33, 48:36, 58:47, 61:54-55

- Research 27:65
- Situation, case histories 41:9, 41:11, 41:17-31, 41:36, 57:25-29, 58:29
- Treatment facilities, program 4:17, 41:10, 41:14, 41:15-16, 41:24, 41:30, 41:33-34, 41:35, 57:25, 57:33, 57:34, 61:55, 63:45-46
- Allen, E.C., Research Economist, UNIFARM (Alta.)**
Economic growth factors, Bonnyville region (Alta.) 55:127-128
- Anderson, J.G., Welfare Commissioner, Welfare and Housing Committee, Metropolitan Toronto**
Statement 26:9-11
- Anthony, B.D., Director, Labour-Management Bureau, Institute of Public Affairs, Dalhousie University, Halifax**
Curriculum vitae 1:7
- Anti-Poverty Measures**
- Church, role 6:82, 31:59-61, 33:17, 33:33, 34:8, 49:39, 62:12
- Government role
- Federal 15:42, 19:25, 19:26, 19:29-30, 19:42, 20:10, 20:17, 20:27, 20:31, 20:42-43, 20:47, 21:40, 21:52, 21:63-64, 22:11, 22:25, 23:49-50, 23:66-70, 23:116-120, 25:23, 26:137, 26:165, 27:70, 27:96-97, 27:143, 28:20, 28:25, 29:25, 31:49-50, 31:52-53, 32:33-34, 34:8, 36:7, 37:7-8, 40:35, 43:11, 44:34-35, 45:52-53, 47:41, 49:41-42, 50:11, 52:44, 56:9, 56:29, 56:59, 56:136-137, 56:178, 58:49, 60:100, 60:120, 63:24, 66:58, 68:42, 70:21
- Municipal 19:26, 20:43, 21:35, 21:51-52, 21:64, 27:125-126, 43:120-121, 60:120, 70:15
- Provincial 11:14, 11:21, 11:34, 19:26, 19:42, 20:16-17, 20:27, 20:43, 20:46, 21:35, 21:40, 21:52, 22:11, 22:25, 23:116-120, 31:48-49, 60:120, 70:21
- Housing improvement 2:34, 2:38
- Participation of the poor
- Community development 6:81, 8:10-11, 8:16, 8:65, 8:76, 8:78-79, 8:81, 11:27, 11:28-29, 15:20-21, 16:7, 16:18, 16:21-23, 18:8-9, 18:65, 18:68, 20:45, 21:9, 23:74-75, 25:26, 26:30, 26:61, 26:62, 26:144, 26:149, 26:167, 27:121, 31:11, 55:10, 63:79-82, 64:12, 70:21, 70:49-50
- Legal aspects 32:35
- Means provision 2:22-23, 2:26-27
- Programs 56:29, 56:135-137, 70:14
- Research 2:20, 21:24, 56:135
- Role 1:47, 2:30, 2:44, 6:7, 8:7, 15:58, 19:25, 21:38, 27:79, 29:22, 42:56, 49:18, 49:39-41, 70:50-51
- Rural Development Council 54:18
- Welfare recipients 15:32, 19:28, 20:32, 23:27, 26:16, 30:38-39, 37:47, 42:27-28, 70:13
- Policy co-ordination through central agency 21:24
- Prevention of poverty 6:34, 6:36, 6:66
- Semi-public agencies, role 43:121
- Social therapy programs 2:33
- Stimulation of the poor 8:55, 8:71, 8:84
- Union activities 60:103-104
- See also*
- Individual groups, names
- Recommendations
- Individual provinces
- Poverty
- Antoft, Kell, Special Projects Associate, Institute of Public Affairs, Dalhousie University, Halifax**
Curriculum vitae 1:5
- Area Development Agency**
Program 11:8
- Armstrong, Mrs. G.B., President, Provincial Council of Women of Ontario**
Statement 50:22-25
- Association of Professional Engineers of the Province of New Brunswick**
Activities 61:9, 61:65
Brief 61:65-67
Discussion 61:9-17
Recommendations 61:65
- Association of Women Electors of Metropolitan Toronto**
Activities 26:39, 26:139
Brief 26:139-147
Discussion 26:27-40
- Association to Tackle Adverse Conditions, Vancouver**
Activities 8:54, 8:84
Brief 8:83-84
Discussion 8:53-63
Recommendations 8:55, 8:84
- Atlantic Development Board**
Activities 11:21, 11:32
Role 11:8-9
- Atlantic Provinces**
Co-operatives 20:19
Federal assistance 37:43
Per capita income 1:61, 2:41
Public housing 2:45, 10:13, 10:22-23
Taxation 38:15
Unemployment 18:10
See also
Individual Atlantic Provinces
Maritimes

- Australia**
 Housing
 Home owner situation 18:24
 Population ratio to 18:25
 Land value taxation 18:24, 18:26, 18:27
- BAEQ**
See
 Eastern Quebec Development Bureau
- BTSD**
See
 Basic Training for Skills Development
- Babey, Paul, President, UNIFARM (Alta.)**
 Alberta farmers, statement 55:49-52
- Baby Bonus**
See
 Family Allowance
- Back, Jean, Geriatric Group, Family Service Association, Montreal**
 Statement 36:9-10
- Baker, Rev. W.J., Inter-Faith Social Action Committee (Nfld.)**
 Brief, statement summary 54:9
- Bankruptcy**
 Personal 27:22, 27:129, 50:24
- Bar Association of the Province of Quebec**
 Brief 39:32-37
 Discussion 39:7-31
- Barbolet, Herb, Neighbourhood Services Association, Vancouver**
 Statement 8:13-14
- Barrier, Rev. Marc, O.M.I., Member, Social Planning Council, Edmonton**
 Curriculum vitae 55:111
 Edmonton urban centre, statement 55:36-37
- Bartels, Dennis, Member, Social Planning Council, Edmonton**
 Curriculum vitae 55:111
 Housing co-operatives, statement 55:39
- Basic Training for Skills Development**
 Operation 13:31
- Basque, Mrs. Alfred, Tracadie (N.B.)**
 Statement 68:35-36
- Baxter, Mrs. Sheila, Member, "Up to the Neck" Newspaper, Montreal**
 Curriculum vitae 12:6
- Beck, Max, Director, Vancouver Inner-City Service Project, Vancouver**
 Statement 8:32-34
- Bédard, Mrs. Edna, Dalhousie area resident, Ottawa**
 Curriculum vitae 17:6
- Bennett, Dr. J.S., Secretary, Council on Provision of Health Services, Canadian Medical Association**
 Health services, statement 45:21-25
- Bergevin, J.B., Assistant Deputy Minister, Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development**
 Curriculum vitae 14:6
- Big Brothers**
 Movement, support 24:27
 Toronto
 Activities, background 26:54-61
 Brief 26:155-161
 Discussion 26:51-61
- Black United Front**
 Activities 1:137-138, 3:18
 N.S. blacks, statement 1:27-33
See also
 Nova Scotia
 Blacks
- Blackhead Road Householders' Union, St. John's (Nfld.)**
 Home owners' situation, discussion 52:52-62
- Blacks**
See
 Black United Front
 New Brunswick
 New Brunswick Association for the Advancement of Coloured People
 Nova Scotia
 Nova Scotia Association for Advancement of Coloured People
- Blakely, S.E., Superintendent, Social Service Department, Community Services Policy Committee, Calgary**
 Statement 56:17-18
- Blind**
 Blindness Allowance Act, operation 23:25, 23:103, 67:8, 67:10
 Canada Assistance Plan, effect 67:10-11, 67:12-13
 Causes of blindness 67:13
 Education 67:11-12, 67:13
 Employment 67:11
 Expenses 67:8, 67:9, 67:11
 Handicap allowance 67:8-11
 Taxation 67:8
See also
 Canadian National Institute for the Blind
 Handicapped

- Board of Trade, Saint John (N.B.)**
Brief 60:100-101
Discussion 60:30-37
- Bobb, Ray, Member, Unemployed Citizen's Welfare Improvement Council, Vancouver**
Welfare case histories, statement 9:16-17
- Bondy, Alex, Member, Unemployed Citizen's Welfare Improvement Council, Vancouver**
Statement 9:14-16
- Borczak, M., Deputy Minister, Ontario Department of Social and Family Services**
Curriculum vitae 43:7
- Bovoroy, A.A., General Counsel, Canadian Civil Liberties Association**
Legal aid, poverty, statement 32:7-13
- Bowman, A.L., Executive Director, Prince Edward Island Newstart Incorporated**
Curriculum vitae 4:64
- Bowness-Montgomery Day Care Association, Calgary**
Day care facilities, brief 56:178-179
Recommendations 56:179
- Boyd, Mrs. Gladys, Citizens Group, Little Burgundy; Family Service Association, Montreal**
Statement 36:11-12
- Boys' Clubs of Canada**
Brief 62:29-32
See also
Moncton and East End Boys' Club, Moncton (N.B.)
- Breen, Augustus, Acting President, Blackhead Road Householders' Union, St. John's (Nfld.)**
Home owners' situation, statement 52:52-53
- Brennan, Brother A.F., President, Canadian Teachers' Federation**
Curriculum vitae 46:6
- British Columbia**
Budget standards, monthly, basic necessities (table) 23:181
Dental services 23:199
Housing Commission regulations 8:73
Income ceilings and exemptions 23:245-247
Legal aid
Law students 8:41-42
System, operation 8:34-38, 8:40
Medical care 23:189-190
Poverty, effect of monopolies 9:7-13
Social Welfare Department, upgrading training 8:27
- Vancouver**
Adult education 8:62
Area development project 8:29
Citizens' groups development 8:13
Day-care centres 8:21
Housing 9:22, 9:38, 10:14, 10:15
Low rental projects 8:55, 8:83
Library facilities 8:60, 8:83
Poverty
Situation 8:7-86, 9:32
Statistics 9:12
Re-training courses 9:20-27
"Skid Row" area 8:46-48
Social problems 8:18
Social workers 8:55
"Store fronts" 8:28
Strathcona, Woodland, Grandview, area problems 8:54-63, 8:66, 8:80-81, 8:83
Welfare
Co-ordination of services 8:13
Decentralization of system 8:30
Welfare
Aid program 8:27
Appeal boards 12:22
Payments 8:55, 8:64, 8:83
Work incentives allowance 9:23-24, 9:25
- Brown, Geoffrey, Executive Director, Big Brothers, Metropolitan Toronto**
Statement 26:51-53
- Brown, Horace, Alderman, Special Committee, City of Toronto**
Statement 27:9-10
Submission 27:115-118
- Budgets**
See
Families
- Burden, G.M., Chairman, Public School Board, Calgary**
Statement 56:27-30
- Burgess, R., Bowness-Montgomery Day Care Association, Calgary**
Day care, statement 56:58-59
- Burns, Mrs. Susan, Member, Consumer's Association, Yukon**
Yukon consumers, statement 59:26-28
- Byars, Jim, Chairman, Training Program, Prince Albert Work Training Program, Prince Albert (Sask.)**
Program role, statement 65:28-29
- CAAE**
See
Canadian Association for Adult Education

- C.A.S.W.**
See
 Canadian Association of Social Workers
- CCRD**
See
 Canadian Council on Rural Development
- CCRE**
See
 Canadian Council for Research in Education
- CMA**
See
 Canadian Medical Association
- CMHC**
See
 Housing
 Central Mortgage and Housing Corporation
- CNA**
See
 Canadian Nurses' Association
- CNIB**
See
 Canadian National Institute for the Blind
- COBEQ**
See
 Welfare Council, Quebec
- CORS**
See
 Canadian Operational Research Society
- CRAN**
See
 Conseil Régional d'Aménagement du Nord-Est
 (N.B.)
- CRANO**
See
 Conseil Régional d'Aménagement du Nord-Ouest
 (N.B.)
- CTF**
See
 Canadian Teachers' Federation
- CUC**
See
 Co-Operative Union of Canada
- CYC**
See
 Company of Young Canadians
- Cadbury, George, Treasurer, Family Planning Federation of Canada**
 Curriculum vitae 19:7
 Statement 19:23-27
- Cain, James, Counsellor, Prince Edward Island New-start Incorporated**
 Curriculum vitae 4:65
- Calgary Inter-Faith Community Action Committee**
 Activities 56:175
 Brief 56:175-177
 Discussion 56:52-58
 Recommendations 56:175-177
- Calgary Labour Council**
 Brief 56:198-202
 Role 56:198
- Calgary Welfare Rights Group**
 Presentation 56:164-170
- Calmain, K.E., Staff Secretary, Committee on Poverty, Canadian Association of Social Workers**
 Curriculum vitae 30:6
- Campbell, Jim, Port au Port Economic Development Association, Port au Port (Nfld.)**
 Brief, statement summary 54:9
- Canada Assistance Act**
See
 Canada Assistance Plan
- Canada Assistance Plan**
 Modifications recommended 37:7-8, 37:48, 40:33
 Operation 4:18, 4:38, 8:23, 12:10-11, 15:11-12, 15:18, 15:22, 15:30-31, 15:41, 16:25, 23:8-9, 23:12, 23:14-16, 23:21-23, 23:24, 23:31, 23:35-36, 23:40-41, 23:44-46, 23:64, 23:68-69, 23:73-74, 23:84, 23:87, 23:101-110, 25:10-11, 25:13, 25:21-24, 25:26, 26:23-24, 26:46, 26:52, 26:59-60, 32:12, 32:33, 37:9, 37:12, 37:14, 37:27-30, 38:8, 38:11, 38:12, 43:18, 43:22-23, 44:7, 44:36, 45:43, 53:11, 53:13, 55:16, 56:56, 57:52-53, 64:23
See also
 National Health and Welfare Department
- Canada (Government)**
 Anti-poverty measures
 Inadequacy 4:22-23, 16:41, 57:75-76
 Role 15:42, 19:25, 19:26, 19:29-30, 19:42, 20:10, 20:17, 20:27, 20:31, 20:42-43, 20:47, 21:40, 21:52, 21:63-64, 22:11, 22:25, 23:49-50, 23:66-70, 23:116-120, 25:23, 26:137, 26:163, 27:70, 27:96-97, 27:143, 28:20, 28:25, 29:25, 31:49-50, 31:52-53,

- 32:33-34, 34:8, 36:7, 37:7-8, 40:35, 43:11, 44:34-35, 45:52-53, 47:41, 49:41-42, 50:11, 52:44, 56:9, 56:29, 56:59, 56:136-137, 56:178, 58:49, 60:100, 60:120, 63:24, 66:58, 68:42, 70:21
- Departmental decentralization 8:10, 8:11, 8:26, 8:76, 8:77
- Economic policies, repercussion 51:48
- Federal Medical Care Act (1966) 23:187
- Health and Welfare outlays 51:47
- Human relations pilot project recommended 2:20-21, 2:27, 2:53-54
- Paternalism 18:10
- Senate achievements 2:16, 6:63
- Social measures 1:24
- Training programs, settlement allowances 26:13
- Waste 45:53
- Welfare monies, inconsistent use 7:20
- See also*
- Individual departments
- Canada Manpower Centre**
- Curriculum 63:16
- Discrimination 6:51, 6:57
- Employment counselling 7:7, 9:10-11
- Facilities, expansion 63:16
- Immigrant courses 36:36
- Information services 7:11, 24:18-19
- Medical examinations 26:142-143
- Mobile clinics 42:79
- Programs 11:36
- Reorganization, re-orientation 8:10, 8:11, 8:74-75, 8:77, 11:35, 13:31-32, 33:66-68, 43:121-122
- Rural areas, services for farmers 42:79
- Training courses
- Academic prerequisites 6:52, 6:53-54, 13:32, 24:15-16, 24:33-34, 65:22-23, 65:30
- Apprenticeship elimination 6:52, 6:54
- Co-ordination with other services 21:30
- Counselling 6:28-29, 7:11, 21:46, 26:142-143
- Employment, placement 6:51, 6:52, 6:54, 6:58-59, 65:33
- Expansion 20:46, 26:141
- Policies 7:7-8, 8:27, 24:53-56, 38:15-16
- Success 27:126
- Teachers 24:55
- Workmen's Compensation, collaboration 28:14-15
- Upgrading courses
- Academic prerequisites 6:57-58
- Counselling 7:11
- Expansion 26:140
- Leadership training 63:12, 63:16, 63:20-21
- See also*
- Education
- Adult
- Canadian Association for Adult Education**
- Brief 24:40-64
- Committee on basic education and poverty, role 24:10
- Discussion 24:7-22
- Role 24:44
- Canadian Association of Social Workers**
- Brief 30:29-45
- Discussion 30:7-28
- Role 30:31
- Canadian Bill of Human Rights**
- Citation 7:22
- Canadian Catholic Conference**
- Brief 49:36-43
- Discussion 49:7-23
- Canadian Chamber of Commerce**
- Brief 51:35-51
- Discussion 51:13-34
- Role 51:14, 51:35
- Canadian Civil Liberties Association**
- Activities, role 32:7
- Brief 32:28-37
- Discussion 32:7-27
- Fredericton, New Brunswick Chapter
- Brief 63:24-25, 63:70-71
- Recommendations 63:24-25, 63:70
- Recommendations 32:36-37
- Canadian Co-op Fertilizers**
- Activities 20:15
- See also*
- Co-Operative Union of Canada
- Canadian Council for Research in Education**
- Brief 46:57-64
- Discussion 46:29-38
- Operation, organization 46:31, 46:35
- Recommendations 46:57-58
- Canadian Council of Churches**
- Brief 49:36-43
- Discussion 49:7-35
- Canadian Council on Rural Development**
- Activities, role 18:7-9, 18:11-12, 18:37
- Brief 18:36-70
- Discussion 18:7-23
- Canadian Federation of Agriculture**
- Brief 21:38-42
- Discussion 21:9-21
- Organization 21:12-13

- Canadian Federation of University Women, St. John's Club (Nfld.)**
 Brief 52:67-68
 Newfoundland situation, discussion 52:30-36
 Recommendations 52:67
- Canadian Home and School and Parent-Teacher Federation**
 Brief 22:23-26
 Discussion 22:9-22
 Role 22:23
- Canadian Medical Association**
 Activities, background 45:21-23, 45:41, 45:45-46
 Brief 45:41-46
 Discussion 45:21-38
 Role 45:45
- Canadian National Institute for the Blind**
 Brief 67:20-21
 Discussion 67:8-14
See also
 Blind
- Canadian Nurses' Association**
 Activities, background 47:38-40
 Brief 47:38-43
 Discussion 47:7-24
 Recommendations 47:43
See also
 Nurses and Nursing
- Canadian Operational Research Society**
 Activities, role 50:43-45
 Brief 50:41-70
 Operational research applied to poverty, discussion 50:7-22
 Recommendations 50:59-60
- Canadian Teachers' Federation**
 Discussion 46:9-29
 Public education, brief 46:39-57
 Recommendations 46:56-57
 Role 46:9
- Canadian Woman's Christian Temperance Union**
 Brief 45:47-57
- Canadiana, School**
See
 School Canadiana, Vancouver
- Cantin, Léon, Director General, Welfare Council, Quebec (COBEQ)**
 Statement 66:11-12
- Cape Breton**
See
 Nova Scotia
- Cape Breton Development Corporation**
 Retirement plan 11:26
- Cappon, Dr. D., Professor, Urban and Environmental Studies, York University, Toronto**
 Statement 45:24-25
- Carswell, Alfred, Toronto**
 Statement, poverty 26:71-72
- Carter Commission**
See
 Royal Commission on Taxation
- Cartwright (Labrador) Citizen's Group**
 Labrador living conditions, brief 54:36-40
- Carty, R.K., Vice-Chairman, Executive Council, Canadian Chamber of Commerce**
 Curriculum vitae 51:6
- Castell, Mrs. Lorna, Member, Pointe St. Charles Community Clinic, Montreal**
 Curriculum vitae 45:7
- Catholic Children's Aid Society, Toronto**
 Operation 20:23, 20:26-27
- Catholic Family Services, Toronto**
 Operation 20:23
- Catholic Social Welfare Bureau (P.E.I.)**
 History, role 4:61
- Catholic Women's League of Canada**
 Brief 24:65-90
 Discussion 24:23-39
 Membership 24:38
 Role 24:23, 24:35-36, 24:38, 24:65
- Central Mortgage and Housing Corporation**
See
 Housing
- Chamber of Commerce, Campbellton (N.B.)**
 Discussion 68:24-26
- Chamber of Commerce, Edmundston (N.B.)**
 Discussion 67:14
- Chamberlist, N.S., Member, Yukon Territorial Council Committee's Yukon visit, statement 59:36**
- Champlain, Viateur de, Director, Industrial Development Bank, Regional Chamber of Commerce, Lower St. Lawrence Region (Que.)**
 Statement 69:17-18

- Channon, Miss Geraldine, Executive Assistant, Canadian Teachers' Federation**
Curriculum vitae 46:6
- Chaput, H.P., Director, Social Planning, Welfare Council, Quebec (COBEQ)**
Statement 66:12-14
- Checkland, Rev. E.M., Chairman, Social Action, Edmonton and District Council of Churches**
Statement 55:85-88
- Chénard, Miss Imelda, Assistant Director, Social Planning Council, Ottawa and District**
Curriculum vitae 15:6
- Child Care Centre Society, Whitehorse (Yukon)**
Aims 58:51
Day care centre, brief 58:51-52
Discussion 58:21-27
Recommendations 58:52
- Chisholm, Mrs. Ann, Universal Axle, Saint John (N.B.)**
Statement 60:63
- Chisholm, Mrs. Barbara, Executive Director, Victoria Day Care Services, Toronto**
Day care, statement 26:41-42
- Chrétien, Hon. Jean, Minister of Indian Affairs and Northern Development**
Indian rights, statement 14:188-191
- Christie, Miss Florence, Executive Director, Family Services, Saint John Inc. (N.B.)**
Statement 61:45-48
- Churches**
Anti-poverty role 31:59-61, 33:17, 33:33, 34:8, 62:12
See also
Individual denominations
- Citizens' Advice Bureau (Great Britain)**
Role 8:38, 57:8
- Citizens' Committee of Area No. 10, St.-Roch de Quebec**
Discussion 66:41-42
- Citizens' Forum**
Educational value 24:10-12
- City Centre Co-Operative Club, Edmonton**
Co-operative aid for vagrants, discussion 57:16-24
- Clairmont, Dr. D.H., Director, Africville Relocation Study, Institute of Public Affairs, Dalhousie University, Halifax**
Curriculum vitae 1:5-6
- Clark, Allan, Executive Director, Indian-Eskimo Association of Canada**
Curriculum vitae 19:7
- Clarke, E.J., Secretary-Treasurer, Toronto Negro Veterans' Association**
Statement 27:57-59
- Clarke, Dr. J.G., Member, Yukon Social Service Society (Mayo Branch)**
Mayo situation, statement 58:27-30
- Clayson, Gordon, Old Brewery Mission, Inc., Montreal**
Curriculum vitae 41:6
- Clermont, Mrs. Ida, Resident, Île de Hull (Que.)**
Curriculum vitae 16:6
- Clothing**
Services 12:22, 57:66
Situation 6:78, 12:26-27
- Coffin, Joseph, Community Development Worker, Prince Edward Island Newstart Incorporated**
Curriculum vitae 4:65
- Comeau, Laurent, Director, Conseil Régional d'Aménagement du Nord-Ouest (N.B.)**
Statement 67:15-16
- Comités des Citoyens de l'Aire 10**
See
Citizens' Committee of Area No. 10, St. Roch de Quebec
- Community Development**
Economic participation 8:10, 8:74, 11:27, 11:28-29, 70:21, 70:49-50
Financing 8:11, 8:76
Housing 23:67, 60:10
Legislation 17:23
Participation of the poor 6:81, 8:10-11, 8:16, 8:65, 8:76, 8:78-79, 8:81, 11:27, 11:28-29, 15:20-21, 16:7, 16:18, 16:21-23, 18:8-9, 18:65, 18:68, 20:45, 21:9, 23:74-75, 25:26, 26:30 26:61, 26:62, 26:144, 26:149, 26:167, 27:121, 31:11, 55:10, 59:10, 63:79-82, 64:12, 70:21, 70:49-50
Pilot projects 26:175
Projects, need 23:18
Public attitude 20:30, 42:50-51
"Supportive" services 40:38-39
- Community Groups**
Development 8:33, 8:76, 20:31, 27:163-164
Direct funding 2:49
Drop-in centres 8:76, 60:52-63, 60:113-116
Role, nature 8:33, 27:161-163
- Community Health Worker Training Program**
Operation 23:114

- Community Legal Aid and Services Program, Toronto**
 Brief 27:132-140
 Discussion 27:27-39
 Errata, submission by Ian McDougall 52:8-9
 Role 27:28
- Company of Young Canadians**
 Activities 6:31-32, 15:36-37
- Conger, D.S., Executive Director, Saskatchewan NewStart Inc.**
 Statement 65:9-10
- Connolly, Sen. Harold, Member, Special Senate Committee on Poverty**
 Report, visit to Stony Mountain Native Brotherhood, Manitoba Penitentiary 6:47-49
- Connor, T.R., Director of Research, Prince Edward Island Newstart Incorporated**
 Curriculum vitae 4:64
- Conseil des Oeuvres et du Bien-être du Québec**
See
 Welfare Council, Quebec
- Conseil Régional d'Aménagement du Nord-Est (N.B.)**
 Activities, role 63:79-80
 Brief 63:79-82
 Discussion 63:30-38
- Conseil Régional d'Aménagement du Nord-Ouest (N.B.)**
 Activities, role 67:15, 67:18
 Brief 67:22-23
 Discussion 67:14-19
- Consumer**
 Buying clubs 20:21, 59:32-33
 Co-operatives 8:26, 8:77, 20:10, 20:15, 52:18, 59:31, 59:46
 Education 1:49, 6:82, 20:25, 20:26, 20:41, 20:47, 21:22-23, 24:56, 24:81, 26:31-32, 35:7, 35:8-9, 35:11, 35:26, 35:28-29, 36:40-42, 38:28, 59:10, 59:27, 59:32, 59:47, 60:20, 60:29-30, 60:97, 60:107-108
 Facilities, buying
 Credit union for low income people 64:23
 Investigation, finance and loan companies 1:34
 Situation 5:27, 12:30, 21:22-23, 21:46-47, 26:134, 26:164, 27:21, 27:22, 35:7-29, 42:49, 47:33, 48:8, 48:33, 50:131, 56:79, 56:195, 70:9
 Influence, development 8:33
 Information provision
 Government campaigns 26:13
 Neighbourhood centres 59:27-28, 59:47
 Price index 5:27
 Protection 35:7, 35:11, 35:26, 36:28, 36:35, 64:67
- Consumers' Association of Canada**
 Brief 35:26-29
 Discussion 35:7-25
 Role 35:14, 35:26-29
 Whitehorse branch (Yukon)
 Brief 59:46-47
 Recommendations 59:27, 59:46-47
 Yukon consumer, discussion 59:26-36
- Coolaid, Vancouver**
 Role, operation 8:30, 8:48-49
- Co-Operative Union of Canada**
 Brief 20:37-43
 Co-operative anti-poverty measures, discussion 20:9-23
 Organization, activities 20:11, 20:13-14, 20:17, 20:37
 Recommendations 20:42-43
- Co-operatives**
 Consumer 8:26, 8:77, 20:10, 20:15, 52:18, 59:31, 59:46
 Development 1:43, 8:28-29, 8:77, 9:12, 20:39, 24:18, 24:60-61, 52:18, 60:107-108, 60:111
 Eskimos 20:12-13, 20:19, 20:39-40, 63:12-13, 63:21
 Government support 20:9, 20:10, 20:16-17, 64:22
 Greenland 20:16
 Housing 2:31, 2:45-46, 3:20, 3:21, 12:33, 20:10, 20:11, 20:21, 20:41, 26:171-173, 52:18, 55:39-43, 57:81, 63:21-22, 64:67
 Indians 20:11-12, 20:15-16, 20:19, 20:39
 Métis 20:40
 Organization, role 20:9-10, 20:38-39, 60:65-67, 60:69-71
- Cotton, E.A., Atlantic Regional Director, Boys' Clubs of Canada**
 Youth problems, statement 62:8-9
- Council of Catholic Charities**
 Brief 20:44-47
 Discussion 20:22-36
 Recommendations 20:23-28
 Role 20:23-27, 20:44
- Courchene, Dave, President, Manitoba Indian Brotherhood**
 Statement 19:11-12
- Craig, Dr. J.D., Director, Health Clinic for Transients, Gardenside Development Society, Edmonton**
 Alcoholism, situation, statement 57:24-29
- Craigs, J.H., Executive Member, Ontario Welfare Council**
 Curriculum vitae 25:6
 Statement 25:9-10

- Craven, Mrs. Charmian, Vice-President, Family Service Centre, Ottawa**
Curriculum vitae 16:6
- Crescent Valley Tenants' Association, Saint John (N.B.)**
Brief 60:122-123
Discussion 60:74-79
Recommendations 60:74, 60:123
- Critchley, David, Professor, Maritime School of Social Work, Dalhousie University, Halifax**
Brief 2:50-55
Curriculum vitae 2:55
Statement 2:17-21
- Crittenden, Miss D., Assistant Deputy Minister, Ontario Department of Social and Family Services**
Curriculum vitae 43:7
- Croll, Sen. D.A., Chairman, Special Senate Committee on Poverty**
Statements 8:7-9, 27:49-50, 52:60-61, 53:7-17, 55:7-8, 60:7-8, 62:7-8, 64:7-9, 68:7-8
- Crolley, Col. Mabel, Chief, Social Service Work, Salvation Army**
Curriculum vitae 48:6
- Cumming, R.C., Executive Director, Edmonton Day Centre**
Statement 57:7-8
- Cunning, Leslie, Executive Director, Halifax Neighbourhood Centre**
Statement 2:10
- Curran, Gary, Program Manager, Universal Axle, Saint John**
Drop-in centres, statement 60:53
- Currie, Walter, President, Indian-Eskimo Association of Canada**
Curriculum vitae 19:7
Indian-Eskimo situation, statement 19:9-10
- Cuthand, Rev. Adam, President, Canadian Métis Society**
Curriculum vitae 19:7
- DEVCO**
See
Cape Breton Development Corporation
- Dalhousie University, Institute of Public Affairs, Halifax**
Findings, recommendations 1:147-169
- N.S. situation**
Brief 1:52-191
Discussion 1:12-27
Operation 63:19
- Davidson, Miss True, Mayor, East York; Welfare and Housing Committee, Municipality of Metropolitan Toronto**
Brief 26:136-138
- Davis, Don, Executive Director, Ontario Federation of Citizens' Associations**
Statement 26:61-62
- Davis, R.A., Supervisor, Little Burgundy, Family Service Association, Montreal**
Statement 36:8-9
- Day Care Centres**
Act, Ontario, operation 27:40
Construction standards 56:61-62
Federal support 6:14, 27:39, 56:61, 56:64
Fees 5:16, 9:9, 25:25, 56:64, 56:65
Group presentation, discussion 56:59-70
Industrial 24:25, 24:32
Legislation 4:56
Location 24:31-32, 24:38
Municipal 24:25
Need 6:14, 6:33-34, 6:70, 7:7, 7:14, 8:75, 12:18, 12:34-35, 15:20, 15:48, 20:26, 20:45, 23:18, 24:25, 24:78-79, 25:25, 26:39-49, 27:39-40, 27:51, 27:148, 31:58, 34:36, 47:34, 50:33, 56:59, 56:60-67, 56:178-179, 56:204, 59:27, 59:47
Operation 8:43, 15:58, 27:63, 27:142-143, 52:35, 56:65, 56:183-184, 58:21-27
Staff, training 24:25, 24:32, 24:38, 27:63, 56:62
- Deiter, Walter, Chief, National Indian Brotherhood**
Curriculum vitae 19:7
- Delinquency**
Causes 6:14, 6:79, 24:34, 26:99, 27:148, 31:20, 60:120, 64:36
Legal facilities, juvenile courts 8:35, 60:120
Police attitude 22:18
Prevention 6:14, 9:13, 60:120
Probation supervision, "halfway houses" 48:34, 60:120
Psychological disturbances 21:31
Vandalism 6:42
- Demogrants**
Operation 15:49
See also
Individual demogrants

- Dent, Dr. Ivor, Mayor; Social Service Department, Edmonton**
Statement 55:8-9
- Dental care**
Benefit plans 8:75, 15:42, 23:8, 23:22, 23:185, 26:140, 26:141, 64:38
Clinics 6:67, 12:34
Fluoridation 23:196, 47:41
Indians 23:199
Programs
 Extension of services 6:83
 National Health and Welfare Department 23:125-126, 23:199
 Philosophy 23:196
 Provincial 23:198-199
Situation 6:79, 15:48, 18:49-50, 23:125-126, 23:195-196, 45:42
Studies, United States 23:197-198
Welfare services 6:69
- Denyer, Mrs. S.C., Community Development Consultant, Family Service Centre, Ottawa**
Curriculum vitae 16:6
- Dinsdale, Hon. Walter, M.P., (Brandon-Souris)**
Statement 48:25-26
- Disabled persons**
See
 Handicapped
- Disabled Persons Allowance**
Operation 15:33, 23:102-103
- Divorce**
Financial assistance 8:17, 8:18, 21:49, 27:35, 64:38
Legal aid 6:15-16, 6:52, 8:37, 8:75, 27:30, 27:35, 45:25, 64:43, 64:79
- Donahue, J.H., President, Social Planning Council, Edmonton**
Curriculum vitae 55:111
Edmonton situation, statement 55:36
- Dorrien, James, Old Brewery Mission, Inc., Montreal**
Curriculum vitae 41:7
- Dowhaniuk, Mrs. Mary, Member, Vancouver Opportunities Committee**
Statement 9:21-23
- Drolet, Laurent, Member, Citizens' Committee of Area No. 10, St. Roch de Quebec**
Statement 66:41-42
- Drop-in Centres**
See
 Community Groups
- Drugs (Medical)**
See
 Medical care
- Drugs (non-medical)**
Addiction situation 17:15, 18:14, 24:27, 24:34, 41:10, 45:50, 48:33, 48:36, 65:42
Federal programs 23:121
Treatment facilities 57:26, 57:33, 57:67
- Drummond, J.S., Executive Adviser, Past President, New Brunswick Association for the Advancement of Coloured People**
N.B. black poverty, statement 61:36-38
- Duggan, Mrs. Barbara, Indian and Métis Friendship Centre, Winnipeg**
Statement 7:7-8
- Dugout, Vancouver**
Role 8:82
- Duke of York Public School Staff, Toronto**
Brief 26:174-189
Discussion 26:80-95
Operation 26:175, 26:176-185
- Duncan, Mrs. A.D., Economic Research Assistant, Institute of Public Affairs, Dalhousie University, Halifax**
Curriculum vitae 1:9
- Dussiaum, Mrs. Rosa, Dalhousie area resident, Ottawa**
Curriculum vitae 17:6
- Eastern Quebec Development Bureau**
Role 70:41-43
- Eastern Quebec Regional Development Council**
Brief 70:38-51
Discussion 70:19-25
Recommendations 70:21-22, 70:51
Role 70:23, 70:39-40
- Economic Council Act**
Role 5:23
- Economic Council of Canada**
Fifth Annual Review 5:9, 5:23, 63:64
Sixth Annual Review 5:9-10, 5:12, 5:15, 5:29, 20:9, 20:37-38, 63:64
- Economic Development**
Communities 8:74
 Participation 8:10, 11:27, 11:28-29, 70:21, 70:49-50
Forecast for 1975 51:45
Government involvement, recommendations 11:11, 70:21-22, 70:23-24, 70:51

- Growth centres 11:8-9, 11:10-11, 11:29-30, 18:12
 Increased productivity 18:28, 18:63
 Maritimes 11:22-23
 Natural resources 2:37, 11:11-12, 11:19, 11:20-21,
 11:22, 11:35
 Northern Canada 8:13-14
 Programs
 Cost 18:67-68
 Need 18:63, 21:39
 Operating conditions 11:27-28
 Rate 18:28
 Regional disparity
 Amelioration, recommendations 11:8, 11:12,
 11:16, 11:34-35, 70:27, 70:33
 Situation, rural areas 1:24, 11:17, 11:35, 15:19,
 18:7-23, 18:36-71, 50:89-92, 70:15, 70:20,
 70:27
 Stabilization policies, effects 12:36
 Tourism 11:35, 70:22-23
 Transportation factor 11:13
 Urbanization 2:31, 2:42
 See also
 Farming
 Individual Provinces
 Regional Economic Expansion Department
- Edmonton and District Council of Churches**
 Brief 55:146-149
 Discussion 55:85-93
- Edmonton Day Centre**
 Brief 57:64-65
 Discussion 57:7-16
- Education**
 Adult 1:35, 2:32, 2:38, 2:40, 2:58, 5:13, 8:74-76,
 9:9, 16:19-20, 17:17, 24:52-53, 24:64, 25:25,
 27:117, 31:67-68, 40:35-36, 42:15-16, 63:12,
 63:16, 64:79
 Counselling 18:22, 25:25, 27:63-64
 Financial problems 6:51
 India 24:20-21
 Life skills training 65:10-13
 Retraining courses
 Attitude, program, implementation 6:25, 21:40
 Business support 8:10, 8:19, 8:75-76, 27:54,
 27:70-71
 Eligibility 27:61-62
 Income replacement 22:13, 22:26
 Operation 9:18, 13:30-31, 24:21-22, 31:53-54,
 33:63-66, 65:30-39, 70:34
 Study leave 24:64
 Success 43:22
 Work context 31:54-55
 Scandinavian countries 24:18, 24:19
 Television, use 31:62-66
 Upgrading courses
 Financial assistance 8:27, 8:76
 Programs 2:33, 6:82, 13:14-15, 13:23-25,
 24:13, 31:53-54, 40:36, 65:13-29
 Allowances, loans 1:15, 1:21-22, 1:29, 1:36-37,
 1:40, 1:195, 5:17, 5:18, 11:24, 12:32, 12:34,
 22:10-12, 22:15-17, 22:25, 23:39-40,
 26:153-154, 27:61, 27:149, 31:69
 Attendance, 14-17 year olds 5:14
 Child Development Centre 21:64, 56:59, 56:204
 Children
 Research 21:59-63
 School performance, environment 6:78, 12:32,
 21:25-26, 21:29-30, 21:34, 21:47, 21:53-59,
 22:9-10, 22:13-21, 22:23-25, 27:148, 46:59-60
 Class-room crowding 2:21
 Community colleges 24:14
 Concept 8:10, 8:77, 16:29, 22:25, 24:45-47,
 31:58-59
 Continuous learning 24:7, 24:20, 63:19-21, 63:68
 Correspondence courses 13:22-23
 Counselling 1:39, 1:41, 1:194, 1:198, 2:31, 2:39,
 2:58, 5:15, 6:81-82, 27:148
 Discrimination, children of welfare recipients 1:24,
 12:32, 21:23, 21:47-48, 24:31, 46:15, 46:19,
 46:27, 55:26-27, 64:39
 Dropouts 1:37, 2:34, 2:57, 5:12-14, 5:21, 6:78,
 7:24-25, 11:24, 17:17, 20:35, 21:33, 22:16,
 22:24, 23:39-40, 23:46, 24:14-15, 24:17,
 24:50-51, 45:12, 46:28, 46:59, 56:204, 60:20,
 60:21, 60:27, 60:97
 Employment, requirements 5:15-16, 24:15-16,
 24:33-34, 60:21-22, 60:24-27, 60:28, 60:98-99
 Equal opportunity 1:35, 22:10, 22:12-13, 22:15,
 22:25, 23:85, 46:15-16, 46:18-19, 46:45,
 46:51-52
 Eskimos 14:34, 14:115-118, 14:136
 Extra-curricular activities, provision for 16:8-9,
 46:11-12, 56:197, 64:35
 Ex-wards, Children's Aid Society 20:26
 Federal government, role 1:195, 2:57, 6:14, 12:8,
 21:63-65, 22:25, 46:26, 56:197
 Federal-provincial agreements 22:11, 22:25, 27:148
 Handicapped 67:16
 Housing, effect on 1:24, 2:34, 15:46, 24:56-58
 Indians 7:11-13, 7:16, 14:31-36, 14:57 14:59-68,
 14:115-118, 14:136, 19:10-11, 19:14, 19:17,
 19:36-39, 42:14-15, 42:53-55, 59:40
 Language development
 Immigrants 8:45-46, 36:36
 Remedial programs 46:60-61
 Library facilities 8:55, 8:62, 8:84
 Media, use 24:10-13, 24:20, 24:51-52, 24:59,
 31:62-66
 Métis 14:115-118, 42:53-55
 Municipal government, role 21:64-65
 Parental involvement 22:14-15, 26:182, 27:144,
 46:27-28, 46:49-50, 46:56, 64:39
 Poverty factor 1:21, 1:36, 3:20-21, 5:10, 5:12-13,
 6:80, 15:13, 16:19, 21:23, 22:24-25, 24:39-40,

- 27:14, 27:117, 31:69-71, 33:8, 42:8, 45:25, 46:43-45, 48:8, 48:32, 56:195, 56:196-197, 58:47, 60:19, 60:64, 60:96-98, 60:118, 62:10, 67:15, 67:23, 70:7, 70:32
- Pre-school**
 Programs 2:34-35, 4:12-13, 6:14, 6:33-34, 21:34-35, 21:63-65, 22:16, 26:39-49, 27:39, 27:144, 27:148, 31:69-71, 45:11-12, 46:16, 46:21, 46:48-49, 46:56, 46:61-62, 56:58-60, 56:63, 56:66, 56:204, 60:97
 Research 21:59-63
 Provincial government, role 21:64-65
 Psychological, psychiatric services 12:32
 Regional financial inequalities 12:32, 46:10, 46:13-14, 46:46, 46:56
- Research**
 Assistance 46:57-58
 Dis-advantaged children 21:63, 46:31-32
 Function 46:36
 Programs, priorities 46:32-34
- Rural areas**
 Low attainment 18:10-11, 18:50-52
 Nursery project 21:35, 21:64-65
 Problems 24:16-17
- School**
 Community involvement 6:81, 27:145, 46:10-13, 46:17, 46:19, 46:46-48, 46:56
 Co-ordination with social agencies 8:77, 27:145
 Role 46:61-62
 Self-help courses 1:49, 6:82, 7:7, 8:24, 8:64-65, 9:19, 9:37, 17:23-24, 20:25, 20:45-46, 24:80-82, 26:153, 38:28, 60:20, 60:29-30, 60:97, 64:13-14
 Streaming 5:21-22, 31:59
 System 1:32, 1:35-36, 1:40, 2:20-21, 12:8, 16:7, 18:22, 21:33, 24:60, 46:25, 46:48-53, 60:19-24, 60:27-29, 60:96-97
 Teachers 1:193-194, 2:20, 2:22, 2:34, 2:39, 2:52-53, 6:81, 18:51-52, 31:71, 46:12, 46:16-17, 46:18, 46:21-23, 46:24-25, 46:26, 46:53-56, 46:61
 Teaching equality, improvement 2:22, 46:32
 Textbooks, curriculum 46:50-51, 46:57
 Union attitudes 24:14
 University level 5:13, 6:82-83, 26:175
 Value, anti-poverty measure 46:42-43
 Vocational, technical schools (non-adult) 5:12, 11:24, 24:13, 27:148, 31:70, 46:62-63, 60:20-21, 60:23-24, 60:27, 60:97-98, 63:16
- See also*
 Canada Manpower Centre
 Consumer
 Individual provinces
 Welfare
- Ellery, Major, Administrator, London Children's Village, Salvation Army**
 Curriculum vitae 48:6
- Ellwood, Lt. Col. Tom, Administrator, Family Welfare Program (Metro-Toronto), Salvation Army**
 Curriculum vitae 48:6
- Employment**
See
 Individual provinces
 Labour
- Eskimos**
 Assimilation 14:134-136
 Co-operatives 20:12-13, 20:19, 20:39-40, 63:12-13, 63:21
 Culture 14:44-45, 24:88-89
 Economic development 14:121-123
 Education 14:34, 14:115-118, 14:136, 24:89
 Employment 14:124-125, 14:137
 Fishing programs 14:137
 Government policy 14:42, 14:47-50
 Health programmes 23:111-114, 45:44
 Housing, programmes 14:118-121, 14:136, 18:53
 Income, annual 14:43, 14:108
 Industrial development 14:38
 Infant mortality 45:22, 45:42
 Life expectancy 19:36
 Northern Territories 14:105-128
 Population statistics 14:42, 14:107, 19:36
 Poverty, causes 14:108
 Quebec, Arctic 14:105-128
 Women, situation 24:24-25, 24:74-76
- Espie, Dr. Thomas, Executive Director, Canadian Council on Rural Development**
 CCRD activities, role, statement 18:7-9
 Curriculum vitae 18:6
- FPFC**
See
 Family Planning Federation of Canada
- FRED**
See
 Fund for Rural Economic Development
- Fabris, Mrs. Valentine, National President, Catholic Women's League of Canada**
 Curriculum vitae 24:6
 Statement 24:23
- Fagan, Miss Veronica, Member, Brief Committee, Catholic Women's League of Canada**
 Curriculum vitae 24:6
- Fairholm, C.I., Senior Policy Adviser, Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development**
 Curriculum vitae 14:7

Families**Budgets**

Guides, comparison 23:150-159

Instruction 6:82, 7:7, 50:30

Montreal 23:153-156

Municipal assistance programs 15:45

Pre-added 15:45

Problems 6:78

Provincial assistance programs 23:165-181

Toronto 23:150-153, 23:155-156

Common-law marriages 8:18, 45:25

Counselling 68:42

Decline in number of poor families 5:25

Desertion

Legal procedure 15:48, 24:25, 64:41

Maintenance payments, enforcement 15:48,

23:87, 24:25, 24:28-30, 24:34-35, 24:77-78,

57:81-82, 64:35, 64:79

Occurance 15:47-48, 26:140, 64:40

Problem 5:28, 15:47-48

Disintegration factors 20:26-27

Housing 21:23, 21:48, 27:148

Study 24:60

Family planning 6:70, 6:86, 8:75, 19:24-33,

19:40-42, 26:10, 34:36, 40:38, 47:41, 50:25,

70:34

Birth control 6:68-69, 8:75, 18:22, 19:30

Clinics 27:129, 45:11, 45:20

Information, counselling services 19:24, 19:25-27,
19:29, 31:57**Financial assistance**

Emergency 6:70

Rates 15:25, 23:168-169

Scope, determination 15:40, 15:45, 23:165-167

Home management

Education 24:26, 24:80-81

Mismanagement, factors 1:203-204, 20:26-27

Household supplies 15:45

Income estimates 28:130-136

Infant mortality rates 18:47-48, 19:27, 45:22,
45:42

Life education 1:50, 20:26, 20:27, 20:46, 20:47

Poverty, effects 6:86, 12:37-38

Security right 8:10

Shared accommodation 10:26

Single parent**Assistance**

Income support, allowances 1:36, 1:43, 20:27,

20:47, 23:46, 23:86-87, 24:25-26, 24:29,

24:79-80, 24:82, 24:86, 50:102, 64:78

Municipal 15:47

Characteristics 50:97

Effects on children 24:24, 24:70-74, 55:20-21,

55:27-28, 55:29, 55:100-102, 64:39

Employment 1:18, 24:24-25, 47:34, 64:35,

64:38-39, 64:43, 64:78

Housekeeper tax deduction 2:13, 24:36, 24:80

Research, studies 24:23-24, 24:37, 24:68-69,
24:70Retraining, rehabilitation courses 24:24, 24:26,
24:76, 24:80, 64:79Situation 1:17-18, 5:28, 23:46, 23:86, 24:68-70,
50:98-101, 64:78-79, 64:40-41Statistics 10:15, 20:34-35, 20:47, 23:46, 24:35,
24:37, 24:68, 50:97, 64:43

Study 24:60

Unmarried mothers, benefits 20:47, 24:25, 24:32,
24:77, 42:33, 42:52, 48:35

Work incentives 24:32-33, 24:36-37, 42:33

Statistics 6:7, 70:32

Structure, changed 16:17

See also

Day Care Centres

Divorce

Legal Aid

Mothers Allowance

Youth

Youth Allowance

Family Allowance

Discontinuation, recommendation 1:50, 26:74

Education, truancy deterrent 24:20, 60:25-26,
60:98

Effect 2:41, 19:27

Increase, recommendation 8:21-22, 8:75, 12:34,
25:23, 25:25, 26:13, 27:128, 29:13, 44:35-36,
68:42Operation, objectives, rates 23:18-19, 23:34,
23:37-39, 23:42, 23:85, 23:92-93, 23:168,
25:18-19, 25:21, 26:20-21, 26:28-29,
27:105-106, 33:48-49, 40:14, 43:30, 43:33-35,
43:38-39, 44:8-9, 64:18-19

Redistribution methods 33:78-82

Taxation 12:34

Testing, eligibility concept 8:22, 23:18, 23:42,
26:119, 27:23, 44:9*See also*

Youth

Youth Allowance

Family Benefits Act*See*

Ontario

Family Planning Federation of Canada

Brief 19:40-42

Discussion 19:23-33

Family Service Association, Metropolitan Toronto

Brief 27:123-131

Discussion 27:19-27

Operation, activities 27:123-124

Family Service Association, Montreal

Brief 36:34-44

Discussion 36:7-33

- Family Service Centre, Ottawa**
Brief 16:29-31
Discussion 16:7-17
Operation, activities 16:7, 16:29-30
- Family Services, Saint John Inc. (N.B.)**
Brief 61:76-80
Discussion 61:45-55
Operation, activities 61:76-79
Recommendations 61:76
- Farm Credit Corporation**
Role 21:13
- Farmers**
Community approaches 42:78, 42:80-81
Income disparity 18:42-45, 20:9, 42:73-76
Manpower services 42:79
Retirement plan 11:25-26, 21:16, 21:41
Retraining 21:40, 50:29-30
Situation 21:9-21, 21:38-42, 42:67-81, 50:89-92, 55:49-60, 55:112-132, 64:24-30
- Farming**
Development, encouragement policies 11:17-20, 11:35, 42:76-77, 42:79-80, 55:123, 55:124
Mechanization 2:44, 21:16, 70:28-29
Subsidization 21:41, 55:123
- Farrera, Joe, Association to Tackle Adverse Conditions, Vancouver**
A.T.T.A.C. development, statement 8:54
- Federal Task Force on Agriculture**
Report, "Canadian Agriculture in the Seventies", low-income sector 42:67-81
- Fédération des Caisses Populaires Desjardins, Lévis (Que.)**
Co-operative activities 20:13, 20:15
- Federation of Saskatchewan Indians**
Indian situation, discussion 65:47-50
- Fletcher, Dan, Toronto**
Statement 26:72-74
- Fleury, Lt. Gen. F.J., Chairman, Health and Welfare Committee, Canadian Chamber of Commerce**
Curriculum vitae 51:7-11
Statement 51:14-15
- Food**
Prices 9:12
See also
Nutrition
- Ford, George, Member, SOS-Volunteer Action for Social Change, Toronto**
Statement 27:78-79
- Forsyth, Rev. Dr. C.H., Secretary, Board of Evangelism and Social Service, United Church of Canada**
Curriculum vitae 31:6-7
Statement 31:9-11
- Fraternity of Grey Knights (P.E.I.)**
Discussion 4:25-36
Function 4:25-26
- French, Canon F.M., Co-Chairman, Halifax Tenants' Protective Association**
Statement 2:9-10
- Frontier College**
Adult education, brief 13:30-33
Background, organization 13:32-33
Field workers, Hawkes Bay, Porte-aux-Choix (Nfld.)
Hawkes Bay, Cox's Cove, situation, brief 54:19-24
Operation, activities 13:9-29
- Fund for Rural Economic Development**
Operation 10:28, 11:9, 18:56, 42:72-73, 42:78-79, 42:80-81, 44:16-17
- F.U.T.U.R.E. Society, Edmonton**
Operation 55:105-108
- Gagnon, Claude, Q.C., President, Bar Association, Province of Quebec**
Legal services, statement 39:7-8
- Gallagher, Mrs. Ed, Member, Brief Committee, Catholic Women's League of Canada**
Curriculum vitae 24:6
- Gardenside Development Society, Edmonton**
Brief 57:66-70
Health Clinic for Transients: Alcoholism, discussion 57:24-35
- Gardner, Miss Sheila, Spokesman, Public Housing Tenants, New Waterford, Glace Bay, Sydney (N.S.)**
Statement 2:10-12
- Gaul, Robert, Member, "Up to the Neck" Newspaper, Montreal**
Curriculum vitae 12:6
- Gayne, John, President, New Brunswick Senior Citizens' Foundation; Director, Moncton Lions Club Federation**
Statement 62:20-21

- Geekie, D.A., Secretary, Council on Community Health Care, Canadian Medical Association
Health services, statement 45:23-24
- Gélinas, Paul, Past President, Regional Chamber of Commerce, Lower St. Lawrence Region (Que.)
Statement 69:8-9
- Gemmell, Miss Lyn, School of Architecture, University of Manitoba, Winnipeg
Recreation project, statement 6:39-40
- Gendron, Mrs. Lea, Dalhousie area resident, Ottawa
Curriculum vitae 17:6
- Giasson, Gilles, Director, Professional Services, Social Service of the Diocese of Rimouski (Que.)
Statement 70:7-8
- Goble, N.M., Secretary General, Canadian Teachers' Federation
Curriculum vitae 46:6
- Godfrey, S.R., Commissioner, Social Welfare Department, Regional Municipality of Ottawa-Carleton
Curriculum vitae 15:6
Statement 15:7-11
- Golden, Miss Jean, Member, Students' Administrative Council; Director, Varsity Downtown Education Project, University of Toronto
Statement 27:86-88
- Gowland, Rev. A.J., Secretary, Board of Evangelism and Social Action, Presbyterian Church in Canada
Statement 33:7-9
- Grant, Miss Jean, Social Welfare Department, Regional Municipality of Ottawa-Carleton
Curriculum vitae 15:6
- Great Britain
Citizens' Advice Bureau 8:38, 57:8
Health services 23:33
Home ownership subsidization 10:23
Housing allowance 10:23
Meals on wheels 47:10
- Greater Moncton Community Chest Inc., Moncton
Brief 63:77-78
Discussion 63:38-48
- Green, P., President, Metro Federation of Citizens' Associations, Toronto
Statement 26:62-63
- Green, Dr. R.G., General Practitioner, Prince Albert Community Clinic, Prince Albert (Sask.)
Nutritional poverty, statement 65:40-42
- Greene, Rev. R.S.H., Alderman, Community Services Policy Committee, Calgary
Statement 59:9-11
Submission, housing 56:118-123
- Greenland
Co-operatives, native people 20:16
Eskimo education 19:21
- Grégoire, Mme Fleurette, Dalhousie area resident, Ottawa
Curriculum vitae 17:6
- Grégoire, Roland, Dalhousie area resident, Ottawa
Curriculum vitae 17:6
- Group of Community Workers, Vancouver
Brief 8:74-77
Discussion 8:9-32
Recommendations 8:11-12, 8:74-77
- Guaranteed Annual Income
See
Income
- Guaranteed Income Supplement
See
Income
Old Age
- Guiboche, Celestin, President, Winnipeg Tenants Association, Winnipeg
Statement 6:49-53
- Guilbeault, Jean, Governor, Board of Governors, Frontier College
Curriculum vitae 13:7
Instructor selection, statement 13:10
- Guinan, James, Member, City Centre Co-operative Club, Edmonton
Co-operative groups, statement 57:16-18
- Guindon, Yvon, Dalhousie area resident, Ottawa
Curriculum vitae 17:6
- Hagan, A.T., Calgary
Day care services, brief 56:182-186
Recommendations 56:184
- Halifax Tenants' Protective Association, Halifax
Brief 2:48-49
Discussion 2:9-17
- Handicapped
Allowances 23:24, 50:114-116, 50:119-120
Children, tax exemption 29:25
Education 37:17

- Eligibility tests 23:24-25
- Employment situation 28:28, 45:24, 50:116, 50:118-119, 50:120, 57:67
- Guaranteed income 15:19
- Mentally retarded 50:117-119
- Minimum wage 50:116-117, 50:120
- Protected workshops, establishment 29:25, 50:119
- Research 50:118, 50:120
- See also*
- Blind
- Disabled Persons Allowance
- Hanrahan, P.A., Student, Social Service Course, Ryerson Polytechnical Institute, Toronto**
Statement 27:69-71
- Hansen, T.J., Member, Social Planning Council, Edmonton**
Curriculum vitae 55:111
Ex-convicts situation, statement 55:37-38
- Harcourt, Michael, Vancouver Inner-City Service Project, Vancouver**
Statement 8:34-35
- Harvey, André, M.N.A., Chauveau (Que.)**
Statement 66:7-8
- Harvey, Andrew, Economic Research Associate, Institute of Public Affairs, Dalhousie University, Halifax**
Curriculum vitae 1:8
- Hawthorne Report**
See
Survey of the Contemporary Indians of Canada
- Health**
See
Alcoholism
Dental care
Drugs (non-medical)
Hospitals
Individual provinces
Medical care
National Health and Welfare Department
Nurses and nursing
Nutrition
- Health Clinic for Transients**
See
Gardenside Development Society, Edmonton
- Health Resources Fund Act**
Role 23:115, 23:130-131
- Heath, Mrs. Margery, President, Seekers of Security Welfare Rights Group, Regina**
Statement 64:34-35
- Hellyer Task Force**
See
Task Force on Housing and Urban Development (1969)
- Henson, Guy, Director, Institute of Public Affairs, Dalhousie University, Halifax**
Curriculum vitae 1:8-9
Statement 1:13-14
- Higgins, Gilbert, Inter-Faith Social Action Committee (Nfld.)**
Pre-school education, discussion summary 54:9
- Hignett, H.W., President, Central Mortgage and Housing Corporation**
Brief, statement 10:7-9
Curriculum vitae 10:6
- Hill, Prof. H.W., Chairman, Department of Religion, Kingsway College; Member, Seventh-Day Adventist Church in Canada**
Curriculum vitae 34:6
Statement 34:7-8
- Hinsl, Ralph, Manager, Life Skills Division, Saskatchewan NewStart Inc.**
Life skills program, statement 65:10-13
- Hiscock, Grant, Deer Lake and Environs Association (Nfld.)**
Statement summary 54:8-9
- Hjertaas, Dr. O.K., Medical Director, Prince Albert Community Clinic, Prince Albert (Sask.)**
Health care for the poor, statement 65:44-45
- Hodges, F.D., Vice-President, New Brunswick Federation of Labour (C.L.C.)**
Statements 60:37-38, 63:11-13
- Hodgins, Miss Nora, Secretary-Treasurer, Ontario Teachers' Federation**
Curriculum vitae 46:6
- Holman, Dr. G.H., Professor and Head, Division of Paediatrics, University of Calgary**
Child development and health, statement 56:203-205
- Home and School Association of Alberta, Calgary Area Council**
Activities, role 56:160-161
Brief (bibliography) 56:158-163
Discussion 56:36-44
- Honey, Dr. Floyd, General Secretary, Canadian Council of Churches**
Statement 49:7-8

Hospitals

- Bed capacity ratio 18:49
- Clientele 45:30-32
- Coverage 23:184, 34:35
- Insurance 23:8, 23:12, 23:47, 23:71
- Out-patient facilities, problems 45:28, 45:30, 45:36-37
- Services 6:67-69, 23:12
 - Inadequate 16:40
 - Investigation 57:68-69
- See also*
 - Medical care
 - Nurses and nursing

Householders' Association of Mundy Pond, St. John's (Nfld.)

- Discussion 52:27-30

Housing

- Allowances
 - Great Britain 10:23
 - Sweden 10:23
- Anti-poverty factor 2:34, 2:38
- Assessment vs land value taxation 18:24-35, 31:56
- Blacks 24:57
- Central Mortgage and Housing Corporation
 - Brief 10:26-36
 - Budget 10:15
 - Decentralization 8:11
 - Discussion 10:7-25
 - Loans to public housing agencies 10:8
 - Research
 - Recommended areas 24:57-58
 - Social aspects 10:9-10
 - Responsibility 8:11, 23:67
- Community development 23:67, 60:10
- Community services complex 8:55, 8:77, 8:84
- Construction programs 6:14, 6:82, 7:8, 7:33
- Co-operatives 2:31, 2:45-46, 3:20, 3:21, 12:33, 20:10, 20:11, 20:21, 20:41, 26:171-173, 52:18, 55:39-43, 57:81, 63:21-22, 64:67
- Cost problems 45:53, 50:95-96, 63:22
- Discrimination 6:50, 6:53, 6:54, 6:55, 8:34-35, 17:18, 21:23, 21:48, 21:49
- Education, factor 1:24, 2:34, 15:46, 24:56-58
- Emergency provision 6:49
- Eskimos 14:118-121, 14:136, 18:53
- Families, factor of disruption in 21:23, 21:48, 27:148
- Federal Government
 - Areas of responsibility 1:48, 3:20, 6:14, 10:14, 28:20, 28:57, 37:44
 - Participation in public housing 2:13-14, 2:16, 2:29, 6:14, 44:35, 61:21
 - Programs 10:7
 - Projects 10:13
- Ghetto creation 10:15, 10:19, 27:158
- Ground pollution 10:12-13, 10:20

- Home finding registry, assistance 6:70
- Home ownership 9:23, 9:38, 10:9, 10:10, 10:11, 31:56
 - Great Britain 10:23
- Indians 1:47-48, 10:24-25, 10:28, 14:10, 14:37, 14:68-81, 14:118-121, 14:136, 18:53, 19:35, 19:38, 19:39, 24:58, 42:53, 58:55-56, 59:39-40, 65:47-50
- Land Banks 10:23-24, 31:56
- Landlord and Tenants Act 6:61
- Landlords' abuse 6:14, 9:13, 15:20
- Legal aid 6:52, 6:53, 8:34-35, 21:49
- Loans
 - Insured 10:13, 10:27
 - Low-interest 6:82
- Maintenance 6:56, 10:10, 10:26-27, 12:13, 15:20, 17:15, 17:16, 17:17-18, 50:95
- Métis 10:25, 10:28
- Mortgages
 - Availability of funds 1:35
 - Tax exemption on interest payment 1:35, 24:27, 24:83, 24:87
- Multi-service program 37:44
- Municipal government
 - Participation 2:29
 - Responsibility 27:121, 28:20
- National Housing Act
 - Amendment, 1964 10:22
 - Assistance
 - Programs 10:7-8, 10:27-28
 - Tables 10:32-36
 - Governmental participation 2:29
 - Loans approved, number, 1946-1968 10:28
 - Objective, operation 10:31, 26:12
- Non-profit corporations 12:33
- Old age, situation 10:17-18, 47:9-10, 50:23, 50:83, 50:94, 57:82-83, 63:12
- Ontario Housing Corporation 10:22
- Overcrowding 1:24, 6:78, 10:27, 10:29, 16:19, 16:37, 18:53, 21:23, 21:48, 50:94
- Patterson Report (Metro-Toronto) 27:120
- Poverty, relationship 1:24, 1:46-47, 3:20, 3:21, 10:26, 21:23, 21:48, 31:55-57, 34:35, 37:44, 42:8, 50:93-94, 61:17-19
- Prices control board 1:48
- Private
 - Government financial support 10:15-16, 10:18
- Rent
 - Lease, maintenance problems 6:50, 12:13-14, 15:46, 50:93-94
 - Supplements 24:26, 24:83
 - Situation, living conditions 3:21, 6:49-50, 6:78, 9:38, 16:36, 17:11-12, 27:147, 61:17-19
- Provinces
 - Areas of responsibility 23:67, 60:65
 - Interest in public housing 10:8
 - Participation 2:29, 10:13, 44:35
 - Standards 3:20

Public

- Administration by single government body 6:52
- Admission procedures 6:56
- Agencies, purchase of existing housing 10:15
- Community self-development 23:67, 27:121, 31:56
- Construction 2:10-11, 10:11-12, 10:14, 10:16-17, 12:12, 27:120, 27:121, 63:22-23
- Federal participation 2:13-14, 2:16, 2:29, 61:21
- Financing methods 10:13
- Highrise form 8:58, 10:8, 10:14
- Integrated communities 6:52, 6:60, 8:55, 9:22, 10:15, 31:56
- Lease abuse 9:13
- Location 10:18-19
- Management 10:8, 10:17, 10:19-20
- Problems 27:121
- Production 10:9
- Provincial interest 10:8, 10:13
- Rent 2:11-12, 2:29, 6:50, 6:56, 8:57, 8:68, 8:69, 8:72-73, 10:8, 10:11, 10:20-22, 12:12-13, 12:18, 15:46-47, 17:15, 26:171-173, 27:121, 64:37
- Situation 2:17, 10:22-23, 17:15, 17:20, 27:147-148, 64:37
- Social aspects 10:9, 10:10
- Stigma 45:25, 61:21-22, 63:23, 64:37
- Tenant
 - Associations 12:12
 - Occupant categories 10:15
 - Participation in management 10:8, 10:11, 10:16-17, 10:20, 12:12, 12:33
- Quality amelioration standards 28:20, 28:57
- Rent
 - Areas 15:47, 17:17
 - Budgeting within Welfare Allowances 12:14
 - Carver-Hopwood scale 2:29, 10:21
 - Ceilings 3:20, 27:171, 60:65
 - Control 7:8, 7:33, 50:85, 56:72
 - Government imposed 10:16, 27:70, 27:72, 27:158
 - High rates 10:16, 50:85, 56:72
 - Private housing 6:50, 9:38, 12:13-14, 15:46, 17:11-12, 24:26, 24:83
 - Public housing 2:11-12, 6:50, 6:56, 8:57, 8:68, 8:69, 8:72-73, 10:11, 10:20-22, 12:12-13, 15:46-47, 17:15, 26:171-173, 27:121, 64:37
 - Strikes 2:17
 - Supplements 9:22, 10:30-31, 24:26, 24:83, 31:56
 - United States 10:23
 - Welfare agency subsidization 6:49, 12:18, 15:46-47
- Rural areas 6:78, 10:24, 18:52-54
- Shared accommodation 10:7, 10:26
- Shortage 6:59, 9:22, 9:38, 10:16, 10:24, 10:26, 10:29, 10:31, 28:21
- Standards, enforcement 6:14, 6:52, 23:67
- Stephenson report (Halifax) 1:26, 1:86-87
- Stock 1:35, 2:45, 10:7, 10:29, 12:8
- Low cost 6:49, 9:22-23, 10:8, 10:14, 21:23, 21:48, 24:26, 24:82-83, 26:13, 27:120, 27:158, 28:20, 28:57, 31:55, 34:35, 50:85, 60:65, 63:12
- Task Force on Housing and Urban Development (1969) 2:49, 10:8, 10:24, 10:25, 17:16, 17:18, 18:52-53, 44:35, 63:12
- Taxation 1:48
- Urban areas 18:53, 18:54
- Renewal 1:26, 6:39, 6:59-60, 8:58-59, 10:13-14, 10:28, 16:19-20, 16:26, 16:37, 26:143-145, 36:29-30, 40:37, 60:65, 60:100
- See also*
 - Individual provinces
 - Recreation
 - Task Force on Housing and Urban Development (1969)
- Hubert, Achille, Social Animator, Neighbourhood Improvement Committee, Ottawa**
 - Curriculum vitae 17:6
- Hull, île de (Que.)**
 - Alcoholism 16:38
 - Citizen participation, inquiry 16:34-35
 - General Assembly
 - Brief 16:32-42
 - Discussion 16:18-28
 - Health, situation, statistics 16:35-42
 - Housing
 - Municipal office 16:22-23
 - Situation, overcrowding 16:19, 16:32, 16:36, 16:37
 - Income level 16:19, 16:38
 - Leisure facilities 16:38-39
 - Medical care, accessibility 16:39-41
 - Pollution
 - Air 16:36
 - Water 16:35-36
 - Population 16:21, 16:32
 - Poverty
 - Effects 16:32-33, 16:34
 - Situation 16:32, 16:37
 - Study 16:18-28, 16:32-42
 - Power structure 16:33
 - Sacred Heart Hospital 16:26-27, 16:40-41
 - Schools 16:19-20
 - Tobacco 16:38
 - Urban renewal 16:19-20, 16:26, 16:37
 - Welfare 16:39
 - See also*
 - Quebec
- Human Relations**
 - Research, Training 2:20-21, 2:53-54

Human Resources

- Natural resources, adaption 2:37, 11:35
- Recognition 12:7, 16:34
- Rehabilitation 16:7, 16:29, 17:22-23, 51:37, 52:35

Human Resources Corporation

- Organization, purpose 63:38-39, 63:77-78

Humans on Welfare Society, Edmonton

- Brief 57:78-83
- Discussion 57:52-63
- Recommendations 57:83
- Role 52:52, 52:78

Hunt, P.T., Chairman, Committee on Poverty, Social Planning and Research Council, Hamilton and District

- Statement 28:18-22

Hunt, R.A., Editor, "The Mysterious East", Fredericton

- Statement 63:25-30

Hunter, Miss Trenna, Past President, Canadian Nurses' Association

- Statement 47:7-9

I.E.A.

See

- Indian-Eskimo Association of Canada

I.G.A.

See

- International Grenfell Association

Immigrants

- Canada Manpower Centre, Courses 36:36
- Case histories 27:150-151
- Education
 - Language 8:45-46, 36:36
 - Requirements 27:115
- Employment 6:52, 6:53, 29:20
- Federal programs: training, settlement allowances 26:13
- Information services, reception centres 8:54, 26:133, 26:153, 27:67-68, 27:146-147
- Italian Immigrant Aid Society 27:152-155
- Manitoba, problem 6:51, 6:52
- Poverty estimation, comparison 8:54, 20:24-25
- Toronto
 - Problems 26:18-20, 27:50-51
 - Relief statistics 29:11
- See also*
 - Migrants

Income**Disparity**

- Farmers 18:42-45, 20:9, 42:73-76
- Poverty factor 3:20, 6:80, 9:10, 18:8, 20:9, 27:126, 33:8, 42:47-48, 62:10, 70:45

Eskimos 14:43, 14:108

Family estimates 28:130-136

Guaranteed annual

Indians 14:167-168

- Recommendations 1:14, 1:20-21, 1:31, 1:35, 1:42, 2:19-20, 2:22-23, 2:25-27, 2:34, 2:38, 2:45, 2:49, 2:52, 5:26, 6:14, 6:35, 6:37, 6:38, 6:48, 6:81, 8:10, 8:63, 8:67, 8:70-71, 8:74, 8:76, 9:11-12, 9:34, 10:30, 11:25, 12:8-9, 12:24, 12:33, 13:21, 14:167-168, 15:16, 15:19, 15:49, 16:7, 16:9, 16:11, 16:12, 16:17, 16:19-20, 16:29, 17:9, 20:24, 20:44, 21:20, 21:42, 23:14, 23:16, 23:28-30, 24:58, 25:14, 25:17, 25:20-21, 25:23-25, 26:22, 26:27, 26:69-70, 27:23, 27:79, 27:84-85, 27:116, 27:120, 27:128, 28:27, 29:14, 29:22, 29:25, 31:28, 33:9, 33:38, 33:42-47, 33:74-75, 34:33, 36:8, 36:35, 36:44, 37:7, 37:9-11, 37:14, 37:20, 37:41-42, 38:11, 40:35, 42:77, 42:80, 43:10, 47:17, 47:28, 49:19, 51:43-45, 53:12-14, 55:46-47, 55:50, 55:59-60, 55:123, 56:20, 56:108, 56:199-202, 57:38, 57:45, 57:55, 57:73, 57:79-80, 58:9, 58:55, 61:53, 63:56-58, 63:65, 64:19-20, 66:26-27, 66:48, 67:9
- United States 11:25, 31:28, 33:74-75, 37:10, 37:42

Universal basis 2:44

Guaranteed Income Supplement, operation 23:29-30, 23:35, 23:89-90, 23:219-226, 31:9

Inadequacy, factors 43:49-51

Indians 7:13, 14:13, 14:72-73, 14:108, 14:110, 14:167-168, 19:34-35

Level, statistics 20:31-32, 56:198

Maintenance 5:22, 49:41

Minimum living standard, development 23:148

Replacement programs 22:10-11, 22:25-26

Rural vs. urban 18:54

Situation

Atlantic Provinces 1:61

Eskimos 14:43, 14:108

Indians 14:43, 14:72-73, 14:108, 14:110, 19:34-35

Tested Allowances, technique 23:69

Urban vs. rural 18:54

Welfare

Qualification tests 23:18, 23:35, 23:42

Support 5:22, 23:16-18, 23:24, 23:27, 23:69-70, 26:140-141, 30:38, 51:26, 51:171, 64:8, 64:35

See also

Individual provinces

Salaries

India

Adult education program 24:20-21

Indian Affairs and Northern Development, Department

Brief (table of contents) 14:40-191

- Budget 14:34-35
- Discussion 14:9-39
- History 14:47-49
- Indian-Eskimo involvement 14:42, 14:47-50
- Integration policy 19:9-10
- Objective 14:84
- Indian and Métis Friendship Centre, Winnipeg**
 - Discussion 7:7-19
 - Recommendations 7:7-8
- Indian and Northern Health Services**
 - Operation 23:111-114
- Indian-Eskimo Association of Canada**
 - Brief 19:34-39
 - Discussion 19:9-23
 - Organization 19:34
- Indians**
 - Abenaki (Pierreville, Que.) 14:20
 - Activities 14:43-44
 - Aged, care for 14:26
 - Agriculture 19:37
 - Alaska, aboriginal rights 19:13
 - Alberta, problem 55:9, 55:11, 55:12-13
 - Allowances, welfare payments 14:27-28
 - Arts and Crafts Development and Marketing Program 14:137
 - Assimilation 14:16-17, 14:50, 14:134-136, 19:17, 19:19, 19:37
 - Band
 - Councils 14:56
 - Revenue management, self administration 14:16, 14:18, 14:56, 14:133
 - Blood Indians (Alta.), development project 14:15
 - British settlement 14:47
 - Caughnawaga reserve (Que.) 14:20, 14:24, 14:26
 - Child welfare, adoption 14:25-26
 - Civil authority 14:48
 - Community development, programs 14:11, 14:85-90, 19:12
 - Confederation, effect 14:49
 - Constitutional position 14:51, 14:113
 - Consultation, communication 14:100-103, 14:133, 24:60, 59:44-45
 - Consumer aspect 59:43-44
 - Co-operatives 20:11-12, 20:15-16, 20:19, 20:39
 - Credit facilities 14:82-84, 19:35, 19:37
 - Culture 14:44-45, 14:99-100, 14:181-182
 - Definition, scope 14:51, 58:56
 - Dental services 23:199
 - Dependency load (table) 14:165
 - Discrimination 1:47, 7:7, 7:9, 14:10, 19:15, 58:56
 - Economic development 11:11-12, 14:82-84, 14:111-112, 14:121-123, 19:37
 - Education
 - Adult 42:53-55
 - Curriculum 7:16, 14:32, 19:14, 19:17
 - Drop-outs 14:35
 - Freedom of choice 19:16
 - Indian studies 14:34
 - Legal aspects, responsibility 14:57
 - School enrolments (tables) 14:63, 14:65-67
 - Student performance (table) 14:65
 - System, situation 7:11-13, 14:31-36, 14:59-68, 14:115-118, 14:136, 19:10-11, 19:14, 19:17, 19:36-39, 59:40
 - Text books 24:88, 42:14-15, 59:40
 - Training programs 14:65-67, 19:37
 - Employment 7:11, 14:124-125, 14:137, 14:170-176, 19:20, 19:38, 59:40-42
 - Enfranchisement 14:55, 19:15
 - Estates 14:57
 - Family planning 19:27
 - Fishing programs 14:137
 - Government
 - Attitude, history 14:9-10, 14:12, 14:22, 14:47-50, 14:130-132, 14:134
 - Credibility gap 14:13
 - Involvement 14:42, 14:47-50, 14:108-110, 19:36
 - Policy, statement 14:177-188
 - Programs, current 14:59-105
 - Responsibility 14:18-19, 14:21, 19:39
 - Housing 1:47-48, 10:24-25, 14:10, 14:37, 14:68-81, 14:118-121, 14:136, 18:53, 19:35, 19:38, 19:39, 24:89, 42:53, 58:55-56, 59:39-40, 65:47-50
 - Assistance (table) 10:28, 14:78
 - Hurons (Loretteville, Que.) 14:21
 - Income
 - Annual 14:43, 14:72-73, 14:108, 14:110, 19:34-35
 - Guaranteed annual 14:167-168
 - Supplement, dependent basis 7:13
 - Indian Act, operation, background 14:28, 14:45, 14:52, 14:55, 14:57, 14:134, 14:179
 - Indian Health Committee 23:11, 23:75
 - Industrial development 19:20, 19:38
 - Infant mortality 19:27, 19:36, 23:111, 45:22, 45:42
 - Inferiority complex 7:15, 19:14, 58:56
 - Information, service centres 7:13-14
 - Isolation 19:11-12
 - Lands, management 14:183-185
 - Language 14:29, 14:99-100, 19:16
 - Legal problems, conflict 14:51-59, 14:92-99
 - Life expectancy (tables) 14:163-164, 19:36
 - Liquor 14:56-57
 - Long-house policy 14:17
 - Manitoba reserves 19:20
 - Medical care 19:38, 19:39, 23:48-58, 23:111-114, 24:89-90, 45:44
 - Mobility, lack 14:25
 - New Brunswick 14:15, 14:24
 - Northern Territories
 - Economic development 14:106-107, 14:121-123

- Education 14:115-118
 Employment 14:124-125
 Housing 14:118-121
 Poverty 14:107-109
 Situation 14:106-128
 Social services 14:123-124
 Participation in decision making 14:11, 14:26,
 14:28, 19:12, 19:38, 24:25, 24:86
 Population, situation 14:17, 14:28-31, 14:42,
 14:54, 14:107, 14:133, 19:36
 Potlatch custom 19:9, 19:11
 Poverty, causes 14:108, 19:9-10, 19:35, 19:37-38
 Programs 14:12, 14:14, 14:71, 14:74-77, 14:79,
 14:118-121, 14:182-183
 Public assistance (tables) 14:143-148, 14:153,
 14:157-162
 Quebec (Arctic)
 Education 14:45-118
 Situation, background 14:106-128
 Social services 14:123
 Real estate development 14:15
 Reserves, resources 14:21, 14:55-56, 19:20-21
 Restigouche reserve 14:15
 Saskatchewan 19:22, 42:8-9, 42:14-15, 42:19-22,
 42:53-55, 65:47-50
 Social services, assistance, tables 14:84-85, 14:123,
 14:140-162, 19:38
 Squamish (Vancouver) 14:19-20
 Status, rights 14:53, 14:55, 14:58, 14:179-181,
 14:183-184
 Tourist industry 14:15, 14:20, 19:37
 Trailer industry 14:15
 Treaties 14:58, 14:114
 Tribes 14:133
 Universities, provision for health services
 23:113-114
 Winnipeg, situation 7:7-9
 Women, situation 24:24-25, 24:74-76
 Yukon 14:106-128, 58:12-16, 58:28-29, 58:45-50,
 58:54-56, 59:7-26, 59:38-45
 See also
 Individual associations
 Survey of the Contemporary Indians of Canada
- Industries**
- Expansion 60:106-107
 Incentives 11:11, 11:14, 11:16, 37:8, 37:45
 Land cost assistance 11:21
 New 11:15-16, 11:23
 Relocation, rural areas 11:11, 11:15, 11:16, 11:35,
 55:124-125
 Taxation 9:11
- Inflation Combat Programs**
- Situation 40:32-33, 51:39-40
- Inglewood-Ramsay Redevelopment Committee, Calgary**
- Brief 56:193-197
 Discussion 56:75-81
 Objectives 56:76, 56:194-196
- Inman, Senator Elsie, Member, Special Senate Committee on Poverty**
- Report on subcommittee meetings 7:33
- Inner-City School Programme, Toronto**
- Background 26:176
- Inter-Faith Social Action Committee (Nfld.)**
- Brief 54:15-17
 Discussion résumé 54:9
 Organization, activities 54:15
- International Grenfell Association**
- Brief 54:27-33
 History, activities 54:27-28
 Recommendations 54:32-33
- Italian Immigrant Aid Society, Toronto**
- Background, operation 27:153-155
 Brief 27:152-155
- Jackson, Miss Eileen, Executive Member, Board of Evangelism and Social Service, United Church of Canada**
- Curriculum vitae 31:7
- Jacobson, Pastor J.R., President, Calgary Inter-Faith Community Action Committee**
- Statement 56:52-54
- Jaffary, Karl, Alderman, Toronto**
- Statement 27:10-11
 Submission 27:118-120
- Japan**
- Work situation 51:30-32
- Jobin, Pierre, Director, Joint Urban and Industrial Zoning Commission, Rimouski-Mont-Joli (Que.)**
- Statement 70:15-16
- John Howard Society**
- Role 4:35
- Johnson, Jack, Former President, Company of Young Canadians; Lawyer, Calgary**
- CYC activities, statement 56:81-83
- Johnson, Rev. R.W., Executive Director, Tyndale House, Family Service Association, Montreal**
- Statement 36:7-8

- Johnston, William, Chairman, Brief Committee, Vancouver Housing Inter-Project Council, Vancouver Statement** 8:63-64
- Joint Urban and Industrial Zoning Commission, Rimouski-Mont-Joli (Que.)**
Discussion 70:13-19
- Jones, Mrs. F.E., Vice-President, Consumers' Association of Canada**
Statement 35:7-9
- Jones, R.B., Chairman, Special Project Client Committee, Resource Mobilization for Employment Demonstration Project, Edmonton**
Special Project Committee, statement 55:74-76
- Just Society, Toronto**
Discussion 28:17-18
Victims of Compensation and Welfare Committee
Brief 28:31-51
Discussion 28:7-17
See also
Workmen's Compensation
- Keatly, Mrs. Ruth, Member, "Up to the Neck" Newspaper, Montreal**
Curriculum vitae 12:6
Statement 12:7-8
- Keeping, Mrs. Dorothy, Secretary, Family Planning Federation of Canada**
Curriculum vitae 19:7
Family planning information service, statement 19:30
- Kehoe, P.M., Adviser, Child Care Centre Society, Yukon**
Yukon day care centres, statement 58:21-22
- Kelly, J.B., Member, New Brunswick Forest Extension Service; Faculty of Forestry, University of New Brunswick, Fredericton**
Woodlot owners (N.B.), Statement 61:55-58
- Kensington Area Residents' Association, Toronto**
Brief 27:146-151
Discussion 27:54-56
- Kent, Tom, Deputy Minister, Department of Regional Economic Expansion**
Brief 11:32-36
Statement 11:7-8
- Kirk, D.L., Executive Secretary, Canadian Federation of Agriculture**
Curriculum vitae 21:6
Statement 21:9-10
- Labour**
Automation and unemployment 6:78, 27:54, 63:13-14, 63:28
Employers' qualification requirements 60:98-99
Employment
Academic prerequisites 5:15-16, 24:15-16, 24:33-34, 60:21-22, 60:24-27, 60:28, 60:98-99
Casual labour offices' abuse 6:56-57
Counselling 7:7, 9:18, 9:24, 9:27-28
Creation 6:52, 8:10, 8:14, 8:74-75, 11:8, 11:16, 11:20, 11:22, 11:26, 11:33-36, 15:19, 15:42, 18:28, 19:38, 21:24-25, 21:28, 21:40, 23:25, 26:74-75, 33:63-66, 34:34, 42:76, 42:79, 57:80, 60:31, 66:31-32, 70:33-34
Decline 11:10
Discrimination 6:53
Eskimos 14:124-125, 14:137
Financial assistance 7:7
Guaranteed 8:10, 57:80
Handicapped 28:28, 45:24, 50:116, 50:118-119, 57:67
Immigrants 6:52, 6:53, 29:20
Incentive allowance 9:20
Indians 7:11, 14:124-125, 14:137, 14:170-176, 19:20, 19:38, 59:40-42
Market 21:45-46
Métis 14:124-125
Opportunities, promotion 8:10, 8:11, 8:74-75, 8:77, 11:35, 51:41
Primary industries, decline 5:21, 11:10
Service industries, increase 5:21, 11:10
Single parent 1:18, 24:24-25, 47:34, 64:35, 64:38-39, 64:43, 64:78
Students 57:67
Transportation factor 11:13
Union membership 8:19, 63:14-15, 63:18
Welfare benefits v.s. 17:8-9, 18:19, 48:9, 64:73
Youth 62:25-26
Income supplements 8:75, 15:42
Protected workshops 29:25, 50:119
Relocation, allowances 11:15, 34:35
Right to work 21:24, 21:52
Rural Migration to the cities 2:31, 11:9, 11:30, 18:13-14, 18:18-19, 23:25, 70:29-30
Unemployment
Assistance categories 23:47-48, 42:23-26
Automation 63:13-14
Factors 43:49-50
Government intervention 23:26
Identification of "unemployables" 27:116
Indicators 70:28
Inflationary pressures, effects 12:36
Medical care services 33:53
Poverty situation 6:49, 9:7, 15:13, 42:8, 45:42, 54:34, 58:47, 60:19, 60:96, 60:98-99, 62:10, 63:26, 70:7, 70:28
Rates 25:23, 37:50-51, 70:28
Rural areas 18:10, 18:14, 18:45-47

- Situation 9:7, 9:15, 11:8, 51:37-38
 Welfare inadequacy 23:23-24
 University interest 63:19
 Work ethic 24:48-49
 Work Incentives
 Calculation 28:24-25
 Experimentation, studies 23:23
 Single parents 24:32-33, 24:36-37, 42:33
 Welfare allowance, supplement 6:51, 6:52, 20:27,
 20:30-31, 20:47, 27:158, 61:78
- Workers**
 Conditions, taxation 21:45, 50:121-135
 Management participation 63:17
 Motivation 29:12
 Non-union, situation 21:45
 Problems 25:9-10
 Retraining courses (Manpower) 6:28, 21:46
- See also*
 Canada Manpower Centre
 Education
 Adult
 Salaries
 Unemployment Assistance Act (1956)
 Unions
 Workmen's Compensation
- Labrador**
See
 Newfoundland
- Lacombe, J.B., Staff Member, Economic Council of Canada**
 Curriculum vitae 5:8
- Laird, Elmer, Davidson (Sask.)**
 Brief 64:72-74
 Recommendations 64:74
 Statement, discussion 64:24-30
- Lamble, G.W., UNIFARM (Alta.)**
 Off-farm migrants (Alta.), study 55:128-132
- Land value taxation**
 Building assessment v.s. 18:24-35, 31:56
- Lane, Paul, President, Alexandra Park Residents' Association, Toronto**
 Statement 27:54
- Lapointe, Dr. Pierre, Governor, Frontier College**
 Curriculum vitae 13:7
 Statement 13:12-13
- Larocque, Lionel, Dalhousie area resident, Ottawa**
 Curriculum vitae 17:6
- LaSalle, Dr. G., Vice President, Health Services, University of Sherbrooke (Que.); Chairman on Medically Disadvantaged-Urban, Canadian Medical Association**
 Statement 45:24
- Laughlin, J.E., Inspector of Schools, District #8, Toronto**
 Statement 26:83
- Lavoie, Mgr. Raymond, Director, Secrétariat Social de St. Roch (Que.)**
 Statement 66:42-44
- Le Caine, Mrs. Hugh, Chairman, Public Issues Committee, Family Service Centre, Ottawa**
 Curriculum vitae 16:6
 Statement 16:7-8
- Leclair, E.C., Social Development Specialist, Prince Edward Island Newstart Incorporated**
 Curriculum vitae 4:64
- Legal aid**
 Act, operation (Ont.) 27:29-30
 Centres 39:36
 Community and Legal Aid Services Program, Toronto 27:31-32
 Community Legal Services Incorporated (Que.) 39:13-14
 Cost 39:14-17
 Criminal law 27:134-135
 Divorce 6:15-16, 6:52, 8:37, 8:75, 27:30, 27:35, 45:25, 64:38, 64:43, 64:79
 Education 6:52, 32:10, 32:30, 32:34, 39:28, 40:38, 56:81-83
 Factors impeding 27:27-28, 27:133-134
 Housing 6:52, 6:53, 8:34-35, 21:49
 Matrimonial problems 8:35
 Need, situation 6:51, 8:33, 32:7-36, 39:7-13, 39:15, 40:38, 52:8, 56:69-70, 63:25
 Neighbourhood Legal Aid Offices (U.S.), operation 8:35
 Officer, role 27:38
 Osgoode Hall program (Toronto) 27:28-29
 Recommendations for 6:14, 16:70, 8:33, 8:40, 27:28, 27:136-140, 32:36-37, 39:34-37, 52:9, 57:80-81, 60:65-66, 61:77, 63:71
 "Social law" specialization 32:30, 39:36
 Student organizations 27:35-36, 39:13-14
 System, operation 6:54-55, 27:34, 39:21-28, 39:33-34
See also
 Individual Provinces

- Lemay, Hon. Judge Gérard, President, St. Vincent de Paul Society of Canada
St. Vincent de Paul Society role, statement 66:8, 66:9
- Lemesurier, Mrs. Lynn, Member, O'Connor Drive Development Community Association, Toronto
Statement 27:96
- Levine, L.E., Board Member, Canadian Association of Social Workers
Curriculum vitae 30:6
Statement 30:10-11
- Libraries**
Development for community education 8:55, 8:62, 8:84
- Linkletter, Mrs. A., Public Issues Committee, Family Service Association, Montreal
Statement 36:18-19
- Low, W.J., Social Worker, Seventh-Day Adventist Church in Canada
Curriculum vitae 34:6
Statement 34:8-9
- Low Income Working Committee, Calgary
Brief 56:187-192
Discussion 56:71-75
- Loyer, Eugène, President, Health Committee, General Assembly, Île de Hull (Que.)
Curriculum vitae 16:6
- Lyon, Israel, School of Architecture, University of Manitoba, Winnipeg
Recreation project, statement 6:40
- MOM's**
See
More Opportunities for Mothers, Vancouver
- Maben, David, Executive Director, St. Christopher House, Toronto
Statement 27:50-54
- McCallum, A.C., Member, Committee on Poverty, Canadian Association of Social Workers
Curriculum vitae 30:6
- McCarthy, Rev. J.W., Executive Secretary, Old Brewery Mission, Inc., Montreal
Curriculum vitae 41:6
Statement 41:9-11
- McCarthy, M.G., Director, School of Economic Science, Toronto
Curriculum vitae 18:6
School of Economic Science, submission 18:23-29
- McDaniel, R.B., Canadian Civil Liberties Association, Fredericton, New Brunswick Chapter
Statement 63:24-25
- MacDonald, Hon. C.P., Minister of Welfare, Saskatchewan
Curriculum vitae 42:6
Saskatchewan situation, statement 42:7-10
- MacDonald, J.A., Deputy Minister, Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development
Curriculum vitae 14:6
Departmental policy, statement 14:9-12
- MacDonald, Mrs. Marie, President, Monica Society, Edmonton
Statement 55:20-22
- MacDonald, Theresa, Counsellor, Prince Edward Island Newstart Incorporated
Curriculum vitae 4:65
- MacDonald, Rev. Dr. W.C., Chairman, Board of Evangelism and Social Service, United Church of Canada
Curriculum vitae 31:6
- McDougall, Ian, Director, Community Legal Aid and Services Program, Toronto
Errata submission 52:8-9
Statement 27:27-28
- MacEachern, Dr. G.A., President, Agricultural Economics Research Council of Canada, Canadian Council on Rural Development
Curriculum vitae 18:6
- McGonnell, P.C., Assistant Director of Research (Measurement and Evaluation), Prince Edward Island Newstart Incorporated
Curriculum vitae 4:64
- McGowan, Neil, Old Brewery Mission, Inc., Montreal
Curriculum vitae 41:6
- McKay, Miss Leola, President, Senior Citizens' Centre; Moncton Lions Club (Senior Citizens' Association)
Moncton Senior Citizens' situation, statement 62:18-20
- MacKee, Mrs. M.H., Executive Director, Greater Moncton Community Chest Inc.
Statement 63:38-39

- Mackenzie, Christelle**, Community Development Worker, Prince Edward Island NewStart Incorporated
Curriculum vitae 4:65
- McKeown, W.J.**, Chairman, Regina Renters Council, Regina
Statement 64:31-32
- MacLean, D.F.**, Head, Conference and Course Section, Institute of Public Affairs, Dalhousie University, Halifax
Curriculum vitae 1:9
- McLoughlin, Mrs. C.A.**, Editor, "Up to the Neck" Newspaper, Montreal
Curriculum vitae 12:6
- McNally, W.J.**, Manager, Policy Department, Canadian Chamber of Commerce
Curriculum vitae 51:7
- McNamara, John**, Vice-President, Humans on Welfare Society, Edmonton
Statement 57:52-53
- McNamara, W.L.**, Chairman, Briefs Committee, Association of Professional Engineers of the Province of New Brunswick
Statement 61:9-11
- MacNeill, D.R.**, Secretary, Committee on Adult Basic Education and Poverty, Canadian Association for Adult Education
Curriculum vitae 24:6
- MacPherson, Lawrence**, Social Welfare Administrator, Catholic Social Welfare Bureau (P.E.I.)
Curriculum vitae 4:7
Statement 4:37-38
- MacPherson, R.B.**, Member, Health and Welfare Committee, Canadian Chamber of Commerce
Curriculum vitae 51:11
- McRae, W.T.**, Mayor, Campbellton (N.B.)
Statement 68:8-11
- Magill, D.W.**, Co-Director, Africville Relocation Study, Institute of Public Affairs, Dalhousie University, Halifax
Curriculum vitae 1:9-10
- Magneson, Harland**, Director, Resource Mobilization for Employment Demonstration Project (Professional Group), Edmonton
Social service, statement 55:61-63
- Mahoney, Rev. J.P.**, National Director, Catholic Women's League of Canada
Curriculum vitae 24:6
- Mair, Charles**, Counsellor, Prince Edward Island Newstart Incorporated
Curriculum vitae 4:65
- Maitland, Mrs. Alice**, President, Neighbourhood Improvement Committee, Ottawa
Curriculum vitae 17:6
- Maley, Jack**, Member, Unemployed Citizen's Welfare Improvement Council, Vancouver
Statement 9:7-13
- Mallette, Karl**, Chairman, Welfare and Housing Committee, Metropolitan Toronto
Statement 26:11-13
- Manitoba**
Alcoholism 6:21, 6:50
Anti-poverty recommendations 7:22-24
Budget standards, monthly basic necessities (table) 23:178
Credit facilities 7:30
Delinquency 6:50
Dental services 23:199
Discrimination 7:9, 7:21-22
Divorce, procedures 7:27-28
Education
Loans, burseries 6:51
Recommendations 6:52-54, 7:24
Specialization, lack 6:51
Up-grading, training 6:51, 6:52, 6:54
Employment 6:52-53
Family allowances 7:33
Housing 6:9-10, 6:49, 6:50, 6:52, 6:53, 6:56, 6:59, 6:65, 6:82
Human Rights Legislation 7:18
Immigrant problem 6:51, 6:52
Income
Ceilings and exemptions 23:239-240
Guaranteed 7:23, 7:25, 7:32
Landlord and Tenants Act 6:61
Legal aid 6:11, 6:15-16, 6:51, 6:54-55, 7:17, 7:20-21, 7:27, 32:8, 32:25
Manpower, training programs 6:51, 6:53, 6:57-58
Medical care 23:190
Police, function 6:11, 6:14
Psychiatric services 6:11
Recreation facilities 6:38-47, 6:50, 6:79, 6:84-94
Rents 6:49, 6:56
Salaries
Marginal 6:49-50
Minimum, increase 6:52, 6:55
Negotiation rights 7:22

- Social workers, inefficiency 7:21, 7:26
 Unemployment insurance, waiting period 6:51, 6:52
 Welfare
 Appeal procedure 7:25-26, 12:22
 Government policy 7:20-21
 Information services 6:51-52, 7:20, 7:22, 7:26
 Payments 6:13, 7:20
 Social effects 6:13-14, 7:22
 System 6:21
 Work incentives, welfare recipients 6:52
- Manitoba Indian Brotherhood**
 Brief 19:11-12
 Discussion 19:13-23
- Manpower**
See
 Canada Manpower Centre
- Maritimes**
 Economic development 11:22-23
 Situation 63:26-27
See also
 Atlantic Provinces
 Individual Maritime Provinces
- Markle, Gower, Chairman, Committee on Adult Basic Education and Poverty, Canadian Association for Adult Education**
 Curriculum vitae 24:6
 Statement 24:7-8
- Martin, Alan, President, Student's Representative Council, University of New Brunswick, Fredericton**
 Brief 60:109-112
 Statement 60:45-47
- Martynuik, Dan, President, Kensington Area Residents' Association, Toronto**
 Statement 27:54-56
- Marzari, Mrs. Darlene, Social Planning Department, Vancouver**
 Statement 8:12-13
- Matthews, Mrs. J.J., National Convener, Social Action; Chairman, Brief Committee, Catholic Women's League of Canada**
 Curriculum vitae 24:6
 Statement 24:23-27
- Maxwell, Miss A.C., Member, South End Improvement Association and South End Tenants' Association, Saint John**
 Statement 60:63-66
- Maxwell, Grant, Co-Director, Social Action Committee, Ottawa, Canadian Catholic Conference**
 Statement 49:8-9
- Meals On Wheels Program**
 Great Britain 47:10
 New Zealand 20:29
 Operation 20:29, 50:83, 50:85, 62:18, 62:21-22, 62:27, 62:35
 V.O.N. services 20:31, 47:10-11, 47:33, 47:36, 47:37
- Media**
 Communications research 24:51-52, 24:59
 Education, use 6:83, 20:27, 20:47, 24:10-13, 24:20, 24:51-52, 24:59, 31:62-66
 Information dissemination 6:83, 18:65-67, 20:27, 20:47, 50:84-85
 Role 8:32, 16:8, 16:15-16, 16:29, 18:66, 20:27, 20:47
- Medical care**
 Benefits 8:75, 15:42, 23:8, 23:13, 23:22, 23:47, 23:185, 64:38
 Cards 9:38
 Children
 Defective births 45:55
 Emotional deprivation 45:55
 Service standards 23:125
 Clinics 6:69, 6:70, 29:25, 45:39, 47:31, 65:40-47
 Doctor's services 45:10, 45:13, 45:14
 Eligibility 45:17
 Fees 45:11, 45:17
 Mental health 45:36
 Operation 45:9-10, 45:13, 45:15-16
 Provincial programs, effect 45:16-17
 Store Front 45:23, 45:32-33, 47:19-20, 56:204
 Communicable disease control 23:125
 Coverage 34:35, 45:22
 Doctors' services 6:67, 18:49, 23:184, 45:10, 45:13, 45:14, 45:36-37
 Drug (Medical) benefits 6:69 6:70, 8:75, 9:30-31, 15:42, 16:39, 16:41, 23:22, 23:184, 26:140, 26:141, 27:170, 47:12, 64:38
 Environmental health 6:14, 16:35-37, 23:122-123
 Sewage treatment legislation 10:12-13
 Eskimos 23:111-114, 45:44
 Federal Medical Care Act (1966) 23:187
 Government expenditure on health 23:36
 Health factor in poverty 6:79, 12:37, 16:38, 27:117-118, 42:47, 45:12, 45:18, 45:21-22, 45:25, 45:42-43, 47:8, 47:33, 47:41-43, 56:203-205, 60:102, 63:63, 70:32
 Immunization services 6:68, 45:19, 45:41
 Indian Health Committee 23:11, 23:75
 Indians 19:39, 23:48-58, 23:111-114, 45:44
 Insurance 12:8, 23:12, 45:37, 45:43
 Commission 23:188
 Maternity 6:68, 22:18-19, 23:125
 Mental health
 Clinics 45:36
 Group therapy programs 6:70

- Inventory 2:19, 2:21
 Situation 23:72, 23:120-121, 41:9-10, 41:32, 41:35-36, 45:54-55, 57:25, 57:66
 Old age situation 47:42, 50:23, 50:84
 Operation 16:39, 23:22, 23:26-27, 26:140, 33:53, 61:19, 61:21
 Optical care benefits 6:68, 6:69, 8:75, 23:13, 23:47, 23:185
 Physician-associates 45:23, 45:33
 Preventive 16:7, 16:29, 23:121-122, 45:23, 45:45, 47:8
 Programs
 Provincial 15:43, 23:184-191, 45:43
 Welfare health services 6:66-69, 9:22, 16:39, 23:8, 23:22, 23:26-27, 23:47, 23:71, 23:184-186, 26:140, 33:53, 61:17
 Rehabilitation services 23:72, 23:118-120, 45:34-35, 45:45
 Research v.s. patient care 45:29, 45:30, 45:34
 Role in Workmen's Compensation cases 28:10, 28:40
 Rural areas 45:22, 45:23, 45:43, 47:19-20
 Services
 Adequacy 47:18-19
 Advertisement 45:22, 45:26-27, 45:33, 45:42-43
 Availability 23:47
 Community 23:18, 45:10, 45:16, 45:34
 Co-ordination 7:19-20, 15:43, 47:41
 Cost factor 23:12, 23:71, 45:33-34, 47:8
 Decentralization 45:29, 47:19
 Delivery 45:28-29, 45:33
 Great Britain 23:33
 Implementation 6:83, 19:39, 23:8, 23:22
 New Zealand 23:33
 Unemployed 33:53
 Urban areas 45:44-45
 Welfare recipients 21:48, 45:25-26
See also
 Dental care
 Hospitals
 Individual provinces
 National Health and Welfare Department
 Nurses and nursing
- Melita, Miss Linda, School Canadiana, Vancouver**
 Statement 8:42-44
- Melvin, W.B., President, Co-Operative Union of Canada**
 Curriculum vitae 20:6
 Statement 20:9-10
- Memorial University of Newfoundland, Extension Service, St. John's**
 Brief 52:69-75
 Discussion 52:38-52
 Role 52:69-70
- Memramcook Institute of Continuous Learning (N.B.)**
 Operation, financing 63:19-21, 63:68
- Métis**
 Alberta, problem 55:9, 55:12-13, 55:14-15
 Assimilation 14:29
 Co-operatives 20:40
 Economic development 11:11-12
 Education 14:115-118, 24:88, 42:53-55
 Employment 14:124-125
 Housing 10:25, 10:28, 24:89
 Language 7:17, 14:29
 Medical care 24:89-90
 Poverty, causes 14:108
 Problems, Northern Territories 14:107-109
 Saskatchewan 42:8-9, 42:14-15, 42:19-22, 42:53-55
 Statistics 14:107-108, 19:36
See also
 Indian and Métis Friendship Centre, Winnipeg (Man.)
- Michael, D.L., General Counsel, Seventh-Day Adventist Church in Canada**
 Church role, statement 34:7
 Curriculum vitae 34:6
- Migrants**
 Federal programs: training, settlement allowances 21:13
 Reception, information centres 26:133
 Rural, to urban centres 2:31, 11:9, 11:30, 18:13-14, 18:18-19, 23:25, 55:128-132, 70:29-30
See also
 Immigrants
- Mira, Manuel, President, Portuguese Canadian Congress, Toronto**
 Statement 27:57
- Mitchell, Grant, Executive Director, Saskatchewan Water Resources, Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society**
 Statement 64:9-12
- Mitchell, Mrs. Margaret, Director, Group of Community Workers, Vancouver**
 Statement 8:9-12
- Mitchell, Mrs. Margaret, Member, Unemployed Citizen's Welfare Improvement Council, Vancouver**
 Statement 9:13-14
- Moffatt, Dr. H.P., Lecturer, Institute of Public Affairs, Dalhousie University, Halifax**
 Curriculum vitae 1:10
 Statement 1:24

- Moke, Mrs. Arlene, Volunteer worker, Neighbourhood Improvement Committee, Ottawa**
Curriculum vitae 17:6
- Moncton and East End Boys' Club**
Youth problems, programs, discussion 62:8-16
See also
Boys' Clubs of Canada
- Moncton Lions Club (Senior Citizens' Association)**
Brief 62:33-35
Discussion 62:16-28
- Mondoux, Léon, Member, Health and Welfare Committee, Canadian Chamber of Commerce**
Curriculum vitae 51:11
- Monica Society, Edmonton**
Brief 55:100-103
Discussion 55:20-36
Organization 55:23, 55:100
- Monk, Brig. Joshua, Director, Drug and Alcoholism Service (Metro-Toronto), Salvation Army**
Curriculum vitae 48:6
- Montreal Diet Dispensary, Montreal**
Activities 12:15
- More Opportunities for Mothers, Vancouver**
Operation 9:18-19
- Moreland, J.W., Member, Health and Welfare Committee, Canadian Chamber of Commerce**
Curriculum vitae 51:11
- Morin, René, Mayor, Edmundston (N.B.)**
Address 67:7
- Morrison, Ian, National Co-ordinator, Frontier College Adult Occupational Training Act, statement 13:11-12**
Curriculum vitae 13:7
- Morrissey, N.K., Director, Program Development Division; Provincial Co-ordinator, Rehabilitation, Department of Welfare, Saskatchewan**
Curriculum vitae 42:6
- Mother's Allowance Committee, Winnipeg**
Brief summary, report 7:33
- Mother's Allowance**
Operation 17:12, 23:46, 23:87, 24:32, 24:32, 24:37, 48:35
- Mount Carmel Clinic, Winnipeg**
Activities 6:67-69
Brief 6:65-76
Budget 6:17
Discussion 6:8-23
Policy 6:65-67
Recommendations 6:14, 6:69-71
Statistical tables 6:72-76
- Mullen, Vern, Manager, Basic Education Division, Saskatchewan NewStart Inc., Prince Albert**
Training program, statement 65:13-17
- Mulvihill, Rev. C.J., Director, Charities, Council of Catholic Charities**
Curriculum vitae 20:7-8
Statement 20:23-28
- Munro, C.G., President, Canadian Federation of Agriculture**
Curriculum vitae 21:6
- Murdoch, Ken, Executive Secretary, SOS-Volunteer Action for Social Change, Toronto**
Statement 27:77-78
- Murphy, Dr. Noel, Mayor, Corner Brook (Nfld.)**
Statement summary 54:9-10
- Musgreave, E., Alderman, Calgary**
Calgary situation, submission 56:112-117
Statement 56:12-13
- "Mysterious (The) East" Fredericton**
Brief 63:25-30, 63:72-76
Discussion 63:48-62
- NCS**
See
Newfoundland Co-Operative Services
- NHA**
See
Housing
National Housing Act
- N.I.C.**
See
Neighbourhood Improvement Committee, Ottawa
- NRDC**
See
Conseil Régional d'Aménagement du Nord-Est
- Nadeau, Alphonse, Moderator, General Assembly, Île de Hull (Que.)**
Curriculum vitae 16:6
Health situation, statement 16:18-19

- National Council of Jewish Women of Canada, Toronto Section**
 Activities, day care centres 27:39-40, 27:142-143
 Brief 27:141-143
 Discussion 27:39-45
- National Council of Welfare**
 Activities 23:11, 23:37, 23:75, 23:128-129
- National Health and Welfare Department**
 Brief (table of contents) 23:59-247
 Discussion 23:7-58
 Expenditures, tables 23:78-83
 Organization 23:76-77
 Research 23:127-128, 23:133-137
 Research and Statistics Directorate, role 23:133-137
 Role 23:75-76, 23:133
See also
 Dental care
 Individual allowances, programs
 Medical care
- National Health Grants**
 Operation 23:129-131
- National Housing Act**
See
 Housing
- National Indian Brotherhood of Canada**
 Brief 19:34-39
 Discussion 19:9-23
 Organization 19:34
 Role, health measures 23:114
- National Welfare Grants Program**
 Operation 23:11, 23:131-132
 Project assistance 23:160-164, 23:200-217
- Neary, Hon. S.A., Minister, Department of Social Services and Rehabilitation, Newfoundland**
 Curriculum vitae 38:6
 Statement 38:7-8
- Negative Income Tax**
See
 Taxation
- Neighbourhood Improvement Committee, Ottawa**
 Brief 17:22-24
 Discussion 17:7-21
 Objectives 17:23
- Neighbourhood Service Centre of Greater Winnipeg**
 Brief 6:23-24
 Discussion 6:24-38
- Neighbourhood Youth Corps, Toronto**
 Brief 26:190-193
 Discussion 26:95-107
- Neveu, John, Victims of Compensation and Welfare Committee, Just Society, Toronto**
 Statement 28:7-10
- Neville, F.J., Assistant Director, Community Affairs Branch, Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development**
 Curriculum vitae 14:7
- New Brunswick**
 Blacks 61:36-45, 61:74-75
 Blind 67:8-14
 Bloomfield Junction 61:7-8
 Buctouche 63:7-8
 Budget standards, monthly, basic necessities (table) 23:175
 Campbellton
 Brief 68:41-44
 Discussion 68:8-24
 Crescent Valley 60:80-95, 60:122-123
 Economic development 63:12
 Edmundston 67:7-23
 Education 63:12
 Deficiencies 60:19-30
 Retention rate 60:97
 Up-grading, training 44:9-10
 Family allowances 44:27-28
 Forests 61:7, 61:55-64, 61:81-93
 Health and Welfare Department
 Brief 44:33-38
 Discussion 44:7-32
 Housing 44:12, 60:13-14
 Income ceilings and exemptions 23:234
 Infant mortality (table) 44:37
 Legal aid 32:8, 32:24, 32:29, 61:77, 63:25
 Low income families (table) 44:38
 Medical care 44:22-25, 60:35
 Perinatal deaths (table) 44:37
 Potato industry 11:23
 Poverty, situation 44:7-38, 60:7-123, 61:9-93, 62:7-35, 63:11-82, 67:7-23, 68:7-47
 Saint John
 Poverty situation 60:7-123, 61:17-55, 61:68-80
 Social Services Council of Greater Saint John
 Brief 60:80-95
 Discussion 60:8-19
 Role 60:10
 Senior citizens 62:16-28, 62:33-35
 Tracadie 63:8-9
 Unions, number of members, organization 63:11, 63:23

Welfare

- Appeal boards 12:22
- Budget 44:19
- Programs 44:34-35
- Recipients, table 44:11, 44:18, 44:38, 68:16-17
- White Paper, Social Development, Social Welfare 44:7-8, 44:33-36, 63:65-66

New Brunswick Association for the Advancement of Coloured People

- Brief 61:74-75
- Discussion 61:36-45

New Brunswick Federation of Labour (C.L.C.)

- Background 60:102, 63:63
- Briefs 60:102-108, 63:63-69
- Discussions 60:37-44, 63:11-24
- Recommendations 60:106-108, 63:67-69

New Brunswick Federation of Woodlot Owners

- Rural situation, forest underdevelopment brief 61:85-93

New Brunswick Forest Extension Service, Fredericton

- Brief 61:81-84
- Discussion 61:55-64

Newfoundland

- Bonne Bay-Trout River region 54:25-26
- Budget standards, monthly, basic necessities (table) 23:172
- Cartwright (Labrador) 54:35-40
- Communication, problem 38:19, 54:32
- Consumer education 38:16, 38:20
- Co-operatives 52:17-23
- Corner Brook 54:9-10, 54:16
- Cox's Cove 54:7-8, 54:19-23
- Education 13:19, 54:16, 54:21, 54:28-30, 54:34, 54:38
- Employment situation, wages 13:19, 38:14-15, 38:24-25
- Farmers 53:22-23
- Fishing industry 38:18, 38:19-21, 52:23-27, 52:42-43
- Fogo Island 52:48-49, 52:74-75, 54:7
- Forestry development 38:18, 52:21
- Hawkes Bay 54:19-24, 54:27
- Income ceilings and exemptions 23:229-230, 38:13
- Industrial development, local 38:23-24
- Isolation factor 54:29
- Labrador Coast 52:43-46, 54:35-40
- Land reclamation program 38:17
- Mary's Harbour 54:12
- Medical care program 23:191
- Natural resources development 38:17-18
- Participation, program development 52:72-73
- Port au Port-Lourdes 54:8
- Port aux Choix 54:11, 54:20

Poverty, situation 52:11-75, 54:7-40

- Provincial taxes 52:55
- Retraining programs 38:15-17, 54:20
- St. Anthony, brief 54:34
- St. Barbe Coast 52:30
- St. John's 52:30
 - Blackhead Road situation 52:52-62
 - Mundy Pond 52:27-30
 - Public housing 10:9-10
- Social Services and Rehabilitation Dept.
 - Brief 38:28-30
 - Discussion 38:7-27
- Welfare
 - Allowance 52:36-38
 - Appeal board 12:22, 38:28
 - Budget problem 38:12
 - Education for better living 54:31
 - Eligibility, needs test 38:10-11
 - Expenditure 38:8-9, 38:21-23
 - Problems 54:30-31
 - Rates 38:10, 38:25-26
 - System, modifications 38:28
 - Work activity concept 38:9, 38:11-14, 38:17, 38:18-19, 38:24, 54:31

Newfoundland and Labrador Rural Development Council

- Brief 54:18

Newfoundland Co-Operative Services

- Discussion 52:17-23
- Objectives 52:18

Newfoundland Federation of Fishermen

- Discussion 52:23-27

New Zealand

- Co-operatives, native people 20:16
- Health services 23:33
- Land value taxation 8:24
- Meals on Wheels 20:29, 47:10

North-East Regional Development Council (N.B.)

See

- Conseil Régional d'Aménagement du Nord-Est (N.B.)

North-West Regional Development Council (N.B.)

See

- Conseil Régional d'Aménagement du Nord-Ouest (N.B.)

North York, Community Association, Toronto

- Discussion 26:108-131

Northern Regional Development Committee, Bonne Bay-Trout River (Nfld.)

- Brief 54:25-26

Nova Scotia

- Agency co-ordination 1:82-83
- Agriculture 1:15-16, 1:42
- Alcoholism, treatment 1:161-162, 1:208
- Blacks
 - Anti-poverty strategies 1:132-136
 - Birth control 1:121
 - Collective organization 1:136
 - Discrimination 1:29, 1:32-33, 1:103-104, 1:106-108
 - Ecological distribution, census studies, tables 1:109-128
 - Economic development 1:28
 - Education, table 1:23-24, 1:30-31, 1:40, 1:106-109, 1:126-128, 3:18
 - Employment, table 1:124-126, 1:129-130, 1:133-135, 1:139-146, 3:18
 - Exploitation, prevention 1:132, 1:138-146
 - Guysborough 1:23-24, 1:32-33, 1:104, 1:129-131, 1:133, 1:134-135, 1:137
 - Halifax 1:13
 - Housing 1:135-136, 1:138
 - Income, table 1:122-124, 1:129
 - Migration 1:29, 1:116, 1:130, 1:136
 - Origins 1:102-105
 - Poverty, situation 1:29, 1:32-33, 1:131-132, 1:137, 3:18
 - Programs 1:28, 1:30
 - Rural, non-farm 1:128-136, 1:139-146
 - See also*
 - Black United Front
- Budget standards, monthly, basic necessities (table) 23:174
- Cape Breton
 - Development 1:201, 1:204-205, 1:206
 - Education 1:35, 1:205
 - Indians 1:47-48
 - Unemployment 1:88, 1:196, 1:200
- Co-operatives 1:60, 1:143, 1:162-163, 1:198, 8:15
- Housing 1:153-154, 2:31, 2:58, 2:59-60, 3:21, 20:13
- Credit unions, associations 1:60, 1:162-163
- Dental services 23:198
- Economic development 1:57, 1:79, 1:145, 1:147
- Education
 - Adult, up-grading 1:59, 1:157-158, 1:195, 1:207, 1:208, 2:57-58, 3:20-21, 3:23-24
 - Attendance 1:150
 - Bursary, loan program 1:40, 1:195, 1:208, 3:10-11, 3:21, 3:24
 - Comprehensive school system 1:149
 - Drug problem 1:44-45
 - Guidance counselling 1:199, 1:207, 2:58, 3:12
 - Information centres 1:207
 - Level, comparison 2:43
 - Low income families 1:71, 3:9, 3:21, 3:23
 - Night classes 1:208
 - Nulife study 1:148-150
 - Point Edward area (Halifax) 1:199, 2:40, 3:23
 - Pre-school programs 1:150, 3:14-15
 - Programs 1:24, 1:193-196, 2:57-58, 2:59, 3:11-15
 - Recommendations 1:207, 2:57-58, 3:8
 - Social workers 1:207
 - Sydney school system 1:45, 1:198-199
 - Teachers 1:40-41, 3:12-13
 - Vocational schools, regional 1:149, 1:195, 3:20-21, 3:23
 - Welfare assistance for 1:201
 - Employment 1:88, 1:156, 1:196, 1:200
- Ethnic groups
 - Blacks 1:100-146
 - Indians 1:96-99
- Families 1:69-70
- Family Allowances 1:197-198, 1:202
- Finance, loan companies, study 1:204, 1:207
- Forest industry 2:36
- Halifax
 - Blacks 1:13
 - Fringeville 1:25, 1:89-95
 - Growth 1:147, 11:29
 - Housing 1:151, 2:29, 10:9, 10:10
 - Nulife study 1:85-86, 1:148-152
 - Stephenson Report 1:86-87
 - Urban poverty 1:58, 1:84-87
- Housing
 - Blacks 1:135-136, 1:138
 - Co-operatives 1:153-154, 2:31, 2:58, 2:59-60, 3:21, 20:13
 - Nulife study 1:151-154
 - Recommendations 1:208, 3:8, 3:20
 - Situation 1:59, 1:71-72, 1:196-197, 3:20-21
 - Standards 3:20, 3:24
 - Stephenson Report 1:86-87
- Income
 - Blacks, annual (table) 1:123
 - Ceilings and exemptions 23:232-233
 - Guaranteed annual 1:59, 1:159-162, 1:197-198, 1:206, 3:8, 3:10-11, 3:15, 3:20-22
 - Indians, annual (tables) 1:99
 - Low, families, tables 1:56, 1:64-69, 1:71-78, 1:82, 3:21
 - Maintenance 1:166
- Indians
 - Cape Breton 1:47-48, 1:204-205
 - Income (tables) 1:99
 - MacDonald study 1:97-98
 - Recommendations 1:205, 1:207
 - Situation 1:58, 1:96-98, 1:205
 - Welfare assistance 2:46
- Industries
 - Cutbacks 1:133, 1:139, 2:57
 - Pollution 1:208
 - Resources 2:33
 - Technological changes 1:87, 1:158-159, 2:57
- Labour
 - Cape Breton 1:196, 1:200

- Cutbacks 1:158-159
 Legislation, gaps 1:197
 Mobility 1:79
 Retraining, relocation 1:157-158
 Women 1:19
 Land ownership inventories, table, conclusions
 1:80-83
 Legal aid 32:8, 32:12, 32:24, 32:29
 Legislation, reform 1:202
 Medical care
 Insurance 1:204, 1:207
 Program 1:168, 23:191
 Migration, regional disparity 2:31, 2:58-59
 Old age groups 2:59
 Poverty
 Amount 1:65-66
 Causes 1:147, 1:159, 2:57, 3:20
 Cultural 1:204-205, 2:33
 Evaluation, difficulties 1:64-66
 Rural 1:79-83, 2:61-62
 Situation 1:14, 1:64-76, 37:49-61
 Urban 1:84-95
 Victims 1:61-62
 Prices control board 1:197
 Public Welfare Department
 Allocations to widows 1:201
 Brief 37:38-61
 Discussion 37:7-37
 Recommendations 37:40-41
 Recreation facilities 1:150, 1:154, 1:204, 1:207
 Rents
 Distress for Rents Act, changes 37:14
 Scale 3:20, 3:24
 Resources
 Development 2:41-42, 2:61-62
 Erosion 1:87-88
 Salaries 1:19, 1:160, 1:209, 2:14-15
 Subsidies, "marginal" worker 1:134, 1:140, 1:146
 Sydney, steel workers 1:204-205
 Tourist industry 1:206
 Transportation, table 1:154-156
 Unemployment insurance 1:202, 1:205-206, 2:42
 Unions 1:142, 1:143, 1:162, 1:197
 Welfare
 Agents 1:202
 Appeal board 12:22
 Funds 1:202
 Government failure 1:197
 Recipients 1:208, 37:18-19
 System 3:8
 Widows, allowances 1:43, 1:201

 Nova Scotia Association for the Advancement of
 Coloured People
 Brief 3:18-19
 Statement 3:7

 Nurses and nursing
 Community role 47:16
 Educational programming, grants 47:16
 Employment situation
 Rural areas 47:15
 Urban areas 47:14-15
 Home services 20:29, 23:22, 23:185, 47:17, 47:20,
 47:25-26, 47:41, 65:41
 Male nurses 47:13-14
 Nurse's aids, role 47:17
 Over-supply, urban areas 47:14, 47:15
 Preventive health role 47:8
 Public health nurses 47:8, 47:16
 Role 47:8, 47:9, 47:24
 Salaries 47:15, 47:23
 Services
 Community 47:16
 Elderly persons 47:20, 47:25, 47:34
 Rural areas 47:20
 Shortage 47:21, 47:22
 Staff nurses, definition, role 47:14-15
 Standards 47:21-23
 Training 47:42-43
 Drop-outs 47:22
 Inducements 47:14
 University programs 47:21-23
 See also
 Canadian Nurses' Association
 Victorian Order of Nurses for Canada

 Nutrition
 Children 22:24, 56:204
 Cost of living factor 6:78
 Dietician services 65:43
 Education 47:21
 Factor in poverty 6:78, 15:48, 21:48, 22:24,
 23:123-124, 65:43
 Imbalance 6:78, 15:48, 57:28, 57:70, 65:40-42
 Meals on Wheels, operation 20:27, 20:31, 47:10-11,
 47:33, 47:36, 47:37
 Perceptual problems, relation 65:41-43
 Survey 23:124, 23:192-194

 O'Connor, Mrs. Bernie, Member, Vancouver Oppor-
 tunities Committee
 Statement 9:19-21

 O'Connor Drive Development Community Asso-
 ciation, Toronto
 Discussion 27:96-114

 O'Donohue, Anthony, Alderman, Toronto
 Statements 27:12-13, 27:115

 O'Driscoll, W., President, Newfoundland Co-Operative
 Services, St. John's
 Statement 52:17-18

Office Overload

Operation 6:56-57

Old Age

- Assistance areas 50:85-86, 61:77, 62:17-18
- Counselling service 47:48
- Economic vulnerability 31:49, 50:23, 50:81, 61:24, 61:70, 62:20
- Government assistance 62:16-17, 62:34, 63:35
- Guaranteed Income Supplement 23:29-30, 23:35, 23:89-90, 23:219-226, 31:9
- Hobbies 62:22-23
- Homemakers' services 20:29, 20:44-45
- Housing situation 10:17-18, 47:9-10, 50:23, 50:83, 50:94, 57:82-83, 62:19, 62:23-24, 63:12
- Medical care 47:42, 50:23, 50:84
- Number of pensioners 56:184
- Participation needs 26:105, 50:23, 57:82, 62:16, 62:17, 62:19, 62:33, 62:34
- Poverty, situation 20:24, 20:44-45, 27:149-150, 42:49, 48:8, 48:33, 50:81, 57:82-83, 61:24, 61:70, 64:58, 64:72, 70:7
- Services
 - Eligibility 20:24, 20:45
 - Information 50:23, 50:83-85, 62:24-25
 - Supportive, provision 20:29, 20:44
- Skill use, experimental programs 2:31
- Studies 62:16, 62:33
- Taxation exemption 6:83, 9:34
- Welfare 23:9-10, 23:15, 23:84-85, 58:59

Old Age Security

- Benefit increase 25:18, 25:24-25, 31:47, 40:31, 50:81-82, 62:19
- Means test 27:7-8
- Operation 23:10, 23:21, 23:24, 23:28, 23:30, 23:34, 23:80, 23:84-85, 23:88-89, 33:49-50, 59:29
- 2 per cent increase ceiling 31:9

Old Brewery Mission, Inc., Montreal

- Background, operation 41:35
- Brief 41:35-41
- Discussion 41:9-34

Ombudsman

Need 8:33

Ontario

- Assistance rates, revision 15:42
- Budget standards, monthly, basic necessities (tables) 23:176-177
- Children's Aid Societies
 - Expenditure (table) 43:108
 - Services, statistics 43:106-107, 43:109
- Co-operatives 20:19, 20:39
- Day care centres, services 15:48, 27:39-40, 43:110-111

Dental services 15:47, 23:198, 43:47-48

Disability awards 25:20-21

Divorce, procedures 7:27, 21:26

Education

Financial assistance 13:28

Employment

Concept 15:39-40

Welfare benefits v.s. 15:15

Family and Youth Allowances program 43:69-75

Family Benefits Act 25:21, 25:25, 26:141, 27:100, 43:58-65, 43:67-68, 43:90, 43:131-135

General Welfare Assistance, programs, tables 15:10, 15:40, 15:44, 15:47, 26:15, 26:141, 43:55-57, 43:65-68, 43:90, 43:127-130, 43:135

Guaranteed Income Supplement 43:75-76

Hamilton

Anti-poverty measures 28:84-121, 28:137-149

Family income estimates 28:130-136

Housing 28:20, 28:21, 28:24, 28:67-68, 28:98-121

Poverty, situation 28:18-27, 28:69-83, 28:137-149

Social Planning and Research Council of Hamilton and District

Brief 28:52-149

Discussion 28:19-27

Household supplies assistance 15:45-46

Housing 10:22, 15:46, 26:11-13, 28:20, 28:24, 28:67-68, 28:98-121, 43:48

Income

Ceilings and exemptions 23:236-238

Distribution by families, unattached individuals (table) 43:126

Industrial location, non-urban centres 11:30

Kingston, housing 50:93-96

Land speculation control 18:25

Legal aid, system 7:27, 21:26-27, 27:27-39, 27:132-140, 32:12, 32:24, 32:29-32, 43:116-117

Medical care 23:190-191

Nutrition 15:48

Old age

Programs 43:111-112

Security program 43:75-76

Ontario Housing Corporation 10:22

Ottawa

Action '70 conference 15:28-29, 15:31-32, 15:57, 16:25, 17:17

Dalhousie Ward

Adult education 17:17, 17:23-24

Discrimination 17:8

Drugs 17:15

Employment vs. welfare benefits 17:8

Housing, rents 17:7-8, 17:11-12, 17:14-16, 17:17-18

"Operation Comeback" 17:19

Problems 17:8

Financial contributions, Ottawa-Carleton Regional Municipality Programs 15:26

- Retardates, workshop 15:36
 Social Planning Council of Ottawa and District
 Brief 15:57-59
 Discussion 15:28-38
 Role 15:57
- Poverty
 Areas 25:14
 Government policies 43:48-49
- Social and Family Services Department
 Brief 43:40-136
 Discussion 43:9-39
 Organization, operation 43:51-52, 43:54
- Sudbury, urban renewal 10:13-14
- Toronto
 Family budgets 23:150-153, 23:155-156
 Housing 10:17, 26:143, 27:120-121, 27:147-148, 27:158
 Immigrants
 On relief 29:11
 Problems 26:18-20, 27:50-51
 Research 11:34
 Situation 26:9-193, 27:9-168, 28:7-149
 Special Committee of the City of Toronto
 Discussion 27:9-19
 Submissions 27:115-122
 Urban growth, causes 11:30
 Urban renewal 26:143-145
 Welfare and Housing Committee
 Brief 26:132-135
 Discussion 26:9-25
 Role 26:132
- Unemployment Insurance Program 43:77-79, 43:86, 43:88
- Utilities 15:45
- Visiting Homemakers and Nurses Act, operation 15:43, 15:48-49, 26:57, 43:118
- Vocational rehabilitation programs 43:112-113
- Welfare
 Allowance (tables) 28:20, 43:46-47, 43:81-84
 Appeal 12:22, 15:22-23, 15:31, 16:25
 Assistance 15:10, 15:17-18, 15:40
 Benefits vs. employment 15:15
 Child, tables 43:106-109
 Demogrants 15:49
 Desertions, separations 15:47-48
 Municipal responsibilities 15:40, 15:45, 43:120-121
 Pre-added budget 15:45
 Social 28:20
 Workmen's Compensation Board 28:7-17, 28:31-51
See also
 Ottawa-Carleton, Regional Municipality
- Ontario Federation of Citizens' Associations
 Brief 26:162-173
 Discussion 26:61-80
- Ontario Welfare Council
 Activities, operation 25:8-13
 Brief 25:23-26
 Discussion 25:7-22
- Ostry, Dr. Sylvia, Director, Economic Council of Canada
 Curriculum vitae 5:6-8
- Ottawa-Carleton, Regional Municipality
 Day care centres 15:48
 Dental services 15:48
 Food cost tables 15:52-54
 Household supplies assistance 15:45-46
 Housing, tables 15:46-47, 15:54-56
 Poverty, situation 15:7-27, 15:43-44
 Regional Advisory Board 15:32-33, 15:58-59
 Social Welfare Department
 Brief 15:39-56
 Budget 15:12
 Discussion 15:7-27
 Field workers 15:17
 Welfare services 15:43
See also
 Ontario
- Ouellet, Gary Quart
See
 Quart-Ouellet, Gary, Lawyer, Quebec (Que.)
- Paikowsky, Jason, Student, Universal Axle, Saint John
 Drop-in centres, statement 60:52-53
- Palmer, J.R., Economic Research Assistant, Institute of Public Affairs, Dalhousie University, Halifax
 Curriculum vitae 1:10
- Palmer, John, Vancouver Inner-City Service Project
 Dugout, statement 8:46-47
- Parlee, Dr. H.B., Chairman of Submission, Department of General Practice, Saint John General Hospital
 Statement 61:17-18
- Pedlar, Ken, Member, Salvation Army
 Curriculum vitae 48:6
- Pelletier, Rev. G.L., Bishop, Trois-Rivières; Chairman, Social Action Committee, Canadian Catholic Conference
 Statement 49:12
- Phalen, J.T., General Secretary, Co-Operative Union of Canada
 Curriculum vitae 20:6-7

- Pierce, Trevor, Executive Director, Ontario Welfare Council**
Curriculum vitae 25:6
Statement 25:7-9
- Pilote, J.M., Old Brewery Mission, Inc., Montreal**
Curriculum vitae 41:7
- Pitman, Walter, former M.P.P. (Ontario)**
Brief 27:144-145
Discussion 27:46-49
Statement 27:45-46
- Plumptre, Mrs. A.F.W., President, Vanier Institute of the Family**
Curriculum vitae 21:7-8
Statement 21:21-25
- Pointe St. Charles Community Clinic, Montreal**
Activities 45:39-40
Brief 45:39-40
Discussion 45:9-21
See also
Medical care
Clinics
- Poirier, Rev. Roger, Co-ordinator, General Assembly, Île de Hull (Que.)**
Curriculum vitae 16:6
Statement 16:18
- Police**
Domestic situations, training 6:14-15, 6:70
Methods, investigation 57:68
- Pollution**
Ecological disturbance 45:51-52
Environmental health 6:14, 16:35-37, 23:122-123
Ground, septic tanks 10:12-13, 10:20
Social effects 23:67
- Port au Port Economic Development Association (Nfld.)**
Discussion résumé 54:9
- Portuguese Canadian Congress, Toronto**
Discussion 27:56-57
- Poverty**
Categories 8:7, 11:7, 11:18, 11:32-33, 15:7-8, 24:42, 26:24-25, 50:61-62, 56:22-23, 56:66, 64:12
Characteristics 8:74, 9:37-38, 21:50, 23:62-63, 24:49-50, 26:155-156, 27:125, 37:44, 42:44-47, 46:40-41, 56:195-196, 63:63, 64:58-59, 70:7-8, 70:31-32
Cultural 1:192, 2:33, 2:42, 15:39, 59:27, 59:46, 65:10-13, 70:21, 70:45-46
Definition 1:12, 1:61-63, 2:30, 2:56, 3:18, 3:22-23, 4:62, 5:28, 6:77, 6:86-87, 8:54, 8:63, 8:83, 10:26, 12:30, 14:43, 15:39, 19:24, 19:35, 19:40-41, 20:23, 20:44, 21:38, 21:44, 23:139-149, 24:23, 24:42, 24:65, 26:14, 26:132-133, 26:136, 26:155, 27:20, 27:77, 27:115, 27:124, 27:133, 27:161, 28:62-68, 29:22-23, 30:31-32, 31:45-46, 33:8, 40:30-31, 42:42-43, 43:42-46, 46:20, 46:42, 48:7-8, 48:32, 50:45-46, 50:73, 51:38, 52:57-58, 52:63, 53:9, 54:18, 54:28, 55:45, 55:112, 55:147-148, 56:27-28, 56:100, 56:131, 56:178, 56:194-195, 57:64, 57:72-73, 58:9, 58:27, 58:48-49, 58:51, 58:54, 61:9, 61:22-23, 61:65-66, 61:69, 64:11, 64:31-32, 64:52-56, 64:77, 70:9, 70:27-28, 70:44-47
Discrimination of the poor 1:29, 1:32-33, 5:15-16, 17:8, 21:22-23, 21:49, 61:37-38, 61:45
Effects 2:18, 2:19, 2:27, 2:52, 6:79, 12:37-38, 22:23-25, 27:88, 30:33, 56:37, 60:110, 60:117-118, 61:9, 61:46
Children
Education 21:25-26, 21:29-30, 21:34, 21:47, 21:52-65, 22:9-10, 22:13-21, 22:23-25, 23:85, 56:37
Health 56:203-205
Social aspects 62:8-16, 62:29-32
Discouragement 2:18, 8:74, 9:38, 12:37, 38:28-29, 55:134
Exploitation of poor 1:25, 1:27, 12:8, 17:11
Factors 1:147, 1:203-204, 6:34, 6:39, 7:31, 23:62-64, 27:55, 33:8, 40:30, 58:9-10
Alcoholism 6:79, 6:81, 27:117, 40:8, 41:13, 45:47-57, 48:9, 48:33, 48:36, 58:47, 61:54-55
Cost of living 9:33-34, 11:31, 48:8, 48:32-33, 60:35-36, 64:72
Economic 9:7-9, 27:125, 45:24-25, 52:70, 60:64, 61:37, 62:10, 64:56, 64:72, 70:47-49
Education 1:21, 1:36, 3:20-21, 5:10, 5:12-13, 6:80, 15:13, 16:19, 21:23, 22:24-25, 24:39-40, 27:14, 27:117, 31:69-71, 33:8, 42:8, 45:25, 46:43-45, 48:8, 48:32, 56:195, 56:196-197, 60:19, 60:64, 60:96-98, 60:118, 62:10, 67:15, 67:23, 70:7, 70:32
Environment 6:39-40, 6:80, 6:81, 6:86, 23:65, 42:8, 42:47, 45:25, 58:47, 60:45, 60:64, 60:102, 61:17-22, 62:10, 63:63, 64:72
Government policies 9:7-8, 9:33-34, 57:75-76
Health 6:79, 12:37, 16:38, 27:117-118, 42:47, 45:12, 45:18, 45:21-22, 45:25, 45:42-43, 47:33, 60:102, 63:63, 70:32
Housing 1:24, 1:46-47, 3:20, 3:21, 10:26, 21:23, 21:48, 31:55-57, 34:35, 37:44, 42:8, 50:93-94, 61:17-19
Income disparity 3:20, 6:80, 9:10, 18:8, 20:9, 27:126, 33:8, 42:47-48, 62:10, 70:45
Nutrition 15:48, 21:48, 22:24, 23:123-124, 65:43

- Psychological 2:18, 2:50-52, 8:74, 9:34, 16:34, 22:10, 22:14, 42:25, 55:100
- Regional disparity 5:20-21, 18:21, 42:49, 42:63-64, 70:47-49
- Taxation 5:16, 6:8
- Unemployment 6:49, 9:7, 15:13, 42:8, 45:42, 54:34, 58:47, 60:19, 60:96, 60:98-99, 62:10, 63:26, 70:7, 70:28
- Workmen's Compensation 28:7-8, 28:10, 28:33
- Hereditary 19:25, 19:40
- Political: non-participation of poor in decision-making 2:49, 5:15, 6:36, 6:83, 8:75, 12:7, 12:8, 14:11, 16:32-35, 18:65-68, 19:26, 21:15-16, 21:22, 21:44, 21:51, 24:58, 27:10, 27:11, 27:120, 27:162-163, 45:25, 52:72-73, 64:56-57, 67:15, 67:23, 68:27, 70:7, 70:21, 70:30-31
- Prevention 6:34, 6:36, 6:66
- Research, government co-ordination of 5:29
- Statistics 5:25, 23:19, 53:10
- Studies, theories
- Booth, Charles 23:140
 - Engel, Ernst 23:139-140
 - Fuchs, Victor R. 23:147
 - Orshansky, Mollie 23:146-147
 - Podoluk, Miss J.R. 23:148
 - Rowntree, B.S. 23:140-142
 - Townsend, Peter 23:143-146
 - Twining, Louise 23:139
- See also*
- Anti-poverty measures
 - Individual headings
 - Individual provinces
- Poverty, Special Senate Committee**
- Criticism 2:10, 2:16, 6:63, 26:110-111, 45:35-36, 63:29-30, 64:44-46
- Minutes of Proceedings, "In Camera" meetings 22:5
- Newfoundland, briefs received, list 54:6
- Purpose 8:8
- Terms of reference 1:3
- Visits
- Manitoba: Stony Mountain, Manitoba Penitentiary (17 Nov. 1969) 6:47-49
 - New Brunswick: East Coast (7 Aug. 1970) 63:7-9
 - Newfoundland
 - Corner Brook (8 July 1970) 54:8-10
 - Cox's Cove (8 July 1970) 54:7-8
 - Fogo Island (7 July 1970) 54:7
 - Northern, and Labrador (7-9 July 1970) 54:10-14
 - Port au Port, Lourdes (8 July 1970) 54:8
 - Saskatchewan: Prince Albert and vicinity (18-21 Aug. 1970) 65:6-8
- Power, Mrs. Doris, Member, Just Society, Toronto**
- Statement 28:17-18
- Pre-School Parent-Child Cooperative, Calgary**
- "Poverty and early childhood education", brief 56:180-181
- Premier's Task Force on Extended Care and Alcoholic Treatment Facilities in Prince Edward Island**
- Brief 4:58-59
- Discussion 4:9-25
- See also*
- Alcoholism
 - Prince Edward Island
- Presbyterian Church in Canada, Board of Evangelism and Social Action**
- Activities 33:30
- Brief 33:30-34
- Discussion 33:7-29
- Recommendations 33:30-34
- Priddle, Mrs. J.M., Vice-President (ex officio), Canadian Home and School and Parent-Teacher Federation**
- Curriculum vitae 22:7
- Statement 22:9-11
- Prince Albert Work Training Program, Prince Albert (Sask.)**
- Brief 65:71-74
- Discussion 65:28-39
- Prince Edward Island**
- Agriculture 11:17-20
 - Budget standards, monthly, basic necessities (table) 23:173
 - Canada Manpower Centre, program 4:33-34
 - Community centres 4:49
 - Day care centres 4:11, 4:51-53, 4:55-56, 4:63
 - Dental services 23:198
 - Economic development 4:60, 11:17-18
 - Education
 - Drop-outs 4:10-11, 4:62
 - Headstart programs 4:11, 4:13
 - Kindergartens 4:16
 - Provincial Vocational Institute 4:29
 - Role, change in concept 4:13-14
 - Student allowances 4:11-12
 - System, inadequacies 4:10-15, 4:62
 - Teacher training 4:13
 - Teaching methods, proposed 4:14-15
 - Television, effect 4:15
 - Up-grading, vocational 4:63
 - Ex-convicts 4:35
 - Family Allowances 4:38-39, 4:41
 - General Welfare Assistance Act 40:12
 - Housing 4:60, 40:15-17
 - Income
 - Ceilings and exemptions 23:231
 - Guaranteed Annual 4:20
 - Situation 4:18, 4:62

- Indians 40:16
- Legal
- Aid system 4:29, 32:25
 - Situation 4:26-36
- Newstart program 21:15-16
- Nursing services 40:18-19
- Parole system 4:35
- Poverty
- Causes 4:20, 4:43, 4:60, 4:62, 40:8
 - Cultural 4:43
 - Factors 4:62
 - Situation 4:10, 4:37, 4:43
- Recreation 4:24-25
- Regional centres 4:23
- Self-help courses 4:38, 4:39, 4:43, 4:63
- Statutory age, juvenile 4:28
- Unemployment 4:62
- Welfare
- Agencies 4:39, 4:45
 - Allowances 4:60
 - Assistance 4:18-19, 4:37-38
 - Effects 4:19
 - Finances 4:40
 - Inequality 4:18
 - Operation 4:40, 40:11
 - Policies 4:38
 - Programs 4:38, 4:40, 4:49, 4:51, 4:60-61, 4:63
 - Recipients 4:43, 4:61, 4:64
 - Services
 - Centralization 4:21
 - Decentralization 4:10, 4:24, 4:58-59
 - Establishment, regional 4:17-19, 4:64
 - Operation, personnel 4:18, 4:38, 4:42, 4:59-60
 - Social workers, qualification 4:22, 4:60
- Welfare and Labour Department
- Brief 40:30-32
 - Discussion 40:7-29
 - Recommendations 40:31-38, 40:41
- Work training program 23:228
- Prince Edward Island Newstart Incorporated**
- Brief 4:62-65
 - Discussion 4:48-57
- Provincial Council of Women of Ontario**
- Brief 50:71-135
 - Discussion 50:22-40
 - Recommendations 50:75-80
 - Role 50:72
- Putman, Mrs. Yvonne, Secretary, Winnipeg Welfare Rights Movement, Winnipeg**
- Statement 7:23-24
- Quart-Ouellet, Gary, Lawyer, Quebec (Que.)**
- Brief 66:24-32
 - Discussion 66:33-40
 - Recommendations 66:32
- Quebec**
- Agriculture 70:40-41
 - Co-operatives 20:39
 - Dental services 23:198
 - Eastern
 - Cultural poverty 70:44-49
 - Economic, social situation 70:40-41
 - Planned development 70:49-50
 - Fisheries 70:41
 - Forest industry 70:41
 - Income ceilings and exemptions 23:235
 - Legal aid, services 32:9-10, 32:12, 32:14-15, 32:25, 39:7-37
 - Lower St Lawrence, Quebec Province 69:8-20
 - Montreal
 - Family budgets 23:153-156
 - Housing 10:20
 - Legal aid system 32:25
 - Little Burgundy, situation 36:13-14, 36:36-42
 - Poverty, situation 12:7-38, 29:7-24
 - Welfare Social Services of the City of Montreal
 - Brief 29:22-26
 - Discussion 29:7-21
 - Operation 29:23-24
 - Poverty, situation 12:7-38, 29:7-26, 41:9-41, 66:11-58, 69:8-20, 70:7-51
 - Recreation and tourism 70:41
 - Rimouski
 - Social Service of the Diocese of Rimouski
 - Brief (bibliography) 70:27-37
 - Discussion 70:7-14
 - Organization, role 70:35-37
 - Recommendations 70:8, 70:27, 70:32-35
 - Urban population (table) 70:29
 - Welfare
 - Appeal legislation 12:22
 - Work activity projects 23:227
 - See also*
 - Hull, Île de, (Que.)
- Quigley, Miss A.M., Executive-Director, St. Elizabeth Visiting Nurses; Council of Catholic Charities**
- Curriculum vitae 20:8
- Quinn, W.J., Inspector of Schools, District #7, Toronto**
- Statement 26:82
- Reardon, Hugh, President, Lions Club (Senior Citizens' Association), Moncton**
- Statement 62:16-18
- Recreation**
- Encouragement, organization 6:83, 58:57
 - Equipment, financing research into 6:41
 - Facilities
 - Child participation in construction 6:41

- Design for playground 6:39-41, 6:43-44, 6:46, 6:87-88, 6:90-91
- Lack of 6:39-40, 6:50, 6:70, 6:88-90, 9:14, 9:23, 9:38, 15:46, 16:12-13, 16:38-39, 23:67, 26:102-103
- Low cost, construction, use 6:92-94
- Urban areas 6:88
- Financial problems 9:14, 12:27, 12:37
- Initiative, participatory 6:79
- Poverty characteristics, relationship 6:41
- Programs
- Co-ordination 2:53, 16:7, 16:29, 17:23
 - Financing 6:42-43, 6:45, 6:83
 - Inadequate 7:8
 - Organization 6:89
- See also*
- University of Manitoba, Department of Environmental Studies, Faculty of Architecture, Winnipeg
- Reed, Rev. E.S., Bishop of Ottawa; Family Planning Federation of Canada**
- Curriculum vitae 19:7
- Regina Renters Council, Regina**
- Brief 64:75-77
 - Discussion 64:31-34
- Regional Chamber of Commerce, Lower St. Lawrence Region (Que.)**
- Brief 69:19-20
 - Discussion 69:7-18
- Regional Development Associations**
- Concept, operation 52:73
- Regional Economic Expansion Department**
- Brief 11:32-36
 - Departmental co-operation 11:13
 - Discussion 11:7-31
 - Objectives 11:12, 11:32-36, 18:57, 18:65
 - Programs, assistance 11:27, 11:36
- Regional Municipality of Ottawa-Carleton**
- See*
- Ottawa-Carleton, Regional Municipality
- Reid, G.A., Chairman, Poverty Sub-committee, Calgary Area Council, Home and School Association of Alberta**
- Statement 56:36-37
- Reid, W.W., Deputy Minister, Department of Welfare and Labour; Coordinator, Rehabilitation, Prince Edward Island**
- Curriculum vitae 40:6
 - Statement 40:7-8
- Rendell, Mrs. D.H., St. John's Club, Canadian Federation of University Women, St. John's (Nfld.)**
- Statement 52:30-31
- Resource Mobilization for Employment Demonstration Project, Edmonton**
- Client Committee
 - Brief 55:140-145
 - Discussion 55:74-85
 - Recommendations 55:143-145 - Professional Group
 - Brief 55:133-139
 - Discussion 55:61-74
 - Recommendations 55:137-138
- Richard, Louis, Counsellor Supervisor, Prince Edward Island Newstart Incorporated**
- Curriculum vitae 4:64
- Riché, Raymond, Vice-President, Newfoundland Federation of Fishermen**
- Fishing situation, statement 52:23-24
- Roach, Rev. W.M., Assistant Director, Extension Department, St. Francis Xavier University, Antigonish (N.S.)**
- Curriculum vitae 2:7
 - Education, statement 2:31-33
- Robert, Michel, Member, Bar of Montreal, Bar Association of the Province of Quebec**
- Statement 39:8-10
- Robinson, E.W., Principal, Frontier College**
- Curriculum vitae 13:7
 - Education, statement 13:10-11
- Robson, Charles, Old Brewery Mission, Inc., Montreal**
- Curriculum vitae 41:6
- Roger, T.M., Assistant Director of Research, Prince Edward Island Newstart Incorporated**
- Curriculum vitae 4:64
- Rosenfeld, Abe, Board of Directors, Pointe St. Charles Community Clinic, Montreal**
- Curriculum vitae 45:7
 - Education project, statement 45:11-13
- Ross, Col. William, Salvation Army Headquarters, Canada and Bermuda**
- Curriculum vitae 48:6
 - Statement 48:7-10
- Rowlands, Mrs. H.W., President, Association of Women Electors of Metropolitan Toronto**
- Statement 26:27-30

- Royal Commission on Taxation**
 Recommendations, implementation 2:49
See also
 Taxation
- Royal Commission on the Status of Women**
 "In Camera" meeting 22:5
See also
 Women
- Rural areas**
See
 Individual subjects (e.g. Education, Labour, Farmers)
- Ryall, Anthony, Thorburn Road, St. John's (Nfld.)**
 Statement 52:36-37
- Ryan, T.J., Associate Professor, Carleton University, Ottawa; Vanier Institute of the Family**
 Curriculum vitae 21:8
 Education, disadvantaged children, brief 21:52-65
 Statement 21:25-26
- Ryerson Polytechnical Institute, Social Services Course, Toronto**
 Discussion 27:69-77, 27:93-95
 Welfare recipients, brief 27:156-160
- S.O.S.**
See
 Seekers of Security Welfare Rights Group, Regina
- St. Aubin, Mrs. Claire, Board of Directors, Pointe St. Charles Community Clinic, Montreal**
 Curriculum vitae 45:7
 Family planning, statement 45:11
- St. Christopher House, Toronto**
 Brief 27:146-151
 Discussion 27:50-54
 Role 27:146
- St. Elizabeth Visiting Nurses Association**
 Role 20:29
- St. Francis Xavier University, Antigonish (N.S.)**
 Extension Department
 Brief 2:56-62
 Discussion 2:30-47
 Social Deviance Class
 Brief 3:20-28
 Discussion 3:7-17
- Saint John Community Workers Association**
 Brief 61:69-73
 Discussion 61:22-36
 Recommendations 61:25-26, 61:71-72
 Role 61:22
- Saint John District Home and School Association**
 Brief 60:96-99
 Education, discussion 60:19-30
- Saint John General Hospital, Department of General Practice**
 Brief 61:68
 Discussion 61:17-22
- St. Onge, Rev. C.E., Director, Social Action Committee, Canadian Catholic Conference**
 Statement 49:9-11
- St. Pierre, Jacques, Chairman, Council, Eastern Quebec Regional Development**
 Statement 70:19-22
- St. Vincent de Paul Society of Canada**
 Discussion 66:8-11
 Role 66:8
- Salaries**
 Equality, women 1:18, 5:25, 8:22, 8:75, 27:158
 Factor in poverty 6:8, 27:115
 Minimum wage
 Dependent basis 7:13
 Employment at, v.s. Welfare 6:81, 21:30-31, 23:42, 26:140, 43:81-84
 Handicapped 50:116-117, 50:120
 Increase to 7:8, 26:64, 26:74, 27:18, 27:70, 27:115, 27:128, 27:158
 Legislation, rates 63:11-12
 Levels 1:43
 Poverty line 2:25, 19:12-13, 43:46-47
 Situation 2:15-16, 5:24, 11:23, 26:64
 Studies 5:24
 Supplements to 7:8, 7:13, 26:24
 Non-union workers 21:45
See also
 Income
 Individual provinces
- Salvation Army**
 Brief 48:30-38
 Discussion 48:7-29
 Recommendations 48:33, 48:34-35, 48:36
- Sanderson, Solomon, Member, Federation of Saskatchewan Indians**
 Indian situation, statement 65:47-48
- Sandford, A.E., Social Development Program Designer, Prince Edward Island Newstart Incorporated**
 Curriculum vitae 4:64
- Saskatchewan**
 Budget standards, monthly, basic necessities (table) 23:179

- Co-operatives 1:30, 8:29, 20:12, 20:19, 20:20
 Day care centres 42:52
 Dental services 23:199
 Economic development 42:58
 Education
 Adult 42:15-16, 42:53-55, 65:9-30, 65:51-70
 Vocational grade 11 program 42:11-12
 Farmers 42:10, 64:24-26
 Housing 42:52-53
 Income ceilings and exemptions 23:241-242
 Indians and Métis 42:8-9, 42:14-15, 42:19-22, 42:53-55, 65:47-50
 Legal aid 32:8-9, 32:25, 32:29, 64:79
 Medical care
 Insurance 23:117
 Prince Albert clinics 65:45-46
 Programs 23:188-189
 Poverty, situation 42:7-66, 64:7-79, 65:9-74
 Saskatchewan Assistance Plan 42:18, 42:22-28, 42:37-38, 42:51-52, 47:29
 Social service programs 42:55-56
 Unemployment rate 42:10
 Unwed mothers 42:33, 42:52
 Welfare Department
 Brief 42:39-66
 Discussion 42:7-38
 Recommendations 42:50-59, 42:64
 Work activity projects, centres 23:227-228, 42:52
- Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society Limited**
 Brief 64:48-71
 Discussion 64:9-24
 Objectives 64:49, 64:51
 Recommendations 64:70-71
- Saskatchewan NewStart Inc.**
 Brief 65:51-70
 Discussion 65:9-28
 Role, activities 65:53-54
- School Canadiana, Vancouver**
 Activities, role 8:43-44, 8:82
- School of Economic Science, Toronto**
 Discussion 18:23-35
 Submission 18:23-29
- Scofield, C.H., General Manager, Canadian Chamber of Commerce**
 Curriculum vitae 51:6-7
- Second Employment Orientation for Women Class, Vancouver**
 Brief 9:37-38
- Secord, Donald, Executive Member, Board of Evangelism and Social Service, United Church of Canada**
 Curriculum vitae 31:7
- Secrétariat Social de St. Roch (Que.)**
 Brief, summary 66:57-58
 Discussion 66:42-52
 Recommendations 66:44, 66:57-58
- Seekers of Security Welfare Rights Group, Regina**
 Brief 64:78-79
 Discussion 64:34-47
 Programs 64:36, 64:37
 Role, organization 64:36, 64:40
- Séguin, Jean, Director, Welfare Social Services, Montreal**
 Curriculum vitae 29:6
 Montreal situation, statement 29:7-8
- Senior Citizens of Winnipeg**
 Brief summary, report 7:33
- Serre, Bertrand, Co-ordinator, Neighbourhood Improvement Committee, Ottawa**
 Committee role, statement 17:7-8
 Curriculum vitae 17:6
- Seventh-Day Adventist Church in Canada**
 Background, activities 34:7, 34:31-32
 Brief 34:30-37
 Discussion 34:7-29
 Recommendations 34:34-37
- Sewage**
See
 Pollution
- Sewell, John, Alderman, Toronto**
 Statement 27:11-12
 Submission 27:120-122
- Shimizu, Mrs. K., Social Worker, Ottawa-Carleton, Regional Municipality**
 Curriculum vitae 15:6
- Shuttleworth, Dale, Social Service Consultant, Community on the Move, Lawrence Heights, Toronto**
 Statement 26:108-109
- Sinclair, Walter, Principal, Duke of York Public School, Toronto**
 Statement 26:81-82
- Skahan, Mrs. C.F.H., Member, "Up to the Neck" Newspaper, Montreal**
 Curriculum vitae 12:6
- Smith, Dr. A.J.R., Chairman, Economic Council of Canada**
 Curriculum vitae 5:6
 Statement 5:9-10

- Smith, Archibald, Chairman of Submission, Saint John Community Workers Association**
Statement 61:22-26
- Smith, Chief Elijah, Yukon Native Brotherhood**
Statement, Yukon Indian situation 59:7-11
- Smith, Gary, Consultant, Family Planning Federation of Canada**
Curriculum vitae 19:7
- Smith, Col. John, Public Relations Officer (Ottawa area), Salvation Army**
Curriculum vitae 48:6
- Smith, Murray, Social Deviance Class, St. Francis Xavier University, Antigonish (N.S.)**
Statement 3:7-8
- Snowden, Prof. Donald, Director, Extension Service, Memorial University of Newfoundland, St. John's (Nfld.)**
Newfoundland situation, statements 52:38-40, 52:43-49
- Social Assistance Act**
Application, Prince Edward Island 4:59
- Social Planning Councils**
See
Welfare
- Social Science Council**
Establishment recommended 37:8, 37:48
- Social workers**
Activator, role, responsibility 6:30
Attitude to welfare recipients 6:28, 9:30, 15:42, 20:27, 20:47, 22:26, 26:151, 56:51, 64:42
Discretionary powers 56:49-50
Failure 36:14-15
Family Counsellors 68:42
Home service corps 20:25, 20:46
Number 6:48, 6:81, 8:55, 64:37
Older persons vs. university graduates 56:22
Role 6:30, 26:111, 64:54, 64:63, 68:18
Situation 26:150-151
Social animators 70:12-13
Societal needs emphasis 8:76
Team approach 2:42-43
Training, qualifications 4:22, 6:48, 25:18, 26:151
University graduates vs. older persons 56:22
Volunteers 42:56-57
Welfare recipients attitude to 15:11, 56:50
Work loads 6:81, 9:28-29, 26:151
- SOS-Volunteer Action for Social Change, Toronto**
Background 27:165
Brief 27:161-165
Discussion 27:77-85
Role 27:77, 27:161
- South End Improvement Association, Saint John (N.B.)**
Brief 60:117-121
Discussion 60:63-74
Recommendations 60:64-66, 60:117-121
- South End Tenants' Association, Saint John (N.B.)**
Brief 60:117-121
Discussion 60:63-74
Recommendations 60:64-66, 60:117-121
- Speaker, Hon. R.A., Minister, Department of Social Development, Alberta**
Brief 57:71-77
Statement 57:36-40
- Stacey, Mrs. G.E., Member, Social Planning Council, Edmonton**
Curriculum vitae 55:111
- Statistics Act**
Role 23:133
- Steele, James, Advisory Chairman, Neighbourhood Youth Corps, Toronto**
"Convenient caring or truly caring", brief 26:190-193
Corps operation, programs, statement 26:95-97
- Stegmayer, H.E., Executive Director, United Fund of Greater Saint John, Inc.**
Saint John situation, statement 60:8-11
- Stewart, Miss Barbara, Nurse, Pointe St. Charles Community Clinic, Montreal**
Curriculum vitae 45:7
Public health training, statement 45:10
- Stony Mountain Native Brotherhood, Manitoba Penitentiary**
Brief 6:77-84
Recommendations 6:81-83
Senate sub-committee visit report 6:47-49
- Strasbourg, Mrs. Laurette, Secretary, General Assembly, Île de Hull (Que.)**
Curriculum vitae 16:6
- Survey of the Contemporary Indians of Canada**
Findings, recommendation 19:12-13, 19:35

- Sutton, Stuart, Secretary General, Vanier Institute of the Family**
Curriculum vitae 21:7
- Sweden**
Housing allowances 10:23
- Sydney Academy, Grade 11-A, Sydney (N.S.)**
Briefs 1:192-209
Discussion 1:34-51
- Sykes, Rod, Mayor, Calgary**
Statement 56:21-26
- Task Force on Housing and Urban Development (1969)**
Recommendations, implementation 2:49
Role 17:16, 17:18
- Taxation**
Benefits, use for welfare 9:11, 66:28-29
Effect, welfare recipient 31:51-52, 43:33
Exemptions 12:33-34
Baby-sitting 24:26
Handicapped children 29:25
Mortgage interest payments 1:35, 24:27, 24:83, 24:87
Old Age pensioners 6:83, 9:34
Welfare recipients 6:83, 26:40, 26:141
Family Allowance 12:34
Funded debt reduction 45:49-50
Government policies, effects 49:42
Housing 1:48
Incentives, subsidies 37:8, 37:45
Income Tax Act, structural modifications recommended 37:8, 37:44-45
Industries, companies 9:11
Negative income tax 1:31, 5:26, 6:14, 12:8-9, 12:33, 14:167, 15:49, 18:21, 21:18-19, 21:41-42, 26:22, 26:26, 26:38, 26:70, 27:116, 37:10-11, 37:42, 42:80, 48:24, 55:74, 56:190, 56:192, 58:9, 66:26
Policies 21:52
Progressive 66:28-29
Rebates 6:83
See also
Royal Commission on Taxation
- Teed, E.L., Chairman, Brief Committee, Saint John District Home and School Association**
Education, statement 60:19-22
- Thériault, Rev. A.E., St. Jean Baptiste (N.B.)**
Brief 68:45-47
Recommendations 68:27-29, 68:46-47
Statement 68:26-29
- Thériault, Bruno, Executive Director, Canadian National Institute for the Blind**
Statement 67:8-9
- Thériault, Hon. L.N., Minister, Department of Health and Welfare, New Brunswick**
Statement 44:7-8
- Thériault, Napoléon, Campbellton (N.B.)**
Statement 68:33-34
- Thibault, Ernest, Campbellton (N.B.)**
Housing, statement 68:39-40
- Thomas, Dr. A.M., Executive Director, Canadian Association for Adult Education**
Curriculum vitae 24:6
- Thomas, Mrs. Dorothy, President, Vancouver Housing Inter-Project Council**
Statement 8:64-65
- Thompson, Miss Nancy, School of Architecture, University of Manitoba, Winnipeg**
Recreation project, statement 6:38-39, 6:40-41
- Tidman, Hon. G.A., Minister, Department of Public Welfare, Nova Scotia**
Brief, statement 37:7-8
- Tomecko, Dr. J.W., Chairman, Board of Governors, Frontier College**
College organization, statement 13:9-10
Curriculum vitae 13:7
- Topshee, Rev. G.E., Director, Extension Department, St. Francis Xavier University, Antigonish (N.S.)**
Curriculum vitae 2:7
Statement 2:30-31
- Towers, Mrs. Hilda, Chairman, Winnipeg Welfare Rights Movement**
Brief, statement 7:19-23
- Transportation**
Factor in economic development 11:13
Problems 1:24, 1:154-156, 12:37
- Troop, F.M., Treasurer, Victorian Order of Nurses for Canada**
Brief, statement 47:24
- Turgeon, Mrs. Monique, Executive Member, Neighbourhood Improvement Committee**
Curriculum vitae 17:6
- Turner, Prof. Inter-Faith Social Action Committee (Nfld.)**
Education system, statement summary 54:9

U.T.T.N.*See*

"Up to the Neck" Newspaper, Montreal

Unemployed Citizen's Welfare Improvement Council, Vancouver

Recommendations 9:13-14

Statements 9:7-18

Unemployment*See*

Individual provinces

Labour

Unemployment Assistance Act (1956)

Coverage, benefit adequacy 31:47-48, 34:35

Operation 6:51, 6:52, 9:10, 23:9, 23:103, 23:114, 33:50-51

UNIFARM (Alberta)

Brief 55:112-132

Farm situation, discussion 55:49-61

Unions

Anti-poverty activities 60:103-104

Attitude to Workmen's Compensation 28:9, 28:16-17, 28:38

Canadian Labour Congress' concern for poverty 60:103-104

Closed shop problem 8:19, 63:14-15, 63:18

History 63:11

Job creation, retraining responsibility 8:10, 8:74

Organization 63:16-17

Part-time workers 1:43

See also

New Brunswick Federation of Labour (C.L.C.)

United Appeal

Activities 15:57-58

United Church of Canada, Board of Evangelism and Social Service

Brief 31:44-71

Discussion 31:9-43

United Community Services, Vancouver

Brief (table of contents) 33:35-87

Recommendations 33:39-40, 39:55-56

United Co-operatives of Ontario

Activities 20:20

See also

Co-Operative Union of Canada

United Fund of Greater Saint John, Inc.

Brief 60:80-95

Discussion 60:8-19

Role 60:9-10

United Kingdom*See*

Great Britain

United States

Alaska, recognition of Indian rights 19:13

Benefits, payments

Chart, monthly basis 1:203

Disability 1:201-202

Old age 1:202

Widows 1:201-202

Career development for poor 5:11

Dental health 23:197-198

Economic Opportunity Program 20:17

Guaranteed annual income, studies 11:25, 31:28, 33:74-75, 37:10, 37:42

Living standard, minimum, concept 23:146-147

Neighbourhood Legal Aid Offices, operation 8:35

Office of Economic Opportunity 5:26

Rent supplements 10:23

School attendance, 14-17 year old group 5:14

Unemployment 1:202

United Way (Man.)

Financial assistance 6:18

Universal Axle, Saint John (N.B.)

Brief 60:113-116

Discussion 60:52-63

Universal Demogrants

Definition, scope 23:70

Expenditure tables 23:80

System 51:41-42

See also

Individual demogrants by name

Universities

Attendance encouragement 5:13

Child Development Centre research 21:64

Labour studies 63:19

Role 6:82-83, 27:166-168

University of Manitoba, Department of Environmental Studies, Faculty of Architecture, Winnipeg

Brief 6:84-94

Discussion 6:38-47

See also

Recreation

University of Toronto

Students' Administrative Council

Activities, projects 27:168

Brief 27:166-168

Discussion 27:85-95

Varsity Downtown Education Project, activities 27:86-89

- University of Wisconsin, Institute on Poverty, Madison (Wis.)**
 Research 5:25-26
- "Up to the Neck" Newspaper, Montreal**
 Brief 12:29-38
 Discussion 12:7-28
 Recommendations 12:33-36
 Role 12:7, 12:29-30
- Urban renewal**
See
 Housing
 Urban areas Renewal
- VDEP**
See
 University of Toronto
 Varsity Downtown Education Project
- V.O.N.**
See
 Victorian Order of Nurses for Canada
- Van der Leest, Canon, Member, Inglewood-Ramsay Redevelopment Committee, Calgary**
 Statement 56:76-77
- Vancouver Housing Inter-Project Council**
 Brief 8:85-86
 Discussion 8:63-73
 Recommendations 8:63-64
- Vancouver Inner-City Service Project**
 Brief 8:78-83
 Discussion 8:32-53
 Objectives, community role 8:80-83
 Recommendations 8:32-34, 8:78-80
- Vancouver Opportunities Committee**
 Background 9:18-19
 Discussion 9:18-28
- Vanier Institute of the Family**
 Brief 21:43-65
 Discussion 21:21-37
 Organization, background 21:43-44
 Recommendations 21:24-25, 21:51-52
- VanLammers, Miss Pauline, Canadian Association of Social Workers**
 Curriculum vitae 30:6
- Veterans**
 Welfare 33:54
See also
 War Veterans Allowance
- Victoria Day Care Services, Toronto**
 Brief 26:148-154
 Discussion 26:40-51
 Operation 26:45-51, 26:148
- Victorian Order of Nurses for Canada**
 Auxiliary services 47:35-36
 Background 47:44-45
 Brief 47:44-49
 Discussion 47:24-37
 Fee cost structure 47:29-30
 Financing 47:27
 Home services 47:25-26, 47:30-31, 47:35, 47:47
 Nursing assistants 47:28-29
 Role 20:29, 47:24
 Services
 Establishment 47:26-27, 47:37
 Operation 47:31-32, 47:46-48
 Publicity 47:26
 Rural areas 47:29
 Staff allocation 47:30
 Volunteer services, meals on wheels programs 20:31, 47:32-33, 47:36
See also
 Nurses and nursing
- Vigoda, Mrs. Morris, President, National Council of Jewish Women of Canada, Toronto Section**
 Statement 27:39
- Vineberg, Philip, Q.C., Vice-President, Bar Association, Province of Quebec**
 Statement 39:10-11
- Voluntary Service Agencies**
 Recognition 20:26, 20:28, 20:46
- WCB**
See
 Workmen's Compensation Board
- Waldrom, Alan, Toronto**
 Statement 26:107-108
- Walker, Ian, Calgary**
 Brief 56:171-174
 Statement and comments 56:46-50
- Walker, Miss Lorri, Chairman, Vancouver Opportunities Committee**
 Statement 9:18-19
- Waller, L.G.P., Chief, Educational Development Division, Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development**
 Curriculum vitae 14:7

- Walsh, Jim, Inter-Faith Social Action Committee (Nfld.)**
Private brief, summary 54:10
- Walsh, Leo, Counsellor, Prince Edward Island New-start Incorporated**
Curriculum vitae 4:64
- Walter, J.R., President, Canadian Operational Research Society**
Operational research in poverty, statement 50:7-9, 50:10
- War Veterans Allowance**
Comparison with Workmen's Compensation 28:13
Operation 23:69, 33:52-53, 33:54
See also
Veterans
- Wass, D.K., Superintendent, Social Service Department, Edmonton**
Statement 55:9-10
- Weih, Ron, Member, Students' Administrative Council; Varsity Downtown Education Project, University of Toronto**
Statement 27:88-90
- Welfare**
Abuse, investigations 15:17, 22:12, 30:39, 49:19-20, 56:48-49, 56:173
Agencies
Administrative, financial, mismanagement 12:10, 12:25-26, 26:138, 60:31-32
Charities, private 6:25-26
Evaluation monitoring, review 8:79, 15:42
Resistant to change 8:39, 8:79
Services
Inadequacy 9:15
Lack of co-ordination 2:33, 5:18, 8:77, 20:31, 27:145, 56:47-48, 63:13
Voluntary 5:18-19, 20:26, 20:28-29, 20:46, 24:47-48, 42:56-57
Aid program and up-grading 8:27
Allowance
Adequacy 12:7, 12:11, 23:43-47, 26:162-163, 28:90-93
Availability 8:11
Children 23:85
Distribution 2:20
Employment v.s. 17:8-9, 18:19, 48:9, 64:73
Increase 8:64, 8:67-68, 9:14, 15:42, 24:74, 26:141, 26:142, 29:7, 61:78
Publication of rate scale 16:24-25
Work incentive supplements 6:51, 6:52, 20:27, 20:30-31, 20:47, 27:158, 61:78
Appeal, boards 12:22, 15:22-23, 15:31, 16:25, 23:30-31, 26:163, 30:9, 30:40-41, 32:31, 38:28, 42:24-27, 42:52
Applicant survey, table 56:109-110
Counselling 55:100-101, 64:37
Cycle, perpetuation 6:37-38, 64:39
Education, situation 3:20-21, 9:22, 16:12-13, 17:20-21, 23:39-40, 24:80, 26:140, 26:141, 28:20, 51:36, 55:26-27, 60:20-22
Effects 9:22-23, 15:17, 26:163-164, 27:69, 27:88-89
Children 6:37-38, 22:11, 55:26-29
Federal expenditure, tables 1:21, 5:20, 23:32-34, 23:35-36, 27:62, 37:53, 37:55, 40:39, 42:33, 51:26
Federal-provincial
Agreements 66:25
Assistance programs, list 33:76
Financing, government priority reassessment of 16:8, 16:29
Funds 5:20-21
Incentive allowances 9:20
Income
Qualification tests 23:18, 23:35, 23:42
Support 5:22, 23:16-18, 23:24, 23:27, 23:69-70, 26:140-141, 30:38, 51:26, 51:171, 64:8, 64:35
Indians 58:28-29, 65:47
Information services, sources 7:13-14, 8:33, 8:55, 9:37, 12:22, 16:25, 21:23-24, 21:50, 23:31, 26:141, 26:162, 27:72-73, 33:17, 50:132-133, 52:71-72, 66:13, 70:10
Minimum living standards, historical development (bibliography) 23:139-149
Municipal
Inadequate assistance 26:163
Pre-added budget 15:45
National Council of Welfare 23:37, 23:75, 23:128-129
Old age and situation 23:9-10, 23:15, 23:84-85
Planning 6:34, 6:36-37, 8:75, 8:79
Policies
Co-ordination by government 21:51-52, 44:34
Reform 8:10, 8:75
Programs 1:21, 1:26, 15:41-42, 16:12-13, 21:39, 43:10, 51:35, 56:174, 60:108, 65:47
Effects 6:28, 21:39, 64:8, 64:59-60, 70:7, 70:31
Federal 6:28, 23:84-110
Federal-provincial, co-ordination 51:36
Minimum needs basis 5:28
Minority groups 1:28
Provinces
Family budget assistance 23:165-181
Misuse, federal funds 60:35
Program inadequacies 17:19-20, 28:95-97
Responsibility 6:27, 23:36-37, 23:64-65
Recipients
Attitude to
By outside groups 6:23-25, 6:29, 6:34, 6:38, 6:86, 8:38, 15:57, 16:14, 21:22, 21:26, 21:52, 55:147-148, 57:74-75, 63:29, 64:36, 64:61

- By social workers 6:28, 9:30, 15:42, 20:27, 20:47, 22:26, 26:151, 56:51, 64:42
 Social workers 15:11, 56:50
 Discrimination 6:50, 6:81, 9:22, 9:37-38, 12:31, 17:8, 55:20-21, 55:26-29, 64:35
 Legal rights 20:28-29, 32:31-32
 Man in the house rule 32:23
 Medical care access 45:25-26
 Number, tables 37:52-54, 44:11, 51:26, 56:149-150
 Participation, involvement 15:32, 19:28, 20:32, 23:27, 26:16, 30:38-39, 37:47, 42:27-28, 70:13
 Salary income permissible 12:18-19
 Self-respect 2:24, 2:28-29, 7:25, 9:22, 16:24, 16:34, 27:89-90, 28:20
- Research projects
 National Welfare Grants Program 23:200-217
 Need 5:23
- Responsibility, areas of 15:40, 23:8-9
 Self-help programs, need 8:33, 8:76, 9:15
 Services 4:21, 27:125, 30:39-40
 Recommendations 15:42, 21:52, 24:80, 24:82, 26:140-142, 27:125, 28:20, 30:38-41, 55:94-95, 55:137-138
 Social adjustment classes 47:17
 Social planning councils 28:57-58, 28:122-128
- System
 Closed system, alternatives 55:105-111
 Computer application 56:48
 Effect 15:17
 Failure 4:19-22, 5:23, 6:24, 8:8, 9:9-10, 16:24, 17:19-20, 23:20-21, 23:23, 23:28, 33:54, 36:42-44, 42:48, 43:50, 52:71-72, 60:103, 64:8, 64:11, 66:25
 History, legislation 2:29, 4:41-42, 23:7-12, 23:70-75, 23:85, 64:8, 66:27-28
 Modifications, proposed 8:9, 8:20, 55:137-138, 56:171-174
 Problems 24:89, 64:8-9
- Taxation
 Benefit use 9:11, 66:28-29
 Effect 43:33
 Exemption 6:83, 26:140, 26:141
- Tests
 Means 4:41, 23:8, 23:24-25, 23:38, 33:54, 43:33, 60:35, 67:12-13
 Needs 23:8, 23:18, 23:22, 23:24, 27:148
 United States, employment incentives 23:23
 Veterans 33:54
 Voucher cards 9:22, 9:37, 55:27, 55:28, 57:79
See also
 Individual provinces
 Individual subjects
- Welfare Council, Quebec**
 Brief 66:53-58
 Discussion 66:11-24
 Recommendations 66:56-57
 Role 66:11-12
- Wharf, Dr. Brian, Chairman, Canadian Association of Social Workers**
 Curriculum vitae 30:6
 Statement 30:7-9
- Whipple, Mrs. M.J., Social Worker, Crescent Valley, Saint John, (N.B.)**
 Statement 60:74-75
- White, W.J., Supervisor, East District Office, Family Service Association, Metropolitan Toronto**
 Statement 27:19-21
- Whitford, J.R., Executive Director, Yukon Family Counselling Service**
 Yukon situation, statement 58:7-10
- Whitworth, Dr. F.E., Director, Canadian Council for Research in Education**
 Curriculum vitae 46:6-7
 Educational research, statement 46:29-30
- Wilkinson, Canon Maurice, Associate Secretary, Canadian Council of Churches**
 Statement 49:11
- Willard, Dr. J.W., Deputy Minister, Department of National Health and Welfare**
 Statement 23:7-13
- Williams, Mrs. Denise, Social Planning Council, Edmonton**
 Curriculum vitae 55:111
 Growing Up Together, program, statement 55:38-39
- Wilson, Collis, Chairman, Board of Directors, Pointe St. Charles Community Clinic, Montreal**
 Curriculum vitae 45:7
 Health care delivery, statement 45:9
- Winnipeg Tenants Association, Winnipeg**
 Discussion 6:49-62
 Recommendations 6:52-53
- Winnipeg Welfare Rights Movement, Winnipeg**
 Discussion 7:19-34
 Recommendations 7:22-24
- Women**
 Eskimo 24:24-25, 24:74-76
 Indian 24:24-25, 24:74-76
 Protection 6:14-15
 Retraining, up-grading courses 9:20
 Salary equality 1:18, 5:24, 8:22, 8:75, 27:70, 27:158
See also
 Families
 Single parent situation
 Royal Commission on the Status of Women

Women's Voluntary Services

Role 12:22

Work incentives*See*

Individual provinces

Labour

Workmen's Compensation

Appeals process 28:8, 28:9, 28:11-12, 28:34-35, 28:37

Benefits

Amount, rates 27:119, 28:8, 28:13-14, 28:33, 40:32

Comparison with veteran's benefits 28:13

Delay in payment 28:8, 28:34

Review 31:48-49

Supplementary assistance from other agencies 28:12-13

Board

Attitude 27:119, 28:8-9, 28:35-37

Organization 28:10, 28:11, 28:41

Case histories 28:8, 28:11, 28:16, 28:33-34, 28:40, 28:42-51

Co-ordination with other agencies 28:11

Factor in poverty 28:7-8, 28:10, 28:33

Financing 28:13

History 28:13

Medical profession's role 28:10, 28:40

Operation 23:69, 33:51-52

Ontario 28:7-17, 28:31-51

Rehabilitation, retraining 28:9-10, 28:14-15, 28:38-39

Union attitude 28:9, 28:16-17, 28:38

See also

Just Society, Toronto

Victims of Compensation and Welfare Committee

Labour

Wyatt, Mrs. Dorothy, City Councillor, St. John's (Nfld.)

Brief 52:63-66

Statement 52:12-14

Y.M.C.A.*See*

Young Men's Christian Association in Canada

Young Men's Christian Association in Canada

Activities, drop-in facilities 60:53-54, 60:56

Role 60:54-55, 60:59-60

Youth

Employment 62:25-26

Generation gap 61:31-32

Involvement in community affairs 8:33, 8:79-80

Organizations gap for 11-15 year olds 26:101-102

Transients 48:37, 62:25

See also

Families

Family Allowance

Youth Allowance

Duration, recommendation 27:62

Eligibility 12:11

Increase, recommendation 27:129

Operation, effect 23:38-39, 23:93-95

See also

Families

Family Allowance

Yukon

Carcross 59:42

Carmacks 59:41

Dawson City 59:41

Haines Junction 59:42

Mayo 58:27-44, 58:53-59

Old Crow 59:41

Pelly Crossing 59:41

Population 14:108, 58:16

Poverty, situation 58:7-59

Welfare administration 58:28

Whitehorse 58:7-27, 58:47-50, 59:26-35

Housing 58:8-9, 58:47

Yukon Family Counselling Service

Brief 58:45-50

Discussion 58:7-21

Recommendations 58:49-50

Role 58:17-18

Survey questionnaire 58:8-11, 58:45-48

Yukon Native Brotherhood, Whitehorse (Yukon)

Brief 59:38-45

Discussion 59:7-26

Recommendations 59:9-11, 59:42-45

Role 59:7, 59:38

Yukon Social Service Society (Mayo Branch)

Brief 58:53-59

Discussion 58:27-44

Recommendations 58:56, 58:58-59

Role 58:27, 58:53

Zimmerman, W.M., Assistant Director, Social Planning Council, Ottawa and District

Curriculum vitae 15:6

Statement 15:28-30

Yaremko, Hon. John, Minister, Ontario Department of Social and Family Services

Curriculum vitae 43:6-7

Statement 43:9-11

Yagi, Miss Kie, Secretary, Association to Tackle Adverse Conditions, Vancouver

Brief, statement 8:54-55

Appendices

- A—(Issue 1) Dalhousie University, Institute of Public Affairs, Halifax, brief 1:52-191
- B—(Issue 1) Sydney Academy, Grade 11-A, Sydney (N.S.), brief 1:192-209
- A—(Issue 2) Halifax Neighbourhood Centre; Halifax Tenants' Protective Association, Statement, video tape presentation 2:48-49
- B—(Issue 2) Critchley, David, Professor, Maritime School of Social Work, Dalhousie University, Halifax, brief 2:50-55
- C—(Issue 2) St. Francis Xavier University, Extension Department, Antigonish (N.S.), brief 2:56-62
- A—(Issue 3) Nova Scotia Association for the Advancement of Coloured People, brief 3:18-19
- B—(Issue 3) St. Francis Xavier University, Social Deviance Class, Antigonish (N.S.), brief 3:20-28
- A—(Issue 4) Premier's Task Force on Extended Care and Alcoholism Treatment Facilities in Prince Edward Island, submission 4:58-59
- B—(Issue 4) Catholic Social Welfare Bureau (P.E.I.) 4:59-61
- C—(Issue 4) Prince Edward Island Newstart Incorporated, brief 4:62-65
- A—(Issue 6) Mount Carmel Clinic, Winnipeg, brief 6:65-76
- B—(Issue 6) Stony Mountain Native Brotherhood, Manitoba Penitentiary, Stony Mountain (Man.), brief 6:77-84
- C—(Issue 6) University of Manitoba, Department of Environmental Studies, Faculty of Architecture, Winnipeg, brief 6:84-94
- A—(Issue 8) Group of Community Workers, Vancouver, presentation 8:74-77
- B—(Issue 8) Vancouver Inner-City Service Project, brief 8:78-83
- C—(Issue 8) Association to Tackle Adverse Conditions (A.T.T.A.C.), Vancouver, brief 8:83-84
- D—(Issue 8) Vancouver Housing Inter-Project Council, supplementary information 8:85-86
- A—(Issue 9) Second Employment Orientation for Women Class, Vancouver, brief 9:37-38
- A—(Issue 10) Central Mortgage and Housing Corporation, brief 10:26-36
- A—(Issue 11) Regional Economic Expansion Department, brief, presented by Tom Kent, Deputy Minister 11:32-36
- A—(Issue 12) "Up to the Neck" Newspaper, Montreal, brief 12:29-38
- A—(Issue 13) Frontier College, submission 13:30-33
- A—(Issue 14) Indian Affairs and Northern Development Department, brief 14:40-191
- A—(Issue 15) Ottawa-Carleton Regional Municipality, Social Welfare Department, brief 15:39-56
- B—(Issue 15) Ottawa and District, Social Planning Council, brief 15:57-59
- A—(Issue 16) Family Service Centre, Ottawa, brief 16:29-31
- B—(Issue 16) Île de Hull, General Assembly (Que.), "Hull Island and Poverty" 16:32-42
- A—(Issue 17) Neighbourhood Improvement Committee, Ottawa, submission 17:22-24
- A—(Issue 18) Canadian Council on Rural Development, brief 18:36-71
- A—(Issue 19) National Indian Brotherhood of Canada; Indian-Eskimo Association of Canada, brief 19:34-39
- B—(Issue 19) Family Planning Federation of Canada, brief 19:40-42
- A—(Issue 20) Co-Operative Union of Canada, brief 20:37-43
- B—(Issue 20) Council of Catholic Charities, brief, 20:44-47
- A—(Issue 21) Canadian Federation of Agriculture, submission 21:38-42
- B—(Issue 21) Vanier Institute of the Family, submission 21:43-65
- A—(Issue 22) Canadian Home and School and Parent-Teacher Federation, brief 22:23-26
- A—(Issue 23) National Health and Welfare Department, brief 23:59-247
- A—(Issue 24) Canadian Association for Adult Education, brief 24:40-64
- B—(Issue 24) Catholic Women's League of Canada, submission 24:65-90
- A—(Issue 25) Ontario Welfare Council, brief 25:23-26
- A—(Issue 26) Welfare and Housing Committee of the Municipality of Metropolitan Toronto, submission 26:132-135
- B—(Issue 26) Davidson, Miss True, Mayor, East York, Toronto, submission 26:136-138
- C—(Issue 26) Association of Women Electors of Metropolitan Toronto, brief 26:139-147
- D—(Issue 26) Victoria Day Care Services, Toronto, brief 26:148-154
- E—(Issue 26) Big Brothers of Metropolitan Toronto, brief 26:155-161
- F—(Issue 26) Ontario Federation of Citizens' Associations, brief 26:162-173
- G—(Issue 26) Duke of York School, Toronto, brief 26:174-189
- H—(Issue 26) Neighbourhood Youth Corps, Toronto, brief 26:190-193
- A—(Issue 27) Special Committee of the City of Toronto, submissions from Anthony O'Donohue, Horace Brown, Karl Jaffary 27:115-122
- B—(Issue 27) Family Service Association of Metropolitan Toronto, brief 27:123-131
- C—(Issue 27) Community Legal Aid and Services Program, Toronto, brief 27:132-140
- D—(Issue 27) National Council of Jewish Women of Canada, Toronto Section, submission 27:141-143
- E—(Issue 27) Pitman, Walter, former M.P.P., (Ontario), brief 27:144-145

- F—(Issue 27) St. Christopher House, Toronto, brief 27:146-151
- G—(Issue 27) Italian Immigrant Aid Society, Toronto, brief 27:152-155
- H—(Issue 27) Ryerson Polytechnical Institute, Social Services Course, Toronto, brief 27:156-160
- I—(Issue 27) SOS-Volunteer Action for Social Change, Toronto, submission 27:161-165
- J—(Issue 27) University of Toronto, Students' Administrative Council, Toronto, brief 27:166-168
- A—(Issue 28) Just Society, Victims of Compensation and Welfare Committee, Toronto, brief 28:31-51
- B—(Issue 28) Social Planning and Research Council of Hamilton and District, brief 28:52-149
- A—(Issue 29) Welfare Social Services of the City of Montreal, brief 29:22-26
- A—(Issue 30) Canadian Association of Social Workers, brief 30:29-45
- A—(Issue 31) United Church of Canada, Board of Evangelism and Social Service, brief 31:44-71
- A—(Issue 32) Canadian Civil Liberties Association, submission 32:28-37
- A—(Issue 33) Presbyterian Church in Canada, Board of Evangelism and Social Action, brief 33:30-34
- B—(Issue 33) United Community Services of the Greater Vancouver Area, "Guaranteed Income or Guaranteed Employment?" 33:35-87
- A—(Issue 34) Seventh-Day Adventist Church in Canada, brief 34:30-37
- A—(Issue 35) Consumers' Association of Canada, brief 35:26-29
- A—(Issue 36) Family Service Association of Montreal, brief 36:34-44
- A—(Issue 37) Nova Scotia, Public Welfare Department, brief 37:38-61
- A—(Issue 38) Newfoundland, Social Services and Rehabilitation Department, brief 38:28-30
- A—(Issue 39) Bar Association of the Province of Quebec, report 39:32-37
- A—(Issue 40) Prince Edward Island, Welfare and Labour Department, brief 40:30-42
- A—(Issue 41) Old Brewery Mission, Inc., Montreal, brief 41:35-41
- A—(Issue 42) Saskatchewan, Welfare Department, brief 42:39-66
- B—(Issue 42) Federal Task Force on Agriculture, report "Canadian Agriculture in the Seventies" 42:67-81
- A—(Issue 43) Ontario Department of Social and Family Services, brief 43:40-136
- A—(Issue 44) New Brunswick, Health and Welfare Department, brief 44:33-38
- A—(Issue 45) Pointe St. Charles Community Clinic, Montreal, brief 45:39-40
- B—(Issue 45) Canadian Medical Association, brief 45:41-46
- C—(Issue 45) Canadian Woman's Christian Temperance Union, brief 45:47-57
- A—(Issue 46) Canadian Teachers' Federation, brief 46:39-57
- B—(Issue 46) Canadian Council for Research in Education, submission 46:57-64
- A—(Issue 47) Canadian Nurses' Association, submission 47:38-43
- B—(Issue 47) Victorian Order of Nurses for Canada, brief 47:44-49
- A—(Issue 48) Salvation Army, submission 48:30-38
- A—(Issue 49) Canadian Catholic Conference; Canadian Council of Churches, joint submission 49:36-43
- A—(Issue 50) Canadian Operational Research Society, brief 50:41-70
- B—(Issue 50) Provincial Council of Women of Ontario, brief 50:71-135
- A—(Issue 51) Canadian Chamber of Commerce, submission 51:35-51
- A—(Issue 52) Wyatt, Mrs. Dorothy, City Councillor, St. John's (Nfld.), brief 52:63-66
- B—(Issue 52) Canadian Federation of University Women, St. John's Club, (Nfld.), submission 52:67-68
- C—(Issue 52) Memorial University of Newfoundland, Extension Service, St. John's (Nfld.), brief 52:69-75
- A—(Issue 54) Inter-Faith Social Action Committee (Nfld.), brief 54:15-17
- B—(Issue 54) Newfoundland and Labrador Rural Development Council, report 54:18
- C—(Issue 54) Frontier College, Field Workers, Hawkes Bay, Port-au-Choix (Nfld.), submission 54:19-24
- D—(Issue 54) Northern Regional Development Association Committee, Zone No. 1, Bonne Bay-Trout River (Nfld.), brief 54:25-26
- E—(Issue 54) International Grenfell Association, submission 54:27-33
- F—(Issue 54) St. Anthony Town Council (Nfld.), submission 54:34
- G—(Issue 54) Cartwright (Labrador), brief 54:35-40
- A—(Issue 55) Edmonton, Social Service Department, brief 55:94-99
- B—(Issue 55) Monica Society, Edmonton (Alta.), submission 55:100-103
- C—(Issue 55) Edmonton Social Planning Council, brief 55:104-111
- D—(Issue 55) UNIFARM (Alta.), brief 55:112-132
- E—(Issue 55) Edmonton, Social Service Department, Special Project, Professional Group (Alta.), brief 55:133-139
- F—(Issue 55) Edmonton, Social Service Department, Special Project, Client Committee, brief 55:140-145
- G—(Issue 55) Edmonton and District Council of Churches, submission 55:146-149

- A—(Issue 56) Calgary, brief 56:84-123
 B—(Issue 56) Public School Board, Calgary, brief 56:124-157
 C—(Issue 56) Home and School Association of Alberta, Calgary, "Area Council", brief 56:158-163
 D—(Issue 56) Calgary Welfare Rights Group, statement 56:164-170
 E—(Issue 56) Walker, Ian, Calgary, brief 56:171-174
 F—(Issue 56) Calgary Inter-Faith Community Action Committee, brief 56:175-177
 G—(Issue 56) Bowness-Montgomery Day Care Association, Calgary, brief 56:178-179
 H—(Issue 56) Pre-School Parent-Child Cooperative, Calgary, statement 56:180-181
 I—(Issue 56) Hagan, A.T., Calgary, brief 56:182-186
 J—(Issue 56) Low Income Working Committee, Calgary, brief 56:187-192
 K—(Issue 56) Inglewood-Ramsay Redevelopment Committee, Calgary, brief 56:193-197
 L—(Issue 56) Calgary Labour Council, brief 56:198-202
 M—(Issue 56) Holman, Dr. G.H., Professor and Head, Division of Paediatrics, University of Calgary, brief 56:203-205
 A—(Issue 57) Edmonton Day Centre, brief 57:64-65
 B—(Issue 57) Gardenside Development Society, Edmonton, brief 57:66-70
 C—(Issue 57) Alberta, Human Resources Development Authority, brief 57:71-77
 D—(Issue 57) Humans on Welfare Society, Edmonton, submission 57:78-83
 A—(Issue 58) Yukon Family Counselling Service, brief 58:45-50
 B—(Issue 58) Child Care Centre Society, Whitehorse (Yukon), brief 58:51-52
 C—(Issue 58) Yukon Social Service Society (Mayo Branch), brief 58:53-59
 A—(Issue 59) Yukon Native Brotherhood, Whitehorse, brief 59:38-45
 B—(Issue 59) Consumers' Association of Canada, Whitehorse Branch (Yukon), brief 59:46-47
 A—(Issue 60) Social Services Council of Greater Saint John; United Fund of Greater Saint John, Inc., brief 60:80-95
 B—(Issue 60) Saint John District Home and School Association, Council, brief 60:96-99
 C—(Issue 60) Saint John Board of Trade, brief 60:100-101
 D—(Issue 60) New Brunswick Federation of Labour (C.L.C.), brief 60:102-108
 E—(Issue 60) Martin, Alan, President, Student's Representative Council, University of New Brunswick, Fredericton, brief 60:109-112
 F—(Issue 60) Universal Axle, Saint John (N.B.), submission 60:113-116
 G—(Issue 60) South End Improvement Association; South End Tenants' Association, Saint John (N.B.), brief 60:117-121
 H—(Issue 60) Crescent Valley Tenants' Association, Saint John (N.B.), brief 60:122-123
 A—(Issue 61) Association of Professional Engineers of the Province of New Brunswick, brief 61:65-67
 B—(Issue 61) Saint John General Hospital, Department of General Practice (N.B.), brief 61:68
 C—(Issue 61) Saint John Community Workers Association, (N.B.), brief 61:69-73
 D—(Issue 61) New Brunswick Association for the Advancement of Coloured People, brief 61:74-75
 E—(Issue 61) Family Services, Saint John, Inc., (N.B.), brief 61:76-80
 F—(Issue 61) New Brunswick Forest Extension Service, Fredericton, brief 61:81-84
 G—(Issue 61) New Brunswick Federation of Woodlot Owners, submission 61:85-93
 A—(Issue 62) Boys' Clubs of Canada, brief 62:29-32
 B—(Issue 62) Moncton Lions Club, submission 62:33-35
 A—(Issue 63) New Brunswick Federation of Labour (C.L.C.), brief 63:63-69
 B—(Issue 63) Canadian Civil Liberties Association, Fredericton, New Brunswick Chapter, submission 63:70-71
 C—(Issue 63) "Mysterious (The) East", Fredericton, brief 63:72-76
 D—(Issue 63) Greater Moncton Community Chest Inc., Moncton (N.B.), brief 63:77-78
 E—(Issue 63) Conseil Régional d'Aménagement du Nord-Est (N.B.), brief 63:79-82
 A—(Issue 64) Saskatchewan Co-Operative Credit Society Limited, brief 64:48-71
 B—(Issue 64) Laird, Elmer, Davidson (Sask.) brief 64:72-74
 C—(Issue 64) Regina Renters Council, brief 64:75-77
 D—(Issue 64) Seekers of Security Welfare Rights Group, Regina, brief 64:78-79
 A—(Issue 65) Saskatchewan NewStart Inc., submission 65:51-70
 B—(Issue 65) Prince Albert Work Training Program, brief 65:71-74
 A—(Issue 66) Welfare Council, Quebec (COBEQ), brief 66:53-57
 B—(Issue 66) Secrétariat Social de St. Roch, St. Roch (Que.), brief summary 66:57-58
 A—(Issue 67) Canadian National Institute for the Blind, brief 67:20-21
 B—(Issue 67) Conseil Régional d'Aménagement du Nord-Ouest (N.B.), memorandum 67:22-23
 A—(Issue 68) Campbellton, brief 68:41-44
 B—(Issue 68) Thériault, Rev. A.E., St. Jean Baptiste (N.B.), brief 68:45-47

- A—(Issue 69) Regional Chamber of Commerce of the Lower Saint Lawrence (Que.), memorandum 69:19-20
- A—(Issue 70) Social Service of the Diocese of Rimouski, (Que.), memorandum 70:27-37
- B—(Issue 70) Eastern Quebec Regional Development Council, brief 70:38-51

Witnesses

- Abols, Gesta, President, Students' Administrative Council, University of Toronto 27:85-86, 27:91-93
- Abramson, Mrs. Jane, Member, Canadian Council of Rural Development 18:9-14, 18:18-22
- Acton, Ken, Toronto 27:67
- Adams, Mrs. B., Toronto 27:61
- Adamson, R.T., Executive Director, Central Mortgage and Housing Corporation 10:23
- Altemeyer, Mr., Winnipeg 7:30-31
- Altmire, Miss Jean, Winnipeg 6:21-22
- Amdur, R.S., Planning Associate, Committee on Poverty, Social Planning and Research Council of Hamilton and District 28:22-26
- Anderson, Mrs. David, Publicity and Public Relations Chairman, Consumers' Association of Canada 35:21
- Anderson, Eldon, Secretary, Saskatchewan Co-Operative Credit Society 64:15-16, 64:20-23
- Anderson, J.G., Welfare Commissioner, Welfare and Housing Committee of the Municipality of Metropolitan Toronto 26:9-11, 26:14-25
- Anthony, B.D., Director, Labour-Management Bureau, Institute of Public Affairs, Dalhousie University, Halifax 1:18-19
- Aoki, Mrs. Barbara, North York Department of Parks and Recreation, Lawrence Heights Community Centre, Toronto 26:111-112, 26:127-128
- Ardelli, Stanley, Grade 11-A, Sydney Academy, Sydney, N.S. 1:39-40
- Armstrong, Mrs. G.B., President, Provincial Council of Women of Ontario 50:22-40
- Armstrong, Dr. R.A., Acting Director General, Health Insurance and Resources Branch, Department of National Health and Welfare 23:54-58
- Arsenault, Rev. Yvan, Boys' Clubs of Canada, Moncton 62:12
- Atkinson, Miss M.E., Chairman, Standing Committee on Laws, Provincial Council of Women of Ontario 50:33
- Atterbury, Mrs. Paulette, Secretary, Humans on Welfare Society, Edmonton 57:61
- Babey, Paul, President, UNIFARM (Alta.) 55:49-60
- Back, Jean, Geriatric Group, Family Service Association, Montreal 36:9-10
- Baker, D.R., Yukon Social Service Society (Mayo Branch) 58:31-43
- Baldwin, Mr., Vancouver 9:35
- Baldwin, Allen, Member, Victims of Compensation and Welfare Committee, Just Society, Toronto 28:11-15
- Balls, Mrs. B.D., Executive Secretary, Consumers' Association of Canada 35:11, 35:14-21
- Banks, C.K., Community Organization Worker, Family Service Association, Montreal 36:16-17, 36:21-23, 36:27-31
- Banks, Mrs. Patricia, Social Worker, Family Service Association, Montreal 36:22
- Barber, Mr., Vancouver 9:32
- Barbolet, Herb, Neighbourhood Services Association, Vancouver 8:13-15, 8:19-22, 8:28
- Barclay, Alf, Toronto 27:68
- Barfoot, Mrs. Caroline, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:27
- Barker, Mrs. Ivy, Garden Club, Toronto 26:122
- Barrier, Rev. Marc, O.M.I., Member, Social Planning Council, Edmonton 55:36-37, 55:43-46
- Barry, James, Member, Executive, Blackhead Road Householders' Union, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:53-54, 52:56, 52:62
- Bartel, Dennis, Member, Social Planning Council, Edmonton 55:39-43
- Basque, Mrs. Alfred, Tracadie (N.B.) 68:34-37
- Bastin, N.C., Independent Forestry Consultant, New Brunswick Forest Extension Service 61:58-63
- Batten, Miss Eleanor, Community Development Worker, Government of Newfoundland and Labrador 52:61
- Baxter, Mrs. Sheila, Member, "Up to the Neck" Newspaper, Montreal 12:9-28
- Beattie, Mrs., Halifax 2:12-13, 2:29
- Beaver, Joe, Manitoba Métis Reservation 6:63
- Beck, Dr. M.N., Director of Mental Health (P.E.I.) 4:9-25
- Beck, Max, Director, Vancouver Inner-City Service Project 8:32-34, 8:37-53
- Bédard, Mrs. Edna, Dalhousie area resident, Ottawa 17:8, 17:11-12, 17:15-17
- Bélanger, Miss Hélène, General Director, Welfare Agency of the Diocese of Rimouski (Que.) 70:14
- Belfontaine, Bill, Alderman, Ward 1, Scarborough (Ont.) 26:79-80
- Bellavance, André, Director, Regional Chamber of Commerce, Lower St. Lawrence (Que.) 69:10-12, 69:15, 69:17-18
- Benedict, W.E., Managing Director, Newfoundland Co-Operative Services, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:19-23
- Bennet, Dr. J.S., Secretary, Council on Provision of Health Services, Canadian Medical Association 45:21-23, 45:27, 45:30-38
- Benny, Karl, Director of Training and Personnel, Boys' Clubs of Canada 62:10, 62:12-15
- Berger, Mrs. Audrey, Executive Director, Association of Women Electors of Metropolitan Toronto 26:30-31, 26:33, 26:37, 26:39-40

- Bergevin, J.B., Assistant Deputy Minister, Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development 14:15-21, 14:24-33
- Bergstrom, L.H., Deputy Minister of Education, Saskatchewan 65:18-19
- Berner, Rev. Norman, Secretary, Lutheran Church in America, Canada Section 49:18-19, 49:29-30
- Berry, Miss Freda, Social Worker, Medical Clinic, Memorial University of Newfoundland, St. John's 52:55-56
- Best, Mrs. Carrie, Black United Front 1:32-33, 2:14
- Best, Harvey, Head, Film Unit, Extension Service, Memorial University of Newfoundland, St. John's 52:41-44
- Betz, Mrs. Dorothy, Advisory Counsellor, Court Worker, Indian and Métis Friendship Centre, Winnipeg 7:8-18
- Bhattacharya, Dr. Biswarup, President, Human Rights Association of Newfoundland and Labrador 52:54
- Bingeman, Miss Valerie, North Winnipeg Office, Manitoba Health and Social Service Department 6:62-63
- Black, Mrs. Patricia, Pre-School Parent-Child Co-operative, Calgary 56:59-70
- Blakely, R., Sociologist and Member, Economic Improvement Corporation, Department of Development (P.E.I.) 4:13, 4:17, 4:47
- Blakely, S.E., Superintendent, Social Service Department, Community Services Policy Committee, Calgary 56:17-21
- Bobb, Ray, Member, Unemployed Citizen's Welfare Improvement Council, Vancouver 9:16-17
- Bond, Supt. Charles, Metropolitan Toronto Police Force, Toronto 26:117
- Bondy, Alex, Member, Unemployed Citizen's Welfare Improvement Council, Vancouver 9:14-16, 9:29, 9:34-35
- Borczak, M., Deputy Minister, Ontario Department of Social and Family Services 43:12-23, 43:32, 43:38
- Borovoy, A.A., General Counsel, Canadian Civil Liberties Association 32:7-27
- Bouchard, Mrs. Agnes, Director, Humans on Welfare Society, Edmonton 57:57
- Bouchard, Mrs. Peggy, Low Income Working Committee, Calgary 56:71-73
- Boudreau, André, Conseil Régional d'Aménagement du Nord-Est (N.B.) 63:30-38
- Boulet, J.C., Chairman, Welfare Council, Quebec 66:12
- Boyd, Mrs. Gladys, Citizens Group, Little Burgundy; Family Service Association, Montreal 36:11-12, 36:20-21
- Brechin, Mrs. W.E., Chairman, National Studies Committee, Consumers' Association of Canada 35:10-17, 35:20-23
- Breen, Augustus, Acting President, Blackhead Road Householders' Union, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:52-53, 52:56-62
- Brennan, Brother A.F., President, Canadian Teachers' Federation 46:9-29
- Brockman, Mrs. Audrey, Monica Society, Edmonton 55:31-32
- Brodeur, Mrs. Joyce, Monica Society, Edmonton 55:24
- Brown, Geoffrey, Executive Director, Big Brothers, Metropolitan Toronto 26:51-61
- Brown, Horace, Alderman; Special Committee, City of Toronto 27:9-10, 27:13-14, 27:17-19
- Brown, Miss K., Toronto 27:65
- Bulman, Denis, Toronto 26:121
- Burden, G.M., Chairman, Public School Board, Calgary 56:26-36
- Burgess, R., Bowness-Montgomery Day Care Association, Calgary 56:58-59, 56:63-66
- Burke, Alexander, Charlottetown (P.E.I.) 4:44, 4:56-57
- Burke, John, Community Development Officer, Family Service, Toronto 27:106-107
- Burns, Mrs. Susan, Member, Consumers' Association of Canada (Whitehorse Branch), Yukon 58:11, 59:26-35
- Burr, Mrs. Phyllis, Resource Mobilization for Employment Demonstration Project (Client Committee), Edmonton 55:80-81, 55:85
- Burrows, David, Toronto 26:121
- Bury, Miss Stella, Social Worker, United Church of Canada, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:34
- Busby, Bill, Toronto 27:101-102, 27:111-113
- Byars, Jim, Chairman, Training Program, Prince Albert Work Training Program, Prince Albert 65:28-39
- Cadbury, George, Treasurer, Family Planning Federation of Canada 19:23-32
- Cadioux, John, Lawrence Heights, Toronto 26:121
- Cairnduff, Malcolm, Toronto 26:126-131
- Calmain, K.E., Staff Secretary, Committee on Poverty, Canadian Association of Social Workers 30:10, 30:14-17, 30:25-28
- Cameron, Donald, Editor, "The Mysterious East", Fredericton 63:53-54
- Campbell, Rev. A.K., Chairman, Board of Evangelism and Social Action, Presbyterian Church in Canada 33:10, 33:22, 33:29
- Campbell, George, Low Income Working Committee, Calgary 56:71-75
- Campbell, Mrs. Margaret, Former Controller, Toronto 28:27-29
- Campbell, Mrs. Shirley, Chairman, Publicity Committee, Seekers of Security Welfare Rights Group, Regina 64:37, 64:39-42
- Canning, Miss Judy, Grade 11-A, Sydney Academy, Sydney, N.S. 1:40-41, 1:45

- Cantin, Léon, Director General, Welfare Council, Quebec (COBEQ) 66:11-12, 66:16-17, 66:21-22
- Cappon, Dr. D., Professor, Urban and Environmental Studies, York University, Toronto 45:24-25, 45:27-38
- Caron, Roger, President, Chamber of Commerce, Campbellton 68:24-25
- Carson, Mrs. Betty, Member, Winnipeg Welfare Rights Movement 7:19, 7:24-34
- Carswell, Alfred, Toronto 26:63, 26:71-72, 26:79-80
- Carter, Walter, M.P. (St. John's West) 52:59-61
- Carty, R.K., Vice-Chairman, Executive Council, Canadian Chamber of Commerce 51:13-14, 51:18-25, 51:29, 51:33-34
- Castell, Mrs. Lorna, Member, Pointe St. Charles Community Clinic, Montreal 45:16
- Chamberlist, N.S., Member, Yukon Territorial Council 59:36-37
- Champlain, Viateur de, Director, Industrial Development Bank, Regional Chamber of Commerce, Lower St. Lawrence Region (Que.) 69:17-18
- Channon, Miss Geraldine, Executive Assistant, Canadian Teachers' Federation 46:11, 46:13-28
- Chaput, H.P., Director, Social Planning, Welfare Council, Quebec (COBEQ) 66:12-23
- Checkland, Rev. E.M., Chairman, Social Action, Edmonton and District Council of Churches, Edmonton 55:85-93
- Chénard, Miss Imelda, Assistant Director, Social Planning Council, Ottawa and District 15:34-35
- Chester, Len, Bathurst Heights Public Library, Toronto 26:112-113
- Chisholm, Mrs. Ann, Universal Axle, Saint John (N.B.) 60:63
- Chisholm, Mrs. Barbara, Executive Director, Victoria Day Care Services, Toronto 26:41-51
- Chmiel, Walter, Assistant Professor, Department of Social Work, Memorial University of Newfoundland, St. John's 52:51-52
- Chouminard, Mr., Coolaid, Vancouver 8:49-52
- Christie, Miss Florence, Executive Director, Family Services, Saint John, Inc., (N.B.) 61:45-55
- Clairmont, Dr. D.H., Director, Africville Relocation Study, Institute of Public Affairs, Dalhousie University, Halifax 1:23-24, 1:27
- Clark, Allan, Executive Director, Indian-Eskimo Association of Canada 19:18, 19:23
- Clark, Mrs. Shirley, Toronto 26:124-125, 26:130
- Clarke, Rev. David, St. Philips Anglican Church, Toronto 26:115-116
- Clarke, E.J., Secretary-Treasurer, Toronto Negro Veterans' Association 27:57-59, 27:65-66
- Clarke, Dr. J.G., Member, Yukon Social Service Society (Mayo Branch) 58:27-44
- Clarke, William, Blackhead Road Householder's Union, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:54
- Clarkson, Dr. J.G., Deputy Minister, Department of Health and Welfare, Province of New Brunswick 44:15-16, 44:19, 44:21, 44:24-25, 44:28
- Clermont, Mrs. Ida, Resident, Île de Hull (Que.) 16:24
- Cobney, Roy, Vancouver Inner-City Service Project, Vancouver 8:47-48
- Colbey, Dennis, Toronto (Ont.) 26:57, 27:75-76
- Colby, Mrs. Pat, Toronto (Ont.) 26:74
- Collins, Tom, Sydney Academy 1:49-50
- Comeau, Laurent, Director, Conseil Régional d'Aménagement du Nord-Ouest (N.B.) 67:14-19
- Comfort, Eldon, Yorkdale Vocational School, Toronto 26:116
- Conger, D.S., Executive Director, Saskatchewan NewStart Inc. 65:9-10, 65:13, 65:18-27
- Conohue, Miss Bernadine, Supervisor, Child Welfare Section, Department of Health and Welfare, Saint John (N.B.) 61:30-31
- Cooper, Robert, Director, Community Legal Service, Pointe St. Charles (Que.); Canadian Civil Liberties Association 32:9-10, 32:14, 32:25
- Cotton, E.A., Atlantic Regional Director, Boys' Clubs of Canada 62:8-16, 63:41
- Couchène, Victor, Winnipeg Tenants Association 6:57-58
- Courchene, Dave, President, Manitoba Indian Brotherhood 19:11-14, 19:18-23
- Cowan, H.B., Research Director, International Research Committee on Real Estate Taxation 18:32
- Cowan, Saul, Trustee, North York Board of Education, Toronto 26:114-115, 26:129
- Cragg, N.F., Director, Canada Assistance Plan, Department of National Health and Welfare 23:37, 23:41-42, 23:47
- Craig, Bill, Labour Council of New Brunswick 60:44
- Craig, Dr. J.D., Director, Health Clinic for Transients, Gardenside Development Society, Edmonton 57:24-35
- Craigs, J.H., Executive Member, Ontario Welfare Council 25:9-10, 25:14-22
- Craven, Mrs. Charmian, Vice-President, Family Service Centre, Ottawa 16:9-10, 16:14-17
- Cree, Mrs., Winnipeg 7:19
- Critchley, David, Professor, Maritime School of Social Work, Dalhousie University, Halifax 2:17-29
- Crittenden, Miss D., Assistant Deputy Minister, Ontario Department of Social and Family Services 43:19
- Crocker, Mrs. Helen, Moncton 62:14-15, 62:27
- Crolly, Col. Mabel, Chief, Social Service Work, Salvation Army 48:11, 48:19-20, 48:22, 48:28-29
- Crooks, Richard, Grade 11-A, Sydney Academy (N.S.) 1:42, 1:48
- Croteau, Mrs., Île de Hull (Que.) 16:20

- Cudmore, Mrs. Evelyn, Community Worker; Member, Premier's Task Force on Extended Care and Alcoholic Treatment Facilities in Prince Edward Island 4:22-24
- Cumming, R.C., Executive Director, Edmonton Day Centre, Edmonton 57:7-16
- Cunning, Leslie, Executive Director, Halifax Neighbourhood Centre 2:10-17
- Curran, Gary, Program Manager, Universal Axle, Saint John (N.B.) 60:53-62
- Currie, Walter, President, Indian-Eskimo Association of Canada 19:9-11, 19:14-22
- Curtis, Mrs. Caroline, Member, Inglewood-Ramsay Redevelopment Committee, Calgary 56:77-79
- Cuthand, Rev. Adam, President, Canadian Métis Society 19:14-15, 19:19
- Dahlberg, Mrs. Pearl, Resource Mobilization for Employment Demonstration Project (Client Committee), Edmonton 55:84
- Dale, Miss Dorothy, Vice-President, Provincial Council of Women of Ontario 50:28, 50:31
- Dale, Mrs. Jean, TOPS Club, Toronto 26:122
- Daniels, Robert, Editor, "The Mysterious East", Fredericton 63:53
- Danyluk, John, Resource Mobilization for Employment Demonstration Project (Client Committee), Edmonton 55:81-84
- Davidson, Mrs. Craig, President, Victoria Day Care Services, Toronto 26:50-51
- Davidson, Mrs. Daphne, Chairman, Calgary Welfare Rights Organization, Calgary 56:45-46
- Davidson, Miss True, Mayor, East York; Welfare and Housing Committee, Municipality of Metropolitan Toronto 26:25-27
- Davis, Miss Beverly, Grade 11-A, Sydney Academy, Sydney, N.S. 1:38-41, 1:44-46
- Davis, Don, Executive Director, Ontario Federation of Citizens' Associations 26:61-62, 26:69
- Davis, R.A., Supervisor, Little Burgundy, Family Service Association, Montreal 36:8-9, 36:12-32
- Dawson, R.G., Councillor, Campbellton 68:14-19
- Deane, Jesse, Twelve Madison, Toronto 26:117
- Deiter, Walter, Chief, National Indian Brotherhood 19:9, 19:12-19, 19:22
- DeLong, George, Winnipeg 6:22
- Dent, Dr. Ivor, Mayor; Social Service Department, Edmonton 55:8-20
- Denyer, Mrs. S.C., Community Development Consultant, Family Service Centre, Ottawa 16:8-17
- DeSousa, Americo, Toronto 27:64
- Destounis, Mrs. Margaret, Montreal 12:24
- Diadis, George, Researcher, Resource Mobilization for Employment Demonstration Project (Professional Group), Edmonton 55:65-66
- Dickie, R.S., President, Greater Moncton Community Chest Inc., Moncton 63:40-44, 63:48
- Dillard, Jesse, Secretary-Treasurer, Black United Front 1:31-32
- Dinsdale, Hon. Walter, M.P. (Brandon-Souris) 48:25-27
- Dobson, Mrs. Joan, Toronto 27:101-103
- Dolson, Donald, Toronto 27:63-64
- Donahue, J.H., President, Social Planning Council, Edmonton 55:36-47
- Dorrien, James, Old Brewery Mission, Inc., Montreal 41:11-19, 41:26-28, 41:31, 41:34
- Dowhaniuk, Mrs. Mary, Vancouver Opportunities Committee 9:21-23
- Drache, Mrs. Victor, Senator, Simon Fraser University, Burnaby 8:24-25, 8:31, 9:29
- Draper, Miss Rosemary, Teacher, Duke of York Public School, Toronto 26:84, 26:91
- Drolet, Laurent, Member, Citizens' Committee of Area 10, St. Roch de Quebec 66:41-42
- Druken, William, Blackhead Road Householders' Union, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:61-62
- Drummond, J.S., Executive Adviser, Past President, New Brunswick Association for the Advancement of Coloured People 60:44, 61:36-45
- Duggan, Mrs. Barbara, Indian and Métis Friendship Centre, Winnipeg 7:7-8, 7:14-15
- Dumont, Mrs. Bernice, Monica Society, Edmonton 55:27-28
- Durstland, Hans, Moncton 62:25-27
- Earle, G.S., Spokesman, Nova Scotia Association for the Advancement of Coloured People 3:7
- Edison, E.A., Toronto 27:66-67
- Egan, Mrs. Rita, Chairman, National Advisory Nursing Committee, Victorian Order of Nurses for Canada 47:33, 47:35
- Egoroff, Mrs. June, Toronto 26:75-76
- Eisen, Mrs. W., Toronto 27:61-62
- Ellery, Major, Administrator, London Children's Village, Salvation Army 48:15, 48:17, 48:21-22, 48:28-29
- Ellwood, Lt. Col. Tom, Administrator, Family Welfare Program (Metro-Toronto), Salvation Army 48:10, 48:19-21
- Espie, Dr. Thomas, Executive Director, Canadian Council on Rural Development 18:7-16, 18:20-23
- Etchen, Mrs. E., Director, Planning and Research Branch, Ontario Department of Social and Family Services 43:20-21, 43:32-33, 43:39
- Fabers, Mrs. Valentine, National President, Catholic Women's League of Canada 24:23, 24:36
- Fagan, Miss Veronica, Member, Brief Committee, Catholic Women's League of Canada 24:28-37
- Fairholm, C.I., Senior Policy Advisor, Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development 14:25, 14:28, 14:30
- Farrera, Joe, Association to Tackle Adverse Conditions, Vancouver 8:54-63
- Faulkner, Miss Rosemary, Home Economist, Prince Edward Island Newstart Incorporated 4:55-57

- Feader, Stan, President, Inglewood-Ramsay Redevelopment Committee, Calgary 56:75-80
- Feldbrill, Mrs. Zeldia, School Social Worker, Duke of York Public School, Toronto 26:83-89, 26:92-93
- Ferguson, Mrs. C.E., Past President, Calgary Area Council, Home and School Association of Alberta, Calgary 56:37, 56:40-44
- Ferrier, Mrs. Laura, Research Associate, Big Brothers of Metropolitan Toronto 26:53-60
- Finnigan, James, President, Saint John Community Workers Association, Saint John (N.B.) 60:12-17, 61:27-36
- Fitchett, Miss Sue, Social Service Course, Ryerson Polytechnical Institute, Toronto 27:72-76
- Fletcher, Dan, Toronto 26:72-74, 26:77
- Fleury, Lt. Gen. F.J., Chairman, Health and Welfare Committee, Canadian Chamber of Commerce 51:14-16, 51:19-22, 51:26, 51:29-32
- Ford, George, Member, SOS-Volunteer Action for Social Change, Toronto 27:78-85
- Forest, Mr., Winnipeg 6:47
- Forgie, Mrs. Virginia, Recording Secretary, Metro Federation of Citizens' Associations, Toronto 26:74, 26:77
- Forsyth, Rev. Dr. C.H., Secretary, Board of Evangelism and Social Service, United Church of Canada 31:9-42
- Forsyth, Mrs. W.R., Member, Board, Family Services, Saint John, Inc., Saint John (N.B.) 61:51-53
- Foster, Mrs. Jeannette, Low Income Working Committee, Calgary 56:71-73
- Fournier, Adolphe, Member, Parents' Auxiliary, Boys' Clubs of Canada, Moncton 62:13-14
- Fox, Marvin, Native Development Society, Cardston (Alta.) 56:55-56
- Fraser, Rev. Allison, Director, Emmanuel House Community Centre, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:37-38
- French, Canon F.M., Co-Chairman, Halifax Tenants' Protective Association, Halifax 2:9-10, 2:14-16
- Frerichs, Eilert, Member, Students' Administrative Council, University of Toronto 27:90-92
- Frotten, John, Toronto 26:120
- Fuller, Mrs. Dawson, Toronto 26:75
- Gagnon, Claude, Q.C., President, Bar Association, Province of Quebec 39:7-8, 39:11-30
- Gagnon, Mrs. Therese, Monica Society, Edmonton 55:34
- Gale, Miss Catherine, Executive Secretary, United Fund and Social Services of Greater Saint John (N.B.) 60:43-44, 61:36
- Galgay, Frank, Teacher, Holy Cross School, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:54-55
- Gallagher, Mrs. Ed., Member, Brief Committee, Catholic Women's League of Canada 24:33
- Gardner, Miss Anne, Grade 11-A, Sydney Academy, Sydney, N.S. 1:45
- Gardner, Miss Sheila, Spokesman, Public Housing Tenants, New Waterford, Glace Bay, Sydney (N.S.) 2:10-12
- Gass, Barry, Prefect Commander, Fraternity of Grey Knights (P.E.I.) 4:30-36
- Gaul, Robert, "Up to the Neck" Newspaper, Montreal 12:13-14
- Gaumont, Mrs. Germaine, Monica Society, Edmonton 55:25
- Gayne, John, President, New Brunswick Senior Citizens' Federation; Director, Moncton Lions Club 62:20-25
- Geekie, D.A., Secretary, Council on Community Health Care, Canadian Medical Association 45:21, 45:23-33, 45:37
- Geiger, O.S., Supervisor, Elementary Schools, Calgary 56:32
- Gélinas, Paul, Past President, Regional Chamber of Commerce, Lower St. Lawrence Region (Que.) 69:8-18
- Gemmel, Miss Lyn, School of Architecture, University of Manitoba, Winnipeg 6:39-41
- Gemmel, Rev. Thomas, Committee on Economic and Social Justice, Board of Evangelism and Social Action, Presbyterian Church in Canada 33:12-13, 33:16, 33:24
- Gendron, Mrs. Lea, Dalhousie area resident, Ottawa 17:12-16, 17:21
- Gertsman, Mrs. S.L., President, Ottawa Council of Women, Provincial Council of Women of Ontario 50:35
- Giasson, Gilles, Director, Professional Services, Social Service of the Diocese of Rimouski (Que.) 70:7-13
- Gilchrist, Rev. David, Member, Inglewood-Ramsay Redevelopment Committee, Calgary 56:77-78
- Gilmour, Mrs. Janet, Lawrence Heights Family and Child Service, Toronto 26:113-114
- Glassco, Mr., Social worker, Winnipeg 7:18, 7:26-27
- Goble, N.M., Secretary General, Canadian Teachers' Federation 46:10-26
- Godfrey, Paul, Alderman, Borough of North York, Toronto 26:118-119
- Godfrey, S.R., Commissioner, Social Welfare Department, Regional Municipality of Ottawa-Carleton 15:7-27
- Golden, Miss Jean, Member, Students' Administrative Council; Director, Varsity Downtown Education Project, University of Toronto 27:86-87, 27:90
- Golden, Miss Maudie, Social worker, Halifax 2:16
- Goodwin, Mrs. L., Calgary 56:50-52
- Gordon, Miss Christine, Homemaker, Family Service Association, Montreal 36:26-27

- Gordon, Mrs. Joan, Public Issues Committee, Family Service Association, Montreal 36:14-15
- Gowland, Rev. A.J., Secretary, Board of Evangelism and Social Action, Presbyterian Church in Canada 33:7-29
- Graham, Garth, Yukon Family Counselling Service 58:11-12
- Graham, Miss Patricia, Spokesman, Grade 11-A, Sydney Academy (N.S.) 1:34-38, 1:41
- Grant, Miss Jean, Social Welfare Department, Regional Municipality of Ottawa-Carleton 15:17, 15:21, 15:24
- Gratwick, John, Past-President, Canadian Operational Research Society 50:9-22
- Green, John, Co-ordinator, Human Resources Sector, Department of Development (P.E.I.) 4:12-16, 4:19-22, 4:24-25
- Green, Sister M., Welfare Department, Campbellton 68:21-22
- Green, P., President, Metro Federation of Citizens' Associations, Toronto 26:62-70, 26:80, 27:110, 27:113
- Green, Dr. R.G., General Practitioner, Prince Albert Community Clinic 65:40-43
- Greene, Rev. R.S.H., Alderman, Community Services Policy Committee, Calgary 56:9-21
- Greenlace, Mrs., Winnipeg 6:37-38, 7:32
- Grégoire, Mrs. Fleurette, Dalhousie area resident, Ottawa 17:18
- Grégoire, Roland, Dalhousie area resident, Ottawa 17:9, 17:20
- Groom, W.S., Executive Director, Social Development Services Branch, Ontario Department of Social and Family Services 43:12, 43:24-26, 43:31-32
- Gross, Mrs. Benjamin, Research Volunteer, Service Department, National Council of Jewish Women of Canada, Toronto Section 27:39-40, 27:44
- Gross, Mrs. Marilyn, National Council of Jewish Women, Toronto 26:112
- Guiboche, Célestin, President, Winnipeg Tenants Association, Winnipeg 6:49-61
- Guilbeault, Jean, Governor, Board of Governors, Frontier College 13:10, 13:15, 13:19
- Guimond, Roger, President, Chamber of Commerce, Edmundston 67:14
- Guinan, James, Member, City Centre Co-operative Club, Edmonton 57:16-24
- Guindon, Yvon, Dalhousie area resident, Ottawa 17:9-11, 17:19
- Haddow, Mrs. Lorna, Calgary 56:41
- Haley, Miss Dorothy, Social Deviance Class, St. Francis Xavier University, Antigonish (N.S.) 3:9-14
- Hall, Mrs. Nancy, Bowness-Montgomery Day Care Association, Calgary 56:61-68
- Hambling, Skip, Company of Young Canadians, Cape Breton (N.S.); Prince Edward Island Newstart Incorporated Consultant 4:52, 4:54, 4:57
- Hanrahan, P.A., Student, Social Service Course, Ryerson Polytechnical Institute, Toronto 27:69-75
- Hanson, T.J., Member, Social Planning Council, Edmonton 55:37-38
- Harcourt, Michael, Vancouver Inner-City Service Project, Vancouver 8:34-40, 8:52
- Harlick, Edward, Blackhead Road Householders' Union, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:54, 52:57-58
- Harquail, J.M., Councillor, Campbellton (N.B.) 68:11, 68:15-24
- Harris, Gerry, Sydney Academy 1:46-47
- Harrison, Mrs. Gillian, University Day Care Centre Committee, Calgary 56:60-61, 56:65-67
- Harvey, André, M.N.A., Chauveau (Que.) 66:7-8
- Harvey, Andrew, Economic Research Associate, Institute of Public Affairs, Dalhousie University, Halifax 1:15-18, 1:24, 1:26
- Hayson, Richard, Grade 11-A, Sydney Academy (N.S.) 1:47
- Heagle, D.G., Projects Co-ordinator, Planning and Research Branch, Ontario Department of Social and Family Services 43:33, 43:37-38
- Heath, Mrs. Margery, President, Seekers of Security Welfare Rights Group, Regina 64:34-43
- Hegerat, Mrs. G.T., Monica Society, Edmonton 55:24, 55:29
- Helms, Elmer, Executive Director, Neighbourhood Services Association of Greater Vancouver 8:21-23
- Henson, Guy, Director, Institute of Public Affairs, Dalhousie University, Halifax 1:13-27
- Herman, Mrs. Nina, Social worker, Toronto 28:29-30
- Hignett, H.W., President, Central Mortgage and Housing Corporation 10:7-25
- Hill, Prof. H.W., Chairman, Department of Religion, Kingsway College; Member, Seventh-Day Adventist Church in Canada 34:7-10, 34:15, 34:17-19, 34:23-27
- Hinsl, Ralph, Manager, Life Skills Division, Saskatchewan NewStart Inc., Prince Albert 65:11-13, 65:17, 65:20, 65:25-26
- Hjertaas, Dr. O.K., Medical Director, Prince Albert Community Clinic 65:44-47
- Hodges, F.D., President, Saint John District Labour Council; Vice-President, New Brunswick Federation of Labour (C.L.C.) 60:37-44, 61:41, 61:43, 63:11-24
- Hodgins, Miss Nora, Secretary-Treasurer, Ontario Teachers' Federation 46:10-12, 46:18-27
- Hogan, Miss Zita, Social Deviance Class, St. Francis Xavier University, Antigonish (N.S.) 3:8
- Honey, Dr. Floyd, General Secretary, Canadian Council of Churches 49:7-8, 49:12-13, 49:15-16, 49:18, 49:24, 49:28, 49:31, 49:34-35

- Hoogewaniuk, A.C., Vice-Chairman, Resource Mobilization for Employment Demonstration Project (Client Committee), Edmonton 55:76, 55:78-80, 55:82, 55:84
- Hope, Mrs. Lou, Monica Society, Edmonton 55:25-26
- Hoyt, John, Director, Skookum Jim Memorial Hall; Yukon Native Brotherhood 59:16, 59:20-22
- Hrychorchuk, S., Vancouver 8:72
- Hubert, Rev. Achille, Social Animator, Neighbourhood Improvement Committee, Ottawa 17:8-10, 17:13, 17:16-19
- Huff, Mrs. Mildred, Calgary 56:41
- Hugh, E., School of Architecture, University of Manitoba, Winnipeg 6:46
- Hughes, Ralph, President, O'Connor Drive Development Community Association, Toronto 27:95, 27:114
- Hunt, P.T., Chairman, Committee on Poverty, Social Planning and Research Council, Hamilton and District 28:18-27
- Hunt, R.A., Editor "The Mysterious East", Fredericton 63:25-30, 63:48-61
- Hunter, Miss Trenna, Past President, Canadian Nurses' Association 47:7-21
- Hyslop, L.J., Federal Government Representative, Citizenship Branch, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:54
- Iverson, B.J., Director, Welfare Grants, Department of National Health and Welfare 23:39
- Jackson, Miss Eileen, Executive Member, Board of Evangelism and Social Service, United Church of Canada 31:13, 31:17, 31:28
- Jacobson, Pastor J.R., President, Calgary Inter-Faith Community Action Committee, Calgary 56:52-58
- Jaffary, Karl, Alderman, Special Committee of the City of Toronto 27:10-12, 27:16-17, 27:19
- Joan, Sister, Charlottetown (P.E.I.) 4:46
- Jobin, Pierre, Director, Joint Urban and Industrial Zoning Commission, Rimouski-Mont-Joli (Que.) 70:15-19
- Joe, David, Yukon Native Brotherhood 59:16, 59:20-25
- Johnson, Bill, Vancouver Opportunities Committee, Vancouver 9:27-28
- Johnson, Greg, Halifax 2:46
- Johnson, Jack, Former President, Company of Young Canadians; Lawyer, Calgary 56:81-83
- Johnson, Mrs. M.E., Vice-Chairman, Calgary Public School Board 56:35
- Johnson, Rev. R.W., Executive Director, Tyndale House, Family Service Association, Montreal 36:7-8, 36:13-14, 36:17-20, 36:24-25, 36:29-30
- Johnson, Ronald, Executive Director, East End Boys' Club, Moncton (N.B.) 62:13-14, 63:41, 63:48
- Johnson, Father Ted, Member, Calgary Inter-Faith Community Action Group 56:57
- Johnston, David, Grade 11-A, Sydney Academy, Sydney, N.S. 1:41-42
- Johnston, Ed., Director of Organization, Canadian Labour Congress 63:13-23
- Johnston, Mrs. M.C., Chairman, Public Issues Committee, Family Service Association, Montreal 36:7, 36:16, 36:23-24, 36:26, 36:31-32
- Johnston, William, Chairman, Brief Committee, Vancouver Housing Inter-Project Council 8:63-71
- Jones, Dr. F.E., Member, Board of Directors, Social Planning and Research Council, Hamilton and District 28:24-26
- Jones, Mrs. F.E., Vice-President, Consumers' Association of Canada 35:7-25
- Jones, I.A., Probation officer, Whitehorse (Yukon) 58:44
- Jones, R.B., Chairman, Special Project Client Committee, Resource Mobilization for Employment Demonstration Project, Edmonton 55:74-77, 55:82-85
- Jourdain, Mr., Welfare Agency of the Diocese of Rimouski (Que.) 70:9-10
- Junk, D.J., Director of Research and Planning, Department of Health and Welfare, Province of New Brunswick 44:13-15, 44:27-28
- Kaye, G.D., Senior Operational Research Scientist, Defence Research Analysis Establishment; Canadian Operational Research Society 50:11, 50:14-20
- Keatly, Mrs. Ruth, Member, "Up to the Neck" Newspaper, Montreal 12:7-27
- Keays, Effie, Vancouver 8:27
- Keeping, Mrs. Dorothy, Secretary, Family Planning Federation of Canada 19:30-32
- Kehoe, P.M., Adviser, Child Care Centre Society, Whitehorse (Yukon) 58:21-26
- Kehoe, Mrs. P.M., Child Care Centre Society, Whitehorse (Yukon) 58:22, 58:25
- Kelly, J.B., Member, New Brunswick Forest Extension Service; Faculty of Forestry, University of New Brunswick, Fredericton 61:55-58, 61:61-63
- Kelly, Mrs. Linda, Toronto 27:105
- Kent, Mrs. D.S., Toronto 26:59
- Kent, Tom, Deputy Minister, Department of Regional Economic Expansion 11:7-31
- King, David, Researcher, Edmonton and District Council of Churches, Edmonton 55:89-92
- Kirk, Mrs., Monica Society, Edmonton 55:32-35
- Kirk, D.L., Executive Secretary, Canadian Federation of Agriculture 21:9-21
- Kleiker, Miss Margo, Toronto 27:66
- Koteles, Julius, Board Member, Mount Carmel Clinic, Winnipeg 6:20-21
- Kupher, Dr. George, Research Director, Resource Mobilization for Employment Demonstration Project (Professional Group), Edmonton 55:64-67, 55:71-73
- LaChapelle, Mrs. M., Toronto 27:62

- Lacombe, J.B., Staff Member, Economic Council of Canada 5:14
- Lacroix, Mrs. Audrey, Toronto 27:109
- Laird, Elmer, Davidson (Sask.) 64:24-30
- Land, Lloyd, Prince Albert Work Training Program, Prince Albert (Sask.) 65:32-34, 65:39
- Landry, Mr., Tracadie (N.B.) 68:37
- Landry, René, Assistant Director, Moncton Boys' Club 62:13-14
- Lane, Mrs. Leona, Consumers' Association of Canada (Whitehorse Branch), Yukon 59:31, 59:34-35
- Lane, Paul, President, Alexandra Park Residents' Association, Toronto 27:54
- Lapointe, Dr. Pierre, Governor, Board of Governors, Frontier College 13:12-13
- Larocque, Mrs. Cecile, Monica Society, Edmonton 55:31, 55:35
- Larocque, Lionel, Dalhousie area resident, Ottawa 17:14-15
- LaSalle, Dr. G., Vice-President, Health Services, University of Sherbrooke (Que.); Chairman, Committee on Medically disadvantaged - Urban, Canadian Medical Association 45:24-26, 45:30-34
- Laski, Mrs. Bernice, Teacher, Duke of York Public School, Toronto 26:84-86, 26:91-92
- Laughlin, J.E., Inspector of Schools, District 8, Toronto 26:83-85, 26:92
- Lavoie, Mgr. Raymond, Director, Secrétariat Social de St. Roch (Que.) 66:42-44, 66:48, 66:51
- Lawrence, D.H., Executive Director, Neighbourhood Service Centre of Greater Winnipeg 6:25-38
- Leask, Miss Jean, Director in Chief, Victorian Order of Nurses for Canada 47:25-37
- Le Caine, Mrs. Hugh, Chairman, Public Issues Committee, Family Service Centre, Ottawa 16:7-10, 16:14-18
- Lecours, Paul, St. Roch (Que.) 66:46, 66:50-51
- Légaré, M., Conseil du Travail du Québec 66:40
- Lemay, Hon. Judge Gérard, Président, St-Vincent de Paul Society of Canada 66:8-11
- Lemesurier, Mrs. Lynn, Member, O'Connor Drive Development Community Association, Toronto 27:96-99, 27:108
- Leveridge, Al, Manager, Technical Support Division, Saskatchewan NewStart Inc. 65:22, 65:37-38
- Levine, L.E., Board Member, Canadian Association of Social Workers 30:10-13, 30:21-28
- Linda, Perry, Vancouver Inner-City Service Project, Vancouver 8:40-42, 8:46, 8:53
- Linkletter, Mrs. A., Public Issues Committee, Family Service Association, Montreal 36:18-19, 36:32
- Lipman, Dr. Marvin, Member, Advisory Group, Central Mortgage and Housing Corporation 10:10-11, 10:23
- Livingston, Alan, Chairman, Central Committee, SOS-Volunteer Action for Social Change, Toronto 27:79-80, 27:83
- Locklyn, John, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:29-30
- Long, Miss Mary, Social Service Course, Ryerson Polytechnical Institute, Toronto 27:76
- Low, W.J., Social Worker, Seventh-Day Adventist Church in Canada 34:8-10, 34:17-28
- Loyer, Eugène, President, Health Committee, General Assembly, Île de Hull (Que.) 16:23-25
- Lucey, Rev. Daniel, Balgonie (Sask.) 64:16-17, 64:19-21, 64:46
- Lucien, Mrs. Rose, Dalhousie area resident, Ottawa 17:11
- Lueck, A.R., Legal Adviser, Yukon Native Brotherhood 59:13-25
- Lundy, Mrs. G., Department of Welfare, Yukon 58:20
- Lyon, Israel, School of Architecture, University of Manitoba, Winnipeg 6:40-41, 6:44-46
- Lyons, J.G., Staff Worker, Neighbourhood Service Centre of Greater Winnipeg 6:25-27, 6:31-37
- Maben, David, Executive Director, St. Christopher House, Toronto 27:50-54, 27:68
- MacArthur, Miss M.C., Assistant Director in Chief, Victorian Order of Nurses for Canada 47:25-35
- McCallum, A.C., Member, Committee on Poverty, Canadian Association of Social Workers 30:18, 30:27
- McCarthy, Rev. J.W., Executive Secretary, Old Brewery Mission, Inc., Montreal 41:9-34
- McCarthy, John, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:35
- McCarthy, M.G., Director, School of Economic Science, Toronto 18:23-35
- McChesney, A., Legal Counselling Service, Toronto 26:117-118
- McClure, Dr. R.B., Moderator, United Church of Canada 49:14-20, 49:22, 49:28
- McDaniel, R.B., Canadian Civil Liberties Association, Fredericton, New Brunswick Chapter 63:24-25
- McDonald, Mrs., Vancouver 9:25-28
- McDonald, Mrs. A., Monica Society, Edmonton 55:26
- MacDonald, Dr. Alex, Rural Sociology, Antigonish Office (N.S.) 2:33-37, 2:42-44
- MacDonald, Hon. C.P., Minister of Welfare, Saskatchewan 42:7-38
- MacDonald, E.C., Provincial Director of Child Welfare (P.E.I.) 4:22-23
- MacDonald, J.A., Deputy Minister, Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development 14:9-38
- MacDonald, Mrs. Marie, President, Monica Society, Edmonton 55:20-36
- MacDonald, Miss Patsy, Grade 11-A, Sydney Academy, Sydney, N.S. 1:50
- MacDonald, Rev. Dr. W.C., Chairman, Board of Evangelism and Social Service, United Church of Canada 31:9, 31:12-14, 31:17-29, 31:34-43
- MacDougall, Ian, Director, Community Legal Aid and Services Program, Toronto 27:27-28, 27:32-39

- MacEachern, Dr. G.A., President, Agricultural Economics Research Council of Canada, Canadian Council on Rural Development 18:9-22
- McGeoghan, William, Member, Victims of Compensation and Welfare Committee, Just Society, Toronto 28:11
- McGill, Mrs. R.A., Regina 64:43-44
- McGowan, Frank, Toronto 27:99-100, 27:102-104, 27:108-111
- McGowan, Neil, Old Brewery Mission Inc., Montreal 41:28
- McGrath, Miss A.M., Member, South End Improvement Association, Saint John (N.B.) 60:67-73
- McInnis, Mrs. Harvelyn, Winnipeg Tenants Association, Winnipeg 6:49, 6:54-62
- McIntyre, Mrs. Dorothy, Citizens' Group; Family Service Association, Montreal 36:10-11, 36:15-17, 36:20, 36:26, 36:31
- McIsaac, Dr. J.C., Minister of Education, Saskatchewan 65:18, 65:23, 65:26-27
- MacKay, Dennis, Charlottetown 4:54-55
- McKay, Miss Leola, President, Senior Citizens' Centre; Moncton Lions Club (Senior Citizens' Association), Moncton 62:18-20, 62:27
- MacKee, Mrs. M.H., Executive Director, Greater Moncton Community Chest Inc. 63:38-48
- MacKenzie, J.A., Director of the Social Research and Planning Division, Department of Public Welfare of the Province of Nova Scotia 37:10-12, 37:22-23, 37:25-31, 37:36
- MacKenzie, W.N., History Teacher, Grade 11-A, Sydney Academy, Sydney, N.S. 1:40-41, 1:46
- McKeown, W.J., Chairman, Regina Renters Council, Regina 64:31-34
- Mackie, David, Alderman, Halifax 2:16
- MacKinnon, Claude, Building Inspector, Association of Professional Engineers of New Brunswick 61:15-17
- MacKinnon, Dr. F.R., Deputy Minister, Department of Public Welfare of the Province of Nova Scotia 37:12-13, 37:16-36
- MacLean, D.F., Head, Conference and Course Section, Institute of Public Affairs, Dalhousie University, Halifax 1:15-19
- MacLeod, Fred, Grade 11-A, Sydney Academy, Sydney, N.S. 1:42-43
- McLoughlin, Mrs. C.A., Editor, "Up to the Neck" Newspaper, Montreal 12:8-27
- McNally, W.J., Manager, Policy Department, Canadian Chamber of Commerce 51:17, 51:20, 51:24-28, 51:31-34
- McNamara, Mrs. Edna, Founding Member, Humans on Welfare Society, Edmonton 57:62
- McNamara, John, Vice-President, Humans on Welfare Society, Edmonton 57:52-62
- McNamara, W.L., Chairman, Briefs Committee, Association of Professional Engineers of the Province of New Brunswick 61:9-17
- MacNeil, Kevin, Social Deviance Class, St. Francis Xavier University, Antigonish (N.S.) 3:10-12
- McNeilage, Mrs. Mary, Toronto 26:120
- MacNeill, D.R., Secretary, Committee on Adult Basic Education and Poverty, Canadian Association for Adult Education 24:8, 24:12, 24:15
- MacPherson, Lawrence, Social Welfare Administrator, Catholic Social Welfare Bureau (P.E.I.) 4:37-48
- MacPherson, R.B., Member, Health and Welfare Committee, Canadian Chamber of Commerce 51:15-18, 51:22-34
- McRae, W.T., Mayor, Campbellton (N.B.) 68:8-24
- MacVicar, Wayne, Grade 11-A, Sydney Academy, Sydney, (N.S.) 1:43
- Magneson, Harland, Director, Resource Mobilization for Employment Demonstration Project (Professional Group), Edmonton 55:61-74
- Mahoney, Rev. J.P., National Director, Catholic Women's League of Canada 24:27, 24:30-31, 24:33-38
- Maitland, Mrs. Alice, President, Neighbourhood Improvement Committee, Ottawa 17:7-9, 17:19
- Maley, Jack, Member, Unemployed Citizen's Welfare Improvement Council, Vancouver 9:7-13
- Malette, Karl, Chairman, Welfare and Housing Committee, Metropolitan Toronto 26:11-23
- Maloney, Dr. J.H., Member, Premier's Task Force on Extended Care and Alcoholic Treatment Facilities in Prince Edward Island 4:12-14, 4:17-20, 4:23
- Manners, Mrs. Doris, Treasurer, Humans on Welfare Society, Edmonton 57:56
- Manson, T., Sydney Academy, Sydney (N.S.) 1:44
- Marand, Mrs. Simone, Chairman, Group Therapy Clinic, Mount Carmel Clinic, Winnipeg 6:13-15, 6:22
- Markle, Gower, Chairman, Committee on Adult Basic Education and Poverty, Canadian Association for Adult Education 24:7-22
- Marshall, Mrs. W.M., Vice-President, Provincial Council of Women of Ontario 50:37
- Martin, Alan, President, Student's Representative Council, University of New Brunswick, Fredericton 60:45-52
- Martin, Mrs., J.M., Calgary 56:41, 56:43-44, 56:69
- Martin, Miss L.D., Vice-President, Provincial Council of Women of Ontario 50:36
- Martin, Miss Majorie, Woodland Family Worker, Vancouver 8:30-31
- Martynuik, Dan, President, Kensington Area Residents' Association, Toronto 27:54-56, 27:65
- Marzari, Mrs. Darlene, Social Planning Department, Vancouver 8:12-13, 8:27, 8:30
- Mathieson, Colin, Grade 11-A, Sydney Academy, Sydney, (N.S.) 1:36-38, 1:48
- Matthews, Mrs. J.J., National Convener, Social Action; Chairman, Brief Committee, Catholic Women's League of Canada 24:23-38

- Maxwell, Miss A.C., Member, South End Improvement Association and South End Tenants' Association, Saint John (N.B.) 60:63-67
- Maxwell, Grant, Co-director, Social Action Committee, Ottawa, Canadian Catholic Conference 49:7-9, 49:12-17, 49:20-35
- Melhuish, Joe, Calgary 56:77-80
- Melita, Miss Linda, School Canadiana, Vancouver 8:42-45
- Melnik, Mrs. Marlyne, Patient, Mount Carmel Clinic, Winnipeg 6:12-13, 6:16, 6:19-20
- Melvin, W.B., President, Co-Operative Union of Canada 20:9-18, 20:23
- Ménard, J.R., Director, Regional Chamber of Commerce, Lower St. Lawrence (Que.) 69:10-12
- Mercer, Mrs. Mary, Mundy Pond, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:23, 52:28-29
- Mhlanga, Sam, Staff, Family Service Association, Montreal 36:25-26
- Michael, D.L., General Counsel, Seventh-Day Adventist Church in Canada 34:7-17, 34:20-29
- Milne, Don, Planning Director, Social Service Department, Edmonton 55:18-20
- Minicaieloe, J., Chairman, Association to Tackle Adverse Conditions, Vancouver 8:55-63
- Mira, Manuel, President, Portugese Canadian Congress, Toronto 27:57, 27:67-68
- Mitchell, Grant, Executive Director, Saskatchewan Water Resources, Saskatchewan Co-operative Credit Society 64:9-22
- Mitchell, Mrs. Margaret, Director, Group of Community Workers, Vancouver 8:9-30
- Mitchell, Mrs. Margaret, Member, Unemployed Citizen's Welfare Improvement Council, Vancouver 9:13-14, 9:30-31
- Moffatt, Dr. H.P., Lecturer, Institute of Public Affairs, Dalhousie University, Halifax 1:24
- Mohe, Mrs. Arlene, Volunteer Worker, Neighbourhood Improvement Committee, Ottawa 17:9, 17:13-18
- Mondoux, Léon, Member, Health and Welfare Committee, Canadian Chamber of Commerce 51:17-18, 51:20, 51:24, 51:32
- Monk, Brig. Joshua, Director, Drug and Alcoholism Service (Metro-Toronto), Salvation Army 48:11-13, 48:17-18, 48:22-25
- Monroe, Miss Nancy, Grade 11-A, Sydney Academy, Sydney (N.S.) 1:43, 1:48
- Montgomerie, Jim, Principal, Flemington Road Public School, Toronto 26:109, 26:125-131
- Moore, Ray, Regina 64:45-46
- Moran, Miss Reta, Provincial Council of Women, Regina 64:45
- Moreland, J.W., Member, Health and Welfare Committee, Canadian Chamber of Commerce 51:33
- Morin, René, Mayor, Edmundston (N.B.) 67:7
- Morley, Mrs. Leona, Lawrence Heights, Toronto 26:119-120
- Murray, Miss Darlene, Toronto 27:64-65
- Morrison, Ian, National Co-ordinator, Frontier College 13:11-28
- Morrissey, W.K., Director, Program Development Division; Provincial Co-ordinator, Rehabilitation, Department of Welfare, Saskatchewan 42:10-13, 42:16, 42:21, 42:23, 42:33
- Mountain, Wilfred, Toronto 26:76
- Mullen, Vern, Manager, Basic Education Division, Saskatchewan NewStart Inc. 65:13-20, 65:23-24
- Mulvihill, Rev. C.J., Director, Charities, Council of Catholic Charities 20:23-36
- Munro, C.G., President, Canadian Federation of Agriculture 21:11-21
- Munroe, George, Executive Director, Indian and Métis Friendship Centre, Winnipeg 7:7-19
- Murdoch, Ken, Executive Secretary, SOS-Volunteer Action for Social Change, Toronto 27:77-78, 27:82
- Murphy, Gregory, Secretary-Treasurer, New Brunswick Federation of Labour (C.L.C.) 63:17, 63:19-21
- Murrell, R.J., Principal, Warden Avenue Public School, Toronto 26:61
- Musgreave, E., Alderman, Calgary 56:9-17, 56:20-21
- Mussalem, Dr. H.K., Executive Director, Canadian Nurses' Association 47:8-16, 47:21-24, 47:27-28
- Nadeau, Alphonse, Moderator, General Assembly, Île de Hull (Que.) 16:18-27
- Nasimok, Brian, Toronto 27:66
- Neary, Hon. S.A., Minister, Department of Social Services and Rehabilitation, Newfoundland 38:7-27, 52:11, 52:37-38
- Neat, Miss Barbara, Toronto 27:63-64
- Neveu, John, Chairman, Victims of Compensation and Welfare Committee, Just Society, Toronto 28:7-17
- Neville, F.J., Assistant Director, Community Affairs Branch, Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development 14:22-28, 14:33
- Newell, George, Vice-President, Saint John District Labour Council, New Brunswick Federation of Labour (C.L.C.), Saint John (N.B.) 60:40-43
- O'Byrne, Father Pat, Director, Calgary Inter-Faith Community Action Group, Calgary 56:54-58
- O'Connor, Mrs. Bernie, Member, Vancouver Opportunities Committee 9:19-26
- O'Donnell, Mr., Vancouver 8:53
- O'Donohue, Anthony, Alderman, Toronto 27:12-13, 27:17-19
- O'Driscoll, W., President, Newfoundland Co-Operative Services, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:17-23
- Oliver, Dr. W.B., Regional Representative, Black United Front 1:29
- Olsson, Mrs. Stig, President, Council, Saint John Home and School Association, Saint John (N.B.) 60:23

- O'Neill, Greg, Student Chairman, Grade 11-A, Sydney Academy, Sydney, (N.S.) 1:43
- Osband, Mrs. Rosemary, Director, Humans on Welfare Society, Edmonton 57:61-62
- Ostry, Dr. Sylvia, Director, Economic Council of Canada 5:14-16, 5:20-27
- Owen, J.H., President, South End Tenants' Association, Saint John (N.B.) 60:68, 60:70, 60:73
- Owen, Michael, Winnipeg 6:20
- Paikowsky, Jason, Universal Axle, Saint John (N.B.) 60:52-63
- Palmer, Mrs. J.B., Co-chairman, Poverty Study Committee, Provincial Council of Women of Ontario 50:39
- Palmer, John, Vancouver Inner-City Service Project, Vancouver 8:46-47
- Paradis, Ghislain, Welfare Agency of the Diocese of Rimouski (Que.) 70:11-14
- Paré, Pierre, St. Roch (Que.) 66:49-50
- Parker, Miss Rae, Department of Welfare, Yukon 58:20, 58:34
- Parker, Mrs. Sylvia, Co-Op, Toronto 26:120-121, 26:128
- Parlee, Dr. H.B., Chairman of Submission, Department of General Practice, Saint John General Hospital (N.B.) 61:17-22
- Pauwels, Rev. Oscar, Yukon Family Counselling Service 58:12
- Payne, Mrs. Alice, Member, Calgary Welfare Rights Organization 56:44
- Pearl, Mrs. E., Chairman, Social Action Committee, Family Service Association of Metropolitan Toronto 27:22-23, 27:27
- Pedlar, Ken, Member, Salvation Army, 48:12-13, 48:17, 48:23-25, 48:28
- Pelletier, Rev. G.L., Bishop, Trois-Rivières; Chairman, Social Action Committee, Canadian Catholic Conference 49:12, 49:35
- Perkins, Mrs. M.J., Field Representative, Department of Health and Welfare, Saint John (N.B.) 61:55
- Peters, Miss Elizabeth, Social Service Course, Ryerson Polytechnical Institute, Toronto 27:71-76
- Pett, Dr. L.B., Deputy Director General, Health Services Branch, Department of National Health and Welfare 23:56-57
- Petterson, Robert, Halifax 2:15
- Phalen, J.T., General Secretary, Co-Operative Union of Canada 20:10-22
- Phillips, Mrs. Barbara, Consumers' Association of Canada (Whitehorse Branch), Yukon 59:30, 50:32, 59:34-35
- Phillips, Mrs. M.P., Yukon Family Counselling Service 58:11
- Philmore, Mr., Halifax 2:46-47
- Piché, Abbé, St. Roch (Que.) 66:45-50
- Pierce, Trevor, Executive Director, Ontario Welfare Council 25:7-22
- Pilote, Jean-Marie, Old Brewery Mission, Inc., Montreal 41:29-31
- Pitman, Walter, former M.P.P., (Ont.) 27:45-49
- Plumptre, Mrs. A.F.W., President, Vanier Institute of the Family 21:21-36
- Podoluk, Miss J.R., Statistician, Dominion Bureau of Statistics 5:25
- Poirier, Rev. Roger, Co-ordinator, General Assembly, Île de Hull (Que.) 16:18-28
- Porter, Mrs., Vancouver 9:31
- Posluns, Michael, Director, National Capital Area, Ottawa; Canadian Civil Liberties Association 32:20
- Power, Mrs. Doris, Member, Just Society, Toronto 28:17-18
- Prates, A.V.B., Secretary, Portugese Canadian Congress, Toronto 27:57
- Pratt, Mr., Vancouver 9:32
- Prefontaine, Theodore, Executive Secretary, Conseil de la Coopération de Saskatchewan 64:23
- Price, Mrs. Betty, Toronto 27:105
- Priddle, Mrs. J.M., Vice-President (ex officio), Canadian Home and School and Parent-Teacher Federation 22:9-22
- Prince, Mrs. Ellen, Public Issues Committee, Family Service Association, Montreal 36:16, 36:20, 36:23, 36:25
- Pruss, Mrs. Ann, Monica Society, Edmonton 55:29-30
- Putman, Mrs. Yvonne, Secretary, Winnipeg Welfare Rights Movement 7:23-24, 7:27-29, 7:33
- Quart-Ouellet, Gary, Lawyer, Quebec 66:24-40
- Quigley, Miss A.M., Executive-Director, St. Elizabeth Visiting Nurses; Council of Catholic Charities 20:28-30, 20:33
- Quinn, W.J., Inspector of Schools, District #7, Toronto 26:82-93
- Radford, Ken, Toronto 26:77
- Rea, Miss Ellen, Calgary 56:41-43, 56:67-68
- Reardon, Hugh, President, Lions Club (Senior Citizens' Association), Moncton 62:16-18, 62:20, 62:22-28
- Reed, Rev. E.S., Bishop of Ottawa, Family Planning Federation of Canada 19:26-31
- Reid, Miss Debby, Grade 11-A, Sydney Academy, Sydney (N.S.) 1:39, 1:47
- Reid, G.A., Chairman, Poverty Sub-committee, Calgary Area Council, Home and School Association of Alberta 56:36-43
- Reid, Miss Nancy, Social Worker, Saint John (N.B.) 60:14
- Reid, W.W., Deputy Minister, Department of Welfare and Labour; Co-ordinator, Rehabilitation, Prince Edward Island 40:7-29
- Reid, Mrs. Henio, Chairman, Standing Committee on Migration and Citizenship, Provincial Council of Women of Ontario 50:30, 50:39

- Rendell, Mrs. D.H., St. John's Club, Canadian Federation of University Women (Nfld.) 52:30-36
- Rice, Mrs. Pat, Chairman, Regional Welfare Committee, Association of Women Electors of Metropolitan Toronto 26:32-34, 26:38
- Richard, Louis, Counsellor Supervisor, Prince Edward Island Newstart Incorporated 4:48
- Riché, Raymond, Vice-President, Newfoundland Federation of Fisherman 52:23-27
- Roach, Rev. W.M., Associate Director, Extension Department, St. Francis Xavier University, Antigonish (N.S.) 2:31-35, 2:38-47
- Robb, E.K., Chairman, Budget and Admission Committee, Greater Moncton Community Chest Inc. 63:40, 63:42-48
- Robert, Michel, Member, Bar of Montreal, Bar Association of the Province of Quebec 39:8-25
- Robinson, F.W., Principal, Frontier College 13:10-29
- Robson, Charles, Old Brewery Mission, Inc., Montreal 41:11, 41:18-21, 41:26, 41:33
- Rochester, Mrs. M.G., St. John's Club, Canadian Federation of University Women (Nfld.) 52:31-34
- Roden, Mrs. Beatrice, Toronto 26:77-78
- Roessingh, Emil, Calgary 56:43
- Rosenfeld, Abe, Board of Directors, Pointe St. Charles Community Clinic, Montreal 45:11-14, 45:18-20
- Ross, Mrs. Anne G., Executive Director, Mount Carmel Clinic, Winnipeg 6:8-22
- Ross, Col. William, Salvation Army Headquarters, Canada and Bermuda 48:7-19, 48:22-29
- Rotenberg, Samuel, Toronto 26:98-106
- Rowlands, Mrs. H.W., President, Association of Women Electors of Metropolitan Toronto 26:27-40
- Ryall, Anthony, Thornburn Road, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:36-37
- Ryan, Alex, Vancouver 8:31-32
- Ryan, Ed, Toronto 26:125-126, 26:130
- Ryan, T.J., Associate Professor, Carleton University, Ottawa; Vanier Institute of the Family 21:25-26, 21:29-35
- Ryan, Tom, Metropolitan Area Board, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:56-59
- St. Aubin, Mrs. Claire, Board of Directors, Pointe St. Charles Community Clinic, Montreal 45:11, 45:14, 45:17-20, 45:26
- St. Onge, Rev. C.E., Director, Social Action Committee, Canadian Catholic Conference 49:9-11, 49:31-32
- St. Pierre, Jacques, Chairman, Council, Eastern Quebec Regional Development 70:19-25
- Sanderson, Solomon, Federation of Saskatchewan Indians 65:47-50
- Sandford, A.E., Social Development Program Designer, Prince Edward Island Newstart Incorporated 4:48-50, 4:52-56
- Saunders, Richard, President, Crescent Valley Tenants' Association, Saint John (N.B.) 60:43, 60:75, 60:78-79
- Savoie, Guy, Tracadie (N.B.) 68:38
- Savoie, Sylvio, East End Boys' Club, Moncton 62:11, 62:14
- Schmidt, Erick, Special Consultant, Executive Council, Government of Alberta 57:43-51
- Scofield, C.H., General Manager, Canadian Chamber of Commerce 51:24-25, 51:30
- Secord, Donald, Executive Member, Board of Evangelism and Social Service, United Church of Canada 31:19, 31:35-36
- Seeharam, Mr., Winnipeg 6:38
- Seepe, Mrs. A., Victoria Day Care Services, Toronto 26:44-45
- Séguin, Jean, Director, Welfare Social Services, Montreal 29:7-21
- Serre, Bertrand, Co-ordinator, Neighbourhood Improvement Committee, Ottawa 17:7-20
- Setchell, Miss Alice, Toronto 26:60
- Sewell, John, Alderman, Toronto 27:11-12, 27:14-16, 27:19
- Shand, Samuel, Vancouver 9:30
- Shapiro, Mrs. Pauline, Toronto 27:59-61
- Shaw, Mrs. Eva, Principal, R.B. Bennett High School, Calgary 56:31
- Shea, James, Mundy Pond, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:28-29
- Sherman, Mrs. Anna, Monica Society, Edmonton 55:26-29
- Sherman, Mrs. Grace, Information Centre, Toronto 26:121-122
- Shields, Dr. R.L., Superintendent of Education, Yukon Territory 59:21
- Shimizu, Mrs. K., Social Worker, Regional Municipality of Ottawa-Carleton 15:21
- Shuttleworth, Dale, Social Service Consultant, Community on the Move, Lawrence Heights, Toronto 26:108-109, 26:128
- Siegel, Mrs. Lillian, Public Issues Committee, Family Service Association, Montreal 36:16
- Sigsworth, Frank, Counsel, Fraternity of Grey Knights (P.E.I.) 4:25-31, 4:34-37
- Sigurjonsson, Miss Janis, Teacher, Duke of York Public School, Toronto 26:84, 26:90
- Silman, Mrs. W., Director, Nursing School, Central Neighbourhood House, Toronto 26:94
- Simmonds, Wylie, Executive Director, Poverty Committee, Saskatchewan Co-Operative Credit Society 64:13-14, 64:17-18
- Simpson, Father, Charlottetown 4:44-45
- Simpson, Mrs., Vancouver 8:72-73
- Sinclair, Walter, Principal, Duke of York Public School, Toronto 26:81-82, 26:84-85, 26:88-94
- Singer, Vernon, M.P.P., (North York) 26:127, 26:130-131

- Skahan, Mrs. C.F.H., Member, "Up to the Neck" Newspaper, Montreal 12:8-27
- Smith, Dr. A.J.R., Chairman, Economic Council of Canada 5:9-29
- Smith, Archibald, Chairman of Submission, Saint John Community Workers Association, Saint John (N.B.) 61:22-36
- Smith, Rev. D.G., Christ Church Cathedral, Anglican Church, Ottawa 49:17, 49:25-26
- Smith, Chief Elijah, Yukon Native Brotherhood 59:7-26
- Smith, Gary, Consultant, Family Planning Federation of Canada 19:27-28, 19:31-32
- Smith, James, Member, "Up to the Neck" Newspaper, Montreal 12:21
- Smith, Col. John, Public Relations Officer (Ottawa area), Salvation Army 48:10-16, 48:23-25
- Smith, Miss Marie, Grade 11-A, Sydney Academy, Sydney (N.S.) 1:48-49
- Smith, Murray, Social Deviance Class, St. Francis Xavier University, Antigonish (N.S.) 3:7-15
- Smith, Michael, Yukon Native Brotherhood 59:23-24
- Smolsky, Mrs. I., Toronto 27:59
- Snowden, Prof. Donald, Director, Extension Service, Memorial University of Newfoundland, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:38-51
- Snyder, Sam, Toronto 27:61
- Sopp, Edward, Administrator, Social Services, Vancouver 9:28-32
- Speaker, Hon. R.A., Minister, Department of Social Development, Alberta 57:36-52
- Spencer, Miss Sheila, Grade 11-A, Sydney Academy, Sydney (N.S.) 1:47-48
- Stacey, Mrs. G.E., Member, Social Planning Council, Edmonton 55:38, 55:47-48
- Steadman, Miss S.M., First Vice-President, National Council of Women 50:28
- Steele, James, Advisory Chairman, Neighbourhood Youth Corps, Toronto 26:95-98, 26:101-107
- Steeves, Mrs. Helen, Moncton 62:27
- Stegmayer, H.E., Executive Director, United Fund of Greater Saint John, Inc. (N.B.) 60:8-19, 60:33-37, 61:36, 61:64
- Stewart, Miss Barbara, Nurse, Pointe St. Charles Community Clinic, Montreal 45:10, 45:15-19
- Stewart, Mrs. Gail, Research Officer, Economic Council of Canada 5:11-12, 5:18-19
- Strasbourg, Mrs. Laurette, Secretary, General Assembly, Île de Hull (Que.) 16:20-23, 16:26
- Sutton, Stuart, Secretary General, Vanier Institute of the Family 21:33-36
- Sykes, Rod, Mayor, Calgary 56:21-26
- Taman, Larry, Chairman, Community and Legal Aid Services Program, Toronto 27:28-39
- Tassenari, Rev. Fred, Halifax 2:17
- Teed, E.L., Chairman, Brief Committee, Saint John District Home and School Association (N.B.) 60:19-30
- Tennant, W., Chairman, Finance Committee, Prince Albert Work Training Program, Prince Albert 65:37-38
- Thériault, Rev. H.E., St. Jean Baptiste (N.B.) 68:26-33
- Thériault, Bruno, Executive Director, Canadian National Institute for the Blind 67:8-14
- Thériault, Hermel, Campbellton 68:34
- Thériault, Hon. L.N., Minister, Department of Health and Welfare, New Brunswick 44:7-32
- Thériault, Napoléon, Campbellton 68:33-34
- Thibault, Ernest, Campbellton 68:39-40
- Thomas, Dr. A.M., Executive Director, Canadian Association for Adult Education 24:8-22
- Thomas, Mrs. Dorothy, President, Vancouver Housing Inter-Project Council 8:64-72
- Thompson, Ed, Toronto 27:100-101
- Thompson, Mrs. Ellen, Director, Humans on Welfare Society, Edmonton 57:61
- Thompson, Miss Nancy, School of Architecture, University of Manitoba, Winnipeg 6:38-46
- Thorbury, Len, Vice-President, Moncton Boy's Clubs 62:9-10
- Tidman, Hon. G.A., Minister, Department of Public Welfare, Nova Scotia 37:7-37
- Tiessen, Rev. Isaac, Mennonite Brethren Church, Toronto 26:113
- Timbrell, Dennis, Alderman, Ward 10, Borough of North York (Ont.) 27:113-114
- Tomecko, Dr. J.W., Chairman, Board of Governors, Frontier College 13:9-24, 13:28-29
- Topshee, Rev. G.E., Director, Extension Department, St. Francis Xavier University, Antigonish (N.S.) 2:30-31, 2:37-41, 2:44-46
- Torunski, J., New Brunswick Forest Extension Service 61:61
- Towers, Mrs. Hilda, Chairman, Winnipeg Welfare Rights Movement 7:19-32
- Tremblett, Mrs. J., Toronto 26:78, 27:104-105, 27:110-111
- Troop, F.W., Treasurer, Victorian Order of Nurses for Canada 47:24, 47:32-33
- Tucker, Rev. R.D., Cochrane United Church, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:34
- Tugwell, Mrs. Marg., Toronto 27:102, 27:108
- Turgeon, Mrs. Monique, Executive Member, Neighbourhood Improvement Committee, Ottawa 17:8, 17:15-21
- Upshall, Ray, Householders' Association, Mundy Pond, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:27-29
- Van der Leest, Canon, Member, Inglewood-Ramsay Redevelopment Committee, Calgary 56:76-80
- Van Hees, Mrs. Laetitia, Churchill Park Day Care Society, Calgary 56:66-68
- VanLammers, Miss Pauline, Canadian Association of Social Workers 30:12-13, 30:18, 30:23, 30:25-27

- Vaz, Antonio, Toronto 27:62
- Viana, Delfim, Toronto 27:65-66
- Vigoda, Mrs. Morris, President, National Council of Jewish Women of Canada, Toronto Section 27:39-45
- Villa, Mrs. Joyce, Toronto 27:106, 27:108
- Vineberg, Philip, Q.C., Vice-President, Bar Association, Province of Quebec 39:10-31
- Vinnicombe, James, Blackhead Road Householders' Union, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:53
- Waldman, Mrs. Reva, Neighbourhood Services Centre of Greater Winnipeg 6:23-24, 6:28-29, 6:33-36
- Waldron, Alan, Toronto 26:107-108
- Walker, Rev. Gordon, Representative, Baptist Federation of Canada 49:18, 49:30-33
- Walker, Ian, Calgary 56:46-50
- Walker, Miss Lorri, Chairman, Vancouver Opportunities Committee, Vancouver 9:18-19, 9:24-25, 9:31
- Waller, L.G.P., Chief, Educational Development Division, Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development 14:31-36
- Walter, J.R., President, Canadian Operational Research Society 50:7-22
- Warford, Cecil, Member, Executive, Blackhead Road Householders' Union, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:58
- Warner, Carlyle, Chairman, Black United Front 1:27-32
- Warren, Mrs. C., Calgary 56:68-69
- Warrington, Murray, Nova Scotia Tenants Association, Halifax 2:13-14, 2:17, 2:30
- Wass, D.K., Superintendent, Social Service Department, Edmonton 55:9-10, 55:13-20
- Weatherhead, David, M.P., (Scarborough West) 26:77
- Weekly, Mrs. Barbara, Volunteer Nurse, Health Clinic for Transients, Gardenside Development Agency, Edmonton 57:34-35
- Weibe, Victor, Secretary, Prince Albert Work Training Program (Sask.) 65:29-30, 65:34-35
- Weihs, Ron, Member, Students' Administrative Council; Varsity Downtown Education Project, University of Toronto 27:88-90, 27:93
- Whalen, Augustus, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:15, 52:17
- Whalen, Mrs. Augustus, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:17
- Wharf, Dr. Brian, Chairman, Canadian Association of Social Workers 30:7-28
- Whipple, Mrs. M.J., Social Worker, Crescent Valley, Saint John (N.B.) 60:12-13, 60:16, 60:74-78
- White, W.J., Supervisor, East District Office, Family Service Association, Metropolitan Toronto 27:19-27
- Whitford, J.R., Executive Director, Yukon Family Counselling Service, Yukon 58:7-21, 58:33
- Whitworth, Dr. F.E., Director, Canadian Council for Research in Education 46:29-38
- Wiebe, Dr. J.H., Director General, Medical Services Branch, Department of National Health and Welfare 23:48-56
- Wiener, Mrs. Gerard, Vice-President, Service, National Council of Jewish Women of Canada, Toronto Section 27:41
- Wilkinson, Canon Maurice, Associate Secretary, Canadian Council of Churches 49:11, 49:13-23, 49:27-30, 49:34
- Willard, Dr. J.W., Deputy Minister, Department of National Health and Welfare 23:7-49, 23:54, 23:57
- Williams, Mrs. Denise, Social Planning Council, Edmonton 55:38-39, 55:48-49
- Williams, James, Member, Executive, Blackhead Road Householders' Union, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:56, 52:62
- Williams, R.J., Chairman, Action Committee, Resource Mobilization for Employment Demonstration Project (Client Committee), Edmonton 55:77-79, 55:85
- Williams, Mrs. R.J., Resource Mobilization for Employment Demonstration Project (Client Committee), Edmonton 55:78, 55:81, 55:83
- Wilson, Collis, Chairman, Board of Directors, Pointe St. Charles Community Clinic, Montreal 45:9-21
- Winnick, Miss Nora, Winnipeg 6:22
- Wood, Mrs. L., Toronto 27:60-61
- Wood, Peter, Chairman, health and Welfare Committee, Saint John Board of Trade (N.B.) 60:30-36
- Wood, Mrs. W.A., Co-Chairman, Poverty Study Committee, Provincial Council of Women of Ontario 50:26-29, 50:37
- Woods, Professor Brian, Faculty Adviser, School of Architecture, University of Manitoba, Winnipeg 6:38-46
- Wyatt, Mrs. Dorothy, City Councillor, St. John's (Nfld.) 52:12-17
- Wynott, R.N., Manager, Saint John Board of Trade (N.B.) 60:36-37
- Yagi, Miss Kie, Secretary, Association to Tackle Adverse Conditions, Vancouver 8:54-55
- Yaremko, Hon. John, Ontario Department of Social and Family Services 43:9-39

